



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

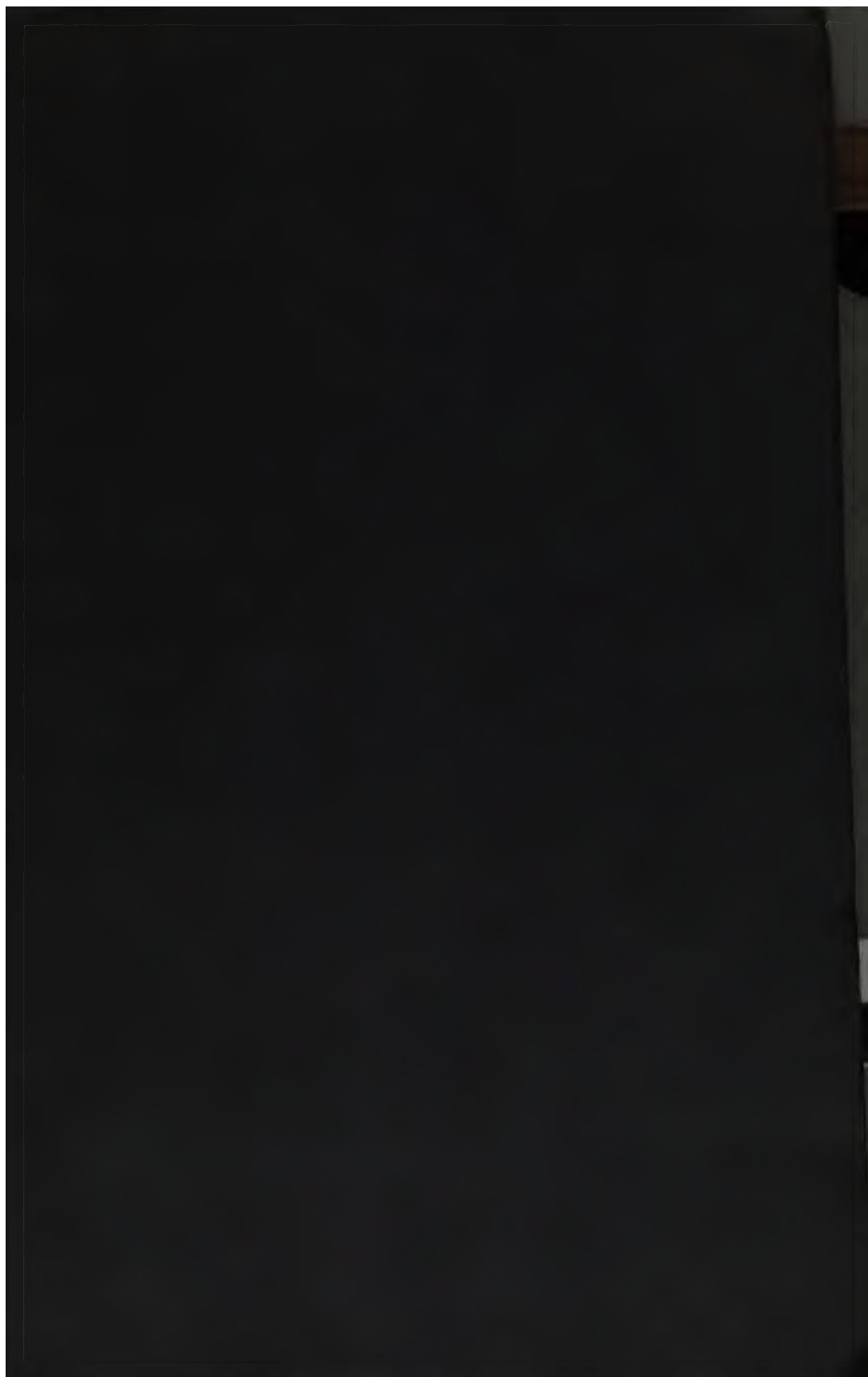
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

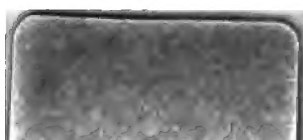
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





600099195\$







600099195\$



H
KAINH ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ.
THE
GREEK TESTAMENT
WITH
ENGLISH NOTES.

BY
THE REV. EDWARD BURTON, D.D.
CANON OF CHRIST CHURCH AND REGIUS PROFESSOR OF DIVINITY.

IN TWO VOLUMES.
VOL. II.



OXFORD,
PRINTED BY S. COLLINGWOOD, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY,
FOR J. H. PARKER:
WHITTAKER AND CO.; J. G. AND F. RIVINGTON, LONDON:
AND J. AND J. J. DEIGHTON, CAMBRIDGE.

MDCCXXXV.

101. j. 400.

THE EPISTLES OF S. PAUL.

THE order, in which these Epistles are printed, is certainly not the order, in which they were written. The dates of some of them cannot be exactly ascertained, e. g. the Epistles to the Galatians, Titus, and the first to Timothy. With respect to the others, there is little doubt as to the places from which they were written, and their relative connexion with the history of S. Paul: though the precise years will vary according to the scheme of chronology which we adopt. I should place them in the following order:

1	Thessalonians.	A. D. 46.....	from Corinth.
2	Thessalonians	..... 47.....	_____
	Titus	..... 51.....	Ephesus.
	Galatians	..... 52.....	_____
1	Corinthians	..... 52.....	_____
1	Timothy	..... 52.....	Troas.
2	Corinthians	..... 52.....	Macedonia.
	Romans	..... 53.....	Corinth.
	Ephesians	}	58..... Rome.
	Colossians		
	Philemon		
	Philippians		
	Hebrews	..... 58.....	uncertain.
2	Timothy	..... 64, 65, or 66 ..	Rome.

EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS.

The Epistle to the Romans was written from Corinth early in the year 53, when S. Paul had been spending three months in that part of Greece, and was on the point of setting out for Jerusalem with the collections of the Macedonian and Achæan churches. See Acts xix. 21. xx. 1, 3. 1 Cor. xvi. 3. Rom. xv. 25. For it being written from Corinth, see notes at xvi. 23.

ΠΑΤΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΡΩΜΑΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

1¹ ΠΑΥΛΟΣ, δούλος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κλητὸς ἀπό-
2 στολος, ἀφωρισμένος εἰς εὐαγγέλιον Θεοῦ, (ᾧ^k προ-
επηγγείλατο διὰ τῶν προφητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν γραφαῖς
3 ἀγίαις περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, τοῦ γενομένου ἐκ σπέρ-
4 ματος Δαβὶδ κατὰ σάρκα, τοῦ ὀρισθέντος υἱοῦ Θεοῦ
ἐν δυνάμει, κατὰ πνεῦμα ἀγιωσύνης, ἐξ ἀναστάσεως
5 νεκρῶν, Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν, δι' οὗ ἐλά-
βομεν χάριν καὶ ἀποστολὴν, εἰς ὑπακοὴν πίστεως ἐν
6 πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ, ἐν οἷς

1 Act. 9, 15:

13, 2, 9.

Gal. 1, 15.

2 Tit. 1, 2.

Gen. 3, 15:

22, 18: 26,

4: 49, 10.

Dent. 18,

15. 2 Sam.

7, 12. Psal.

132, 11.

Esa. 4, 2: 7,

14: 9, 6: 40,

10. Jer. 23,

5: 33, 14.

Ezech. 34,

23: 37, 24.

Dan. 9, 24.

Mich. 7, 20.

1 Matt. 1, 1.

&c. Luc. 1,

32: 3, 23,

31. Act. 2,

30: 13, 23.

2 Tim. 2, 8.

3 Joh. 10,

30. &c. Act.

13, 32, 33.

Hebr. 1, 5:

5, 5, 6.

12, 3: 15,

15: 16, 26.

1 Cor. 15,

10. Eph. 3,

CHAP. I.

1. ἀφωρισμένος. See Acts
xiii. 2. Gal. i. 15.

3. γενομένου. Born. Pyle,
Macknight. See Gal. iv. 4.

4. ὀρισθέντος. Declared. Chry-
sostom, Theophylact, Ecume-
nius. See Elsner. Le Clerc says
that ὀρίξω signifies *demonstrare*,
*ita clare definire, ut nulla pos-
sit esse ambiguitas*. See Acts x.
42.

Ibid. ἐν δυνάμει. *Efficaciter*,
potenter, as in Col. i. 29. He
was proved to be the Son of
God by many signs of power.

Ibid. κατὰ πν. ἀγιωσύνης. This

is opposed to κατὰ σάρκα, and
means *the divine nature of Christ*,
as in 1 Pet. iii. 18.

Ibid. ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν. Ra-
phel gives reasons for thinking
this may mean, *after the resur-
rection of the dead*. So Palaret.
Christ was proved to be the
Son of God by many tokens
of power, but particularly by
his resurrection from the dead.
See Acts x. 42. xvii. 31.

5. εἰς ὑπακοὴν—ἔθνεσιν, *to
make all the Gentiles obedient*
unto faith. See a similar con-
struction in ver. 16, 17. xvi. 26.
2 Cor. ix. 13. 1 Pet. i. 22.

ο 1 Cor. 1, 2. ἔστε καὶ ὑμεῖς, κλητοὶ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ·) °πάσι τοῖς 7
 Eph. 1, 1. οὖσιν ἐν Ῥώμῃ ἀγαπητοῖς Θεοῦ, κλητοῖς ἀγίοις· χά-
 1 Thess. 4, 7. ρις ὑμῶν καὶ εἰρήνῃ ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυ-
 ρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
 p Eph. 5, 20. °Πρῶτον μὲν εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου διὰ Ἰησοῦ 8
 Hebr. 13, 15. 1 Thess. Χριστοῦ ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν
 1, 8. 99, 1. 2 Cor. καταγγέλλεται ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ· °μάρτυς γάρ μου 9
 1, 23: 11, 31. Gal. 1, ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς, ᾧ λατρεύω ἐν τῷ πνεύματί μου ἐν τῷ
 20. Phil. 1, 8. 1 Thess. εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὡς ἀδιαλείπτως μνησάν
 2, 5: 3, 10. 2 Tim. 1, 3. ὑμῶν ποιοῦμαι, °πάντοτε ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν μου 10
 r 15, 23: 32. 1 Thess. 3, 10. δεόμενος, εἴπως ἤδη ποτὲ εὐοδωθήσομαι, ἐν τῷ θελή-
 10. 15, 29. ματι τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς· °ἐπιποθῶ γὰρ ἰδεῖν 11
 15, 32. ὑμᾶς, ἵνα τὶ μεταδῶ χάρισμα ὑμῶν πνευματικόν, εἰς
 15, 22. καὶ ἐμοῦ. °οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι 13
 1 Thess. 2, 18. πολλάκις προεθέμην ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, (καὶ ἐκωλύθη
 16. 2 Cor. 9, 16. καθὼς καὶ ἐν τοῖς λοιποῖς ἔθνεσιν. °Ἐλλησί τε καὶ 14
 11, 28.

8. ὑπέρ. Most MSS. read *περί*.

9. ἐν τῷ πνεύματί μου. *With all my heart, and all my soul.*

10. ἐλθεῖν should be coupled with δεόμενος. Beza, Schmidius: but Raphel connects δεόμενος with εἴ πως. The former construction seems preferable, and εὐοδωθήσομαι alludes to his intended journey to Jerusalem. See xv. 25, 30.

Ibid. ἤδη ποτέ. *Tandem aliquando.* Raphel.

11. χάρισμα πνευματικόν. It seems to have been the privi-

lege of an apostle to confer these spiritual gifts: from which it has been inferred, that no apostle had as yet visited Rome. This seems also to be shewn by the word καρπὸν in verse 13. See Acts viii. 16. Rom. xv. 18—22, 29.

12. συμπαρακληθῆναι. *That I also may receive comfort together with you by the faith which is common to both of us.*

13. καρπὸν. He wished to sow the gospel among them, that their proficiency in it might be his fruit.

- Βαρβάροις, σοφοῖς τε καὶ ἀνόητοις ὀφειλέτης εἰμί·
 15 οὕτω τὸ κατ' ἐμέ πρόθυμον καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς ἐν Ῥώμῃ
 16 εὐαγγελίσασθαι. Ὁ γὰρ ἐπαισχύνομαι τὸ εὐαγγέ- ^{γ Psal. 40,}
 λιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ· δύναμις γὰρ Θεοῦ ἐστὶν εἰς σω- ^{10. 2 Tim.}
 τηρίαν παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι, Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον καὶ ^{1, 8. 1 Cor.}
 17 Ἑλληνι. ἡ δικαιοσύνη γὰρ Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἀποκαλύ- ^{1, 18: 15, 2.}
 πτεται ἐκ πίστεως εἰς πίστιν, καθὼς γέγραπται, 'Ὁ ^{z 3, 21.}
 δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται.' ^{Hab. 2, 4.}
 18 ἈΠΟΚΑΛΥΠΤΕΤΑΙ γὰρ ὁργὴ Θεοῦ ἀπ' οὐ- ^{Joh. 3, 36.}
 ρανοῦ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ἀσέβειαν καὶ ἀδικίαν ἀνθρώπων τῶν ^{Gal. 3, 11.}
 19 τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἐν ἀδικίᾳ κατεχόντων. ἡ διότι τὸ γνω- ^{Phil. 3, 9.}
 στὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ φανερόν ἐστιν ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ^{Hebr. 10,}
 20 αὐτοῖς ἐφάνερωσε· ἃ τὰ γὰρ ἀόρατα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κτί- ^{38.}
 σεως κόσμου τοῖς ποιήμασι νοούμενα καθορᾶται, ἧ τε ^{a Act. 14,}
 21 ^{14. &c.: 17,}
 22 ^{24. &c.}
 23 ^{b Psal. 19,}
 24 ^{1. &c.: 148,}
 25 ^{3. &c.}

14. Βαρβάροις. Krebsius says that S. Paul meant Romans.

15. οὕτω τὸ κατ' ἐμέ. Thus even on my own account I am anxious &c.

16. τοῦ Χριστοῦ is perhaps an interpolation.

Ibid. εἰς σωτηρίαν. To produce salvation, as εἰς ὑπακοήν in ver. 5.

17. Scaliger translates ἐκ πίστεως εἰς πίστιν, *progressu et incremento fidei*, and compares it with ἐκ γενεᾶς εἰς γενεάν. So Fell, Le Clerc. Or it may mean, *God's method of justifying us by faith in Christ is revealed eis πίστιν, to bring in all to believe it.* Pyle. Δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ is the *righteousness appointed and approved by God.* Fell, Lock, Macknight. See iii. 21.

Ibid. Macknight renders it, *The just by faith shall live.*

18. κατεχόντων. *Who confine or hinder.* See ii. 8.

19. *Because that which can be known of God is manifested among them, if they would discern it.*

20. ἀπὸ κτίσεως κόσμου. Hackspanius takes ἀπὸ for ἐκ. *The invisible things are known by the visible works of creation,* ad Matt. xxvii. 22. This was also the interpretation of Theophylact, Luther, Pearson, Hombergius, Wolfius. There is a similar sentiment in Aristot. *de Mundo.* c. 6. *πάση θνητῇ φύσει γεγόμενος ἀθεώρητος ἀπ' αὐτῶν τῶν ἔργων θεωρεῖται ὁ Θεός:* and in Plato apud Cyrill. *adv. Julian.* III. p. 97. *ἀπὸ τοῦ κάλλους τῶν αἰσθητῶν ἐπὶ τὸ νοητὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ κάλλος ἀναφοιτῆσαι δεῖσαι.* See Matt. vii. 20.

αἰδιος αὐτοῦ δύναμις καὶ θειότης, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτοὺς

^c Dent. 28, ἀναπολογήτους. ^c διότι γνόντες τὸν Θεὸν, οὐχ ὡς 21

28, 29.

Eph. 4, 17. Θεὸν ἐδόξασαν, ἡ εὐχαρίστησαν, ἀλλ' ἐματαιώθησαν

ἐν τοῖς διαλογισμοῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ἡ ἀσύνετος

αὐτῶν καρδιά· φάσκοντες εἶναι σοφοὶ, ἐμωράνθησαν, 22

^d Dent. 4, ^d καὶ ἥλλαξαν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ ἀφθάρτου Θεοῦ ἐν ὁμοι- 23

15. &c.

2 Reg. 17, ὥματι εἰκόνας φθαρτοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ πετεινῶν καὶ

29. Psal.

106, 20. τετραπόδων καὶ ἐρπετῶν. ^c διὸ καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς 24

Sap. 12, 23.

&c. Jer. 2, ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις τῶν καρδιῶν αὐτῶν εἰς

11. Esa. 40,

18. Act. 17, ἀκαθαρσίαν, τοῦ ἀτιμάζεσθαι τὰ σώματα αὐτῶν ἐν

29.

^e Psal. 81, ἑαυτοῖς. Οἷτινες μετήλλαξαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ Θεοῦ 25

12. Act. 14,

16. 2 Thess. ἐν τῷ ψεύδει, καὶ ἐσεβάσθησαν καὶ ἐλάτρευσαν τῇ

2, 11.

κτίσει παρὰ τὸν κτίσαντα, ὅς ἐστιν εὐλογητὸς εἰς

^f Lev. 18, τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. ^f διὰ τοῦτο παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ 26

22, 23. Eph.

5, 11, 12. Θεὸς εἰς πάθῃ ἀτιμίας· αἱ τε γὰρ θήλειαι αὐτῶν

μετήλλαξαν τὴν φυσικὴν χρῆσιν εἰς τὴν παρὰ φύσιν,

ὁμοίως τε καὶ οἱ ἄρρενες, ἀφέντες τὴν φυσικὴν χρῆσιν 27

τῆς θηλείας, ἐξεκαύθησαν ἐν τῇ ὀρέξει αὐτῶν εἰς ἀλ-

λήλους, ἄρσενες ἐν ἄρσεσι τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην κατερ-

γαζόμενοι, καὶ τὴν ἀντιμυσθίαν ἣν ἔδει τῆς πλάνης

αὐτῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἀπολαμβάνοντες. Καὶ καθὼς οὐκ 28

23. οἱ τὸν ἀληθῆ θεὸν καταλι-
πόντες, τοὺς ψευδωνύμους ἐδημιούρ-
γησαν, φθαρταῖς καὶ γενηταῖς οὐ-
σίαις τὴν τοῦ ἀγεννήτου καὶ ἀφ-
θάρτου πρόσρησιν ἐπιφημίσαντες.
Philo Jud. vol. II. p. 161. Δόξα
is used for the visible appear-
ance of God, so far as it can
be visible: *Exod.* xxxiii. 18, 22.
1 Cor. xi. 7. *2 Cor.* iv. 6. So
also in *Psalms* cvi. 20. καὶ ἡλλά-
ξαντο τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν ἐν ὁμοιώ-
ματι μόσχου.

25. τὴν ἀλήθειαν. *The true*

idea, or the reality. Philo speaks
of Moses wondering ὅσον ψεύ-
δος ἀνθ' ὅσης ἀληθείας ὑπηλλά-
ξαντο. *l. c.* p. 160.

Ibid. παρὰ τὸν κτίσαντα. *Ma-
gis quam Creatorem,* Krebsius.
Præter Creatorem, Chemnitius,
Valckenaer. See *1 Cor.* iii. 11.
and note at *Rom.* xiv. 5.

26, 27. Compare Philo *Ju-
dæus*, vol. II. p. 20, 280, 306.

Ibid. πάθῃ ἀτιμίας, i. e. ἀτιμα
πάθῃ. See vii. 5. *Luke* xvi. 8.

28. *Et sicut noluerunt Deum*

σου καὶ ἀμετανόητον καρδίαν θησαυρίζεις σεαυτῷ
 ὀργὴν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ὀργῆς καὶ ἀποκαλύψεως δικαιοκρι-
¹ 14, 12. σίας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ¹ ὃς ἀποδώσει ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα ⁶
^{Job. 34, 11.} αὐτοῦ· τοῖς μὲν καθ' ὑπομονὴν ἔργου ἀγαθοῦ, δόξαν ⁷
^{Psal. 62, 12.} καὶ τιμὴν καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν ζητοῦσι, ζῶν αἰώνιον· ⁸ τοῖς ⁸
^{Jer. 17, 10:} δὲ ἐξ ἐριθείας, καὶ ἀπειθοῦσι μὲν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, πειθο-
^{32, 19.} μένοις δὲ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, θυμὸς καὶ ὀργή, θλίψις καὶ στε- ⁹
^{Matt. 16,} νοχωρία, ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ψυχὴν ἀνθρώπου τοῦ κατεργα-
^{27. 1 Cor. 3,} ζομένου τὸ κακὸν, Ἰουδαίου τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἑλληνος· ¹⁰
^{8. 2 Cor. 5,} δόξα δὲ καὶ τιμὴ καὶ εἰρήνη παντὶ τῷ ἐργαζομένῳ τὸ ¹⁰
^{10. Apoc. 22, 12.} ἀγαθόν, Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἑλληνι· ¹¹ οὐ γάρ ¹¹
^{m 2 Thess. 1, 8.} ἔστι προσωποληψία παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. ὅσοι γὰρ ἀνόμως ¹²
^{n Deut. 10,} ἡμαρτον, ἀνόμως καὶ ἀπολοῦνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἐν νόμῳ ¹²
^{17. 2 Par.} ἡμαρτον, διὰ νόμου κριθήσονται· (οὐ γὰρ οἱ ἄκροα- ¹³
^{19, 7. Job.} τὰ τοῦ νόμου δίκαιοι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ, ἀλλ' οἱ ποιηταὶ ¹³
^{34, 19. Act.} τοῦ νόμου δικαιωθήσονται. Ὅταν γὰρ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ ¹⁴
^{10, 34. Gal.} νόμον ἔχοντα φύσει τὰ τοῦ νόμου ποιῇ, οὗτοι νόμον ¹⁴
^{2, 6. Eph.} μὴ ἔχοντες, ἐαυτοῖς εἰσι νόμος· οἷτινες ἐνδείκνυνται ¹⁵
^{6, 9. Col. 3,} τὸ ἔργον τοῦ νόμου γραπτὸν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, ¹⁵
^{25. 1 Pet. 1,} συμμαρτυρούσης αὐτῶν τῆς συνειδήσεως, καὶ μεταξὺ ¹⁵
^{17.} ἀλλήλων τῶν λογισμῶν κατηγορούντων ἡ καὶ ἀπο-
^{o Matt. 7,}
^{21. Jac. 1,}
^{22, 25.}
^{1 Joh. 3, 7.}

6. ὑπομονὴν ἔργου ἀγαθοῦ. *Continuance in performing good works.* See 1 Thess. i. 3. καθ' ὑπομονὴν refers to κατὰ τὰ ἔργα.

8. τοῖς ἐξ ἐριθείας. *Those who act from contentiousness,* as τὸν ἐκ πίστεως in iii. 26. τοῖς ἐκ περικομῆς iv. 12. οἱ ἐκ πίστεως, Gal. iii. 9.

Ibid. θυμὸς is rage: ὀργή, *anger with desire of revenge.*

9. θλίψις καὶ στενοχωρία. See 2 Cor. iv. 8.

12. ἀνόμως. *Without a law expressly revealed.* These persons ἀνόμως ἀπολοῦνται, *they will not require a special law to condemn them.*

14. τὰ τοῦ νόμου ποιῇ. *Raphael says that this does not mean, perform the commands of the law, but do every thing that the law could do.*

15. μεταξὺ ἀλλήλων. *Among their own selves.*

16 λογουμένων,) Ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ὅτε κρινεῖ ὁ Θεὸς τὰ κρυπτὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

ᾠ Matt. 25,
31. Act. 17,
31. 1 Cor.
4, 5.

17 Ἰδε, σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ἐπονομάζῃ, καὶ ἐπαναπαύῃ τῷ νόμῳ, καὶ καυχᾶσαι ἐν Θεῷ, καὶ γινώσκεις τὸ θέλημα, καὶ δοκιμάζεις τὰ διαφέροντα, κατηχούμενος ἐκ τοῦ νόμου· πέποιθάς τε σεαυτὸν ὁδηγὸν εἶναι τυφλῶν, φῶς τῶν ἐν σκότει, παιδευτὴν ἀφρόνων, διδάσκαλον νηπιῶν, ἔχοντα τὴν μὀρφωσιν τῆς γνώσεως καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας ἐν τῷ νόμῳ. ὁ οὖν διδάσκων ἔτερον, σεαυτὸν οὐ διδάσκεις; ὁ κηρύσσων μὴ κλέπτειν, κλέπτεις; ὁ λέγων μὴ μοιχεύειν, μοιχεύεις; ὁ βδελυσσόμενος τὰ εἰδῶλα, ἱεροσυλεῖς; ὁ ἐν νόμῳ καυχᾶσαι, διὰ τῆς παραβάσεως τοῦ νόμου τὸν Θεὸν ἀτιμάζεις; ὁ γὰρ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ δι' ὑμᾶς βλασφημεῖται ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καθὼς γέγραπται. Πέ-

ᾠ 9, 4.
Joh. 8, 33,
41.
Phil. 1, 10.

ᾠ Psal. 50,
16. &c.
Matt. 23,
toto.

t 9, 4.

ᾠ 2 Sam. 12,
14. Esa. 52,
5. Ezech.
36, 20, 23.

16. κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου, according as I have explained the doctrines of Christianity.

17. He now turns particularly to the Jews. See ver. 1. We should perhaps read εἰ δὲ for ἴδε.

Ibid. ἐπαναπαύῃ τῷ νόμῳ. Restest upon the Law, as if nothing was required of thyself.

18. δοκιμάζεις τὰ διαφέροντα. See Phil. i. 10. Raphel gives three meanings to διαφέροντα, *eximia*, *utilia*, and *controversias*, but he does not decide between them. The phrase probably means, to observe the distinctions which are proper to be kept, whether those distinctions relate to the ceremonial law, as in this passage, or to the mo-

ral law, as in Phil. i. 10. Theophylact explains it, κρίνεις τί δεῖ πράξαι, καὶ τί μὴ δεῖ πράξαι. An-docides has a similar expression, δεινὸν μὲν οὖν ἐστὶ καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγνοούντων τὰ δίκαια πάσχειν κακῶς· πολὺ δὲ χαλεπώτερον, ὅταν τις ἐπιστάμενος τὰ διαφέροντα παραβαίνει τολμᾷ, In Alcib. p. 121. So also Arrian, ἔργον τοῦ φιλοσόφου τὸ μέγιστον καὶ πρῶτον, δοκιμάζειν τὰς φαντασίας καὶ διακρίνειν, καὶ μηδεμίαν ἀδόκιμαστον προσφέρεισθαι, Epict. I. 20. See i. 28. (ἀδόκιμον.) xii. 2. Heb. v. 14.

20. μὀρφωσιν. A complete scheme. Pyle.

22. ἱεροσυλεῖς. Dost thou not pay the proper offerings to the temple and the priests?

ριτομὴ μὲν γὰρ ὠφελεῖ, ἐὰν νόμον πράσσης· ἐὰν δὲ παραβάτης νόμου ᾖς, ἡ περιτομή σου ἀκροβυστία γέγονεν. ἐὰν οὖν ἡ ἀκροβυστία τὰ δικαιώματα τοῦ νόμου φυλάσση, οὐχὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία αὐτοῦ εἰς περιτομὴν λογισθήσεται, καὶ κρινεῖ ἡ ἐκ φύσεως ἀκροβυστία, τὸν νόμον τελοῦσα, σὲ τὸν διὰ γράμματος καὶ περιτομῆς παραβάτην νόμου; ² οὐ γὰρ ὁ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ Ἰουδαῖός ἐστιν, οὐδὲ ἡ ἐν τῷ φανερωῖ ἐν σαρκὶ περιτομή· ³ ἀλλ' ὁ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ Ἰουδαῖός, καὶ περιτομή καρδίας ἐν πνεύματι, οὐ γράμματι· οὐ ὁ ἔπαινος οὐκ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Τί οὖν τὸ περισσὸν τοῦ Ἰουδαίου, ἡ τίς ἡ ὠφέλεια τῆς περιτομῆς; ² πολὺ, κατὰ πάντα τρόπον. πρῶτον ² μὲν γὰρ ὅτι ἐπιστεύθησαν τὰ λόγια τοῦ Θεοῦ. ³ τίς γὰρ, εἰ ἠπίστησάν τινες; μὴ ἡ ἀπιστία αὐτῶν τὴν πίστιν τοῦ Θεοῦ καταργήσῃ; ⁴ μὴ γένοιτο· γινέσθω δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἀληθής, πᾶς δὲ ἄνθρωπος ψεύστης, καθὼς γέγραπται, ‘Ὅπως ἂν δικαιωθῇς ἐν τοῖς λόγοις σου, καὶ νικήσῃς ἐν τῷ κρίνεσθαί σε.’ Εἰ δὲ ἡ ἀδικία

² 9, 7.
Joh. 8, 39.

³ Deut. 10, 16: 30, 6.

Jer. 4, 4, Col. 2, 11.

Phil. 3, 2, 3, 1 Pet. 3, 4.

1 Cor. 4, 5, 1 Thess. 2, 4.

² 2, 18: 9, 4. Deut. 4, 7, 8. Psal. 147, 19, 20.

³ 9, 6. Num. 23, 19. 2 Tim. 2, 13. Heb. 4, 2.

⁴ Psal. 51, 4: 62, 9: 116, 11.

Joh. 3, 33.

CHAP. III.

2. ἐπιστεύθησαν agrees with Ἰουδαῖοι, not with λόγια. They had the oracles of God entrusted to them. V. 1 Cor. ix. 17. Λόγια means the Old Testament. See Alberti. The advantage (τὸ περισσόν) to the Jews was, that they had the opportunity of knowing the conditions of the covenant, which the heathen did not. Γὰρ is perhaps an interpolation.

3. ἠπίστησαν. Had not faith. He is referring to the covenant which God made with the Jews, of which faith was the condi-

tion: and hence he argues, that the promise of God was not broken, when he cast off the Jews, because they had not fulfilled the condition of the covenant. Τὴν πίστιν τοῦ Θεοῦ is the faithfulness, or promise of God: this promise was still kept to those who had faith, i. e. to Jews or Gentiles.

4. ἀλήθης, a keeper of the covenant: ψεύστης, a violator of the covenant. He means to say, that God still keeps to his covenant; it was the unbelieving Jews who violated it. See ἀληθείας in xv. 8.

ἡμῶν Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην συνίστησι, τί ἐροῦμεν; μὴ
 ἄδικος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἐπιφέρων τὴν ὀργήν; κατὰ ἄνθρω-
 6 πον λέγω· ὃ μὴ γένοιτο· ἐπεὶ πῶς κρινεῖ ὁ Θεὸς τὸν ^{c Gen. 18,}
 7 κόσμον; Εἰ γὰρ ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ψεύ- ^{25. Job. 8,}
 8 σματι ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, τί ἔτι καγὼ ^{3: 34, 17.}
 8 ὥς ἁμαρτωλὸς κρίνομαι; καὶ μὴ, (καθὼς βλασφη-
 μούμεθα, καὶ καθὼς φασί τινες ἡμᾶς λέγειν,) ὅτι
 ποιήσωμεν τὰ κακὰ ἵνα ἔλθῃ τὰ ἀγαθὰ; ὧν τὸ κρίμα
 ἔνδικόν ἐστι.

9 ^a Τί οὖν προεχόμεθα; οὐ πάντως· προηγιασάμεθα ^{d Gal. 3, 22.}

5. *If the fact of our being unrighteous, and consequently our rejection, is the means of establishing God's righteousness, (see iii. 21.) might it not be said, that He is unjust in being angry with us?* He speaks in the person of the unbelieving Jews.

Ibid. κατὰ ἄνθρωπον λέγω. Origen says, that some copies divided the sentence thus, ἐπιφέρων τὴν ὀργήν κατὰ ἄνθρωπον; λέγω, κ. τ. λ. vol. IV. p. 502. But S. Paul generally uses κατὰ ἄνθρωπον, when he is not speaking of himself, or any particular individual, but of men in general. See 1 Cor. ix. 8. xv. 32.

6. ἐπεὶ. *Otherwise.* See 1 Cor. v. 10. He perhaps alludes to Gen. xviii. 25.

7, 8. This is a continuation of the question or objection in ver. 5. *If the fact of the Jews having broken the covenant (by not believing in Christ) has been the cause that the promise of God has been extended (ἐπερίσσευσεν) to a still greater number of people, why are the Jews pu-*

nished as sinners? It would be enough for them to lose the privileges of the covenant; or rather, *they should continue to live wickedly, because good comes from it to the world at large.* Καὶ μὴ ὅτι ποιήσωμεν is, *and why should we not do &c.* (Grotius, Wolfius:) the words καθὼς — λέγειν are inserted by S. Paul in the midst of the objection of the Jew.

8. ὧν τὸ κρίμα ἔνδικόν ἐστι. This refers to the unbelieving Jews in general, or to those who say, ποιήσωμεν κ. τ. λ. The Jews had asked, τί καγὼ κρίνομαι; S. Paul says, τὸ κρίμα ἔνδικόν ἐστι, and the reason is given in ver. 9.

9. The Jew then asks, τί οὖν προεχόμεθα; *If our punishment is just, I ask again, (as in ver. 1.) what advantage have we over the Gentiles?* To which S. Paul answers, Οὐ πάντως, *None at all,* as to an immunity from punishment: *for I have before charged both Jews and Gentiles with being guilty of many sins in their own persons.* This charge

γὰρ Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἕλληνας πάντας ὑφ' ἁμαρτίαν
^e Psal. 14, εἶναι, καθὼς γέγραπται, ^c Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι δίκαιος οὐδὲ 10
^{3: 53, 3.} εἷς· οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ συνιῶν, οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ ἐκζητῶν τὸν 11
^f Psal. 5, 9, Θεόν. πάντες ἐξέκλιναν, ἅμα ἠχρειώθησαν. οὐκ 12
^{140, 3.} ἔστι ποιῶν χρηστότητα, οὐκ ἔστιν ἕως ἐνός. ⁱ τὰ- 13
^g Psal. 10, ^h τῶν· ^g ὧν τὸ στόμα ἀρᾶς καὶ πικρίας γέμει. ^h ὁξεῖς 14
^{7.} ^h Prov. 1, ⁱ οἱ πόδες αὐτῶν ἐκχέαι αἷμα· σύντριμμα καὶ ταλαι- 15
^{16. Esa. 59, 7.} ⁱ πωρία ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν· καὶ ὁδὸν εἰρήνης οὐκ 16
¹ Psal. 36, 1, ⁱ ἔγνωσαν. ⁱ οὐκ ἔστι φόβος Θεοῦ ἀπέναντι τῶν 18
^k Ezech. 16, ^k ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν· ^k Οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ὅσα ὁ νόμος 19
^{63.} λέγει, τοῖς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ λαλεῖ· ἵνα πᾶν στόμα φραγῇ,
^l 7, 7, καὶ ὑπόδικος γένηται πᾶς ὁ κόσμος τῷ Θεῷ. ^l διότι 20
^{Gal. 2, 16.} ἐξ ἔργων νόμου οὐ δικαιοθήσεται πᾶσα σὰρξ ἐνώ-
 πιον αὐτοῦ· διὰ γὰρ νόμου ἐπίγνωσις ἁμαρτίας.

was made against both in ii. 1—16; and against the Jews in particular in ver. 17.

10, 11. S. Paul here quotes very loosely. The LXX read, οὐκ ἔστι ποιῶν χρηστότητα, οὐκ ἔστιν ἕως ἐνός. Κύριος ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ διέκυνθεν ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, τοῦ ἰδεῖν εἰ ἔστι συνιῶν, ἢ ἐκζητῶν τὸν Θεόν. These verses, from 10 to 18, all occur together in some good MSS. of Psalm xiv.

15. The LXX read, οἱ δὲ πόδες αὐτῶν ἐπὶ ποτηρίαν τρέχουσι, ταχινοὶ ἐκχέαι αἷμα. V. Prov. i. 16.

19. νόμος. See note at John x. 34. This argument is addressed particularly to the Jews. They would have allowed that

the Gentiles deserved punishment for their sins: but S. Paul shews, that the Jewish scriptures spoke of the Jews being all guilty in the sight of God; and therefore *the whole world is guilty*.

20. Consequently, if Jews or Gentiles were to be tried by their obedience to the law, either the law of Moses, or the natural law written upon their hearts, they could not appear righteous in the sight of God: for either of these laws would only serve to convict them of sin. There seems an allusion to Psalm cxliii. 2. For οὐ — πᾶσα, see note at Matt. xii. 25.

- 21 ^m Νυνὶ δὲ χωρὶς νόμου δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ πεφανέ- ^m 1, 17.
 ρεται, μαρτυρουμένη ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφη- ^{Joh. 5, 46.}
 22 τῶν, ⁿ δικαιοσύνη δὲ Θεοῦ διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χρι- ^{Act. 15, 11:}
 στοῦ, εἰς πάντας καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς πιστεύοντας ^{26, 22.}
 23 οὐ γάρ ἐστι διαστολή· ^o πάντες γὰρ ἥμαρτον, καὶ ⁿ 10, 12.
 24 ὑστεροῦνται τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ, ^p δικαιούμενοι δω- ^{Gal. 3, 28.}
 ρεὰν τῇ αὐτοῦ χάριτι, διὰ τῆς ἀπολυτρώσεως τῆς ἐν ^{Col. 3, 11.}
 25 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ^q ὃν προέθετο ὁ Θεὸς ἱλαστήριον διὰ ^o 11, 32.
 τῆς πίστεως ἐν τῷ αὐτοῦ αἵματι, εἰς ἔνδειξιν τῆς ^{Gal. 3, 22.}
 δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ διὰ τὴν πάρεσιν τῶν προγεγονό- ^p Matt. 20,
 26 των ἀμαρτημάτων ἐν τῇ ἀνοχῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ, πρὸς ἔν- ^{28.} Eph. 1,
^{7: 2, 8.}
^{1 Tim. 2, 6.}
^{Tit. 3, 5, 7.}
^{1 Pet. 1, 18.}
^q Act. 13,
^{38, 39: 17,}
^{30. 2 Cor.}
^{5, 19. Col.}
^{1, 20.}
^{1 Joh. 2, 2:}
^{4, 10.}

21. χωρὶς νόμου, *without any reference to their having obeyed the law.*

Ibid. δικαιοσύνη is the *being righteous*, or *accounted righteous in the sight of God*; and is used by S. Paul for that state in which a man is placed when he is taken into covenant with God. At that time he is righteous in the sight of God; for all his past sins are forgiven: but this is done because he has faith in Christ, and has no reference whatever to his past life: the greatest sinner, if he has this faith, is at that time accounted righteous: and the best of men is not accounted righteous for his own works, but on account of his faith in Christ. This righteousness is called δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ, because it is not a *man's own righteousness*, or the result of his own merits, but because *God* allows him to be accounted righteous for sake of his faith. See x. 3. Phil. iii. 9. where it is called

τὴν ἐκ Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην.

22. εἰς πάντας καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας. It has been made known (πεφανέρωται) to all men, and the privilege extends to all men.

23. ὑστεροῦνται is a metaphor from persons left behind in a race. Δόξης Θεοῦ is the *image of God*, in which man was created. See i. 23. 1 Cor. xi. 7: or it may mean the glory and happiness of heaven, as in ii. 10. v. 2. viii. 18.

25. ἱλαστήριον was not a *vic-tim*, but the *covering of the ark of the testimony*. See Deylingius, *Observ.* part. II. §. 41. Krebsius. It is so used in Lev. xvi. 13, 15, 16. Heb. ix. 5: but it may be an adjective, signifying *habens vim propitiandi*. Vulg. Chrysost. Theophylact, Erasmus, Le Clerc.

25, 26. διὰ τὴν πάρεσιν — Θεοῦ. Raphael understands διὰ to mean *with respect to*; but the passage may be rendered, *so that the righteousness ordained by Him* (see note at ver. 21.

δείξιν τῆς δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν δίκαιον καὶ δικαιοῦντα τὸν ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ. Ποῦ οὖν ἡ καύχησις; ἐξεκλείσθη· διὰ ποίου νόμου; τῶν ἔργων; οὐχὶ, ἀλλὰ διὰ νόμου πίστεως.

[†] Act. 13, 39.
Gal. 2, 16.

λογιζόμεθα οὖν, πίστει δικαιοῦσθαι ἄνθρωπον, χωρὶς ἔργων νόμου. ἡ Ἰουδαίων ὁ Θεὸς μόνον; οὐχὶ δὲ καὶ ἐθνῶν; ναὶ καὶ ἐθνῶν. ἐπεὶ περ εἰς ὁ Θεός, ὃς δικαιοῦσει περιτομὴν ἐκ πίστεως καὶ ἀκροβυστίαν διὰ τῆς πίστεως. νόμον οὖν καταργοῦμεν διὰ τῆς πίστεως; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ νόμον ἰσθῶμεν.

δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ) is made manifest, on account of the remission of past sins by the forbearance of God.

26. εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν δίκαιον. To shew that it is He, and not man, who is righteous. See δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ in ver. 21. Τὸν ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ, him that has faith in Jesus, as τοῖς ἐξ ἐριθείας in ii. 8, and οἱ ἐκ πίστεως Gal. iii. 9.

27. οὐχί. A law of works would not exclude boasting: but if a man complied with the law, he would boast. The only thing which can hinder his boasting is the principle, that his own works are evil, and that he is justified by the free grace of God.

28. We should perhaps read λογιζόμεθα γάρ.

29. In ver. 20. he had drawn a negative conclusion, that no person whatever, Jew or Gentile, could be righteous from his own works. In ver. 28. he draws a positive conclusion, that every person, Jew or Gentile, may be righteous, if he has faith: and

in order to shew that this proposition is universal as well as the other, he says, that God is the God of the Gentiles as well as of the Jews.

30. ἐπεὶ περ. Many MSS. read εἰ περ.

Ibid. The opposition between the prepositions ἐκ and διὰ is perhaps more apparent than real. Περιτομὴν ἐκ πίστεως should be taken together, as meaning *circumcision which is made by or with faith*; and δικαιοῦσει is not to be connected with ἐκ πίστεως, but only with διὰ τῆς πίστεως. *God will justify the Jews who accompany circumcision with faith; and he will also allow faith to be the means of justifying the Gentiles.* This construction would be more apparent, if S. Paul had written περιτομὴν τὴν ἐκ πίστεως, as in ix. 30; and in Gal. iii. 9. we have οἱ ἐκ πίστεως. But S. Paul omitted the article, as in ii. 29. Eph. ii. 11. I conceive περιτομὴν ἐκ πίστεως to be a similar expression with ἡ ἐκ φύσεως ἀκροβυστία, ii. 27.

- 4 'ΤΙ οὖν ἐροῦμεν Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν εὐρη- ^{• Esa. 51, 2.}
 2 κέναι κατὰ σάρκα; εἰ γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδι-
 3 καιώθη, ἔχει καύχημα. Ἀλλ' οὐ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν· ^{τί? Gen. 15, 6.}
 γὰρ ἡ γραφή λέγει; 'Ἐπίστευσε δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ ^{Gal. 3, 6.}
 4 Θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην.' ^{ἢ Τῷ^a 11, 6.}
 δὲ ἐργαζομένῳ ὁ μισθὸς οὐ λογίζεται κατὰ χάριν,
 5 ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸ ὀφείλημα· τῷ δὲ μὴ ἐργαζομένῳ, πι-
 στεύοντι δὲ ἐπὶ τὸν δικαιούντα τὸν ἄσεβῃ, λογίζεται
 6 ἡ πίστις αὐτοῦ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. ^{καθάπερ καὶ Δαβὶδ^x Psal. 32,}
 λέγει τὸν μακαρισμὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ^{ὃ ὁ Θεὸς λο-^{1, 2.}}
 7 γίζεται δικαιοσύνην χωρὶς ἔργων, 'Μακάριοι, ὧν
 'ἀφέθησαν αἱ ἀνομίαι, καὶ ὧν ἐπεκαλύφθησαν αἱ
 8 ἁμαρτίαι. μακάριος ἀνὴρ, ^{ὃ οὐ μὴ λογίσσεται Κύ-}
 9 ριος ἁμαρτίαν.' Ὁ μακαρισμὸς οὖν οὗτος ἐπὶ τὴν
 περιτομὴν, ἣ καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ἀκροβυστίαν; λέγομεν γὰρ

CHAP. IV.

1. Having asserted that no person is righteous by his works, he proceeds to prove it by the case of Abraham, the father of the nation, to whom the promise was originally given. *What shall we say, that Abraham gained by the observance of any ordinances, such as circumcision in his flesh?* Some persons have connected κατὰ σάρκα with πατέρα ἡμῶν, but it more probably relates to circumcision. For the answer to this question, see ver. 11.

2. *Let us see whether Abraham was righteous by any works which he performed: if he was, we shall find him boasting of them: but we find him doing no such thing when conversing with God.*

3. ἐλογίσθη. *It was put or added to the balance of his account out of pure grace and favour.* Pyle.

4. Τῷ ἐργαζομένῳ. *To a man who is performing the work which is appointed to him.* The article before ὀφείλημα is perhaps to be omitted.

5. τὸν ἄσεβῃ. *It has been inferred from hence, that Abraham had once been an idolater.* Bull.

6. λέγει τὸν μακαρισμὸν, *says of the happiness.* Palairret. See x. 5. John i. 45.

9. *Now must this blessing be necessarily confined to persons who are circumcised, or does it extend also to persons who are uncircumcised?* We may see this in the case of Abraham: for I have said, that his faith

ὅτι ἐλογίσθη τῷ Ἀβραάμ ἡ πίστις εἰς δικαιοσύνην·
 πῶς οὖν ἐλογίσθη; ἐν περιτομῇ ὄντι, ἢ ἐν ἀκροβυ- 10
⁷ Gen. 17, ¹¹ Gal. 3, ⁷ στία; οὐκ ἐν περιτομῇ, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀκροβυστία· ¹¹ καὶ ¹¹
 σημείον ἔλαβε περιτομῆς, σφραγίδα τῆς δικαιοσύνης
 τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστία· εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐ-
 τὸν πατέρα πάντων τῶν πιστευόντων δι' ἀκροβυ-
 στίας, (εἰς τὸ λογισθῆναι καὶ αὐτοῖς τὴν δικαιοσύνην,) ¹²
 καὶ πατέρα περιτομῆς τοῖς οὐκ ἐκ περιτομῆς μόνον, ¹²
 ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς στοιχοῦσι τοῖς ἔχνεσι τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκρο-
² Gen. 15, 6; ¹⁷, 2. &c. ¹³ βυστία πίστεως τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ. ¹³ Οὐ ¹³
^{Gal. 3, 18.} γὰρ διὰ νόμου ἡ ἐπαγγελία τῷ Ἀβραάμ ἢ τῷ σπέρ-
 ματι αὐτοῦ, τὸ κληρονόμον αὐτὸν εἶναι τοῦ κόσμου,
 ἀλλὰ διὰ δικαιοσύνης πίστεως. εἰ γὰρ οἱ ἐκ νόμου, ¹⁴
 κληρονόμοι, κεκένωται ἡ πίστις, καὶ κατήργηται ἡ

was allowed to reckon as righteousness: i. e. his sins were forgiven, like those mentioned in the psalms above quoted.

11. This is a kind of answer to the question in ver. 1. So far was circumcision from being *the cause* of Abraham's justification, that he was justified (i. e. his sins were forgiven, and he was accounted righteous) before he was circumcised: and circumcision was merely the seal of his faith being accepted.

Ibid. *εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτόν*. So *that he is*, as in ver. 16, 18. i. 20. vi. 12. Allusion seems to be made to the promise in Gen. xvii. 5. *a father of many nations have I made thee*: and S. Paul takes the promise in a spiritual sense, as if Abraham was to be the father of all per-

sons who resembled him in his faith.

13. Οὐ γὰρ διὰ νόμου. This refers to τοῖς οὐκ ἐκ περιτομῆς μόνον in ver. 12. Abraham was not the father of the Jews only; for the promise made to him had nothing to do with the Law.

Ibid. τοῦ κόσμου. S. Paul seems certainly to allude to Gen. xvii. 8. *I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession*: and again, as in ver. 11. he takes the promise spiritually, as applying to believers throughout *the world*. We should perhaps read κληρονόμον κόσμον.

14. εἰ γὰρ οἱ ἐκ νόμου δίκαιοι, κληρονόμοι.

- 15 ἐπαγγελία· ^aὁ γὰρ νόμος ὀργὴν κατεργάζεται· οὐ γὰρ ^z3, 20: 5,
 16 οὐκ ἔστι νόμος, οὐδὲ παράβασις. ^aδιὰ τοῦτο ἐκ πί- ^{13, 20: 7,}
 στεως, ἵνα κατὰ χάριν, εἰς τὸ εἶναι βεβαίαν τὴν ἐπαγ- ^{8, 10. Joh.}
 γελίαν παντὶ τῷ σπέρματι, οὐ τῷ ἐκ τοῦ νόμου μόνον, ^{15, 22.}
 ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ἐκ πίστεως Ἀβραάμ, ὅς ἐστι πατὴρ πάν- ^{1 Cor. 15,}
 17 των ἡμῶν (^bκαθὼς γέγραπται, ^{56. 2 Cor.}“Ὅτι πατέρα πολλῶν ^{3, 7, 9.}
 ἐθνῶν τέθεικά σε,) ^aκατέναντι οὐ ἐπίστευσε Θεοῦ, τοῦ ^{Gal. 3, 16,}
 ζῶσποιοντος τοὺς νεκροὺς, καὶ καλοῦντος τὰ μὴ ὄντα ^{18.}
 18 ὡς ὄντα. ^cὉς παρ’ ἐλπίδα ἐπ’ ἐλπίδι ἐπίστευσεν, εἰς ^cGen. 15,
 τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸν πατέρα πολλῶν ἐθνῶν, κατὰ τὸ εἶ- ^{4, 5. Heb.}
 19 ρημένον, ^d“Οὕτως ἔσται τὸ σπέρμά σου” ^dκαὶ μὴ ἄ- ^dGen. 17,
 σθενήσας τῇ πίστει, οὐκ ατενόησε τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σῶμα ἥδη ^{17: 18, 11.}
 νεκρωμένον, ἐκατονταέτης που ὑπάρχων, καὶ τὴν ^{11, 12.}
 20 νέκρωσιν τῆς μήτρας Σάρρας· ^eεἰς δὲ τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν ^eHeb. 11,
 τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐ διεκρίθη τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ, ἀλλ’ ἐνεδυναμώθη ^{18.}
 21 τῇ πίστει, δούς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ, ^fκαὶ πληροφορηθεὶς ^fPsal. 115,
 22 ὅτι ὁ ἐπήγγελται, δυνατός ἐστι καὶ ποιῆσαι. διὸ καὶ ^{3. Luc. 1,}
 23 ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. ^gΟὐκ ἐγράφη δὲ δι’ ^g15, 4,
 24 αὐτὸν μόνον, ὅτι ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ, ^hἀλλὰ καὶ δι’ ἡμᾶς, ^{1 Cor. 10,}
^hAct. 2, 24.

15. For the law is sure to make persons deserving of punishment for the violation of it : i.e. if persons were to be tried by their obedience to any law, either written or unwritten, they would be found to deserve punishment. Ὀργή is punishment in v. 9. The negative proposition οὐ γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι κ. τ. λ. may be expressed positively, wherever there is a law there is sure to be transgression. We should perhaps read οὐ δέ.

16. Διὰ τοῦτο οἱ ἐκ πίστεως δίκαιοι κληρονόμοι εἰσιν, ἵνα ἡ δικαιοσύνη ᾖ κατὰ χάριν.

VOL. II.

Ibid. εἰς τὸ εἶναι. See note at ver. 11.

17. κατέναντι οὐ ἐπίστευσε Θεοῦ is to be connected with πατὴρ πάντων ἡμῶν, who is looked upon as the father of us all in the sight of that God in whom he believed. Pyle. Allusion is perhaps intended to Gen. xvii. 8. And I will be their God.

Ibid. νεκροὺς is explained by σῶμα νεκρωμένον in ver. 19.

19. οὐ before κατενόησε is omitted in some MSS.

20. διεκρίθη. See xiv. 1. Matt. xxi. 21. Acts x. 20. xi. 2. Jude 9.

c

οἷς μέλλει λογίζεσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν ἐγεί-
^{18, 32.} ραντα Ἰησοῦν τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν ἐκ νεκρῶν, ὃς παρε- 25
^{1 Joh. 1, 7:} δόθη διὰ τὰ παραπτώματα ἡμῶν, καὶ ἡγέρθη διὰ τὴν
^{2, 2. 1 Cor.} δικαίωσιν ἡμῶν.
^{15, 17.}

^{k Eph. 2,} ^k ΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΕΝΤΕΣ οὖν ἐκ πίστεως, εἰρήνην ἔχο- 5
^{13.} μεν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρισ-
^{1 Joh. 10, 9:} τοῦ, ὃς οὐ καὶ τὴν προσαγωγὴν ἐσχήκαμεν τῇ πίστει 2
^{14, 6.} εἰς τὴν χάριν ταύτην, ἐν ᾗ ἐστήκαμεν· καὶ καυχώ-
^{1 Cor. 15,} μεθα ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ. ^m οὐ μόνον δέ, 3
^{1. Eph. 2,} ἀλλὰ καὶ καυχώμεθα ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσιν, εἰδότες ὅτι ἡ
^{18: 3, 12.} θλίψις ὑπομονὴν κατεργάζεται, ⁿ ἡ δὲ ὑπομονὴ δοκι- 4
^{Heb. 3, 6.} μὴν, ἡ δὲ δοκιμὴ ἐλπίδα, ἡ δὲ ἐλπίς οὐ κατασχύνει· 5
^{m Phil. 1,} ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκκέχυται ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
^{29. Jac. 1,} ἡμῶν διὰ πνεύματος ἁγίου τοῦ δοθέντος ἡμῖν. ^o Ἐτι 6
^{2, 3.} γὰρ Χριστὸς ὄντων ἡμῶν ἀσθενῶν κατὰ καιρὸν ὑπὲρ
^{n Jac. 1, 3.}

^{o Eph. 2, 1.} ἡμῶν διὰ πνεύματος ἁγίου τοῦ δοθέντος ἡμῖν. ^o Ἐτι 6
^{Col. 2, 13.} γὰρ Χριστὸς ὄντων ἡμῶν ἀσθενῶν κατὰ καιρὸν ὑπὲρ
^{Heb. 9, 15.}
^{1 Pet. 3, 18.}

25. διὰ. Horsley observes, that as our transgressions were the cause of Jesus being delivered up, so our justification must be the cause of his being raised again. When Christ died, the anger and justice of God were satisfied: He consented, that men should be accounted righteous, if they had faith in Christ, and there was therefore nothing which required Christ to continue in the grave. His resurrection was the immediate consequence of man's forgiveness and justification. See viii. 10.

CHAP. V.

1. Δικαιωθέντες. Having been justified. He speaks of it as a thing passed. See note at iii. 21.

2. καυχώμεθα. This verb is frequently used by S. Paul for

to rejoice; ver. 11.

Ibid. δόξης. See ii. 10. iii. 23.

3. But even in afflictions we rejoice with hope: for afflictions make us patient; patience brings us acquainted with the mercies of God: and this experience gives us hope of mercies yet to come: and this hope is one which in the end will not cause us to be ashamed of it. We know this from the earnest of the Spirit, which God has already poured into our hearts.

6. Some MSS. read εἶγε γὰρ Χ. ὄντων ἡμῶν ἀσθενῶν ἔτι.

Ibid. ἀσθενῶν. Without power to save ourselves from the consequence of sin.

Ibid. κατὰ καιρὸν, at the appointed time, as in John v. 4. see Gal. iv. 4. Bos, Raphael, Alberti.

- 7 ἀσεβῶν ἀπέθανε. μόλις γὰρ ὑπὲρ δικαίου τις ἀποθα-
νεῖται· ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ τάχα τις καὶ τολμᾷ
8 ἀποθανεῖν· Ὁ συνίστησι δὲ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἀγάπην εἰς ^{p Joh. 15,}
ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς, ὅτι ἔτι ἀμαρτωλῶν ὄντων ἡμῶν Χριστὸς ^{13. Heb. 9,}
9 ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀπέθανε. πολλῶ οὖν μᾶλλον, δικαιωθέντες ^{15. 1 Pet. 3,}
νῦν ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ, σωθησόμεθα δι' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ
10 τῆς ὀργῆς. ^{q 2 Cor. 5,} εἰ γὰρ ἐχθροὶ ὄντες κατηλλάγημεν τῷ ^{18. Col. 1,}
Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, πολλῶ μᾶλλον ^{21, 22.}
11 καταλλαγέντες σωθησόμεθα ἐν τῇ ζωῇ αὐτοῦ· οὐ
μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ καυχώμενοι ἐν τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι' οὗ νῦν τὴν καταλ-
λαγὴν ἐλάβομεν.
12 Ὡς περ δι' ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἡ ἀμαρτία εἰς ^{r 6, 23.}

7. τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ, *the public good*.
Vater.

Ibid. τολμᾷ. *Sustinet*. Beza.
Valcken. See xv. 18. 1 Cor.
vi. 1.

8. ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν. It is shewn by
Raphel, that this can only
mean *vice nostrum*, and such is
the meaning in ver. 7. Some
MSS. omit ὁ Θεός.

Ibid. Scultetus observes, that
S. Paul could say literally to
most of the Christians at Rome,
Christ died for us while we were
yet sinners. We should now say,
that Christ died for us long be-
fore we were born.

9. δικαιωθέντες—σωθησόμεθα.
The antithesis is here clearly
marked between *justification*,
i. e. our first admission into the
covenant, and final *salvation*.
Δικαιωθέντες, *having been justified*,
is the same as *καταλλαγέντες*,
having been reconciled. See x.

10.

10. The death of Christ ^{15, 21.}
caused God to forget what was
passed. He looked upon man
as having received his punish-
ment in the person of Christ.
But the resurrection (ζωή) of
Christ effected still more than
this: it enabled all men to rise
again and live for ever. See
John vi. 57. xiv. 19.

11. And not only have we
this hope of the future, but at
at the present time *we rejoice*
in God.

12. Διὰ τοῦτο. Some trans-
late it, *therefore*, and make καὶ
οὕτως (even so) answer to ὥς περ:
but the sentence is probably
incomplete, and is not finished
till ver. 18: διὰ τοῦτο alludes
to the reconciliation, mention-
ed in ver. 11, and this leads
him to speak of the sin of Adam,
which made that reconciliation
necessary.

τὸν κόσμον εἰσῆλθε, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ θάνατος,
καὶ οὕτως εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ὁ θάνατος διήλθεν,
ἐφ' ᾧ πάντες ἥμαρτον. ἄχρι γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρτία ἦν
ἐν κόσμῳ· ἁμαρτία δὲ οὐκ ἐλλογεῖται, μὴ ὄντος νόμου·
ἀλλ' ἐβασίλευσεν ὁ θάνατος ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ μέχρι Μω-
σέως καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς μὴ ἁμαρτήσαντας ἐπὶ τῷ ὁμοιώ-
ματι τῆς παραβάσεως Ἀδὰμ, ὅς ἐστι τύπος τοῦ μέλ-
λοντος. Ἀλλ' οὐχ ὡς τὸ παράπτωμα, οὕτω καὶ τὸ
χάρισμα. εἰ γὰρ τῷ τοῦ ἐνὸς παραπτώματι οἱ πολλοὶ
ἀπέθανον, πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ
δωρεὰ ἐν χάριτι τῇ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου Ἰησοῦ Χρισ-
τοῦ εἰς τοὺς πολλοὺς ἐπερίσσεισε. καὶ οὐχ ὡς δι'

12. ἐφ' ᾧ. Some translate it, in whom, or after whom, viz. Adam: but it more probably means, in as much as, or because: (See 2 Cor. v. 4. (v. not.) Phil. iii. 12. iv. 10.) all men were subject to death, because all men were sinful, (ἥμαρτον, which is the same as ἁμαρτωλοὶ κατεστάθησαν in v. 19.)

13. But since it might be said, that where there was no law, there was no transgression, and consequently death ought not to have been inflicted, he observes, that all persons died between the times of Adam and Moses; and as death comes by sin, it must have been the sin of Adam, which caused all his descendants to die, whether they committed actual sin or no. Ἀχρι νόμου is generally understood to mean, until the law of Moses: but I would rather render the passage, As far as there was law, so was there sin in the world: (which is given

as a proof, that all men had sinned: for all men have a law of some kind or other: but in cases where there is no law, (as in infants or ideots,) personal sin is not imputed to them: but still they are subject to death, which must therefore come on account of the sin of Adam. The words ἐπὶ τῷ ὁμ. τῆς παραβ. Ἀδὰμ are perhaps to be connected with ἐβασίλευσεν.

14. ὅς ἐστι τύπος τοῦ μέλλοντος sc. ἀνθρώπου. Adam was the type of all mankind which was to come after him. Knatchbull. But most commentators take it to mean, that Adam was a type of Christ. All mankind were represented in Adam, as the cause of their punishment; and so they are all represented in Christ, as the cause of their restoration.

15. ἐπερίσσεισε. The difference between the παράπτωμα and the χάρισμα is this: the pardon granted by God is not

- ἐνὸς ἁμαρτήσαντος, τὸ δώρημα· τὸ μὲν γὰρ κρίμα ἐξ ἐνὸς εἰς κατάκριμα, τὸ δὲ χάρισμα ἐκ πολλῶν πα-
 17 ραπτωμάτων εἰς δικαίωμα. εἰ γὰρ τῷ τοῦ ἐνὸς πα-
 ραπτώματι ὁ θάνατος ἐβασίλευσε διὰ τοῦ ἐνὸς, πολλῷ
 μᾶλλον οἱ τὴν περισσείαν τῆς χάριτος καὶ τῆς δω-
 ρεᾶς τῆς δικαιοσύνης λαμβάνοντες, ἐν ζωῇ βασιλεύ-
 18 σουνσι διὰ τοῦ ἐνὸς Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Ἄρα οὖν ὡς δι'
 ἐνὸς παραπτώματος, εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους, εἰς κα-
 τάκριμα, οὕτω καὶ δι' ἐνὸς δικαιώματος, εἰς πάντας
 19 ἀνθρώπους, εἰς δικαίωσιν ζωῆς. ὥσπερ γὰρ διὰ τῆς
 παρακοῆς τοῦ ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἁμαρτωλοὶ κατεστάθη-
 σαν οἱ πολλοί, οὕτω καὶ διὰ τῆς ὑπακοῆς τοῦ ἐνὸς δι-
 20 καιοὶ κατασταθήσονται οἱ πολλοί. ^u Νόμος δὲ παρεῖ- ^u 4, 15 : 7,
 ἦλθεν, ἵνα πλεονάσῃ παράπτωμα. οὐ δὲ ἐπλέον- ^{8. Gal. 3,}
 21 σεν ἡ ἁμαρτία, ὑπερπερίσσευσεν ἡ χάρις· ἵνα ὥσ-

merely for that one sin of Adam, but for all the sins which are committed by all men. Οἱ πολλοὶ is the same as πάντες.

16. δώρημα and χάρισμα are in fact the same thing: the latter is *free pardon*; the former is *the gift of eternal life*. Καὶ οὐχ ὡς δι' ἐνὸς ἁμαρτήσαντος τὸ κρίμα, οὕτω δι' ἐνὸς δικαιοῦντος τὸ δώρημα. The two effects did not take place exactly in the same way.

Ibid. ἐξ ἐνὸς sc. παραπτώματος.

17. Most MSS. read εἰ γὰρ ἐν τῷ ἐνὶ παραπτώματι.

18. After παραπτώματος, we are to supply the word κρίμα, and after δικαιώματος we are to supply χάρισμα. This verse does not contradict v. 15. The righteousness of Christ ex-

tended to *all men*, as the sin of Adam extended to *all men*: but the parallel does not hold in every particular. *All the sins* of men are forgiven, though *one sin* only was committed: and not only is the punishment of death removed, but eternal life is bestowed.

20. ἵνα πλεονάσῃ denotes the effect, and not the cause. See note at Matt. i. 22. Sin and death, which were the consequences of Adam's fall, existed always: and so far from men being freed from them by obedience to any law, the only consequence of their having any law, was that their sin became more apparent. But even here, the free grace of God through faith in Christ is sufficient to atone for sin.

περ ἐβασίλευσεν ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ, οὕτω καὶ ἡ χάρις βασιλεύσῃ διὰ δικαιοσύνης εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.

ΤΙ οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ἐπιμενοῦμεν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, ἵνα ἡ 6

^x Gal. 6, 14. χάρις πλεονάσῃ; ^x μὴ γένοιτο. οὔτινες ἀπεθάνομεν τῇ ²

^y Gal. 3, 27. ἁμαρτίᾳ, πῶς ἔτι ζήσομεν ἐν αὐτῇ; ^y ἡ ἀγνοεῖτε ὅτι ³
οἱ ἐβαπτίσθημεν εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, εἰς τὸν θά-

^z 1 Cor. 6, ^z νατον αὐτοῦ ἐβαπτίσθημεν; ^z συνετάφημεν οὖν αὐτῷ ⁴

^{14.} Eph. 4, ^{22, 23, 24.} διὰ τοῦ βαπτίσματος εἰς τὸν θάνατον· ἵνα ὥσπερ ^{Col. 2, 12:}
^{3, 10.} 1 Pet. ^{4, 1, 2.} ἡγέρθη Χριστὸς ἐκ νεκρῶν διὰ τῆς δόξης τοῦ πατρὸς,
οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐν καινότητι ζωῆς περιπατήσωμεν.

^a 8, 11. ^{Philip 3,} ^{10, 11.} Ἐἰ γὰρ σύμφυτοι γεγόναμεν τῷ ὁμοιώματι τοῦ θα- ⁵
νάτου αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως ἐσόμεθα·

CHAP. VI.

1. ἐπιμενοῦμεν. The best MSS. read ἐπιμένωμεν. He had said (v. 18.) that Christ's death atones for *all the personal sins* of men: and he now prevents the mistaken notion, that therefore men should continue in sin.

2. τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ. By *sin*, as in ver. 10, 11. See other instances at Gal. ii. 19. It was sin, which caused all men to suffer the punishment of death. S. Paul's argument is, *If sin is such a dreadful thing as to have exposed us all to the punishment of death (which was suffered for us by Christ, and from which his death has alone freed us,) how can we think of continuing in it any longer?*

3. Christ died for all men: i. e. when he died, all mankind were supposed to die with him, and so the penalty was paid in

the person of Christ: but each man is admitted to his share of this benefit, when he is baptized: he then professes his faith in the death of Christ, and he is said figuratively to die with him at baptism. After which he rises again, and becomes as it were a new creature.

4. διὰ τῆς δόξης τοῦ πατρὸς. By *the power of the Father*: or perhaps, *because he is the image of the Father*. See 1 Cor. xi. 7.

5. I would connect τοῦ θανάτου with σύμφυτοι, not with τῷ ὁμοιώματι. He had shewn in the preceding verse that the burial and resurrection of Christ was a representation of the burial and resurrection of Christians; and he continues, *For if by this resemblance or representation we have been partakers in his death, we shall also be partakers in his resurrection*. It

- 6^b τοῦτο γινώσκοντες, ὅτι ὁ παλαιὸς ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος ^{b Gal. 2, 20: 5, 24.} συνεσταυρώθη, ἵνα καταργηθῇ τὸ σῶμα τῆς ἁμαρτίας,
- 7 τοῦ μηκέτι δουλεύειν ἡμᾶς τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ· ^{c 1 Pet. 4, 1.} ὃ γὰρ ἀπο-
 8 θανὼν δεδικαίωται ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας. ^{d 2 Tim. 2, 11.} Εἰ δὲ ἀπεθά-
 νομεν σὺν Χριστῷ, πιστεύομεν ὅτι καὶ συζήσομεν ἀν-
 9 τῷ, ^{e Apoc. 1, 18.} ἐιδότες ὅτι Χριστὸς ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔτι
 10 ἀποθνήσκει· θάνατος αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔτι κυριεύει. ^{f Luc. 20, 38. Heb. 9, 27, 28.} ὃ γὰρ
 ἀπέθανε, τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ἀπέθανεν ἐφάπαξ· ὃ δὲ ζῇ, ζῇ
 11 τῷ Θεῷ. ^{g Gal. 2, 19. 1 Pet. 2, 24.} οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς λογίζεσθε ἑαυτοὺς νεκροὺς
 μὲν εἶναι τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, ζῶντας δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, ἐν Χριστῷ
 12 Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν. Μὴ οὖν βασιλευέτω ἡ ἁμαρ-
 τία ἐν τῷ θνητῷ ὑμῶν σώματι, εἰς τὸ ὑπακούειν αὐτῇ
 13 ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις αὐτοῦ· ^{h 12, 1. Luc. 1, 74. Gal. 2, 20. Heb. 9, 14. 1 Pet. 4, 2.} ἢ μηδὲ παριστάνετε τὰ μέλη
 ὑμῶν ὄπλα ἀδικίας τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ· ἀλλὰ παραστήσατε
 ἑαυτοὺς τῷ Θεῷ, ὡς ἐκ νεκρῶν ζῶντας, καὶ τὰ μέλη
 14 ὑμῶν ὄπλα δικαιοσύνης τῷ Θεῷ. ἁμαρτία γὰρ ὑμῶν
 οὐ κυριεύσει· οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ὑπὸ νόμον, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ χάριν.

is then only necessary to supply σύμφυτοι before ἀναστάσεως, and I should understand this, not of our final resurrection, but of that figurative or spiritual resurrection, by which we rise again at baptism to a newness of life.

6. παλαιὸς ἄνθρωπος is man before he is baptized, while he is under sentence of death. After baptism he becomes a new man.

6. τὸ σῶμα τῆς ἁμαρτίας. To keep up the metaphor, he says that sin is the body which is nailed to the cross, when each individual is crucified with Christ at baptism.

10. τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, by or in consequence of sin: i. e. the sinful nature which he assumed: τῷ Θεῷ, by or in consequence of his divine nature.

11. εἶναι and τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν are perhaps interpolations.

12. Most MSS. omit αὐτῇ ἐν.

13. Do not give up your members to sin, which will use them as instruments of wickedness.

14. οὐ γάρ. This is given as a reason, why sin should not now be their master: and the reason is, because ye are not under the law: i. e. your righteousness is not made to depend upon your perfect obe-

¹ Gal. 2, 18, ¹⁹ ¹ Τί οὖν ; ἀμαρτήσομεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἐσμὲν ὑπὸ νόμον, 15
¹ Joh. 8, 34, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ χάριν ; μὴ γένοιτο. ^k οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι ὃ παρ- 16
² Pet. 2, 19, ισταίετε ἑαυτοὺς δούλους εἰς ὑπακοήν, δοῦλοί ἐστε ὃ
ὑπακούετε, ἦτοι ἀμαρτίας εἰς θάνατον, ἢ ὑπακοῆς εἰς
δικαιοσύνην ; χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, ὅτι ἦτε δούλοι τῆς 17
ἀμαρτίας, ὑπηκούσατε δὲ ἐκ καρδίας εἰς ὃν παρεδό-
¹ Joh. 8, 32, θητε τύπον διδαχῆς. ¹ ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς 18
¹ Pet. 2, 16, ἀμαρτίας, ἐδουλώθητε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ. Ἀνθρώπινον 19
λέγω διὰ τὴν ἀσθένειαν τῆς σαρκὸς ὑμῶν. ὥσπερ
γὰρ παρεστήσατε τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν δούλα τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ
καὶ τῇ ἀνομίᾳ εἰς τὴν ἀνομίαν, οὕτω νῦν παραστή-
σατε τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν δούλα τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ εἰς ἁγιασ-
^m Joh. 8, μόν. ^m ὅτε γὰρ δοῦλοι ἦτε τῆς ἀμαρτίας, ἐλεύθεροι 20
34, ἦτε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ. τίνα οὖν καρπὸν εἶχετε τότε, ἐφ' 21
οἷς νῦν ἐπαισχύνεσθε ; τὸ γὰρ τέλος ἐκείνων, θάνα-
τος. νυνὶ δὲ ἐλευθερωθέντες ἀπὸ τῆς ἀμαρτίας, δου- 22

dience to any law : if it was, you could only be accounted guilty for the violation of the law : sin would be sure to get the better of you : but you are put into a state of being accounted righteous by the free grace of God.

16. He now tells them of the alternative which is before them : *Do ye not know, with respect to the Master whom ye are to serve, that you must either serve sin, which leads to death, or obedience, which leads to justification ?*

17. τύπον. The proper construction would be, ὑπηκούσατε τῷ τύπῳ διδαχῆς, εἰς ὃν παρεδόθητε, ye have obeyed that form or scheme of doctrine, to the guidance of which ye were com-

mitted.

19. Ἀνθρώπινον λέγω. I am speaking of what is the common case with men, in consequence of that weakness which is natural to your flesh. He means, that he was not addressing or censuring them personally, but he was speaking of the common case of all men.

Ibid. εἰς τὴν ἀνομίαν, the effect of which was that you became wicked : εἰς ἁγιασμόν, the effect of which is that you are made holy.

20. ἐλεύθεροι ἦτε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ. Quod ad justitiam attinet, liberi eratis. Righteousness certainly could not claim you as its servants.

21. τίνα καρπὸν. What enjoyment ?

λωθέντες δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, ἔχετε τὸν καρπὸν ὑμῶν εἰς ἀγια-
 23 σμόν· τὸ δὲ τέλος, ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ^{Gen. 2, 17.} τὰ γὰρ ὀψώνια ^{1 Cor. 15,}
 τῆς ἁμαρτίας, θάνατος· τὸ δὲ χάρισμα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ^{21. Jac. 1,}
 7 ζωὴ αἰώνιος, ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν. ^{15. 1 Pet. 1,} Ἡ
 ἀγνοεῖτε, ἀδελφοί; ^{3.} γινώσκουσι γὰρ νόμον λαλῶ, ὅτι
 ὁ νόμος κυριεύει τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ζῇ.
 2 ὥ γὰρ ὕπανδρος γυνὴ τῷ ζῶντι ἀνδρὶ δέδεται νόμῳ· ^{1 Cor. 7,}
 εἰ δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνὴρ, κατήργηται ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου ^{2, 10, 39.}
 3 τοῦ ἀνδρός. Ἐὰρ οὖν ζῶντος τοῦ ἀνδρός μοιχαλὶς ^{1 Matt. 5,}
 χρηματίζει, εἰς γένηται ἀνδρὶ ἐτέρῳ· εἰ δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ^{32.}
 ὁ ἀνὴρ, ἐλευθέρα ἐστὶν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, τοῦ μὴ εἶναι
 4 αὐτὴν μοιχαλίδα, γενομένην ἀνδρὶ ἐτέρῳ. ^{1 ὥστε, 8, 2. Gal.}
 ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐθανατώθητε τῷ νόμῳ διὰ τοῦ ^{2, 19, 20:}
 σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι ὑμᾶς ἐτέρῳ,
 τῷ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγερθέντι, ἵνα καρποφορήσωμεν τῷ

CHAP. VII.

1. γινώσκουσι νόμον. *I am speaking to persons who know what is the nature of a law, viz. that the law imposed by any man is in force so long only as the man is alive.* Many persons make τοῦ ἀνθρώπου to be governed by κυριεύει—has force over the man—but the former construction is preferred by Elsner, Hammond, Mosheim; and the illustration in v. 2. seems to require it. There is a construction somewhat similar in 1 Cor. ii. 11. and perhaps in James iii. 8. Some make νόμος the nominative to ζῇ, but I have preferred ὁ ἀνθρώπος, as in 1 Cor. vii. 39.

2. νόμῳ and νόμον τοῦ ἀνδρός mean the universal law or principle, that a woman is to be subject to her husband.

3. χρηματίζειν signifies to be called, or named. See Raphael, Elsner.

Ibid. γένηται is the proper term in this place, as in Lev. xxii. 13. and Heliodorus, εἰς διαδοχὴν σπορᾶς τήνδε ἐμὰντῷ γενέσθαι διεσκεψάμην, I. p. 40.

4. He is still pursuing the metaphor of men having before been the slaves of sin: but the law sentenced sinners to death, and he supposes all men to have suffered death in the person of Christ (διὰ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ.) Ἐθανατώθητε τῷ νόμῳ, *Ye were put to death by the law.* (see Gal. ii. 19.) εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι, *So that you are released from your slavery to sin, and are become the servants of another Master.* (See note at iv. 11.) ἵνα καρποφορήσωμεν, *that we might have our enjoyment* (see

16, 21. Gal. Θεῷ. ὅτε γὰρ ἦμεν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, τὰ παθήματα τῶν 5
5, 19. ἁμαρτιῶν τὰ διὰ τοῦ νόμου ἐνηργεῖτο ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν

18 2, 29: 6, ἡμῶν, εἰς τὸ καρποφορῆσαι τῷ θανάτῳ· ἵνυι δὲ 6
2. 2 Cor. 3, 6. κατηργήθημεν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἀποθανόντες, ἐν ᾧ κατ-
ειχόμεθα, ὥστε δουλεύειν ἡμᾶς ἐν καινότητι πνεύμα-
τος, καὶ οὐ παλαιότητι γράμματος.

18 3, 20. Ὅτι οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ὁ νόμος ἁμαρτία; μὴ γένοιτο· 7
Exod. 20, ἁλλὰ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἔγνω, εἰ μὴ διὰ νόμον· τὴν
17. Deut. 5, 21. τε γὰρ ἐπιθυμίαν οὐκ ᾔδειν, εἰ μὴ ὁ νόμος ἔλεγεν,

18 4, 15: 5, Ὅκ ἐπιθυμήσεις· ἡ ἀφορμὴν δὲ λαβοῦσα ἡ ἁμαρ- 8
20. Gal. 3, 19. τία, διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς κατειργάσατο ἐν ἐμοὶ πᾶσαν ἐπι-

vi. 21.) *through God*: he alludes to those spiritual comforts and blessings which God bestows to the regenerate.

5. *τῇ σαρκί* is the *unregenerate state*, when men obeyed the lusts of the flesh, without being influenced by the Spirit. See viii. 8, 9.

Ibid. *παθήματα τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν*, i. e. *παθ. ἁμαρτωλά*. See i. 26.

Ibid. *τὰ διὰ τοῦ νόμου*. Some take this merely to mean, *which were under the law*, as *διὰ* is used in iv. 11. 2 Cor. v. 10. 1 Tim. ii. 15. But see Gal. ii. 19. It may mean, *the lusts which became sinful in consequence of the law*, (which prohibited them.)

Ibid. *εἰς τὸ καρπ.* So that we reaped the fruit of them by death: i. e. death was the fruit of them.

6. *κατηργήθημεν*. See Gal. v. 4. The reading of *ἀποθανόντες* is preferable to *ἀποθανόντος*. S. Paul does not speak of the law being dead: (see note at ver. 1.) but he supposes all persons to have died in the person of Christ.

Ἐν ᾧ κατειχόμεθα, in which we were held fast: we could not free ourselves from it.

Ibid. *ἐν καινότητι πνεύματος*, i. e. *καινότητι πνευματικῇ*, in a new state which gives us the assistance of the Spirit: *παλαιότητι γράμματος*, the old or former state, where the letter of the law condemned us. See 2 Cor. iii. 6. Gal. iii. 9, 10.

7. He had spoken of men being freed from the law, and of the penalties denounced by the law making men still more sinful, and he therefore asks, *Is then the law itself sinful? By no means. All I meant to say was, that the actions of men would not have been sinful, if there had been no law, natural or revealed, which prohibited them.* Τὴν ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἔγνω is, *I should not have known the nature of sin*: and *ἐπιθυμίαν οὐκ ᾔδειν* is, *I had not known the sinful nature of covetousness.*

8. *ἐν ἐμοί*. He is still speaking of an unregenerate man, (see ver. 5.) He supposes sin to

9 *θυμίαν· χωρὶς γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρτία νεκρά. ἐγὼ δὲ*
ἔζων χωρὶς νόμου ποτέ· ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς ἐντολῆς, ἡ
 10 *ἁμαρτία ἀνέζησεν, ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπέθανον·* ² *καὶ εὗρέθη μοι* ^{Lev. 18,}
 11 *ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ εἰς ζωὴν, αὕτη εἰς θάνατον. ἡ γὰρ ἁμαρ-* ^{5. Ezech.}
τία ἀφορμὴν λαβοῦσα, διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς ἐξηπάτησέ ^{20, 11, 13.}
 12 *με, καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀπέκτεινεν. ὥστε ὁ μὲν νόμος* ^{α- 7 1 Tim. 1,}
 13 *γιος, καὶ ἡ ἐντολὴ ἀγία καὶ δικαία καὶ ἀγαθή. Τὸ* ^{8.}
οὖν ἀγαθόν, ἐμοὶ γέγονε θάνατος ; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ
ἡ ἁμαρτία· ἵνα φανῇ ἁμαρτία διὰ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ μοι
κατεργαζομένη θάνατον, ἵνα γένηται καθ' ὑπερβολὴν
 14 *ἁμαρτωλὸς ἡ ἁμαρτία διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς.* ² *Οἶδαμεν* ^{1 Reg. 2f,}
γὰρ ὅτι ὁ νόμος πνευματικός ἐστίν· ἐγὼ δὲ σαρκικός ^{20, 25. Esa.}
 15 *εἰμι, πεπραμένος ὑπὸ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν.* ^{50, 1. 1 Mac.} *ὁ γὰρ κατε-* ^{1, 15.}
ράζομαι, οὐ γινώσκω· οὐ γὰρ ὁ θέλω, τοῦτο πράσ- ^{Gal. 5, 17.}

know that the law forbade certain acts, and to have taken every opportunity to urge men to do them.

Ibid. *χωρὶς νόμου.* If it were not for the prohibitions of the law, sin would not exist.

9. *ἐγὼ δὲ ἔζων χωρὶς νόμου ποτέ.* I will suppose there to have been a time when men did not know any thing of the prohibitions of the law: (and all infants are in such a state:) at that time their actions were not sinful: but as soon as they were aware of the commandments and prohibitions, they did what was prohibited, their actions were sinful, and they incurred the penalty of death. *Ἐγὼ* is used for any person whatever.

11. *ἐξηπάτησε, persuaded me that it was lawful to do that which I liked:* καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀπέκτεινεν, and made me subject to

death in consequence of the commandment which I had broken.

13. I have followed the punctuation of Beza, Elsner, Schmiddius, Wolfius. *Has that which is good been the cause to me of death? By no means: it was sin which was the cause: so that sin appears to have effected my death in consequence of the law, which is good, having denounced penalties: so that sin becomes still more sinful, because it caused me to transgress so good a law. Ἐγὼ* is perhaps an interpolation.

14. *πνευματικός.* Persuades a man to do that which his better part approves: *ἐγὼ δὲ σαρκικός εἰμι,* but men in their natural state are inclined to follow their lusts. *Πεπραμένος* the metaphor is still kept up of a man being the slave of sin.

15. *οὐ γινώσκω.* The mean-

σω· ἀλλ' ὁ μωῶ, τοῦτο ποιῶ. εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ θέλω, τοῦ- 16
το ποιῶ, σύμφημι τῷ νόμῳ ὅτι καλός. νυνὶ δὲ οὐκ 17
ἔτι ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι αὐτὸ, ἀλλ' ἡ οἰκοῦσα ἐν ἐμοὶ
^b Gen. 6, 5: ἁμαρτία. ^b Οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ οἰκεῖ ἐν ἐμοὶ, τουτέστιν 18
8, 21. ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου, ἀγαθόν. τὸ γὰρ θέλειν παράκειταιί
μοι, τὸ δὲ κατεργάζεσθαι τὸ καλὸν οὐχ εὐρίσκω. οὐ 19
γὰρ ὁ θέλω, ποιῶ ἀγαθόν· ἀλλ' ὁ οὐ θέλω κακόν,
τοῦτο πράσσω. εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ θέλω ἐγὼ, τοῦτο ποιῶ, οὐκ 20
ἔτι ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι αὐτὸ, ἀλλ' ἡ οἰκοῦσα ἐν ἐμοὶ
ἁμαρτία. Εὐρίσκω ἄρα τὸν νόμον τῷ θέλοντι ἐμοὶ 21
^c Psal. 1, 2. ποιεῖν τὸ καλόν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ τὸ κακὸν παράκειται. ^c συνή- 22
^d Cor. 4, 16. δομαι γὰρ τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ κατὰ τὸν ἔσω ἄνθρω-
^d Eph. 3, 16. πον· ^d βλέπω δὲ ἕτερον νόμον ἐν τοῖς μέλεσί μου ἄν- 23
τιστρατευόμενον τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ νοός μου, καὶ αἰχμα-
λωτίζοντά με τῷ νόμῳ τῆς ἁμαρτίας τῷ ὄντι ἐν τοῖς
μέλεσί μου. ταλαίπωρος ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος· τίς με ῥύ- 24
σεται ἐκ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ θανάτου τούτου; εὐχα- 25
ριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.

ing is, that a servant does not act from his own judgment; he does merely what his master tells him.

16. νόμος all throughout this passage means a law, natural or revealed. *If I do what my master (sin) tells me, which is not the wish of my own mind, it follows of course, that the law, which forbids me to do it, must be good.*

21. I find, therefore, this law or principle in me, viz. ὅτι τὸ κακὸν παράκειται ἐμοὶ θέλοντι ποιεῖν τὸ καλόν.

22. τὸν ἔσω ἄνθρωπον. We find this expression in Plato,

φαίη ἂν δεῖν ταῦτα πράττειν καὶ ταῦτα λέγειν, ὅθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁ ἔντος ἄνθρωπος ἔσται ἐγκρατέστατος. *de Republ.* IX. p. 589. and in the Talmud, *Cutis et caro vestis est hominis: sed spiritus interior homo vocatur.* See Elsner.

24. σώματος τοῦ θανάτου is the same as σώματος θνητοῦ or νεκροῦ, (see vi. 12. viii. 11.) and therefore τούτου agrees with σώματος. See Luke xvi. 8.

25. I thank God, *He will deliver me* through Jesus Christ. *Knatchbull.* Many MSS. read χάρις for εὐχαριστῶ.

ἄρα οὖν αὐτὸς ἐγὼ τῷ μὲν νοῦ δουλεύω νόμῳ Θεοῦ,
 8 τῇ δὲ σαρκί, νόμῳ ἁμαρτίας. Οὐδὲν ἄρα νῦν κατὰ-
 κριμα τοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, μὴ κατὰ σάρκα περι-
 2 πατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ πνεῦμα. ^εὁ γὰρ νόμος τοῦ ^ε 6, 18, 22.
 πνεύματος τῆς ζωῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἠλευθέρωσέ ^{Joh. 8, 36.}
 με ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου τῆς ἁμαρτίας καὶ τοῦ θανάτου. ^{Gal. 5, 1.}
 3 Ἐπεὶ γὰρ ἀδύνατον τοῦ νόμου, ἐν ᾧ ἡσθέnei διὰ τῆς ² 2 Cor. 5,
 σαρκὸς, ὁ Θεὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ υἱὸν πέμψας ἐν ὁμοιώματι ^{21.} Eph. 2,
 σαρκὸς ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας κατέκρινε τὴν ^{14, 15.}
 4 ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, ἵνα τὸ δικαίωμα τοῦ νόμου ^{Gal. 3, 13.}
 πληρωθῇ ἐν ἡμῖν, τοῖς μὴ κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν, ^{Heb. 7, 18,}
 5 ἀλλὰ κατὰ πνεῦμα. ^{19.} Οἱ γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα ὄντες, τὰ ¹ 1 Cor. 2,
 τῆς σαρκὸς φρονοῦσιν· οἱ δὲ κατὰ πνεῦμα, τὰ τοῦ ^{14.}

CHAP. VIII.

1. Οὐδὲν κατάκριμα. This is the conclusion from the preceding verse. If God has saved me through Christ from that death to which I was condemned, there is now no sentence of condemnation to those who believe in Christ, and have applied to themselves the benefit of that death. The words *μὴ—πνεῦμα* are probably an interpolation, and were added by some person who did not know that *οὐδὲν κατάκριμα* applied to the state of a man when he was taken into covenant, and had no reference to his subsequent sins. *Those who are taken into covenant with Christ, have at that time nothing to condemn them.*

2. Ὁ νόμος τοῦ πν. τῆς ζωῆς ἐν Χ. Ἰ. *The ordinance of God, that spiritual grace and eternal life shall belong to those who be-*

lieve in Christ. Τοῦ νόμου τῆς ἁμ. καὶ τοῦ θανάτου, the ordinance of God, that sin and death shall always accompany each other.

3. τοῦ νόμου is here the natural law, or knowledge of right and wrong. This was not able to make a man do what is right, because his lusts drew him to what was wrong. *Τὸ ἀδύνατον* is the accusative absolute.

Ibid. *σαρκὸς ἁμαρτίας*, i. e. *σαρκὸς ἁμαρτωλῆς*.

Ibid. *περὶ ἁμαρτίας*. See note at Heb. x. 6.

Ibid. *κατέκρινε*, inflicted sentence upon, i. e. put to death. God no longer suffered sin to reign over us.

4. *So that we now are able to fulfil the command of the law.*

5. *φρονεῖν τὰ τῶς* is to take the part of any one. See Matt. xvi. 23.

^h 6, 21. πνεύματος. ^h τὸ γὰρ φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς, θάνατος· 6
Gal. 6, 8. τὸ δὲ φρόνημα τοῦ πνεύματος, ζωὴ καὶ εἰρήνη. Διότι 7
τὸ φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς, ἔχθρα εἰς Θεόν· τῷ γὰρ
νόμῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐχ ὑποτάσσεται, οὐδὲ γὰρ δύναται·

ⁱ 1 Cor. 2, ⁱ οἱ δὲ ἐν σαρκὶ ὄντες, Θεῷ ἀρέσαι οὐ δύνανται. 8
^{14.} ^k 1 Cor. 3, ^k Ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σαρκὶ, ἀλλ' ἐν πνεύματι, ἔπερ 9
^{16.} Gal. 4, ^{6.} Phil. 1, πνεῦμα Θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. εἰ δέ τις πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ

^{19.} οὐκ ἔχει, οὗτος οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτοῦ. εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς ἐν 10
ὑμῖν, τὸ μὲν σῶμα νεκρὸν δι' ἁμαρτίαν, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα
ζωὴ διὰ δικαιοσύνην. ¹ εἰ δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἐγείραντος 11

^{16, 4, 5.} Act. 2, 24. ¹ Ἰησοῦν ἐκ νεκρῶν οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν, ὁ ἐγείρας τὸν Χρι-
¹ Cor. 6, 14. ² Cor. 4, 14. ^{Eph. 2, 5.} ^{Col. 2, 13.} στὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ζωοποιήσῃ καὶ τὰ θνητὰ σώματα
ὑμῶν, διὰ τὸ ἐνοικοῦν αὐτοῦ πνεῦμα ἐν ὑμῖν.

^m 6, 7, 18. ^m ἈΡΑ οὖν, ἀδελφοὶ, ὀφειλέται ἐσμέν οὐ τῇ 12
ⁿ Eph. 4, ⁿ σαρκὶ, τοῦ κατὰ σάρκα ζῆν· ⁿ εἰ γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα 13
^{22: 5, 3. &c.} ^{Col. 3, 5, 6.} ζῆτε, μέλλετε ἀποθνήσκειν· εἰ δὲ πνεύματι τὰς πρᾶ-
^o Gal. 5, 18. ξεῖς τοῦ σώματος θανατοῦτε, ζήσεσθε. ^o Ὅσοι γὰρ 14

^p 1 Cor. 2, ^p πνεύματι Θεοῦ ἄγονται, οὗτοί εἰσιν υἱοὶ Θεοῦ. ^p οὐ 15
^{12.} 2 Tim. ^{1, 7.} Gal. 3, ^{20: 4, 5, 6.} γὰρ ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα δουλείας πάλιν εἰς φόβον, ἀλλ'
^{Marc. 14,} ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα υἰοθεσίας, ἐν ᾧ κράζομεν, "Ἀββᾶ
^{36.} ^q 2 Cor. 1, ^{22: 5, 5.} "ὁ πατήρ." ^q αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα συμμαρτυρεῖ τῷ πνεύ- 16
^{Eph. 1, 13:} ^{4, 30.} ματι ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐσμέν τέκνα Θεοῦ. ^r εἰ δὲ τέκνα, καὶ 17

^r Act. 14, 22.

6. τὸ φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς is the same as τὸ φρονεῖν τὰ τῆς σαρκὸς in v. 5. and therefore means *the addicting oneself to the flesh, joining the party of the flesh.*

7. οὐ δύναται. Man has no power to do this of himself, without the assistance of the Spirit.

9. ἔπερ. Since.

Ibid. The Spirit of God, and

Spirit of Christ, appear to be synonymous.

10. In your bodies you may be considered to have suffered death for your sins, but spiritually you have been restored to life, because your faith is counted for righteousness. See iv. 25.

15. Ἀββᾶ ὁ πατήρ. See Gal. iv. 6.

- κληρονόμοι· κληρονόμοι μὲν Θεοῦ, συγκληρονόμοι δὲ ^{2 Tim. 2, 11, 12.}
 Χριστοῦ· ἔπερ συμπάσχομεν, ἵνα καὶ συνδοξασθώ-
 18 μεν· ^a λογίζομαι γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ ἄξια τὰ παθήματα τοῦ ^{s Matt. 5, 12. 2 Cor. 4, 17.}
 νῦν καιροῦ πρὸς τὴν μέλλουσαν δόξαν ἀποκαλυφθή-
 19 ναι εἰς ἡμᾶς. Ἡ γὰρ ἀποκαρδοκία τῆς κτίσεως τὴν ^{Philipp. 3, 10, 21.}
 20 ἀποκάλυψιν τῶν υἱῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀπεκδέχεται. τῇ γὰρ ^{1 Pet. 1, 6: 4, 13. 1 Joh. 3, 1, 2.}
 ματαίωτι ἡ κτίσις ὑπετάγη, οὐχ ἑκούσα, ἀλλὰ διὰ
 21 τὸν ὑποτάξαντα, ἐπ' ἐλπίδι, ὅτι καὶ αὐτὴ ἡ κτίσις
 ἐλευθερωθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς δουλείας τῆς φθορᾶς εἰς
 22 τὴν ἐλευθερίαν τῆς δόξης τῶν τέκνων τοῦ Θεοῦ. οἶ-
 δαμεν γὰρ ὅτι πᾶσα ἡ κτίσις συστενάζει καὶ συν-
 23 ωδίνει ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν· ^a οὐ μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτοὶ ^{u Luc. 21, 28. 1 Joh. 3, 2. 2 Cor. 5, 2, 4.}
 τὴν ἀπαρχὴν τοῦ πνεύματος ἔχοντες, καὶ ἡμεῖς αὐτοὶ
 ἐν ἑαυτοῖς στενάζομεν, υἰοθεσίαν ἀπεκδεχόμενοι, τὴν
 24 ἀπολύτρωσιν τοῦ σώματος ἡμῶν. ^x τῇ γὰρ ἐλπίδι ^{x 2 Cor. 5, 7.}
 ἐσώθημεν. ἐλπίς δὲ βλεπομένη, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐλπίς· ὁ

17. ἔπερ. Since the end of our suffering with him is that we may be glorified with him.

19. For created beings look anxiously for the time when it shall be revealed, who are the sons of God.

20. For all creation is subject to a state which must come to an end, (not by any will of its own, but according to the will of Him who thus made it subject,) with an expectation, that this creation will be freed &c. For κτίσις, see Mark xvi. 15. Col. i. 23.

21. ὅτι is not because, as in our translation, but that, and is to be coupled with ἐπ' ἐλπίδι, in the hope that this creature &c. We may either put the words τῇ γὰρ ματαίωτι — ὑποτάξαντα in a parenthesis, and couple ἐπ'

ἐλπίδι with ἀπεκδέχεται, or the sentence may be completed at ἀπεκδέχεται, and ἐπ' ἐλπίδι may be coupled with ὑποτάξαντα. I should prefer the former.

22. συστενάζει, συνωδίνει. The metaphor is from a woman in labour. The whole human race looks anxiously forward to its future state.

23. οὐ μόνον. Nor is this confined to the heathen: even Christians are anxious to be released from the body.

24. ἐσώθημεν. We were placed in a state of salvation.

Ibid. βλεπομένη. Josephus uses this word in the same sense, ἐπεὶ γὰρ ἐναργὴ καὶ βλεπόμενα τεκμήρια παρεχόμεθα, vol. I. p. 715.

^γ 2 Cor. 4, γὰρ βλέπει τις, τί καὶ ἐλπίζει; ^ι εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ βλέπο- 25
^{18. Heb. 11, 1.} μεν, ἐλπίζομεν, δι' ὑπομονῆς ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. ² Ὡς- 26
^{2 Zach. 12, 10. Matt. 20, 22. Jac. 4, 3.} αὐτως δὲ καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα συναντιλαμβάνεται ταῖς
^{4 1 Par. 28, 9. Psal. 7, 9. Jer. 11, 20: 17, 10.} ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν. τὸ γὰρ τί προσευξώμεθα καθὼς δεῖ,
^a οὐκ οἶδαμεν, ἀλλ' αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα ὑπερεντυγχάνει
^b ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν στεναγμοῖς ἀλαλήτοις. ² ὁ δὲ ἐρευνῶν τὰς 27
^{9. Psal. 7, 9. Jer. 11, 20: 17, 10.} καρδίας οἶδε τί τὸ φρόνημα τοῦ πνεύματος, ὅτι κατὰ
^{11. Philipp. 3, 21. Col. 1, 18.} Θεὸν ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ ἀγίων. Οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι τοῖς 28
^b ἀγαπῶσι τὸν Θεὸν πάντα συνεργεῖ εἰς ἀγαθόν, τοῖς
^b κατὰ πρόθεσιν κλητοῖς οὖσιν. ^b ὅτι οὗς προέγνω, καὶ 29
^{11. Philipp. 3, 21. Col. 1, 18.} προώρισε συμμόρφους τῆς εἰκόνος τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ,
^c εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν πρωτότοκον ἐν πολλοῖς ἀδελφοῖς.
^c οὗς δὲ προώρισε, τούτους καὶ ἐκάλεσε. καὶ οὗς ἐκά- 30
^c λεσε, τούτους καὶ ἐδικαίωσεν. οὗς δὲ ἐδικαίωσε, τού-
^c τους καὶ ἐδόξασε. ^c Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν πρὸς ταῦτα; εἰ 31
^d ὁ Θεὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, τίς καθ' ἡμῶν; ^d ὅς γε τοῦ ἰδίου 32
^d υἱοῦ οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πάντων παρέδω-
^{3, 16.}

26. ὑπερεντυγχάνω. See note at ver. 34. The meaning is, that the prayers which a Christian offers up, are offered by the Holy Spirit which dwells in him. Ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν are wanting in the best MSS.

Ibid. ἀλαλήτοις, *Ineffabilibus*. Beza, Castalio, &c.: but Bos renders it *occultis, quæ non audiuntur*.

27. τί τὸ φρόνημα τοῦ πνεύματος. God knows which of our thoughts proceed from the Holy Spirit: (see ver. 6.) because the Spirit prays for Christians according to the will of God.

28. τοῖς κατὰ πρόθεσιν κλητοῖς. Who are called, i. e. taken into covenant, in the manner which

was before ordained of God, (see iii. 21.) viz. by faith, and not for their own merits.

29. For God knew before who these would be, and determined that they should be created anew after the image of his Son: so that we all are sons of God and joint-heirs with Christ, (see ver. 16, 17.) he being the eldest Son.

30. ἐκάλεσε. He offered the terms of His covenant to those who conformed to the conditions of it, viz. to those who had faith. Ἐδικαίωσεν, He freely forgave them all their sins. Ἐδόξασε, He hath designed them for a future state of glory.

32. The argument requires, that we should take τοῦ ἰδίου

- κεν αὐτὸν, πῶς οὐχὶ καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ἡμῖν
 33 χαρίζεται; ^ε τίς ἐγκαλέσει κατὰ ἐκλεκτῶν Θεοῦ; ^ε Esa. 50, 8, 9.
 34 Θεὸς ὁ δικαίων; ^ε τίς ὁ κατακρίκων; Χριστὸς ὁ ἀπο- ^ε Psal. 110, 1. Marc. 16, 19. Heb. 1, 3: 8, 1: 12, 2. 1 Pet. 3, 22. 1 Joh. 2, 1.
 θανῶν, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ ἐγερθεὶς, ὃς καὶ ἔστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ
 35 τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃς καὶ ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν; τίς ἡμᾶς
 χωρίσει ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ Χριστοῦ; θλίψις, ἡ
 στενοχωρία, ἡ διωγμὸς, ἡ λιμὸς, ἡ γυμνότης, ἡ κίν-
 36 δυνος, ἡ μάχαιρα; ^ε καθὼς γέγραπται, ^ε Ὅτι ἔνεκα ^ε Psal. 44, 22. 1 Cor. 4, 9. 2 Cor. 4, 11: 11, 23.
 ‘σοῦ θανατούμεθα ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν’ ἐλογίσθημεν
 37 ‘ὡς πρόβατα σφαγῆς.’ ^ε Ἀλλ’ ἐν τούτοις πᾶσιν ^ε 1 Cor. 15, 57. 2 Cor. 2, 14.
 38 ὑπερνικῶμεν διὰ τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντος ἡμᾶς. πέπεισμαι
 γὰρ ὅτι οὔτε θάνατος, οὔτε ζωὴ, οὔτε ἄγγελοι, οὔτε
 ἀρχαὶ, οὔτε δυνάμεις, οὔτε ἐνεστῶτα οὔτε μέλλοντα, ^ε 1 Joh. 4, 4. 5, 4, 5. Apoc. 12, 11.
 39 οὔτε ὕψωμα οὔτε βάθος, οὔτε τίς κτίσις ἑτέρα δυνή-
 σεται ἡμᾶς χωρίσαι ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ Θεοῦ, τῆς
 ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

9 ^ε ἈΛΗΘΕΙΑΝ λέγω ἐν Χριστῷ, οὐ ψεύδομαι, ^ε 1, 9. 2 Cor. 1, 23. Gal. 1, 20. Philipp. 1, 8. 1 Thess. 2, 5.

συμμαρτυρούσης μοι τῆς συνειδήσεώς μου ἐν πνεύ-

νίου in its strict literal sense: for if Christ was merely an adopted Son, whom God allowed to be put to death, we could not infer from thence that He would also give us all things.

33. I have followed the punctuation of Lock, Wells, Blackwall, Vater, which seems still more necessary if Χριστὸς before ὁ ἀποθανών is an interpolation.

34. ἐντυγχάνει. See Heb. vii. 25. The Socinians deny that ἐντυγχάνειν means to intercede. But it is so used by Philo Judæus, who makes Abraham say to God, δειδώς καὶ τρέμων ἐντυγ-

VOL. II.

χάνω, Gen. xv. 2. and ἐπειδὴ γῆν καὶ τέφραν ἐμαυτὸν αἰσθῶμαι, τηνικαῦτα ἐντυγχάνειν σοι θαῤῥῶ, xviii. 27. Vol. I. p. 476, 477.

37. ὑπερνικῶμεν. Alberti denies that this means *amplius quam victores sumus*; but simply *vincimus*.

38. ἀρχὰς seems to be used for *spiritual beings* in Eph. vi. 12. Col. ii. 15. Some take ἀρχαὶ and δυνάμεις for *persons in authority*. Οὔτε ὕψωμα οὔτε βάθος, *neither things in heaven, nor things on earth*.

CHAP. IX.

1. ἐν Χριστῷ, *teste Christo*. See Matt. v. 34. Eph. iv. 17.

Ibid. συμμαρτυρούσης. This

¹ 10, 1. *ματι ἁγίῳ*· ¹ ὅτι λύπη μοί ἐστι μεγάλη, καὶ ἀδιάλει- ²
^m Exod. 32, *πτος ὀδύνῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ μου*· ^m ἡνύχον γὰρ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ ³
^{32.} *ἀνάθεμα εἶναι ἀπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν*
ⁿ 2, 17; 3, 2. *μου, τῶν συγγενῶν μου κατὰ σάρκα*· ⁿ οἵτινές εἰσι ⁴
^{Exod. 4, 22.} *Ἰσραηλῖται, ὧν ἡ υἰοθεσία, καὶ ἡ δόξα, καὶ αἱ δια-*
^{Deut. 7, 6.} *θήκαι, καὶ ἡ νομοθεσία, καὶ ἡ λατρεία, καὶ αἱ ἐπαγ-*
^{Psal. 147,} *γελίαι, ὧν οἱ πατέρες, καὶ ἐξ ὧν ὁ Χριστὸς τὸ κατὰ ⁵*
^{19. Jer. 31,} *σάρκα, ὃ ὧν ἐπὶ πάντων Θεὸς εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς*
^{9. Eph. 2,} *αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.* ^o Οὐχ οἶον δὲ ὅτι ἐκπέπτωκεν ὁ λόγος ⁶
^{12.} *τοῦ Θεοῦ. οὐ γὰρ πάντες οἱ ἐξ Ἰσραὴλ, οὗτοι Ἰσ-*
^o Matt. 1, 1. *ταὶ οὗτοι Ἰσραηλῖται, οὗτοι Ἰσ-*
^{&c. Luc. 3,} *ταὶ οὗτοι Ἰσραηλῖται, οὗτοι Ἰσ-*
^{23. &c.} *ταὶ οὗτοι Ἰσραηλῖται, οὗτοι Ἰσ-*
^{Joh. 1, 1.} *ταὶ οὗτοι Ἰσραηλῖται, οὗτοι Ἰσ-*
^{Heb. 1, 8, 9.} *ταὶ οὗτοι Ἰσραηλῖται, οὗτοι Ἰσ-*
^p 2, 28; 3, 3.

seems to mean, that *his own conscience*, and *the Holy Spirit* which dwelt in him, bore witness to this.

3. *ἀνάθεμα* is a *thing set apart*, and generally in a bad sense, i. e. devoted to destruction: but it has not necessarily that sense: *ἀνάθεμα ἀπὸ τινος* is *set apart by any one*. S. Paul had been set apart and consecrated by Christ to his service: and he had prayed that this devotion of himself might be for the good of his countrymen.

4. *Ἰσραηλῖται*. This term was only applied to the genuine descendants of Jacob. See John i. 48. Acts xiii. 16. 2 Cor. xi. 22.

Ibid. *υἰοθεσία*. See Exod. iv. 22. Hos. xi. 1. Jer. xxxi. 9.

Ibid. *δόξα*. In allusion to the *Glory of the Lord* which appeared on the ark of the covenant. 1 Sam. iv. 21. Psalm lxxviii. 61.

Ibid. *διαθήκαι*. Not different covenants, for there was only one between the times of Adam and Christ: but God renewed

the covenant at various times, e. g. with Noah, Abraham, Isaac. See Eph. ii. 12. Elsner has brought instances from heathen writers: it perhaps meant *αἱ πλάκες τῆς διαθήκης*.

Ibid. *λατρεία*. The privilege of worshipping the true God.

5. The last privilege enumerated is, that Christ, as far as he could be born of human parents, was descended from the Jews. They had the honour of giving birth to him, who in his higher nature was the ever-blessed God. This passage is expressly quoted as asserting the divinity of Christ by Irenæus, Tertullian, Hippolytus, Cyprian, Athanasius, &c. nor did any person ever propose a different interpretation till after the Socinian controversy began.

6. What I have said of these high privileges, might seem at variance with what I have also said, of the Jews being no longer the chosen nation: *but it is not that the word of God has failed*: he promised bless-

- 7 ραήλ· ¹οὐδ' ὅτι εἰσὶ σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ, πάντες τέκνα, ^{Num. 23, 19. Job. 8, 39. Gal. 6, 16. 2 Tim. 2, 13.}
8 ἀλλ', ²Ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεται σοι σπέρμα. ³τὸν- ⁴εἶπω, οὐ τὰ τέκνα τῆς σαρκὸς, ταῦτα τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ· ⁵ἀλλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἐπαγγελίας λογίζεται εἰς σπέρμα. ⁶Ἐπαγγελίας γὰρ ὁ λόγος οὗτος, ⁷Κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν ⁸τοῦτον ἐλεύσομαι, καὶ ἔσται τῇ Σάρρᾳ υἱός. ⁹Οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ Ῥεβέκκα ἐξ ἐνὸς κοίτην ἔχουσα, ¹⁰Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν· ¹¹μήπω γὰρ γεννηθέντων, ¹²μηδὲ πραξάντων τὶ ἀγαθὸν ἢ κακὸν, ἵνα ἡ κατ' ἐκλογὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ πρόθεσις μένη, οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων, ἀλλ' ἐκ ¹³τοῦ καλοῦντος, ¹⁴ἐρρήθη αὐτῇ, ¹⁵Ὅτι ὁ μείζων δου- ¹⁶λεύσει τῷ ἐλάσσονι· ¹⁷καθὼς γέγραπται, ¹⁸Τὸν Ἰακώβ ἠγάπησα, τὸν δὲ Ἡσαὺ ἐμίσησα. ¹⁹Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; μὴ ἀδικία παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ; μὴ

ings to the true Israelites: but this did not mean all the descendants of Jacob, but those who have faith.

9. The LXX is very different: Ἐπαστρέφων ἦξω πρὸς σε κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον εἰς ὥρας, καὶ ἔξει υἱὸν Σάρρᾳ ἢ γυνή σου. The force of this quotation lies in the words τῇ Σάρρᾳ: the promise was not to the children of Abraham generally, but to his son by Sarah.

10—13. Nor was this the only restriction of the promise. For Rebecca conceived from one specified individual, from Isaac, and before the children were born, it was said &c. &c. Κοίτην ἔχειν is *utero gerere*. V. Schleusner.

11. ἡ κατ' ἐκλογὴν πρόθεσις. The method which God had determined for choosing those persons who were to be justified,

namely, by faith. See viii. 28, 34, 10. 29.

12. ὁ μείζων, the elder, if applied to the two individuals: the greater, if applied to the two nations. *Le Clerc*.

13. ἐμίσησα. Μισεῖν sometimes means, to love less than another: Luke xiv. 26. John xii. 25: but the passage in Malachi alludes to the temporal condition of Jacob's and Esau's children.

14. μὴ ἀδικία; Is God unjust in preferring Jacob to Esau, Isaac to Ishmael, or the Jews to any other nation? Certainly not. Neither is he now unjust in pardoning the Gentiles and accepting their faith: for this is just what he did to the Jews, when he pardoned their idolatry at the intercession of Moses, Exod. xxxiii. 19.

- ^z Exod. 33, γένοιτο. ^z τῷ γὰρ Μωσῇ λέγει, ‘Ἐλεήσω ὃν ἂν ¹⁵
^{19.} ‘έλεῶ, καὶ οἰκτειρήσω ὃν ἂν οἰκτείρω.’ ἄρα οὖν οὐ ¹⁶
τοῦ θέλοντος, οὐδὲ τοῦ τρέχοντος, ἀλλὰ τοῦ ἐλεοῦν-
^a Exod. 9, ^a λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ τῷ Φαραὼ, ‘Ὅτι εἰς ¹⁷
^{16.} ‘αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἐξήγειρά σε, ὅπως ἐνδείξωμαι ἐν σοὶ τὴν
‘δύναμίν μου, καὶ ὅπως διαγγελῇ τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐν
‘πάσῃ τῇ γῇ.’ ^a Ἀρα οὖν ὃν θέλει, ἐλεεῖ· ὃν δὲ θέ- ¹⁸
λει, σκληρύνει. Ἐρεῖς οὖν μοι, τί ἐτι μέμφεται; τῷ ¹⁹
^b Esa. 45, 9: γὰρ βουλήματι αὐτοῦ τίς ἀνθέστηκε; ^b Μενοῦνγε, ὧ ²⁰
^{64, 8. Jer.}
^{18, 6. Sap.} ἄνθρωπε, σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ ἀνταποκρινόμενος τῷ Θεῷ; ‘μὴ
^{15, 7.} ἐρεῖ τὸ πλάσμα τῷ πλάσαντι, “Τί με ἐποίησας οὐ-
^c 2 Tim. 2, “ τως;” ^c ἡ οὐκ ἔχει ἐξουσίαν ὁ κεραμεὺς τοῦ πηλοῦ, ²¹
^{20.} ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ φυράματος ποιῆσαι ὃ μὲν εἰς τιμὴν
^d 2, 4, 5. σκευός, ὃ δὲ εἰς ἀτιμίαν; ^d εἰ δὲ θέλων ὁ Θεὸς ἐνδεί- ²²
ξασθαι τὴν ὀργὴν, καὶ γνωρίσαι τὸ δυνατόν αὐτοῦ,
ἤνεγκεν ἐν πολλῇ μακροθυμίᾳ σκευὴ ὀργῆς κατηρ-

16. θέλοντος probably relates to Abraham *wishing* that his son Ishmael might have the promise, Gen. xvii. 18. or Isaac *wishing* to bless Esau, Gen. xxvii. and *τρέχοντος* to Esau *running* to hunt for venison, xxvii. 5.

17. In the LXX it is, *ἔνεκεν τούτου διετηρήθης*, which means, *for this cause hast thou been preserved in the midst of all these plagues*: and so *ἐξήγειρά σε* may mean, *I have raised thee up from these plagues*. Hammond, Le Clerc, Junius, Wolfius. See James v. 15. S. Paul had before brought an instance of God pardoning sinners: he now brings an instance of his not pardoning.

19. See iii. 5, 7.

20. It must be remembered, that S. Paul is speaking of temporal blessings, and of the Jews being the chosen people of God. With respect to the offer of eternal happiness, it is plain that this was made to the Jews first, and they wilfully rejected it. S. Paul is shewing in this passage, that it was not for any merit of their own, that God made the Jews his chosen people: and therefore he could not be unjust, if he cast them off for positive disobedience.

21. Compare Wisdom xv. 7. For *ἐξουσίαν* τοῦ πηλοῦ see Matt. x. 1.

22. Something is wanting to make this sentence complete. Elsner supplies *οὐκ ἔχει ἐξουσίαν*; Ibid. *σκευὴ ὀργῆς*. This may

- 23 *τιςμένα* εἰς ἀπώλειαν· καὶ ἵνα γνωρίσῃ τὸν πλοῦτον
 τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ σκευὴ ἐλέους, ἃ προηποτίμασεν
 24 εἰς δόξαν, οὓς καὶ ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς οὐ μόνον ἐξ Ἰου-
 25 δαίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐξ ἐθνῶν· ^ε ὥς καὶ ἐν τῷ Ὡση^ε ^{Θσε. 2,}
 λέγει, ‘Καλέσω τὸν οὐ λαόν μου, λαόν μου· καὶ τὴν ^{23. 1 Pet.}
 26 οὐκ ἡγαπημένην, ἡγαπημένην.’ ^ε καὶ ἔσται ἐν τῷ ^{Θσε. 1, 10.}
 τόπῳ οὗ ἐρρήθη αὐτοῖς, Οὐ λαός μου ὑμεῖς, ἐκεῖ
 27 κληθήσονται υἱοὶ Θεοῦ ζῶντος.’ ^ε Ἡσαΐας δὲ κρά- ^{ε 11, 5.}
 ζει ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ‘Ἐὰν ᾗ ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν υἱῶν ^{Esa. 10, 22.}
 Ἰσραὴλ ὡς ἡ ἄμμος τῆς θαλάσσης, τὸ κατάλειμμα
 28 σωθήσεται· λόγον γὰρ συντελῶν καὶ συντέμνων ἐν
 δικαιοσύνῃ· ὅτι λόγον συντετμημένον ποιήσει Κύ-
 29 ριος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.’ ^h Καὶ καθὼς προεῖρηκεν Ἡσαΐας, ^{h Gen. 19,}
 ‘Εἰ μὴ Κύριος Σαβαὼθ ἐγκατέλιπεν ἡμῖν σπέρμα, ^{24. Esa. 1,}
 ὡς Σόδομα ἃν ἐγενήθημεν, καὶ ὡς Γόμορρά ἃν ὤμοι- ^{Jer. 50, 40.}
 30 ῶθημεν.’ Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ὅτι ἔθνη τὰ μὴ διώκοντα ^{Lam. 3, 22.}
 δικαιοσύνην, κατέλαβε δικαιοσύνην, δικαιοσύνην δὲ ^{Ezech. 16,}
 46.

apply to Pharaoh or the Jews : both of them incurred *the anger* of God, but God bore *with* the Jews much longer than Pharaoh. So far therefore from complaining of being cast off now, they were treated with great forbearance.

23. *σκευὴ ἐλέους*. The Gentiles, or any persons who obtain pardon on account of their faith.

27. *ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ*, *concerning Israel*. Raphael. Isaiah seems to be speaking of a remnant returning from captivity. S. Paul applies it to the small portion of the Jews who believed in Christ.

28. *γὰρ* is not in the LXX.

We must supply *ἐστὶ* after *συντελῶν*. It may mean, *God will soon settle the matter*, or *he will soon sum up the account*.

29. *προεῖρηκεν*. Had said before the passage last quoted. See Gal. i. 9.

Ibid. *Σαβαὼθ* is an Hebrew word signifying *an host*.

30. This is the substance of this whole chapter. Though the Gentiles did nothing to deserve the favour of God, He chose of His own grace and mercy to allow them to become righteous by faith in Christ. The Jews, however, were not cast off by the arbitrary will of God : the offer was made to them before it was made to

¹ 10, 2: 11, τὴν ἐκ πίστεως. ¹ Ἰσραὴλ δὲ διώκων νόμον δικαιο- 31
7.
^k 1 Cor. 1, σύννης, εἰς νόμον δικαιοσύνης οὐκ ἔφθασε. ^k διατί; 32
23.

ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ ἔργων νόμου. προσ-

¹ Esa. 8, 14: ἐκοψαν γὰρ τῷ λίθῳ τοῦ προσκόμματος, ¹ καθὼς γέ- 33
28, 16.
Psal. 118, γραπται, 'Ἰδοὺ, τίθημι ἐν Σιών λίθον προσκόμματος,
22. Matt.
21, 42.
Luc. 2, 34.
1 Pet. 2, 7. ' τῷ οὐ κατασυχνθήσεται.'

ἈΔΕΛΦΟΙ, ἡ μὲν εὐδοκία τῆς ἐμῆς καρδίας, καὶ Ι Ο

ἡ δέησις ἡ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ἐστὶν εἰς

^m 9, 31. σωτηρίαν. ^m μαρτυρῶ γὰρ αὐτοῖς ὅτι ζῆλον Θεοῦ 2
Act. 21, 20:
22, 3. Gal. ἔχουσιν, ἀλλ' οὐ κατ' ἐπίγνωσιν. ⁿ ἀγνοοῦντες γὰρ 3.
1, 14.
ⁿ 9, 31. τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην, καὶ τὴν ἰδίαν δικαιοσύνην

ζητοῦντες στήσαι, τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐχ ὑπε-

^o Matt. 5, τάγησαν. ^o τέλος γὰρ νόμου Χριστὸς εἰς δικαιοσύνην 4
17. Act. 13,
38. 2 Cor. παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι. ^p Μωσῆς γὰρ γράφει τὴν δι- 5
3, 13. Gal.
3, 24.
^p Lev. 18,
5. Ezech.
20, 11. Gal.
3, 12.

the Gentiles, and they rejected it. The terms διώκειν, καταλαμβάνειν, φθάνειν, προσκόπτειν, are all borrowed from persons running in a race.

31. διώκων νόμον δικαιοσύνης. *Thinking to arrive at a law of righteousness, i. e. to reduce it to rule and certainty.* Most MSS. omit the second δικαιοσύνης.

32. ὅτι οὐ διώκουσιν ἐκ πίστεως.

33. This quotation is made up of two passages from Isaiah: καὶ οὐχ ὡς λίθον προσκόμματι συναντήσεσθε, οὐδὲ ὡς πέτρας πτώματι, viii. 14. Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἐμβάλλω εἰς τὰ θεμέλια Σιών λίθον πολυτελῆ, ἐκλεκτὸν, ἀκρογωνιαίον, ἔντιμον, εἰς τὰ θεμέλια αὐτῆς, καὶ ὁ πιστεῦων οὐ μὴ κατασυχνθῇ, xxviii.

16. Most MSS. omit πᾶς.

CHAR. X.

1. τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. Most MSS. read αὐτῶν.

2. ζῆλον Θεοῦ, a godly zeal.

3. τοῦ Θεοῦ δικ. See iii. 21. The second δικαιοσύνην is omitted in some MSS.

Ibid. οὐχ ὑπετάγησαν. *They have not been arranged or included under.* Acts xiii. 48.

4. τέλος. The terminer and bound; the scope and aim; the perfection and accomplisher. *Fell.* When a man believes in Christ, the law is at an end, so far as to obtaining his justification. *Vater.*

5. γράφει. See iv. 6.

Ibid. αὐτά. All the things which the law ordered. If a

- 6 ' *ἄνθρωπος, ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς.* ' *Ἡ δὲ ἐκ πίστεως* ^{q Deut. 30, 11, 12.}
δικαιοσύνη οὕτω λέγει, ' Μὴ ἐπῆς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου,
' Τίς ἀναβήσεται εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν;' *τοῦτ' ἔστι Χρισ-*
7 *τὸν καταγαγεῖν.* *' ἢ τίς καταβήσεται εἰς τὴν ἄβυσ-*
' σον;' *τοῦτ' ἔστι Χριστὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναγαγεῖν.*
8 *ἀλλὰ τί λέγει; ' Ἐγγύς σου τὸ ῥῆμά ἐστιν, ἐν τῷ* ^{r Deut. 30,}
' στόματί σου καὶ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου.' *τοῦτ' ἔστι, τὸ* ^{14.}
9 *ῥῆμα τῆς πίστεως, ὃ κηρύσσομεν.* *' ὅτι ἐὰν ὁμολογή-* ^{s Matt. 10,}
σῃς ἐν τῷ στόματί σου Κύριον Ἰησοῦν, καὶ πιστεύ- ^{32.}
σῃς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ἤγειρεν ἐκ
10 *νεκρῶν, σωθήσῃ.* *καρδίᾳ γὰρ πιστεύεται εἰς δικαιο-*
11 *σύνην, στόματι δὲ ὁμολογεῖται εἰς σωτηρίαν.* *' Λέγει* ^{t 9, 33. Esa. 28, 16.}
γὰρ ἡ γραφή, ' Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ κατασι-
12 *χνυθήσεται.'* *' Οὐ γάρ ἐστι διαστολὴ Ἰουδαίου τε* ^{u 3, 22, 29.}
καὶ Ἑλλήνος. *ὁ γὰρ αὐτὸς Κύριος πάντων, πλουτῶν* ^{Act. 10, 34, 35: 15, 9.}
13 *εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους αὐτόν.* *' ^{1 Tim. 2, 5.} Πᾶς γὰρ,* ^{Eph. 1, 7:}
' ὃς ἂν ἐπικαλέσῃται τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου, σωθήσεται. ^{x Joel. 2, 2, 4, 7.}
14 *Πῶς οὖν ἐπικαλέσονται εἰς ὃν οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν; πῶς* ^{32. Act. 2, 21.}
δὲ πιστεύσουσιν οὐ οὐκ ἤκουσαν; πῶς δὲ ἀκούσουσι
15 *χωρὶς κηρύσσοντος; ^{y Esa. 52, 7. Nahum 1, 15.} πῶς δὲ κηρύξουσιν ἐὰν μὴ*

man literally complied with this, he might have been righteous.

6. S. Paul here accommodates to the gospel what Moses said of the first covenant. He alters *τίς διαπεράσει ἡμῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης*; into *τίς καταβήσεται εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον*;

9. *σωθήσῃ. Thou shalt be placed in the way of salvation.*

10. *δικαιοσύνη.* The first step in a man's salvation, when he believes in Christ, and is taken into covenant: *σωτηρία*, his fi-

nal salvation, which is granted upon his confessing Christ before men. - See v. 9.

12. *Οὐ γάρ.* This contains the reason of his saying *πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων*.

13. He here quotes Joel as saying *πᾶς*.

14. If the prophets thus foretold the universality of the gospel, how can the Jews be angry with us apostles for preaching to the Gentiles? *For how can they call &c.?*

- ἀποσταλῶσι ; καθὼς γέγραπται, ‘Ὡς ὥραῖοι οἱ πό-
 ‘δες τῶν εὐαγγελιζομένων εἰρήνην, τῶν εὐαγγελιζο-
 z Esa. 53, ‘μένων τὰ ἀγαθά.’ 2* Ἀλλ’ οὐ πάντες ὑπήκουσαν τῷ 16
 1. Joh. 12, εὐαγγελίῳ· Ἡσαΐας γὰρ λέγει, ‘Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσε
 38. ‘τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν ;’ ἄρα ἡ πίστις ἐξ ἀκοῆς, ἡ δὲ ἀκοή 17
 a Psal. 19, διὰ ῥήματος Θεοῦ. *ἀλλὰ λέγω, Μὴ οὐκ ἤκουσαν ; 18
 4. μενοῦνγε ‘εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἐξῆλθεν ὁ φθόγγος αὐ-
 ‘τῶν, καὶ εἰς τὰ πέρατα τῆς οἰκουμένης τὰ ῥήματα
 b Deut. 32, ‘αὐτῶν.’ b* Ἀλλὰ λέγω, Μὴ οὐκ ἔγνω Ἰσραὴλ ; 19
 21. πρῶτος Μωσῆς λέγει, ‘Ἐγὼ παραζηλώσω ὑμᾶς ἐπ’
 c Esa. 65, ‘οὐκ ἔθνει, ἐπὶ ἔθνει ἀσυνέτῳ παροργιῶ ὑμᾶς.’ *Ἡ- 20
 1. σαΐας δὲ ἀποτολμᾷ καὶ λέγει, ‘Εὐρέθην τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ
 ‘ζητοῦσιν, ἐμφανῆς ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ ἐπερωτῶσι.’
 d Esa. 65, d* πρὸς δὲ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ λέγει, “Ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἐξε- 21
 2. ‘πέτασα τὰς χεῖράς μου πρὸς λαὸν ἀπειθοῦντα καὶ
 ‘ἀντιλέγοντα.’
 e Jer. 31, *ΛΕΓΩ οὖν, Μὴ ἀπόσατο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐ- I I
 37. 2 Cor. τοῦ ; μὴ γένοιτο· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ Ἰσραηλίτης εἰμὶ, ἐκ
 11, 22. τοῦ ; μὴ γένοιτο· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ Ἰσραηλίτης εἰμὶ, ἐκ
 Philipp. 3, σπέρματος Ἀβραὰμ, φυλῆς Βενιαμίν. οὐκ ἀπόσατο 2
 5. ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ, ὃν προέγνω. ἡ οὐκ οἶδατε ἐν

15. If Isaiah said this of those who *preached peace*, how can we be blamed for doing so? Many MSS. read ἐπικαλέσονται, πιστεύσωσιν, ἀκούσωσι, κηρύξωσι.

16. And if some have rejected the gospel, this also was foretold by Isaiah.

17. πίστις ἐξ ἀκοῆς. This is deduced from the words ἐπίστευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ. *Isaiah therefore shews, that if the word of God is preached, faith is produced in the hearers.* Many MSS. omit Θεοῦ.

18. It appears from this verse, that the gospel had now been preached in great part of the world. See Col. i. 6, 23.

19. Μὴ οὐκ ἔγνω Ἰσραὴλ ; *Did not the Jews know that God meant to make his word known to the Gentiles?*

CHAP. XI.

1. ἀπόσατο. *Has he entirely excluded them from the covenant?* By no means: for all those who believe in Christ (like myself) are still in covenant with him.

2. προέγνω. God may be said not to have *known* the Gentiles

- Ἠλία τί λέγει ἡ γραφή; ὡς ἐντυχάνει τῷ Θεῷ
 3 κατὰ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, λέγων, ‘Κύριε, τοὺς προφῆτας ^{1 Reg. 19,}
 ‘σου ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ τὰ θυσιαστήριά σου κατέσκα- ^{10.}
 ‘ψαν· καὶ γὰρ ὑπελείφθην μόνος, καὶ ζητοῦσι τὴν ψυ-
 4 ‘χὴν μου.’ ^{8.} Ἀλλὰ τί λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ χρηματισμός; ^{1 Reg. 19,}
 ‘Κατέλειπον ἐμαυτῷ ἑπτακισχιλίους ἀνδρας, οἵτινες ^{18.}
 5 ‘οὐκ ἔκαμψαν γόνυ τῇ Βάαλ.’ ^h Οὕτως οὖν καὶ ἐν ^{9, 27.}
 τῷ νῦν καιρῷ λείμμα κατ’ ἐκλογὴν χάριτος γέγονεν,
 6 ⁱ εἰ δὲ χάριτι, οὐκ ἔτι ἐξ ἔργων· ἐπεὶ ἡ χάρις οὐκ ἔτι ^{1 4, 4, 5.}
 γίνεται χάρις. εἰ δὲ ἐξ ἔργων, οὐκ ἔτι ἐστὶ χάρις· ^{Deut. 9, 4.}
 7 ἐπεὶ τὸ ἔργον οὐκ ἔτι ἐστὶν ἔργον. ^k Τί οὖν; ὁ ἐπι- ^{1 9, 31.}
 ζητεῖ Ἰσραὴλ, τούτου οὐκ ἐπέτυχεν, ἡ δὲ ἐκλογὴ ἐπέ-
 8 τυχεν· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἐπωρώθησαν, ¹ καθὼς γέγραπται, ^{1 Esa. 6, 9:}
 ‘Ἐδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς πνεῦμα κατανύξεως, ὁφθαλ- ^{29, 10.}
^{Matt. 13,}
^{14. Joh. 12,}
^{40. Act. 28,}
^{26.}

before they believed in Christ, Gal. iv. 8, 9. He knew the Jews, and was known by them. See Amos iii. 2.

Ibid. ἐν Ἠλίᾳ. Probably, in the section or chapter containing the history of Elias. See Mark xii. 26.

3. κατέσκαψαν. LXX καθεῖλαν. S. Paul follows the Hebrew.

4. χρηματισμός. See Matt. ii. 22.

Ibid. τῇ Βάαλ. In the LXX the article is masculine, and in Josephus, vol. I. p. 491. Some supply στήλη or εἰκόνη. Lightfoot says δαμάλει: but in Tobit i. 5. we read τῇ Βάαλ τῇ δαμάλει, and in Jer. xii. 16. τῇ Βάαλ.

5. κατ’ ἐκλογὴν χάριτος, according to that method which God has devised of choosing persons out of his own free will: i. e. of allowing their

faith to be accounted as righteousness.

6. ἐπεὶ. Otherwise. See 1 Cor. v. 10. The latter clause, εἰ δὲ ἐξ ἔργων—ἔργον seems an interpolation.

7. τούτου, viz. Justification. See ix. 30, 31.

Ibid. ἐκλογὴ for ἐκλεκτοί, as περιτομὴν in iii. 30. Gal. ii. 7, 8, 9. Eph. ii. 11.

Ibid. ἐπωρώθησαν. In John xii. 40. πεπώρωκεν is opposed to τετύφλωκεν, and therefore means, *hardened*.

8. This is not an exact quotation from any part of scripture: it most resembles Isaiah xxix. 10. the sentiment of the latter part is to be found in vi. 9. Ezek. xii. 2. The words ἕως τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας do not belong to the quotation.

' μους τοῦ μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ ὅτα τοῦ μὴ ἀκούειν,' ἕως
^m Psal. 69, τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας. ^m καὶ Δαβὶδ λέγει, ' Γενηθήτω ἡ 9
^{22.} ' τράπεζα αὐτῶν εἰς παγίδα καὶ εἰς θήραν, καὶ εἰς σκάν-
 ' δαλον καὶ εἰς ἀνταπόδομα αὐτοῖς· σκοτισθήτωσαν οἱ 10
 ' ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν τοῦ μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ τὸν νῶτον αὐ-
ⁿ Act. 13, ' τῶν διαπαντὸς σύγκαμψον.' ⁿ Λέγω οὖν, μὴ ἔπται- 11
^{46.} σαν, ἵνα πέσωσι; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ τῷ αὐτῶν παραπ-
 τώματι ἢ σωτηρίᾳ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, εἰς τὸ παραζηλώσαι
 αὐτούς. εἰ δὲ τὸ παράπτωμα αὐτῶν πλοῦτος κόσμος, 12
 καὶ τὸ ἥττημα αὐτῶν πλοῦτος ἐθνῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον
^o 15, 16. τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῶν; (° Ὑμῶν γὰρ λέγω τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· 13
^{Act. 9, 15:} ἐφ' ὅσον μὲν εἰμι ἐγὼ ἐθνῶν ἀπόστολος, τὴν διακο-
^{13, 2: 22,} νίαν μου δοξάζω, εἴ πως παραζηλώσω μου τὴν σάρκα, 14
^{21. Gal. 1,} Eph. 3, 8. εἴ πως παραζηλώσω μου τὴν σάρκα, 14
^{1 Tim. 2, 7.} καὶ σώσω τινὰς ἐξ αὐτῶν.) εἰ γὰρ ἡ ἀποβολὴ αὐ- 15
^{2 Tim. 1, 11.} τῶν, καταλλαγὴ κόσμου, τίς ἢ πρόσληψις, εἰ μὴ ζωὴ

9. καὶ εἰς θήραν. These words are not in the LXX nor in the Hebrew. Τράπεζα means the food placed upon the table: and the metaphor is taken from birds being caught by the food placed in the trap: so the Jews did not understand what was their spiritual food.

10. σύγκαμψον. Make them stoop under oppression and affliction.

11. μὴ ἔπταισαν; sc. πρὸς τὸν λίθον τοῦ προσκόμματος, ix. 32. Ἴνα πέσωσι, so that they have fallen.

Ibid. παράπτωμα is perhaps used with reference to ἔπταισαν and πέσωσι. It means a falling off to one side, a slip. Αὐτοὺς means the Jews.

12. πλοῦτος κόσμος. The means of making the world rich. Τὸ

ἥττημα αὐτῶν, that which is taken away from them, τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῶν, that which is brought to supply the deficiency, (see Matt. ix. 16.) If the rejection of the gospel by the Jews has been the cause of many Gentiles embracing it, how many more will embrace it, when they see the Jews themselves fill up the deficiency which is now made among them?

13. τὴν διακονίαν μου δοξάζω, I am in the habit of boasting of the great success of my ministry among the Gentiles.

15. For if the rejection of the Jews from the covenant has been the means of reconciling the world to God, the admission of them into the covenant (whenever it shall take place) may be said to raise the whole world from death to life.

- 16 ἐκ νεκρῶν; εἰ δὲ ἡ ἀπαρχὴ ἁγία, καὶ τὸ φύραμα· καὶ
 17 εἰ ἡ ῥίζα ἁγία, καὶ οἱ κλάδοι. ¹ εἰ δέ τινες τῶν κλά- ¹ Jer. 11, 16.
 δων ἐξεκλάσθησαν, σὺ δὲ ἀγριέλαιος ὢν ἐνεκεντρί-
 σθης ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ συγκοινωνὸς τῆς ῥίζης καὶ τῆς
 18 πωότητος τῆς ἐλαίας ἐγένου, μὴ κατακαυχῶ τῶν κλά-
 δων· εἰ δὲ κατακαυχᾷσαι, οὐ σὺ τὴν ῥίζαν βαστάξεις,
 19 ἀλλ' ἡ ῥίζα σέ. Ἐρεῖς οὖν, Ἐξεκλάσθησαν οἱ κλά-
 20 δοι, ὥτα ἐγὼ ἐγκεντρισθῶ. ¹ καλῶς· τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ ἐξ- ⁹ 12, 16.
 κλάσθησαν, σὺ δὲ τῇ πίστει ἔστηκας. μὴ ὑψηλο- ^{Prov. 28, 14.}
 21 φρόνει, ἀλλὰ φοβοῦ· εἰ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς τῶν κατὰ φύσιν ^{Esa. 66, 2.}
 κλάδων οὐκ ἐφείσατο, μὴ πως οὐδὲ σοὺ φείσεται. ^{Philipp. 2,}
 22 Ἴδε οὖν χρηστότητα καὶ ἀποτομίαν Θεοῦ· ἐπὶ μὲν ^{12. Joh. 15,}
 τοὺς πεσόντας, ἀποτομίαν· ² ἐπὶ δὲ σέ, χρηστότητα, ¹ 1 Cor. 15,
 εἰς ἐπιμείνους τῇ χρηστότητι· ἐπεὶ καὶ σὺ ἐκκοπήσῃ. ^{2. Heb. 3,}
 23· καὶ ἐκείνοι δὲ εἰς ἐπιμείνωσι τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ, ἐγκεν- ^{6, 14.}
 τρισθῇσονται· δυνατὸς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ Θεὸς πάλιν ἐγ- ^{2 Cor. 3,}
^{16.}

16. ἀπαρχὴ and ῥίζα relate to Abraham as the parent stock of the Jewish nation: φύραμα and κλάδοι mean the whole nation, as branches sprung from him. "You must not look upon them as finally and entirely rejected. God has still an eye upon them, as a people in covenant with him from Abraham, and as branches sprung from the root of the pious and holy patriarchs." Pyle. There is an allusion to Lev. xxiii. 17.

17, 18. The Christian covenant is not altogether a new one, but an enlargement of the former: the promise of Christ was made to Abraham; and therefore Christians are grafted

upon the stock of Abraham, and grow from him as the root.

19. ὥτα is here used for the consequence, not the cause, or else S. Paul would not have answered, καλῶς. He merely admits the fact of some of the Jews being rejected, and gives the reason of it, viz. for not believing in Christ.

20. ἔστηκας, in opposition to πεσόντας in ver. 22.

22. ἐπεὶ, otherwise, as in ver. 6.

23. This seems to preclude the notion of arbitrary and ir-respective election or reprobation. Those who are rejected now, may, if they have faith, be accepted.

κεντρίσαι αὐτούς. εἰ γὰρ σὺ ἐκ τῆς κατὰ φύσιν²⁴
 ἐξεκόπης ἀγριελαίου, καὶ παρὰ φύσιν ἐνεκεντρίσθης
 εἰς καλλιέλαιον, πόσῳ μᾶλλον οὗτοι οἱ κατὰ φύσιν
^{t Luc. 21, 24.} ἐγκεντρισθήσονται τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐλαίᾳ; 'Οὐ γὰρ θέλω²⁵
 ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοὶ, τὸ μυστήριον τοῦτο, (ἵνα μὴ
 ᾗτε παρ' ἑαυτοῖς φρόνιμοι,) ὅτι πώρωςις ἀπὸ μέρους
 τῷ Ἰσραὴλ γέγονεν, ἄχρις οὗ τὸ πλήρωμα τῶν ἐθνῶν
^{u Esa. 59, 20.} εἰσέλθῃ· ^u καὶ οὕτω πᾶς Ἰσραὴλ σωθήσεται, καθὼς²⁶
 γέγραπται, 'Ἦξει ἐκ Σιών ὁ ῥυόμενος, καὶ ἀποστρέ-
^{x Psal. 14, 7. Esa. 27, 9. Jer. 31, 31, &c.} ψει ἀσεβείας ἀπὸ Ἰακώβ· ^x καὶ αὕτη αὐτοῖς ἡ παρ' ²⁷
^{2 Cor. 3, 16. Heb. 8, 10, 16.} ἐμοῦ διαθήκη, ὅταν ἀφέλωμαι τὰς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν.
 Κατὰ μὲν τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἐχθροὶ δι' ὑμᾶς· κατὰ δὲ²⁸
 τὴν ἐκλογὴν, ἀγαπητοὶ διὰ τοὺς πατέρας. ἀμεταμέ-²⁹
 λητα γὰρ τὰ χαρίσματα καὶ ἡ κλήσις τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 Ὡς περ γὰρ καὶ ὑμεῖς ποτὲ ἠπειθήσατε τῷ Θεῷ, νῦν³⁰
 δὲ ἠλεήθητε τῇ τούτων ἀπειθείᾳ, οὕτω καὶ οὗτοι νῦν³¹
 ἠπειθήσαν τῷ ὑμετέρῳ ἐλέει, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθῶσι.

25. παρ' ἑαυτοῖς φρόνιμοι. See xii. 16.

Ibid. ἀπὸ μέρους. In allusion to part of the Jews having embraced the gospel. See xv. 15.

Ibid. τὸ πλήρωμα τῶν ἐθνῶν. *The Gentiles who come in to fill up the vacancy caused by the Jews.* See ver. 12.

26. ἐκ Σιών. The LXX read *ἐνεκεν Σιών*. The last words, *ὅταν ἀφ. τὰς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν*, seem taken from Is. xxvii. 9. καὶ τοῦτό ἐστιν ἡ εὐλογία αὐτοῦ, ὅταν ἀφελῶμαι τὴν ἀμαρτίαν αὐτοῦ. See Psalm xiii. 7.

28. *With respect to the offer which has actually been made to them in the gospel, they have*

made God their enemy, because He is now reconciled to you: but with respect to his inviting all men into his covenant, they are still objects of his love on account of their forefathers: i. e. God still wishes, that they would have faith and enter into the covenant: it depends upon themselves, whether they are elect or no.

29. For God can never repent of the *favour* which he shewed formerly to the Jews, nor of his having called them to be his peculiar people.

31. ἠπειθήσαν τῷ ὑμετέρῳ. *Have been excited to unbelief by jealousy at seeing the mercy shewn to you.* He means to

- 32¹ συνέκλεισε γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς πάντας εἰς ἀπείθειαν, ⁷ 3, 9.
 33 ἵνα τοὺς πάντας ἐλέησῃ. ² Ὡς βάθος πλούτου καὶ ^{Gal. 3, 22.}
 σοφίας καὶ γνώσεως Θεοῦ· ὡς ἀνεξερεύνητα τὰ κρί- ^{Job. 11, 7.}
 34 ματα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνεξιχνίαστοι αἱ ὁδοὶ αὐτοῦ. ^a τίς ^{Es. 40,}
 γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν Κυρίου; ἢ τίς σύμβουλος αὐτοῦ ἐγέ- ^{13. Jer. 23,}
 35 νετο; ^b ἢ τίς προέδωκεν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνταποδοθήσεται ^{18. Sap. 9,}
 36 αὐτῷ; ^c ὅτι ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ ^{13. 1 Cor.}
 πάντα· αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. ^{2, 16.}
 12 ^d ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ οὖν ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τῶν οἰ- ^b Job. 41,
 κτιμῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, παραστήσαι τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν ^{11.}
 θυσίαν ζῶσαν, ἁγίαν, εὐάρεστον τῷ Θεῷ, τὴν λογι- ^c Prov. 16,
 2 κὴν λατρείαν ὑμῶν· ^e καὶ μὴ συσχηματίζεσθε τῷ ^{4. 1 Cor. 8,}
 αἰῶνι τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ μεταμορφοῦσθε τῇ ἀνακαινώσει ^{6. Col. 1, 16.}
 τοῦ νοὸς ὑμῶν, εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν ὑμᾶς, τί τὸ θέλημα ^d 6, 13, 16.
 τοῦ Θεοῦ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ εὐάρεστον καὶ τέλειον. ¹ Pet. 2, 5.
 3^f Λέγω γὰρ διὰ τῆς χάριτος τῆς δοθείσης μοι, παντὶ ^e Eph. 1, 18;
 τῷ ὄντι ἐν ὑμῖν, μὴ ὑπερφρονεῖν παρ' ὃ δεῖ φρονεῖν, ^{4, 23: 5, 10,}
 7, 11.
 Eph. 4, 7.

say, that as the Gentiles have been freely forgiven by God, so may the Jews be.

32. *Has convicted all of disobedience.* Raphael.

35. Neither Jew nor Gentile can say that he deserves a favour at the hand of God as a reward for his services.

36. *ἐξ αὐτοῦ, from Him,* as the Creator; *δι' αὐτοῦ, by Him,* as the Governor and Disposer; *εἰς αὐτὸν, to Him,* as the end and object of them.

CHAP. XII.

1. *λογικὴν.* So Philo Judæus says, *Τόδε ἐστὶ σύμβολον οὐχ ἐτέρου τιτος, ἢ τοῦ παρὰ Θεῷ μὴ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν καταθνομένων εἶναι τί-*

μον, ἀλλὰ τὸ καθαρότατον τοῦ θύοντος, πνεῦμα λογικόν. Vol. II. p. 254. It means *the service of the heart*, as opposed to the sacrifice of animals which have no reason, *ἄλογα.*

2. Most MSS. read *συσχηματίζεσθαι* and *μεταμορφοῦσθαι.*

Ibid. τί τὸ θέλημα κ.τ.λ. Rufinus mentions two translations, *Quæ sit voluntas Dei, quod bonum et beneplacitum et perfectum*; and, *Quæ sit voluntas Dei bona et beneplacita et perfecta.* Origen. vol. IV. p. 644.

3. *διὰ* may be a form of adjuration, as in ver. 1. He is supposed to allude to the distribution of spiritual gifts.

- ἀλλὰ φρονεῖν εἰς τὸ σωφρονεῖν, ἐκάστω ὡς ὁ Θεὸς
 5 1 Cor. 12, ἐμέρισε μέτρον πίστεως. ⁵ Καθάπερ γὰρ ἐν ἐνὶ σώ- 4
 12, &c.
 Eph. 4, 16. ματι μέλη πολλὰ ἔχομεν, τὰ δὲ μέλη πάντα οὐ τὴν
 h 1 Cor. 12, αὐτὴν ἔχει πρᾶξιν, ^h οὕτως οἱ πολλοὶ ἐν σώμα ἔσμεν 5
 27. Eph. 1,
 23: 5, 23. ἐν Χριστῷ, ὁ δὲ καθ' εἰς ἀλλήλων μέλη ⁱ ἔχοντες δὲ 6
 Col. 1, 24.
 i 1 Cor. 12, χαρίσματα κατὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν διά-
 4, 5, 6, 10.
 1 Pet. 4, 10. φορα· εἴτε προφητείαν, κατὰ τὴν ἀναλογίαν τῆς
 k 1 Cor. 12, πίστεως· ^k εἴτε διακονίαν, ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ· εἴτε ὁ δι- 7
 28. Eph. 4,
 11. 1 Pet. 4, δάσκων, ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ· ^l εἴτε ὁ παρακαλῶν, ἐν τῇ 8
 10, 11.
 1 Matt. 6, παρακλησίᾳ. ὁ μεταδιδούς, ἐν ἀπλότητι· ὁ προῖστά-
 1, &c.
 2 Cor. 9, 7. μενος, ἐν σπουδῇ· ὁ ἐλεῶν, ἐν ἰλαρότητι.
 1 Pet. 5, 2.
 m Psal. 36, ^m Ἡ ἀγάπη ἀνυπόκριτος. ἀποστνγοῦντες τὸ πο- 9
 4: 97, 10.
 Amos 5, 15. νηρὸν, κολλώμενοι τῷ ἀγαθῷ· ⁿ τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ εἰς 10
 1 Tim. 1, 5· ἀλλήλους φιλόστοργοι· τῇ τιμῇ ἀλλήλους προηγού-
 1 Pet. 1, 22:
 4, 8. ⁿ μενοι· ὁ τῇ σπουδῇ μὴ ὀκνηροὶ, τῷ πνεύματι ζέοντες, 11
 1 Heb. 13, 1.
 Philipp. 2, τῷ καιρῷ δουλεύοντες· ^p τῇ ἐλπίδι χαίροντες, τῇ 12
 3. 1 Pet. 2,
 17. 2 Pet.
 1, 7.
 3. μέτρον πίστεως. If we
 o Apoc. 3, compare ver. 6. Eph. iv. 7, it
 15. might be thought that these
 p 15, 13. spiritual gifts were bestowed in
 Eph. 6, 18. proportion to the faith of indi-
 1 Thess. 5, viduals.
 16, 17.
 Col. 4, 2.
 Heb. 12, 1. 5. καθ' εἰς. See note at Mark
 Jac. 5, 7. xiv. 19. Most MSS. read τὸ δι
 καθ' εἰς.
 6, 7, 8. We must supply ἔχον-
 tes and ἴστω. *Elsner, Wolf*: or
 perhaps σωφρονεῖν, let him bear
 himself meekly in the exercise of
 any of these gifts.
 6. κατὰ τὴν ἀναλ. τῆς πίστεως.
 According to the proportion in
 which he has received this gift,
 which is in proportion to his
 faith. See ver. 3.
 7. διακονίαν, exercising the
 public office of a deacon.
 8. μεταδιδούς. *He who is in-
 spired to impart his possessions
 to others.* Charity was one of
 the spiritual gifts; 1 Cor. xii.
 28.
 Ibid. ἀπλότητι. Tacitus says
 of L. Vitellius, "Inerat tamen
 "simplicitas ac liberalitas."
Hist. III. 86. See 2 Cor. viii.
 2. James i. 5.
 9. ἀγάπη — ἀποστνγοῦντες.
 There is a similar construction
 in Heb. xiii. 5.
 10. ἀλλήλους προηγούμενοι.
 Each thinking the other his su-
 perior. See Phil. ii. 3.
 11. ζέοντες. See note at
 1 Thess. v. 19.
 Ibid. τῷ καιρῷ δουλεύοντες. The
 reading of κυρίῳ is supported
 by more authority than καιρῷ.

θλίψει ὑπομένοντες, τῇ προσευχῇ προσκαρτεροῦντες·

13 ^q ταῖς χρεῖαις τῶν ἁγίων κοινωνοῦντες, τὴν φιλοξενίαν ^{q 1 Cor. 16,}

14 διώκοντας· ^{1. Heb. 13,} εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς διώκοντας ὑμᾶς· ^{2, 16. 1 Pet.} εὐ-

15 λογεῖτε, καὶ μὴ καταρᾶσθε. Χαίρειν μετὰ χαρὸν· ^{4, 9. Matt. 5,}

16 τῶν, καὶ κλαίειν μετὰ κλαίωντων. ^{44. Luc. 6,} * τὸ αὐτὸ εἰς ἄλ-

λήλους φρονοῦντες· μὴ τὰ ὑψηλὰ φρονοῦντες, ἀλλὰ ^{28. 1 Cor.}

τοῖς ταπεινοῖς συναπαγόμενοι. μὴ γίνεσθε φρόνιμοι ^{4, 12. 1 Pet.}

17 παρ' ἑαυτοῖς. ^{8, 9.} * μηδενὶ κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ ἀποδιδόντες. ^{11, 25: 15,}

18 προνοούμενοι καλὰ ἐνώπιον πάντων ἀνθρώπων· ^{5. Prov. 3,} * εἰ

δυνατὸν, τὸ ἐξ ὑμῶν, μετὰ πάντων ἀνθρώπων εἰρη- ^{7. Psal. 131,}

19 νεύοντες. ^{1. Esa. 5,} * μὴ ἑαυτοὺς ἐκδικοῦντες, ἀγαπητοὶ, ἀλλὰ ^{21. 1 Cor.}

δότε τόπον τῇ ὀργῇ· ^{1, 10. Phil-} γέγραπται γάρ, 'Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκη-

20 ^{lipp. 2, 2,} σις, ἐγὼ ἀνταποδώσω, λέγει Κύριος.' ^{3, 16.} * Ἐὰν οὖν

πεινᾷ ὁ ἐχθρὸς σου, ψώμιζε αὐτόν· ^{1 Prov. 20,} ἐὰν διψᾷ, πότιζε ^{22. Matt. 5,}

αὐτόν· ^{39. 1 Cor. 6,} τοῦτο γὰρ ποιῶν, ^{7. 2 Cor. 8,} ἄνθρακας πυρὸς σωρεύσεις ^{21. 1 Thess.}

21 ^{5, 15. 1 Pet.} ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. ^{3, 8, 9.} μὴ νικῶ ὑπὸ τοῦ κακοῦ, ἀλλὰ ^{u Marc. 9,}

νικά ἐν τῷ ἀγαθῷ τὸ κακόν. ^{50. Heb. 12,}

13 * ΠΑΣΑ ψυχὴ ἐξουσίας ὑπερεχούσαις ὑποτασ- ^{14.}

S. Paul meant to exhort them to give themselves up entirely to the Lord. See Acts xx. 19. Eph. vi. 7. Col. iii. 24.

16. συναπαγόμενοι. *Suffering yourselves to be led away with,* i. e. following.

18. εἰ δυνατὸν, *if the thing is possible, τὸ ἐξ ὑμῶν, at least as far as you are concerned.*

19. δότε τόπον. Plutarch says, δεῖ δὲ μῖτε παίζοντας τῇ ὀργῇ διδόναι τόπον, *de cohib. ira.* p. 462. and in Eph. iv. 27. we find μῖτε δίδετε τόπον τῷ διαβόλῳ, so that S. Paul perhaps meant in this passage, *give place to him who is properly the minister of vengeance: for it is written, &c.*

Knatchbull. Krebsius. This is also the interpretation of Chrysostom, Œcumenius, Hammond, Beza, Casaubon, and the Gothic version appears to supply θεοῦ after ὀργῇ. So in Ecclus. xix. 17. *ἔλεγον τὸν πλησίον σου πρὶν ἢ ἀπειλήσαι, καὶ δὸς τόπον νόμῳ* ^{2, 13.}

19. The LXX is very different: *Ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐκδικήσεως ἀνταποδώσω.*

20. ἄνθρακας. Such a forgiving behaviour will move him much more than if in a passion you were to heap coals of fire upon his head.

CHAP. XIII.

1. It may be remembered

σέσθω. οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἐξουσία εἰ μὴ ἀπὸ Θεοῦ· αἱ δὲ οὐσαι ἐξουσίαι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ τεταγμέναι εἰσίν. ὥστε² ὁ ἀντιτασσόμενος τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ, τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ διαταγῇ ἀνθέστηκεν· οἱ δὲ ἀνθεστηκότες, ἑαυτοῖς κρίμα λή-
^{a 1 Pet. 2, 14.} ψονται. ^aοἱ γὰρ ἄρχοντες οὐκ εἰσὶ φόβος τῶν ἀγαθῶν³ ἔργων, ἀλλὰ τῶν κακῶν. Θέλεις δὲ μὴ φοβεῖσθαι τὴν ἐξουσίαν; τὸ ἀγαθὸν ποιεῖ, καὶ ἔξεις ἔπαινον ἐξ αὐτῆς· Θεοῦ γὰρ διάκονός ἐστι σοὶ εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν.⁴ ἔαν δὲ τὸ κακὸν ποιῇς, φοβοῦ· οὐ γὰρ εἰκὴ τὴν μά-
 χαιραν φορεῖ· Θεοῦ γὰρ διάκονός ἐστιν, ἔκδικος εἰς ὀργὴν τῷ τὸ κακὸν πράσσοντι· διὸ ἀνάγκη ὑποτάσ-⁵ σεσθαι, οὐ μόνον διὰ τὴν ὀργὴν, ἀλλὰ καὶ διὰ τὴν συνειδήσιν. διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ φόρους τελεῖτε· λει-⁶ τουργοὶ γὰρ Θεοῦ εἰσιν, εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο προσκαρτε-
^{b Matt. 22, 21.} ροῦντες. ^bἀπόδοτε οὖν πᾶσι τὰς ὀφειλάς· τῷ τὸν φό-⁷ ρον, τὸν φόρον· τῷ τὸ τέλος, τὸ τέλος· τῷ τὸν φό-
^{c Gal. 5, 14. 1 Tim. 1, 5.} βον, τὸν φόβον· τῷ τὴν τιμὴν, τὴν τιμὴν. ^cΜηδενὶ⁸ μηδὲν ὀφείλετε, εἰ μὴ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν ἀλλήλους· ὁ γὰρ

that this Epistle was probably written A.D. 53, in the last year but one of the reign of Claudius. He says *πᾶσα ψυχὴ*, but he perhaps alluded particularly to the Jews, who were apt to think that they were subject only to God. Most MSS. read *ὑπὸ Θεοῦ* for *ἀπὸ Θεοῦ*, and omit *ἐξουσίαι*.

1. *ὑπὸ Θεοῦ τεταγμέναι* perhaps refers to *ὑποτασέσθω*. The expression is used by Epictetus, *ὡς ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ τεταγμένος εἰς ταύτην τὴν τάξιν*. *Enchir.* 29.

3. *φόβος*. *A cause of fear*. So

αἱ ἡμέραι ἔσονται θλίψεις, Mark xiii. 19. *μηδὲ συμφορὰν δέχου τὸν ἄνδρα*. Soph. Aj. 985. Most MSS. read *τῷ ἀγαθῷ ἔργῳ* ἀλλὰ *τῷ κακῷ*.

4. *διάκονος εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν* is opposed to *διάκονος εἰς ὀργήν*.

5. *διὸ* and *διὰ τοῦτο* in ver. 6. mean, *because these authorities are ordained by God*.

6. *εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο* sc. *τὴν Θεοῦ λειτουργίαν*.

8. *εἰ μὴ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν ἀλλήλους*. You may, if you please, always reckon yourselves in debt to your neighbour, as to loving him.

- 9 ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἕτερον, νόμον πεπλήρωκε. ^dτὸ γὰρ, ‘Οὐ ^dExod. 20, 12. &c.
 ‘μοιχεύσεις, οὐ φονεύσεις, οὐ κλέψεις, οὐ ψευδομαρτυ-
 ‘ρήσεις, οὐκ ἐπιθυμήσεις,’ καὶ εἴ τις ἑτέρα ἐντολή, ^{Lev. 19, 18. Deut. 5, 16. &c. Matt. 19, 18: 22.}
 ἐν τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ ἀνακεφαλαιοῦται, ἐν τῷ, ‘Ἀγα-
 10 ‘πήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς ἐαυτόν.’ ^eἡ ἀγάπη τῷ
 πλησίον κακὸν οὐκ ἐργάζεται· πλήρωμα οὖν νόμου ἡ ^eMatt. 22, 40. Gal. 5, 14. Jac. 2, 8.
 ἀγάπη.
 11 ‘ΚΑΙ τοῦτο, εἰδότες τὸν καιρὸν, ὅτι ὥρα ἡμᾶς ἦδη ^f1 Cor. 15, 34. Eph. 5, 14. 1 Thess. 5, 6.
 ἐξ ὕπνου ἐγερθῆναι· νῦν γὰρ ἐγγύτερον ἡμῶν ἡ σω-
 12 τηρία, ἣ ὅτε ἐπιστεύσαμεν. ^gἡ νύξ προέκοψεν, ἡ δὲ ^gEph. 5, 11: 6, 13, 14. Col. 3, 8.
 ἡμέρα ἤγγικεν. ἀποθώμεθα οὖν τὰ ἔργα τοῦ σκότους,
 13 καὶ ἐνδυσώμεθα τὰ ὄπλα τοῦ φωτός. ^hὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ, ^hLuc. 21, 34. 1 Cor. 15, 5. Eph. 5, 19. Gal. 5, 19. &c. Philipp. 4, 8. 1 Thess. 4, 12: 5, 6. &c. Jac. 3, 14. 1 Pet. 4, 3.
 14 μὴ κοίταις καὶ ἀσελγείαις, μὴ ἔριδι καὶ ζήλῳ· ⁱἀλλ’
 ἐνδύσασθε τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, καὶ τῆς σαρκὸς
 πρόνοιαν μὴ ποιεῖσθε εἰς ἐπιθυμίας.
 14 ^kΤΟΝ δὲ ἀσθενοῦντα τῇ πίστει προσλαμβάνεσθε,
 2 μὴ εἰς διακρίσεις διαλογισμῶν. ^kὍς μὲν πιστεύει

Ibid. πεπλήρωκε may mean simply, *fulfils*: but perhaps it means literally, *he makes up for his deficiency in not fulfilling the whole law*. See xi. 12.

9. οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις seems to be an interpolation.

10. πλήρωμα. See v. 8.

11. καὶ τοῦτο. *And let us do this*, i. e. let us love our neighbour. Ἡμᾶς is perhaps an interpolation.

Ibid. ἐγγύτερον. It either means literally, that every day brings them nearer to their final salvation; or that they now understood the doctrines of salvation better than when

they were first converted, ἢ ὅτε ἐπιστεύσαμεν: so πιστεύσα-
 tes in Eph. i. 13.

CHAP. XIV.

1. προσλαμβάνεσθε. Wolfius interprets it *pro membro ecclesie agnoscite*. Krebsius, *corrigite, meliora docete*, and he thinks that αὐτὸν προσελάβετο has the same meaning in v. 3. but it probably means, *admit him to your company*. The metaphor is from *taking hold of a person who is weak and unable to stand*. See xv. 1. 1 Thess. v. 14.

Ibid. μὴ εἰς διακρίσεις διαλογισμῶν. *Not to judge of his inward thoughts*. Knatchbull.

- ¹ Col. 2, 16. φαγεῖν πάντα, ὁ δὲ ἀσθενῶν λάχανα ἐσθίει. ¹ ὁ ἐσθίων, ³ τὸν μὴ ἐσθίοντα μὴ ἐξουθενείτω· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἐσθίων, τὸν ἐσθίοντα μὴ κρινέτω· ὁ Θεὸς γὰρ αὐτὸν προσελάβετο.
- ^m Jac. 4, 12. ^m σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ κρίνων ἀλλότριον οἰκέτην; τῷ ἰδίῳ κυρίῳ ⁴ στήκει, ἢ πίπτει, σταθήσεται δέ· δυνατὸς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς στήσαι αὐτόν. ⁿ ^a Ὅς μὲν κρίνει ἡμέραν παρ' ⁵ ἡμέραν, ὃς δὲ κρίνει πᾶσαν ἡμέραν. ἕκαστος ἐν τῷ
- ^o 1 Cor. 10, 31. ¹ Tim. 4, 3. ἰδίῳ νοῦ πληροφορεῖσθω. ^o ὁ φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν, Κυρίῳ ⁶ φρονεῖ· καὶ ὁ μὴ φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν, Κυρίῳ οὐ φρονεῖ. ὁ ἐσθίων, Κυρίῳ ἐσθίει, εὐχαριστεῖ γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἐσθίων, Κυρίῳ οὐκ ἐσθίει, καὶ εὐχαρι-
- ^p 2 Cor. 5, 15. ^{Gal. 2, 20.} ¹ Thess. 5, 10. ¹ Pet. 4, 2. στεί τῷ Θεῷ· ^p οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἑαυτῷ ζῇ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ⁷ ἑαυτῷ ἀποθνήσκει. εἰάν τε γὰρ ζῶμεν, τῷ Κυρίῳ ζῶμεν· ⁸ εἰάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, τῷ Κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκομεν. εἰάν τε οὖν ζῶμεν, εἰάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, τοῦ Κυρίου ἐσ-
^q Act. 10, 42. ² Cor. 5, 15. μέν. ^q εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ Χριστὸς καὶ ἀπέθανε καὶ ἀνέστη ⁹

2. The Jews when in foreign countries sometimes would not eat meat. Dan. i. 8—17. Josephus mentions some priests, who when at Rome οὐκ ἐξελάβοντο τῆς εἰς τὸ Θεῖον εὐσεβείας, διατρέφοντο δὲ σύκοις καὶ καρύοις. *Vit.* 3.

4. τῷ ἰδίῳ κυρίῳ. By his own master's sentence. Σταθήσεται is understood by Macknight to allude to the day of judgment.

5. κρίνει ἡμέραν παρ' ἡμέραν, compares one day with another: as Sophocles Aj. 475. τί γὰρ παρ' ἡμᾶρ ἡμέρα τέρπειν ἔχει; Παρά is never used by S. Paul (except in the Epistle to the Hebrews) for *pro*. Valckenaer ad 1 Cor. iii. 11.

Ibid. πληροφορεῖσθω, be fully convinced. See iv. 21. Grotius

renders it, let each keep his own opinion.

6. Κυρίῳ. By what he considers the will of the Lord. The words καὶ ὁ μὴ φρ. τὴν ἡμ. Κυρίῳ οὐ φρονεῖ are omitted in many MSS. which read καὶ ὁ ἐσθίων.

7. ἑαυτῷ ζῇ—ἑαυτῷ ἀποθνήσκει. Dion. Hal. III. p. 153. εὐσεβὲς μὲν πρᾶγμα ποιεῖτε, ὧ παῖδες, τῷ πατρὶ ζῶντες καὶ οὐδὲν ἄνευ τῆς ἐμῆς γνώμης διαπραττόμενοι Soph. Aj. 990. Θεοῖς τέθνηκεν οὗτος. Ἐαυτῷ is by himself, i. e. by his own power: and κυρίῳ in v. 8. is by the will of the Lord.

9. εἰς τοῦτο, sc. that we may be the Lord's. The reading seems to be—Χριστὸς ἀπέθανε καὶ ἔζησεν.

- καὶ ἀνέζησεν, ἵνα καὶ νεκρῶν καὶ ζώντων κυριεύσῃ.
- 10 Σὺ δὲ τί κρίνεις τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; ἡ καὶ σὺ τί ἐξου-
 θενεῖς τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; ἵ πάντες γὰρ παραστησό-^{1 Matt. 25,}
 11 μεθα τῷ βήματι τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἡ γέγραπται γάρ, 'Ζῶ^{31. 2 Cor.}
 ' ἐγὼ, λέγει Κύριος· ὅτι ἐμοὶ κάμψει πᾶν γόνυ, καὶ^{5, 10.}
 12 ' πᾶσα γλῶσσα ἐξομολογήσεται τῷ Θεῷ.' ἡ Ἄρα οὖν^{8 Esa. 45,}
 13 ἕκαστος ἡμῶν περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λόγον δώσει τῷ Θεῷ. ἡ Μη-^{23. Philipp.}
 κέτι οὖν ἀλλήλους κρίνωμεν· ἀλλὰ τοῦτο κρίνατε^{2, 10.}
 μᾶλλον, τὸ μὴ τιθέναι πρόσκομμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ ἢ σκάν-^{1 Matt. 12,}
 14 δαλον. ἡ οἶδα καὶ πέπεισμαι ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι οὐδὲν^{36. 1 Cor.}
 κοινὸν δι' ἑαυτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τῷ λογιζομένῳ τὶ κοινὸν εἶναι,^{3, 8. Gal. 6,}
 15 ἐκείνῳ κοινόν· ἡ εἰ δὲ διὰ βρώμα ὁ ἀδελφός σου λυπεῖ-^{5.}
 ται, οὐκ ἔτι κατὰ ἀγάπην περιπατεῖς. μὴ τῷ βρώματί^{1 Matt. 18,}
 16 σου ἐκείνων ἀπόλλυε, ὑπὲρ οὗ Χριστὸς ἀπέθανε. Μη^{7, 8, 9.}
 17 βλασφημεῖσθω οὖν ὑμῶν τὸ ἀγαθόν. ἡ οὐ γάρ ἐστιν^{1 Cor. 10, 32.}
 ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ βρώσις καὶ πόσις, ἀλλὰ δικαι-^{2 Cor. 6, 3.}
 18 οσύνη καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ χαρὰ ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ· ὁ γὰρ^{1 Matt. 15,}
 ἐν τούτοις δουλεύων τῷ Χριστῷ, εὐάρεστος τῷ Θεῷ,^{11. Act. 10,}
 19 καὶ δόκιμος τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. ἄρα οὖν τὰ τῆς εἰρήνης^{15. 1 Cor.}
 διώκωμεν, καὶ τὰ τῆς οἰκοδομῆς τῆς εἰς ἀλλήλους.^{8, 4, 7, 10.}
^{1 Tim. 4,}
^{4. Tit. 1,}
^{15.}
^{1 Cor. 8,}
^{11.}
^{1 Cor. 8,}
^{8.}

10. Χριστοῦ. The best MSS. read Θεοῦ.

11. This quotation nearly resembles the Alexandrian copy of the LXX.

14. εἰ μή. See Matt. xii. 4.

15. μὴ τῷ βρώματι. See 1 Cor. viii. 11.

16. τὸ ἀγαθόν. That which is in itself so good, viz. your liberty. Let it not be evil spoken of and abused, which might be the case, if the Christians were known to dispute upon these points.

17. Admission into the Christian covenant does not require abstinence from certain food; but it gives justification, reconciliation with God, and sanctification, all which is the cause of joy: for he who has received these gifts, being the servant of Christ, is in favour with God and man. The best MSS. read ἐν τούτῳ for ἐν τούτοις in ver. 18.

19. Being therefore at peace with God, let us pursue that course which consults the peace of our brother.

Μὴ ἔνεκεν βρώματος κατάλυε τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ²⁰
 πάντα μὲν καθαρά, ἀλλὰ κακὸν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ διὰ
^b ¹ Cor. 8, προσκόμματος ἐσθίουσι. ^b καλὸν τὸ μὴ φαγεῖν κρέα, ²¹
^{13.} μηδὲ πιεῖν οἶνον, μηδὲ ἐν ᾧ ὁ ἀδελφός σου προσκό-
 πτει ἢ σκανδαλίζεται ἢ ἀσθενεῖ. Σὺ πίστιν ἔχεις ; ²²
 κατὰ σωτὸν ἔχε ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· μακάριος ὁ μὴ
 κρίνων ἐαυτὸν ἐν ᾧ δοκιμάζει. ὁ δὲ διακρινόμενος, ²³
 ἐὰν φάγῃ, κατακέκριται, ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως· πᾶν δὲ
^c ¹ Cor. 9, ὁ οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως, ἀμαρτία ἐστίν. ^c Ὅφείλομεν δὲ ¹ 5
^{22.} Gal. 6, ^{1.} ἡμεῖς οἱ δυνατοὶ τὰ ἀσθενήματα τῶν ἀδυνάτων βαστά-
^d ¹ Cor. 9, ζειν, καὶ μὴ ἐαυτοῖς ἀρέσκειν· ^d ἕκαστος γὰρ ἡμῶν τῷ ²
^{19:} 10, 24, ^{33.} Philipp. πλησίον ἀρεσκέτω εἰς τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς οἰκοδομήν. ^e καὶ ³
^{2,} 4, 5.
^e Psal. 69, 9. γὰρ ὁ Χριστὸς οὐχ ἐαυτῷ ἤρεσεν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς γέγρα-
 πται, Ὅι ὀνειδισμοὶ τῶν ὀνειδιζόντων σε, ἐπέπεσον
^f 4, 23, 24. Ἐπ' ἐμέ. ^f Ὅσα γὰρ προεγράφη, εἰς τὴν ἡμετέραν ⁴
¹ Cor. 10,
^{11.} 2 Tim. διδασκαλίαν προεγράφη, ἵνα διὰ τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ τῆς
^{3,} 16.

^{20.} τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ. *What God has already done in his conversion.*

^{21.} μηδὲ ἐν ᾧ. *Nor to do any thing by which &c.*

^{22.} πίστις here means a *persuasion that one is acting right.*

Ibid. μακάριος. *He is happy, who does not condemn himself in that which he is determined to do.*

^{23.} A great majority of MSS. place the three last verses of the Epistle at the end of this chapter.

CHAP. XV.

^{1.} δυνατοὶ — βαστάζειν. A metaphor from strong persons helping the weak to carry a burden, and not consulting their own ease. So those who have no scruples about things

indifferent should not always indulge their wishes, but consider the case of those who have scruples.

^{2.} Nearly all the best MSS. omit γάρ.

^{3.} The example of Christ is quoted, who carried his consideration for other persons so far, that he even suffered the wicked to reproach him without resenting it.

^{4.} Ὅσα προεγράφη. Any passage in the scripture, like that in Psalm lxi. 10, may be applied to our own example and instruction. The second προεγράφη is ἐγράφη in the best MSS.

Ibid. ἵνα διὰ τῆς ὑπομονῆς. Herzogius makes the construc-

- 5 παρακλήσεως τῶν γραφῶν τὴν ἐλπίδα ἔχωμεν. ⁸ ὁ δὲ ^{ε 12, 16.}
 Θεὸς τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως δόξῃ ὑμῖν τὸ ^{1 Cor. 1, 10.}
 6 αὐτὸ φρονεῖν ἐν ἀλλήλοις κατὰ Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἵνα ^{Philipp. 2, 2: 3, 15, 16.}
 ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν ἐνὶ στόματι δοξάζητε τὸν Θεὸν καὶ
 7 πατέρα τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ^h Διὸ ^{h 14, 1, 3.}
 προσλαμβάνεσθε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς
 8 προσελάβετο ἡμᾶς, εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ. ⁱ λέγω δὲ, Ἰησοῦν ^{1 Matt. 15, 24. Act. 3,}
 Χριστὸν διάκονον γεγενῆσθαι περιτομῆς ὑπὲρ ἀλη- ^{25, 26.}
 θείας Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ βεβαιῶσαι τὰς ἐπαγγελίας τῶν
 9 πατέρων· ^h τὰ δὲ ἔθνη ὑπὲρ ἐλέους δοξάσαι τὸν Θεόν, ^{k 11, 30.}
 καθὼς γέγραπται, ‘Διὰ τοῦτο ἐξομολογήσομαί σοι ^{2 Sam. 22, 50. Psal.}
 10 ‘ ἐν ἔθνεσι, καὶ τῷ ὀνόματί σου ψαλῶ.’ ¹ Καὶ πάλιν ^{18, 49.}
 λέγει, ‘Εὐφράνθητε, ἔθνη, μετὰ τοῦ λαοῦ αὐτοῦ.’ ^{43. Psal.}
 11 ^m Καὶ πάλιν, ‘Αἰνεῖτε τὸν Κύριον, πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ^{m Psal. 117, 1.}
 12 ‘ καὶ ἐπαινέσατε αὐτὸν, πάντες οἱ λαοί.’ ⁿ Καὶ πάλιν ^{n Esa. 11, 1, 10. Apoc.}
 Ἡσαΐας λέγει, ‘Ἔσται ἡ ρίζα τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ, καὶ ὁ ^{5, 5: 22, 16.}

tion thus: ἵνα διὰ τῆς ὑπομονῆς ἔχωμεν τὴν ἐλπίδα καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως τῶν γραφῶν, that by following these examples of patience we may hope also to receive the consolations which the scriptures hold out.

5. κατὰ Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. After the pattern or example of Christ Jesus. Raphael.

6. ὁμοθυμαδόν. This implies unanimity between Jews and Gentiles, or those who differed upon any immaterial points.

7. He reminds them, that Christ had admitted both Jews and Gentiles into his covenant. Εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ may relate either to προσλαμβάνεσθε or προσελάβετο. The glory of God is promoted by Christ admitting men

into his covenant, and by Christians tolerating each other: see δοξάσαι τὸν Θεόν in ver. 9. Most MSS. read ὑμᾶς for ἡμᾶς.

8, 9. He now observes, that the gospel was preached to the Jews, because they were already in covenant with God, and had received the promise of Christ: it was preached to the Gentiles out of the free grace and mercy of God, as had been foretold by the prophets. Most MSS. read λέγω γὰρ Χριστόν.

9. The construction is, εἰς δὲ τὰ τὰ ἔθνη δοξάσαι. The words ὑπὲρ ἀληθείας and ὑπὲρ ἐλέους have a reference to each other.

10. ἔθνη. The LXX read οὐρανοί.

‘ ἀνιστάμενος ἄρχειν ἐθνῶν, ἐπ’ αὐτῷ ἔθνη ἐλπιοῦ-
 ‘ σιν.’ Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς ἐλπίδος πληρώσαι ὑμᾶς πά- 13
 σης χαρᾶς καὶ εἰρήνης ἐν τῷ πιστεύειν, εἰς τὸ πε-
 ρισσεύειν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐλπίδι, ἐν δυνάμει πνεύματος
 ἁγίου.

ο 2 Pet. 1, 12. 1 Joh. 2, 21. ° ΠΕΠΕΙΣΜΑΙ δὲ, ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ 14
 περὶ ὑμῶν, ὅτι καὶ αὐτοὶ μεστοὶ ἐστε ἀγαθωσύνης,
 πεπληρωμένοι πάσης γνώσεως, δυνάμενοι καὶ ἀλλή-
 ρους νοουθετεῖν. ρ τολμηρότερον δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, 15
 ἀδελφοί, ἀπὸ μέρους, ὡς ἐπαναμνησσκῶν ὑμᾶς, διὰ
 τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθείσάν μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, 16
 εἶναί με λειτουργὸν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, ἵε-
 ρουργοῦντα τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα γένηται ἡ
 προσφορὰ τῶν ἐθνῶν εὐπρόσδεκτος, ἡγιασμένη ἐν
 πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. ἔχω οὖν καύχησιν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ 17
 τὰ πρὸς Θεόν· οὐ γὰρ τολμήσω λαλεῖν τι ὧν οὐ 18
 κατειργάσατο Χριστὸς δι’ ἐμοῦ 1 εἰς ὑπακοὴν ἐθνῶν,
 λόγῳ καὶ ἔργῳ, ἐν δυνάμει σημείων καὶ τεράτων, ἐν 19
 δυνάμει πνεύματος Θεοῦ· ὥστε με ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ

13. *περισεύειν*. He wishes, that the gifts of the Holy Ghost, which they receive at present, may encourage them to hope for still greater blessings hereafter.

15. *ἀπὸ μέρους*. Some think that this means, *to part of you*, viz. to the Gentiles. See xi. 25. 2 Cor. ii. 5. *Though I am confident that you will act thus of yourselves, yet I write to remind you of it, and I write more boldly, because I am the apostle of the Gentiles.*

16. *λειτουργὸν* — *ιερουργοῦντα*

— *προσφορὰ* — *ἡγιασμένη*. All these terms are borrowed from the service in the temple. See Isaiah lxvi. 20.

17. Having been so employed by Jesus Christ in the service of God, I will boast of what has been done: but I will not boast of any thing of my own; for I shall not venture to speak of any thing, except what Christ has employed me to do, in converting the Gentiles.

19. *πνεύματος Θεοῦ*. Most MSS. read *πν. ἁγίου*.

- καὶ κύκλῳ μέχρι τοῦ Ἰλλυρικοῦ πεπληρωκέναι τὸ
 20 εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, * οὕτω δὲ φιλοτιμούμενον ^{2 Cor. 10, 15, 16.}
 εὐαγγελίζεσθαι, οὐχ ὅπου ὠνομάσθη Χριστὸς, (ἵνα
 21 μὴ ἐπ' ἀλλότριον θεμέλιον οἰκοδομῶ,) ἁλλὰ καθὼς ^{Esai. 52, 15.}
 γέγραπται, 'Οἷς οὐκ ἀνηγγέλη περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὄψονται·
 22 'καὶ οἱ οὐκ ἀκηκόασι, συνήσουσι.' ^{Διὸ καὶ ἐνεκο-} ^{1, 13.}
 23 πτόμην τὰ πολλὰ τοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ^{νυνὶ δὲ} ^{1 Thess. 2, 18.}
 μηκέτι τόπον ἔχων ἐν τοῖς κλίμασι τούτοις, ἐπιπο- ^{1, 10: 15, 32.}
 θίαν δὲ ἔχων τοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ πολλῶν ^{1 Thess. 3, 10. 2 Tim.}
 24 ἐτῶν, ὥς ἔαν πορεύωμαι εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν, ἐλεύσομαι ^{1, 4.}
 πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἐλπίζω γὰρ διαπορευόμενος θεάσασθαι
 ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὑφ' ὑμῶν προπεμφθῆναι ἐκεῖ, ἔαν ὑμῶν
 25 πρῶτον ἀπὸ μέρους ἐμπλησθῶ. ^{Νυνὶ δὲ πορεύομαι} ^{Act. 19, 21: 24, 17.}
 26 εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, διακονῶν τοῖς ἁγίοις. ^{εὐδόκησαν} ^{1 Cor. 16, 1. 2 Cor. 8, 1. &c.: 9, 2, 12. Gal. 2, 9, 10.}
 γὰρ Μακεδονία καὶ Ἀχαΐα κοινωνίαν τινὰ ποιήσα-
 σθαι εἰς τοὺς πτωχοὺς τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἐν Ἱερουσα-
 27 λήμ. ^{εὐδόκησαν γὰρ, καὶ ὀφειλέται αὐτῶν εἰσίν.} ^{εἰ} ^{11, 17.}
 γὰρ τοῖς πνευματικοῖς αὐτῶν ἐκωνώνησαν τὰ ἔθνη, ^{1 Cor. 9, 11. Gal. 6, 6.}
 ὀφείλουσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς σαρκικοῖς λειτουργῆσαι αὐτοῖς.
 28 τοῦτο οὖν ἐπιτελέσας, καὶ σφαγισάμενος αὐτοῖς τὸν
 καρπὸν τοῦτον, ἀπελεύσομαι δι' ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν Σπα-

Ibid. Ἰλλυρικοῦ. This does not mean, that he had undertaken any journey to Illyria, not recorded in the Acts, but in traversing Macedonia he had gone to the borders of Illyria. Apollonia is placed in Illyria by Steph. Byz. See Acts xvii. 1.

20. οὕτω δὲ φιλ. εὐαγγελίζεσθαι, And I am anxious to preach with the same success. For φιλοτιμούμενον, see 2 Cor. v. 9. 1 Thess. iv. 11.

22. Διὸ. In consequence of this wish to visit new countries.

23. He had been passing the three winter months at Corinth. Acts xx. 3.

24. ἔαν. Most MSS. read ἂν, and omit ἐλεύσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς.

Ibid. ἔαν — ἐμπλησθῶ. After I have staid a little while with you.

28. σφαγισάμενος. Having safely delivered. Pyle.

^b 1, 11. νίαν. ^b οἶδα δὲ ὅτι ἐρχόμενος πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐν πληρώ- 29
ματι εὐλογίας τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐλεύσο-

^c 2 Cor. 1, 11. μαί. ^c Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου 30

¹¹ Philipp. 2, 1. ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ πνεύ-
ματος, συναγωνίσασθαι μοι ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς ὑπὲρ

^d 2 Thess. 3, 2. ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, ^d ἵνα ῥυσθῶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀπειθούν- 31

των ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ, καὶ ἵνα ἡ διακονία μου ἢ εἰς

^e ver. 23: ^e Ἱερουσαλὴμ εὐπρόσδεκτος γένηται τοῖς ἀγίοις· ^e ἵνα 32

¹ 10. Act. 18, 21. ἐν χαρᾷ ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ, καὶ

¹ Cor. 4, 19. συναναπαύσωμαι ὑμῖν. ^f ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης μετὰ 33

^f 16, 20. πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

³³ 2 Cor. 13, 11. ΣΥΝΙΣΤΗΜΙ δὲ ὑμῖν Φοίβην τὴν ἀδελφὴν ἡμῶν, 16

⁹ 1 Thess. 5, 23. οὖσαν διάκονον τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Κεγχρεαῖς· ^e ἵνα 2

² Thess. 3, 16. αὐτὴν προσδέξησθε ἐν Κυρίῳ ἀξίως τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ

¹⁶ Heb. 13, 20. παραστήτε αὐτῇ ἐν ᾧ ἂν ὑμῶν χρήζη πράγματι· καὶ

³ Joh. 6, 18. γὰρ αὕτη προστάτις πολλῶν ἐγενήθη, καὶ αὐτοῦ ἐμοῦ.

^b Act. 18, 2, 26. 2 Tim. 4, 19. Ἀσπάσασθε Πρίσκιλλαν καὶ Ἀκύλαν τοὺς συνερ- 3

γούς μου ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· οἷτινες ὑπὲρ τῆς ψυχῆς 4

μου τὸν ἑαυτῶν τράχηλον ὑπέθηκαν· οἷς οὐκ ἐγὼ

μόνος εὐχαριστῶ, ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῶν

ἐθνῶν· καὶ τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίαν. ἀσπά- 5

29. ἐν πληρώματι εὐλογίας.
With most plentiful gifts of the Holy Ghost. Fell. See i. 11.
Eph. i. 3. Most MSS. omit τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ.

30. τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ πνεύματος.
Such love as the Spirit inspires.
See Col. i. 8.

32. συναναπαύσωμαι ὑμῖν. *And rest myself on my journey in your company.* Many MSS. omit these words.

CHAP. XVI.

1. Φοίβην. She seems to have

gone with the persons who carried this letter to Rome.

Ibid. διάκονον. The deaconesses attended upon the female converts. See 1 Tim. iii. 11.

Ibid. Κεγχρεαῖς. The eastern port of Corinth, nine miles from the city. See Acts xviii. 18.

3. Ἀκύλαν. See Acts xviii. 26. Most MSS. read Πρίσκαν.

4. This perhaps happened at Ephesus.

5. Either Aquila's own fa-

6 σασθε Ἐπαίνετον τὸν ἀγαπητὸν μου, ὃς ἐστὶν ἀπαρ-
 χὴ τῆς Ἀχαΐας εἰς Χριστόν. ἀσπάσασθε Μαριάμ,
 7 ἥτις πολλὰ ἐκοπίασεν εἰς ἡμᾶς. ἀσπάσασθε Ἀνδρό-
 νικον καὶ Ἰουνίαν τοὺς συγγενεῖς μου καὶ συναιχμα-
 λώτους μου· οἵτινές εἰσι ἐπίσημοι ἐν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις,
 8 οἱ καὶ πρὸ ἐμοῦ γεγονάσιν ἐν Χριστῷ. ἀσπάσασθε
 9 Ἀμπλίαν τὸν ἀγαπητὸν μου ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάσασθε
 Οὐρβανὸν τὸν συνεργὸν ἡμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ, καὶ Στάχυν
 10 τὸν ἀγαπητὸν μου. ἀσπάσασθε Ἀπελλὴν τὸν δόκι-
 μον ἐν Χριστῷ. ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἀριστοβού-
 11 λου. ἀσπάσασθε Ἡροδίωνα τὸν συγγενὴ μου. ἀσπά-
 σασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ναρκίσσου τοὺς ὄντας ἐν Κυρίῳ.
 12 ἀσπάσασθε Τρύφαιναν καὶ Τρυφῶσαν τὰς κοπιώσας

mily, or the Christians who used to meet in his house.

Ib. ἀπαρχή. In 1 Cor. xvi. 15, the house of Stephanas is called ἀπαρχὴ τῆς Ἀχαΐας. Epænetus probably was related to Stephanas; and if so, was baptized by S. Paul himself: see 1 Cor. i. 16. but nearly all the old MSS. and several other authorities read Ἀσίας for Ἀχαΐας, which is considered to be the true reading by Grotius, Mill, Valckenaer. Ἀπαρχή—εἰς Χριστόν, *the first offering which Achaia made to Christ.*

6. ἡμᾶς. Most MSS. read ἡμᾶς.

7. συγγενεῖς may merely mean *Jews*. See ix. 3.

Ib. συναιχμαλώτους. S. Paul was not now in prison: so this must relate to some imprisonment not mentioned in the Acts. It probably happened during the three years which

he is said to have passed at Ephesus. See 2 Cor. xi. 23. Philemon 23.

Ibid. ἐν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις. Not that they were themselves called apostles, but they were well known to the apostles. Some old MSS. read τοῖς πρὸ ἐμοῦ, which would materially alter the sense. Other persons, however, are called *apostles* in 2 Cor. viii. 23. Phil. ii. 25.

8. Ἀμπλίαν. *Amplias* is the same name as *Ampliatius*, and some old MSS. read Ἀμπλιάτον.

10. Ἀπελλήν. Origen thought this might be Apollos, vol. IV. p. 682.

11. Ναρκίσσου. Some have understood the celebrated freedman of Claudius, who was put to death in the first year of Nero, (Tacit. *Annal.* XIII. 1.) which is possible, if the Epistle was written in 53.

ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάσασθε Περσίδα τὴν ἀγαπητὴν, ἥτις
πολλὰ ἐκοπίασεν ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάσασθε Ῥοῦφον τὸν 13
ἐκλεκτὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ, καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμοῦ.
ἀσπάσασθε Ἀσύγκριτον, Φλέγοντα, Ἑρμᾶν, Πατρό- 14
βαν, Ἑρμῆν, καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀδελφούς. ἀσπά- 15
σασθε Φιλόλογον καὶ Ἰουλίαν, Νηρέα καὶ τὴν ἀδελ-
φὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ὀλυμπᾶν, καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς πάντας

11 Cor. 16, ἀγίους· ἰσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι ἀγίῳ. 16
20. 2 Cor. 13, 12. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἑΠαρα- 17
1 Thess. 5, 26. 1 Pet. 5, καλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοὶ, σκοπεῖν τοὺς τὰς διχοστα-
14.
k Matt. 18, σίας καὶ τὰ σκάνδαλα, παρὰ τὴν διδαχὴν ἣν ὑμεῖς
8, 17. Col. 2, 8. 2 Thess. ἐμάθετε, ποιοῦντας· καὶ ἐκκλίνετε ἀπ' αὐτῶν. ἰοί γὰρ 18
3, 6, 14.
1 Tim. 6, 3. τοιοῦτοι τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ οὐ δουλεύ-
2 Tim. 3, 2.
Tit. 3, 10. οὐσιν, ἀλλὰ τῇ ἐαυτῶν κοιλίᾳ· καὶ διὰ τῆς χρηστο-
2 Joh. 10.
1 Ezech. 13, λογίας καὶ εὐλογίας ἐξαπατῶσι τὰς καρδίας τῶν
18. Philipp. 3, 18, 19. ἀκάκων. ἢ γὰρ ὑμῶν ὑπακοὴ εἰς πάντας ἀφίκετο· 19
2 Pet. 2, 3. χαίρω οὖν τὸ ἐφ' ὑμῖν· ἢ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς σοφοὺς μὲν
m 1, 8.
n Matt. 10, εἶναι εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν, ἀκεραίους δὲ εἰς τὸ κακόν. ὁ δὲ 20
16. 1 Cor. 14, 20.
o Gen. 3, 15.

13. Ῥοῦφον. See note at Mark xv. 21.

Ibid. καὶ ἐμοῦ, *who has behaved like a mother to me also*. This was probably at Jerusalem, where she may have been with her husband Simon of Cyrene.

14. Ἑρμᾶν. Origen thought that this was the Hermas of whom there is an Epistle still extant. vol. IV. p. 683.

17, 18. Either the persons who wished to introduce Judaism, or the Gnostics; probably the latter.

18. κοιλίᾳ. Allusion is made to false teachers being actuated

by motives of gain in Acts xx. 29. 2 Cor. ii. 17. 1 Thess. ii. 5. 1 Tim. vi. 5. Tit. i. 11. 2 Pet. ii. 3. Jude 16.

Ibid. χρηστολογίας, *using soft and persuasive words*. The emperor Pertinax was called *Chrestologus*, "qui bene loqueretur," et male faceret." Jul. Capit. 13. or as he elsewhere calls him, "magis blandus quam benignus," c. 12. Εὐλογίας means *complimentary words*.

19. ἢ γάρ. This is connected with ἐκκλίνετε. Avoid such men: I am sure that you will do so, for your obedience is universally known.

- Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης συντρίψει τὸν Σατανᾶν ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας ὑμῶν ἐν τάχει. ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰη-
 21 σου Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. ὁ Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς Τιμό- ο Act. 13, 1: 16, 1: 17, 5: 20, 4.
 θεος ὁ συνεργός μου, καὶ Λούκιος καὶ Ἰάσων καὶ
 22 Σωσίπατρος οἱ συγγενεῖς μου. ἀσπάζομαι ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ 1 Thess. 3, 2. 1 Tim. 1, 2.
 23 Τέρτιος, ὁ γράψας τὴν ἐπιστολὴν, ἐν Κυρίῳ. ῥασπάζ- 2. 1 Tim. 1, 2. 1 Cor. 1, 14. 2 Tim. 4, 20.
 ζεται ὑμᾶς Γάιος ὁ ξένος μου καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας 4, 20.
 ὅλης. ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἐραστος ὁ οἰκονόμος τῆς 4, 20.
 πόλεως, καὶ Κούαρτος ὁ ἀδελφός.
 24 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ
 25 πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν. Ἡ δὲ δυναμένη ὑμᾶς στη- 1 Eph. 1, 9: 3, 9, 20. 22. 1 Cor. 1, 26. 2 Tim. 1, 10. Tit. 1, 2. 1 Pet. 1, 20. Jud. 24. 1 Joh. 1, 1.
 ρίζαι κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου καὶ τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰησοῦ
 Χριστοῦ, κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν μυστηρίου χρόνοις αἰωνί-
 26 οῖς σεσιγημένοι, ἡ φανερωθέντος δὲ νῦν, διὰ τε γρα-

20. τὸν Σατανᾶν. In allusion to the false teachers mentioned in v. 17.

21. Λούκιος. Probably Lucius of Cyrene, mentioned Acts xiii. 1. Some thought him to be Luke. Origen, vol. IV. p. 686.

Ibid. Ἰάσων. He was of Thessalonica, Acts xvii. 5.

Ibid. Σωσίπατρος. Probably Sopater of Berea, Acts xx. 4.

22. Τέρτιος. Burman thought that this might be Silas: *ὁ τῆς τρεῖς*. Ἐν κυρίῳ is to be coupled with ἀσπάζομαι.

23. Γάιος. This was probably the Caius who was baptized by S. Paul, and apparently an inhabitant of Corinth, 1 Cor. i. 14. Origen says there was a tradition of his being the first bishop of Thessalonica, vol. IV. p. 687. but this was more probably Caius the Macedonian,

mentioned in Acts xix. 29.

Ibid. Ἐραστος. See Acts xix. 22. 2 Tim. iv. 20.

Ibid. οἰκονόμος. *Administrator, dispensator pecuniarum publicarum*. Krebsius.

Ibid. τῆς πόλεως. Corinth.

25. See note at xiv. 23.

Ibid. χρόνοις αἰωνίοις. We find ἀποκεκρυμμένον ἀπὸ τῶν αἰώνων in Eph. iii. 9. ἀποκ. ἀπὸ τῶν αἰώνων καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν γενεῶν in Col. i. 26. χάριν δοθεῖσαν ἐν Χ. ἰ. πρὸ χρόνων αἰωνίων in 2 Tim. i. 9. — ζωῆς αἰωνίου, ἣν ἐπηγγείλατο πρὸ χρόνων αἰωνίων in Tit. i. 2. — Χριστοῦ προεγνωσμένου πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου in 1 Pet. i. 20. all which passages seem to prove, that the doctrine of redemption had been revealed from the beginning, but faintly and obscurely.

26. The construction is, γνω-

φῶν προφητικῶν, κατ' ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ αἰωνίου Θεοῦ,
εἰς ὑπακοὴν πίστεως εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη γνωρισθέντος,

• Heb. 13,
15. 1 Tim.
1, 17.
Jud. 25.

• μόνῳ σοφῷ Θεῷ, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς 27
τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Ῥωμαίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Κορίνθου διὰ Φοίβης
τῆς διακόνου τῆς ἐν Κεγχρεαῖς ἐκκλησίας.

ρισθέντος τε διὰ γραφῶν προφη-
τικῶν—εἰς ὑπ. πίστεως εἰς πάντα
τὰ ἔθνη, and which was made
known by prophetic declara-
tions, which were given by the
command of God, for the pur-
pose of bringing all nations into
obedience to the gospel. See i. 5.

27. μόνῳ σοφῷ. See 1 Tim.
i. 17.

The inscriptions at the end
of the Epistles are later addi-
tions, and not to be depended
on. Many of them are de-
monstrably wrong.

FIRST EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

This Epistle was written before Easter in the year 52, at the end of S. Paul's long residence in Ephesus. The Corinthians had written to S. Paul, vii. 1. and he had accounts of schisms and dissensions among them, i. 11. 2 Cor. i. 23. ii. 1. Perhaps the same false teachers who had been to Galatia had been also to Corinth. S. Paul probably sent his Epistle by Timothy, iv. 17. Acts xix. 22. who was to pass through Macedonia, and he himself meant to go to Corinth after Pentecost, xvi. 8. iv. 19. xvi. 6.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ κλητὸς ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, διὰ ἡ

^a Joh. 17, ^{19.} Act. 9, 14, 21: 15, κλησία τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ οὔσῃ ἐν Κορίνθῳ, ἡγιασμένοις 8, 9: 22, 16. Rom. 1, 7. ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, κλητοῖς ἁγίοις, σὺν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπι- Eph. 1, 1. 1 Thess. 4, καλουμένοις τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρι- 7. 2 Tim. 1, 9: 2, 22. στοῦ, ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ αὐτῶν τε καὶ ἡμῶν· ^b χάρις ὑμῖν ³ καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
^{2.} ^c Rom. 1, 8. ⁴ Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἐπὶ 4 τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ δοθείσῃ ὑμῖν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰη- σου· ^d ὅτι ἐν παντὶ ἐπλουτίσθητε ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν παντὶ ⁵
^d 12, 8. ² Cor. 8, 7. Col. 1, 9.

CHAP. I.

1. Σωσθένης. See note at Acts xviii. 17. Eusebius says he was one of the seventy disciples, I. 12. but this is highly improbable.

2. ἐπικαλουμένοις. Some render it, *who are called by the name*. Olearius, Hammond, Lock. But it has an active sense in Acts vii. 59. xxii. 16. Rom. x. 14. 2 Tim. ii. 22. The

expression is a proof that Jesus Christ was worshipped.

Ibid. αὐτῶν τε καὶ ἡμῶν. This is connected with Κυρίου ἡμῶν, *their Lord and ours*, by Chrysostom, Photius, Beza, Fell, Schmidius, Valckenaer: with τόπῳ by Luther, Erasmus.

5. ἐπλουτίσθητε in the past tense is not inconsistent with his censures in iii. 2.

- 6 λόγῳ καὶ πάσῃ γνώσει, καθὼς τὸ μαρτύριον τοῦ
 7 Χριστοῦ ἐβεβαιώθη ἐν ὑμῖν· ^a ὥστε ὑμᾶς μὴ ὑστε- ^a Philipp. 3,
 ρεῖσθαι ἐν μηδενὶ χαρίσματι, ἀπεκδεχομένους τὴν ^{20. Tit. 2,} 13.
 8 ἀποκάλυψιν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ^b ὅς ^b 1 Thess. 3,
 καὶ βεβαιώσει ὑμᾶς ἕως τέλους ἀνεγκλήτους ἐν τῇ ^{13: 5, 23.} 13.
 9 ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ^c πιστὸς ὁ ^c 10, 13.
 Θεὸς, δι' οὗ ἐκλήθητε εἰς κοινωνίαν τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ ^{Joh. 15, 5.}
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν. ^{1 Thess. 5,}
 10 ^d Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος ^{24. 2 Thess.}
 τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ λέγητε ^{3, 3. 1 Joh.}
 πάντες, καὶ μὴ ᾗ ἐν ὑμῖν σχίσματα, ἦτε δὲ κατηρ- ^{1, 3.}
 11 τισμένοι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ νοῒ καὶ ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ γνώμῃ. ἐδη- ^d Rom. 12,
 λώθη γάρ μοι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί μου, ὑπὸ τῶν ^{16: 15, 5.}
 12 Χλόης, ὅτι ἔριδες ἐν ὑμῖν εἰσι· ^e λέγω δὲ τοῦτο, ὅτι ^e 3, 4: 16,
 ἕκαστος ὑμῶν λέγει, Ἐγὼ μὲν εἰμι Παύλου, ἐγὼ δὲ ^{12. Act. 18,} 24.
 13 Ἀπολλῶ, ἐγὼ δὲ Κηφᾶ, ἐγὼ δὲ Χριστοῦ. Μεμέρι-

Ibid. λόγῳ, alluding to the gift of tongues. *Fell, Macknight.* See χαρίσματι in the next verse.

Ib. γνώσις is used by S. Paul for that knowledge of the mysteries of Christianity which formed one of the spiritual gifts.

6. μαρτύριον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, the testimony concerning Christ, i. e. the gospel. See ii. 1. 2 Tim. i. 8.

Ibid. ἐβεβαιώθη. The truth of what S. Paul had preached had been confirmed to the Corinthians by their receiving spiritual gifts.

8. ὁς. i. e. God, see ver. 4. *Who will confirm this hope to those of you who are found blameless &c.*

9. πιστὸς, will keep his promise, as expressed in v. 8.

10. κατηρτισμένοι. This verb implies the repairing of a breach, as in Herodotus, Πάριοι μὲν νῦν οὕτω Μιλησίουσιν κατήρτισαν, V. 29. See 2 Cor. xiii. 11. Gal. vi. 1. Bos, Elsner, Valckenaer.

11. τῶν Χλόης, the children of Chloe. Grotius, Valckenaer. See Rom. xvi. 10, 11. where this can hardly be the meaning.

12. λέγω δὲ τοῦτο. I mean to say. See Rom. xv. 8. Eph. v. 32. Col. ii. 4. Raphel.

Ibid. Ἀπολλῶ. See Acts xviii. 24, 27. xix. 1.

Ibid. Κηφᾶ. It does not follow, that Peter had been to Corinth. The Judaizing teachers had perhaps made use of his name.

13. μεμέρισται, does Christ belong to any one part only?

σται ὁ Χριστός; μὴ Παῦλος ἐσταυρώθη ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν,
^f Act. 18, 8. ἡ εἰς τὸ ὄνομα Παύλου ἐβαπτίσθητε; ^g εὐχαριστῶ ¹⁴
^{Rom. 16,} τῷ Θεῷ ὅτι οὐδένα ὑμῶν ἐβάπτισα, εἰ μὴ Κρίσπον
^{23.} καὶ Γάϊον· ἵνα μὴ τις εἴπῃ ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα ¹⁵
^ε 16, 15, ἐβάπτισα. ^ε ἐβάπτισα δὲ καὶ τὸν Στεφανᾶ οἶκον· ¹⁶
^{17.} λοιπὸν οὐκ οἶδα εἴ τινα ἄλλον ἐβάπτισα.
^h 2, 1, 4, 13. ^h Οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστείλέ με Χριστὸς βαπτίζειν, ἀλλ' ¹⁷
² Pet. 1, 16. εὐαγγελίζεσθαι· οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ λόγου, ἵνα μὴ κενωθῇ
¹ Rom. 1, ὁ σταυρὸς τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ¹ ὁ λόγος γὰρ ὁ τοῦ σταυ- ¹⁸
^{16.} ροῦ τοῖς μὲν ἀπολλυμένοις μωρία ἐστὶ, τοῖς δὲ σω-
^k Esa. 29, ζομένοις ἡμῖν δύναμις Θεοῦ ἐστὶ. ^k γέγραπται γὰρ, ¹⁹
^{14.} Job. 5, 12. 'Ἀπολῶ τὴν σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν, καὶ τὴν σύνεσιν
¹ Esa. 33, 'τῶν συνετῶν ἀθετήσω.' ¹ Ποῦ σοφός; ποῦ γραμ- ²⁰
^{18.} Job. 12, ματεὺς; ποῦ συζητητὴς τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου; οὐχὶ
^{17, 20, 24.} ἐμώρανεν ὁ Θεὸς τὴν σοφίαν τοῦ κόσμου τούτου;
^m Matt. 11, ^m Ἐπειδὴ γὰρ ἐν τῇ σοφίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔγνω ὁ ²¹
^{25.} Luc. 10, ^{21.} Rom. 1, ^{21, 28.}

14. εὐχαριστῶ. *I am now very thankful.*

Ibid. Κρίσπον. See note at Acts xviii. 8.

Ibid. Γάϊον. Caius had a house at Corinth, and received S. Paul. Rom. xvi. 23.

16. Στεφανᾶ. Stephanas and his family were the first Corinthian converts, xvi. 15. and he was perhaps employed by S. Paul to baptize. Theophylact says that he was a person of note.

17. ἵνα μὴ κ. τ. λ. He did not use eloquent arguments, lest his hearers should be attracted by them, rather than by the doctrine of faith in the death of Christ.

18. σωζομένοις. This word is applied by S. Paul to those

who have been put into a state of salvation at baptism. v. Index, σώζεσθαι.

19. ἀθετήσω. In the LXX, κρίνω.

20. Valckenaer applies σοφός to moral philosophers, γραμματεὺς to persons acquainted with history, laws, &c. συζητητὴς to natural philosophers. Fell understands γραμματεὺς of the Jews. See Isaiah xxxiii. 18.

21. ἐν τῇ σοφίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. In the wise government of God, or, in the clear manifestations of the wisdom of God. *Fell, Macknight.* It means, that human wisdom did not lead men to perceive the wisdom of God, which they might have done by the works of nature. See Rom. i. 20.

κόσμος διὰ τῆς σοφίας τὸν Θεὸν, εὐδόκησεν ὁ Θεὸς
 διὰ τῆς μωρίας τοῦ κηρύγματος σῶσαι τοὺς πιστεύ-
 22 οντας· ^α ἐπειδὴ καὶ Ἰουδαῖοι σημεῖον αἰτοῦσι, καὶ ^α Matt. 12,
 23 Ἕλληνες σοφίαν ζητοῦσιν· ὁ ἡμεῖς δὲ κηρύσσομεν ^{38: 16, 1.} Joh. 4, 48.
 Χριστὸν ἐσταυρωμένον, Ἰουδαίοις μὲν σκάνδαλον, ^{ο 2, 14.} Matt. 11, 6.
 24 Ἕλλησι δὲ μωρίαν· ^ρ αὐτοῖς δὲ τοῖς κλητοῖς Ἰουδαί- ^ρ Rom. 1,
 οῖς τε καὶ Ἕλλησι, Χριστὸν Θεοῦ δύναμιν καὶ Θεοῦ ^{16. Col. 2,} 3.
 25 σοφίαν. ὅτι τὸ μωρὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ σοφώτερον τῶν ἀν-
 θρώπων ἐστί· καὶ τὸ ἀσθενὲς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἰσχυρότερον
 26 τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐστί. ^α Βλέπετε γὰρ τὴν κλῆσιν ὑμῶν, ^α Joh. 7, 48.
 ἀδελφοί, ὅτι οὐ πολλοὶ σοφοὶ κατὰ σάρκα, οὐ πολλοὶ ^{Jac. 2, 5.}
 27 δυνατοὶ, οὐ πολλοὶ εὐγενεῖς· ἀλλὰ τὰ μωρὰ τοῦ κόσ-
 μου ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεός, ἵνα τοὺς σοφοὺς κατασχύνῃ·
 28 καὶ τὰ ἀσθενῆ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεός, ἵνα
 κατασχύνῃ τὰ ἰσχυρά· καὶ τὰ ἀγενῆ τοῦ κόσμου καὶ
 τὰ ἐξουθενημένα ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεός, καὶ τὰ μὴ ὄντα,
 29 ἵνα τὰ ὄντα καταργήσῃ· ^τ ὅπως μὴ καυχῆσθαι πᾶσα ^ι Rom. 3,
 30 σὰρξ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ. ^ε ἐξ αὐτοῦ δὲ ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ ἐν ^{27.} Eph. 2,
 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὃς ἐγενήθη ἡμῖν σοφία ἀπὸ Θεοῦ, δι- ^α Joh. 17,
 31 καιοσύνη τε καὶ ἁγιασμὸς καὶ ἀπολύτρωσις· ^ι ἵνα ^{19.} Rom. 4,
^{25.} Eph. 1,
^{7.} Col. 2, 3.
^t Esa. 65,
^{16.} Jer. 9,

22. σημεῖον. Since S. Paul worked many miracles, this must mean a sign from heaven, some visible manifestation of God coming to redeem his people. See Matt. xii. 38. xvi. 1.

23. σκάνδαλον. See Gal. v. 11.

24. δύναμις — σοφίαν. This means, that the gospel is really the sign, which the Jews asked for, and the wisdom, which the Greeks sought after.

25. τὸ μωρὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, the counsels of God, which are thought foolish by the heathen.

VOL. II.

26. τὴν κλῆσιν ὑμῶν, the manner in which you were called to the gospel, as ἐκλογὴν in 1 Thess. i. 4.

28. τὰ μὴ ὄντα, things which are held in no account: so Euripides, Troad. 608. Ὅρῳ τὰ τῶν θεῶν, ὡς τὰ μὲν πυργούσ' ἄνω τὰ μὴδὲν ὄντα, τὰ δὲ δοκοῦντ' ἀπώλεσαν.

29. μὴ — πᾶσα σὰρξ, no human being. See Matt. xii. 25.

30. ἐξ αὐτοῦ, by the will and mercy of God alone you are now Christians.

Ibid. δικαιοσύνη. Valckenaer

καθὼς γέγραπται, 'Ὁ καυχώμενος, ἐν Κυρίῳ κα-
 u ver. 4, 13: ' χάσθω.' ^u Καγὼ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοὶ, ἦλθον 2
 1, 17. 2 Pet.
 1, 16. οὐ καθ' ὑπεροχὴν λόγου ἢ σοφίας καταγγέλλων ὑμῖν
 x Gal. 6, 14. τὸ μαρτύριον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ^x οὐ γὰρ ἔκρινα τοῦ εἰδέναι 2
 τὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, εἰ μὴ Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, καὶ τοῦτον ἑστα-
 y Act. 18, ρωμένον. ^y καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ καὶ ἐν φόβῳ καὶ ἐν 3
 1, 3. 2 Cor.
 10, 10: 11, τρόπῳ πολλῇ ἐγενόμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς· καὶ ὁ λόγος μου 4
 30: 12, 5,
 9. Gal. 4, 13. καὶ τὸ κήρυγμά μου οὐκ ἐν πειθοῖς ἀνθρωπίνης σο-
 φίας λόγοις, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀποδείξει πνεύματος καὶ δυνά-
 a 2 Cor. 4, μεως· ^a ἵνα ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν μὴ ᾗ ἐν σοφίᾳ ἀνθρώπων, 5
 7. ἀλλ' ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ.

^b Σοφίαν δὲ λαλοῦμεν ἐν τοῖς τελείοις· σοφίαν δὲ 6
 b 15, 24.
 Job. 28, 21.
 Jac. 3, 15.

connects this, not with *ὅς ἐγεν-
 ῆθη*, but with *ὑμεῖς ἐστε*: *ejus
 beneficio vos estis in Christo Jesu
 δικαιώσιν* &c. i. e. *estis justifi-
 cati, sanctificati et redempti*. So
 did Alethæus, Le Clerc: but
 the common construction is to
 be preferred. The doctrine of
 Christ not only contains wis-
 dom, and much truer wisdom
 than what the Gentiles seek;
 but it also gives, what human
 wisdom cannot give, justifica-
 tion, &c.

31. In Jerem. ix. 24. the
 LXX read, ἐν τούτῳ καυχάσθω ὁ
 καυχώμενος, συνιέν καὶ γινώσκειν
 ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι Κύριος.

CHAP. II.

1. μαρτύριον. Some MSS.
 read, μυστήριον, which is pre-
 ferred by Beza and Valcken-
 aer. See i. 6.

2. ἔκρινα τοῦ εἰδέναι. See note
 at Acts xxvii. 1. But the τοῦ
 is probably an interpolation
 here. It is the same as *ἐκριναι
 εἰδέναι οὐδέν*.

3. ἀσθενεία. See note at 2 Cor.

xii. 7.

4. λόγος — κήρυγμα, private
 discourse—public teaching.

Ibid. πειθοῖς. The adjective
πειθὸς is used by no other au-
 thor. Eusebius read ἐν πειθοῖ δ.
 σ. λόγων, which is followed by
 Beza, Cocceius, and Schmi-
 dius. Alberti proposed *πειθοῦς*
 δ. σ. λόγοις. Kuhnus considered
πειθοῖς, or *πιθοῖς*, to have been
 a contraction for *πιθανοῖς*, in
 which he is followed by Valck-
 enaer. But *πειθὸς* may be an
 adjective, like *φειδὸς*, *μυμός*. Ἀν-
 θρωπίνης is perhaps to be ex-
 punged.

Ibid. ἐν ἀποδείξει πνεύματος καὶ
 δυνάμεως. Origen understands
πνεύματος of the prophecies con-
 cerning Christ, and *δυνάμεως* of
 the miracles worked by S. Paul:
 vol. I. p. 320. but *πνεύματος*
 probably refers to the gifts of
 the Spirit, which he imparted:
 these were his means of de-
 monstrating the truth of the
 gospel.

6. ἐν τοῖς τελείοις. In holy, or

οὐ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, οὐδὲ τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ αἰῶνος
 7 τούτου, τῶν καταργουμένων· ἵνα λαλοῦμεν σοφίαν ^{c 4, 1.}
 Θεοῦ ἐν μυστηρίῳ τὴν ἀποκεκρυμμένην, (ἣν προώ- ^{Rom. 16,}
 8 ρισεν ὁ Θεὸς πρὸ τῶν αἰώνων εἰς δόξαν ἡμῶν, ἣν ^{25. Eph. 3,}
 οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου ἔγνωκεν· εἰ ^{9. Col. 1,}
 γὰρ ἔγνωσαν, οὐκ ἂν τὸν Κύριον τῆς δόξης ἐσταύρω- ^{26. 2 Tim.}
 9 σαν)· ἵνα καθὼς γέγραπται, “Α ὀφθαλμοὶ οὐκ ^{1, 9.}
 εἶδε, καὶ οὐδὲ οὐκ ἤκουσε, καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου ^{d Matt. 11,}
 οὐκ ἀνέβη, ἃ ἠγοίμασεν ὁ Θεὸς τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐ- ^{25. Joh. 7,}
 10 τόν·” ἡμῖν δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἀπεκάλυψε διὰ τοῦ πνεύ- ^{48: 16, 3.}
 ματος αὐτοῦ· τὸ γὰρ πνεῦμα πάντα ἐρευνᾷ, καὶ τὰ ^{Act. 3, 17:}
 11 βάθη τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἵνα γὰρ οἶδεν ἀνθρώπων τὰ τοῦ ἀν- ^{13, 27.}
 θρώπου, εἰ μὴ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τὸ ἐν αὐτῷ; ^{2 Cor. 3, 14.}
 οὕτω καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, εἰ μὴ τὸ πνεῦμα ^{e ver. 14.}
^{Esa. 64, 4.}

perfect things. Knatchbull, Elsner, Hombergius: but if we compare this passage and iii. 1, 2. with Heb. v. 12, 13, 14. 1 Cor. xiv. 20. Eph. iv. 13. Phil. iii. 15. the meaning more probably is, *Nevertheless we preach that which is known to be wisdom by those who are perfect, i. e. who have been initiated.* Τέλη, or τελεῖται, signified mysteries, as is observed by Valckenaer.

Ibid. τῶν ἀρχόντων. Theophylact interprets it of τοὺς σοφοὺς καὶ λογιγράφους καὶ ῥήτορας. It probably means, *the persons in office and authority*, whether Jews or Gentiles.

7. ἀποκεκρυμμένην, *which before was hidden.* See Rom. xvi. 25.

Ibid. εἰς δόξαν ἡμῶν, *for the future glory of us believers.*

8. Κύριον τῆς δόξης. See Psalm

xxiv. 10. Acts vii. 2.

9. I have followed Valckenaer in placing the words ἣν προώρυσεν—ἐσταύρωσαν in a parenthesis; and then ἀλλὰ ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς κ. τ. λ. is a continuation of ἀλλὰ λαλοῦμεν in v. 7.

Ibid. This quotation agrees neither with the Hebrew, the LXX, nor with any other translation. Origen says of it, “In nullo regulari libro inventur, nisi in secretis Eliæ prophetæ.” Vol. III. p. 916. The passage does not refer to the happiness of a future state, but the doctrines of the gospel.

11. I would not connect τίς with ἀνθρώπων, but take the words as they stand: *For who knows, even in the case of men, the deep things (τὰ βάθη) of a man, except &c.* See Rom. vii. 1.

- ^h Rom. 8, τοῦ Θεοῦ. ^b ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ κόσμου ἐλά- 12
^{15.} βομεν, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα εἰδῶμεν
ⁱ ver. 4: 1, τὰ ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ χαρισθέντα ἡμῖν. ⁱ^a Α καὶ λαλοῦ- 13
^{17.} ² Pet. 1, 16, μεν, οὐκ ἐν διδακτοῖς ἀνθρωπίνης σοφίας λόγοις, ἀλλ'
ἐν διδακτοῖς πνεύματος ἁγίου, πνευματικοῖς πνευ-
^k Rom. 8, 7, ματικὰ συγκρίνοντας. ^k Ψυχικὸς δὲ ἄνθρωπος οὐ δέ- 14
χεται τὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ Θεοῦ, μαρτία γὰρ αὐτῷ
ἐστι· καὶ οὐ δύναται γινῶναι, ὅτι πνευματικῶς ἀνα-
^l Prov. 27, κρίνεται. ^l ὁ δὲ πνευματικὸς ἀνακρίνει μὲν πάντα, 15
^{19:} 28, 5, αὐτὸς δὲ ὑπ' οὐδενὸς ἀνακρίνεται. ^m τίς γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν 16
¹ Thess. 5, 21. ¹ Joh. 4, 1. Κυρίου, ὃς συμβιβάζει αὐτόν; ἡμεῖς δὲ νοῦν Χρι-
^m Job. 15, 8, στοῦ ἔχομεν. Καὶ ἐγὼ, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἠδυνήθην λαλῆ- 3
^{Esa. 40, 13.} ^{Jer. 23, 18.} ^{Sap. 9, 13.} ^{Rom. 11,} ^{34.}σαι ὑμῖν ὡς πνευματικοῖς, ἀλλ' ὡς σαρκικοῖς, ὡς νη-

12. τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ κόσμου, worldly wisdom.

Ibid. τὰ χαρισθέντα, the whole of God's gracious dispensation in the gospel.

13. διδακτοῖς. See a similar construction in John vi. 45.

Ibid. πνευματικοῖς sc. λόγοις. Interpreting what the Spirit has revealed in words which the Spirit directs. For συγκρίνειν see Gen. xl. 8, 16, 22. xli. 12, 13, 15.

14. Ψυχικός. Ψυχή is the vital principle which we have in common with other animals: πνεῦμα is the intellectual faculty which is peculiar to man. See xv. 44. and Valckenaer ad h. l. Theophylact says, ψυχικὸν γὰρ ἄνθρωπον λέγει τὸν κατὰ φύσιν ζῶντα, καὶ ἀνθρωπίνους λογισμοὺς διοικούμενον· πνευματικὸν δὲ, τὸν ὑπερναβάντα τοὺς τῆς φύσεως νόμους, καὶ μηδὲν ἀνθρώπινον φρονούοντα, ad Luc. i. 46. (vol. I.

p. 280.) ψυχικός therefore is the man who has only the natural powers of the mind, unenlightened by the Spirit.

Ibid. πνευματικῶς ἀνακρίνεται, they are only examined and understood by means of spiritual illumination.

15. πάντα, every man. Bos. Others refer it to τὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Ibid. ὑπ' οὐδενός, i. e. ψυχικοῦ.

16. Neither here, nor in Rom. xi. 34. is the whole quotation given, which is in the LXX, τίς ἔγνω νοῦν Κυρίου; καὶ τίς αὐτοῦ σύμβουλος ἐγένετο, ὃς συμβιβᾷ αὐτόν;

Ibid. νοῦν Χριστοῦ is probably a mind enlightened by Christ.

CHAP. III.

1. σαρκικός is different from ψυχικός, (see ii. 14.) and means a man who follows his natural lusts and appetites.

- 2 ^πίοις ἐν Χριστῷ. ^αγάλα ὑμᾶς ἐπότισα, καὶ οὐ βρώ- ^α Heb. 5,
μα· οὐπω γὰρ ἠδύνασθε, ἀλλ' οὔτε ἔτι νῦν δύνασθε· ^{12, 13.} 1 Pet. 2, 2.
- 3 ^οἔτι γὰρ σαρκικοί ἐστε. ὅπου γὰρ ἐν ὑμῖν ζῆλος καὶ ^ο 1, 11.
ἔρις καὶ διχοστασίαι, οὐχὶ σαρκικοί ἐστε, καὶ κατὰ ^{Gal. 5, 19,} ^{20.} Jac. 3,
4 ἄνθρωπον περιπατεῖτε; ὅταν γὰρ λέγῃ τις, Ἐγὼ ^{16.} 1, 12.
μὲν εἰμι Παῦλον, ἕτερος δὲ, Ἐγὼ Ἀπολλῶν, οὐχὶ
σαρκικοί ἐστε;
- 5 ^αΤίς οὖν ἐστι Παῦλος, τίς δὲ Ἀπολλῶν, ἀλλ' ἡ ^α 1, 12.
διάκονοι, δι' ὧν ἐπιστεύσατε, καὶ ἐκάστῳ ὡς ὁ Κύ-
6 ριος ἔδωκεν; Ἐγὼ ἐφύτευσα, Ἀπολλῶν ἐπότισεν, ^{Act. 18, 26:}
7 ἀλλ' ὁ Θεὸς ἡύξανε· ὥστε οὔτε ὁ φυτεῦν ἐστὶ τι, ^{19, 1.}
8 οὔτε ὁ ποτίζων, ἀλλ' ὁ αὐξάνων Θεός. ^ο ὁ φυτεῦν ^{Psal. 62,}
δὲ καὶ ὁ ποτίζων ἐν εἰσιν, ἕκαστος δὲ τὸν ἴδιον μισθὸν ^{12. Jer. 17,}
^{10: 32, 19.}
9 λήψεται κατὰ τὸν ἴδιον κόπον. Θεοῦ γὰρ ἐσμεν συν- ^{Matt. 16, 27.}
10 ἐργοί· Θεοῦ γεώργιον, Θεοῦ οἰκοδομὴ ἐστε. ^{Rom. 2, 6.} ^{Gal. 6, 5.} ^{Apoc. 2, 23:}
τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι, ὡς σοφὸς ἀρ- ^{22, 12.}
χτεκτὼν θεμέλιον τέθεικα· ἄλλος δὲ ἐποικοδομεῖ. ^{2 Cor. 6, 1.}
11 ἕκαστος δὲ βλέπετω πῶς ἐποικοδομεῖ. ^ο θεμέλιον γὰρ ^{Eph. 2, 20.}
ἄλλον οὐδεὶς δύναται θεῖναι παρὰ τὸν κείμενον, ὅς ^{Col. 2, 7.}
12 ἐστὶν Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστός. εἰ δέ τις ἐποικοδομεῖ ἐπὶ ^{1 Pet. 2, 5.}
^{Rom. 1, 5:}
^{15, 20.}
^{x Esa. 28,}
^{16. Matt.}
^{16, 18.}
^{Eph. 2, 20.}

2. Compare Heb. v. 12. where *γάλα* is synonymous with τὰ στοιχεῖα τῆς ἀρχῆς τῶν λογίων τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ἐπότισα cannot properly be applied to βρώμα: but Homer in the same manner has οἶνον οἰκίζοντο σίτον τε. Il. θ'. 546.

4. σαρκικοί. The true reading is perhaps ἄνθρωποι.

5. ἀλλ' ἡ. See 2 Cor. i. 13. There is authority also in Xenophon, ἀργύριον μὲν οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλ' ἡ μικρόν τι, Anab. VIII. p. 330: but the words are perhaps to be expunged from the

present passage.

Ibid. ἐκάστῳ, i. e. διάκονοι ἐκάστῳ.

8. ἐν εἰσιν. They do not belong to different parties, but are sent by one master to perform one and the same work.

9. Our translation says, *For we are labourers together with God*: perhaps it should be, *for we are only fellow-labourers of*, i. e. employed by, *God*.

10. ἄλλος. Alluding to any persons, who had followed him at Corinth.

τὸν θεμέλιον τοῦτον, χρυσὸν, ἄργυρον, λίθους τιμίους,
 γ ⁷ Esa. 48, ξύλα, χόρτον, καλάμην, ἡ ἐκάστου τὸ ἔργον φανερόν 13
 10. Jer. 23, γενήσεται· ἡ γὰρ ἡμέρα δηλώσει· ὅτι ἐν πυρὶ ἀπο-
 29. 1 Cor. 4, 5. 1 Pet. 1, 7: 4, 12. καλύπτεται· καὶ ἐκάστου τὸ ἔργον ὁποῖόν ἐστι, τὸ
 πῦρ δοκιμάσει. εἴ τις τὸ ἔργον μένει, ὃ ἐπωκοδό- 14
 μησε, μισθὸν λήψεται. εἴ τις τὸ ἔργον κατακαή- 15
 σεται, ζημωθήσεται· αὐτὸς δὲ σωθήσεται, οὕτως δὲ
 2 6, 19. ὡς διὰ πυρός. * Οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι ναὸς Θεοῦ ἐστε, καὶ 16
 2 Cor. 6, 16. τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν; εἴ τις τὸν ναὸν 17
 Eph. 2, 21, 22. Heb. 3, 6. 1 Pet. 2, 5. τοῦ Θεοῦ φθείρει, φθερεῖ τοῦτον ὁ Θεός· ὁ γὰρ ναὸς
 5. 18
 18. Prov. 3, 7. τοῦ Θεοῦ ἅγιός ἐστιν, οἵτινες ἐστε ὑμεῖς. * Μηδεὶς 18
 Esa. 5, 21. ἑαυτὸν ἐξαπατάτω· εἴ τις δοκεῖ σοφὸς εἶναι ἐν ὑμῖν;
 ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ μωρὸς γενέσθω, ἵνα γένηται σο-
 19
 19. Job. 5, 13. φός. ἡ γὰρ σοφία τοῦ κόσμου τούτου, μωρία παρὰ
 τῷ Θεῷ ἐστι. γέγραπται γὰρ, ‘Ὁ δραστήσιμος τοὺς
 20
 20. Psal. 94, 11. ‘σοφοὺς ἐν τῇ πανουργίᾳ αὐτῶν.’ καὶ πάλιν, ‘Κύ-
 20
 20. ‘ριος γινώσκει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς τῶν σοφῶν, ὅτι

12. χρυσὸν κ.τ.λ. So Xenophon, εἰθισμένοι ὄραν οἱ ἄνθρωποι σωροὺς σίτου, ξύλων, λίθων —. Hell. IV. 4, 12. S. Paul may speak here of true and false doctrines, or of true and false believers.

13. ἡ ἡμέρα. This perhaps means the day of persecution; which S. Paul often foretold, as in vii. 29. The metaphor of a fire is applied to the trial of persecution in James v. 3. 1 Pet. i. 7. iv. 12.

15. ὡς διὰ πυρός. The metaphor of a fire is still kept up. To escape, as from a fire, i. e. narrowly and with difficulty, seems to have been a proverb. See Amos iv. 11. Zech. iii. 2.

Jude 23. So Livy says of L. Æm. Paulus, “prope ambustus evaserat,” XXII. 35. — θεὸν πάντα τρόπον ἐκ μέσου, φασί, πυρός τὸν ἄνδρα σώζειν. Aristid.

16. ναὸς Θεοῦ is used for the Christian church, or body of believers. See 2 Thess. ii. 4.

17. φθείρει, corrupts with false doctrines.

18. Origen and Chrysostom couple ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ with μωρὸς γενέσθω.

19. ‘Ὁ δραστήσιμος κ. τ. λ. S. Paul agrees with the Hebrew: the LXX read, ὁ καταλαμβάνων σοφοὺς ἐν τῇ φρονήσει.

20. τῶν σοφῶν. In LXX and Heb. ἀνθρώπων.

- 21 ¹ 'εἰσὶ μάταιοι.' Ὡστε μηδεὶς καυχάσθω ἐν ἀνθρώ-
 22 ποῖς· πάντα γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐστίν, εἴτε Παῦλος, εἴτε
 Ἀπολλῶς, εἴτε Κηφᾶς, εἴτε κόσμος, εἴτε ζωὴ εἴτε
 θάνατος, εἴτε ἐνεστῶτα εἴτε μέλλοντα· πάντα ὑμῶν
 23 ἐστίν. ² Ὑμεῖς δὲ, Χριστοῦ· Χριστὸς δὲ, Θεοῦ. ³ Οὐ-
 4 τως ἡμᾶς λογιζέσθω ἄνθρωπος, ὡς ὑπηρέτας Χρι-
 2 στοῦ καὶ οἰκονόμους μυστηρίων Θεοῦ· ⁴ ὁ δὲ λοιπὸν,
 ζητεῖται ἐν τοῖς οἰκονόμοις, ἵνα πιστός τις εὑρεθῇ.
 3 Ἐμοὶ δὲ εἰς ἐλάχιστόν ἐστιν ἵνα ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἀνακριθῶ,
 ἢ ὑπὸ ἀνθρωπίνης ἡμέρας· ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἑμαυτὸν ἀνα-
 4 κρίνω· ⁵ οὐδὲν γὰρ ἑμαυτῷ σύννομις, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν
 τούτῳ δεδικαίωμαι· ὁ δὲ ἀνακρίνων με, Κύριός ἐστιν.
 5 ⁶ ὥστε μὴ πρὸ καιροῦ τι κρίνετε, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ Κύ-
 ριος, ὃς καὶ φωτίσει τὰ κρυπτὰ τοῦ σκότους, καὶ φα-
 νερώσει τὰς βουλὰς τῶν καρδιῶν· καὶ τότε ὁ ἔπαινος
 γενήσεται ἐκάστῳ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

^d 11, 3.
^e Matt. 24,
 45. 2 Cor.
 4, 5: 6, 4.
 Col. 1, 25.
 Tit. 1, 7.
 1 Pet. 4, 10.
^f Luc. 12,
 42.
^g Exod. 34,
 7. Psal. 130,
 3: 143, 2.
 Job. 9, 2.
 Rom. 3, 20:
 4, 2. 1 Joh.
 3, 20, 21.
^h Dan. 7, 10.
 Matt. 7, 1.
 Rom. 2, 1,
 16, 29.
 2 Cor. 5, 10.
 Apoc. 20,
 12.

21. This may be addressed to the false teachers, or to the Corinthians themselves: *let no one boast of belonging to one set or party of men: for all things, which have any connexion with your salvation, belong equally to you all.*

22. εἴτε Παῦλος κ.τ.λ. *Every teacher belongs equally to all of you: εἴτε κόσμος, the world was made for all of you: εἴτε ζωὴ, εἴτε θάνατος, all of you have an equal share in the good things of life, and are equally certain to die.* See Pyle.

CHAP. IV.

1. I have no wish to be looked upon as the head of a party: *but let every one consider us merely as servants of*

Christ.

2. ὁ δὲ λοιπὸν. As for any thing else, my only wish is to be found a faithful servant.

3. But as to my being found faithful, I care very little for the inquiry being made by man.

Ibid. ἡμέρας. This refers to the custom of fixing a day (*diem dicere*) for a trial.

4. For I am not conscious to myself of any thing wrong, but still that does not justify me. Plato writes οὐδὲ μέγα, οὐδὲ σμικρὸν ἑμαυτῷ σύννομις. *Apol.*

5. κρίνετε. Raphael understands this in a good sense: *do not single any one out as an object of praise.* See the end of the verse.

- ¹ Prov. 3, 7. ¹ Ταῦτα δὲ, ἀδελφοί, μετεσχημάτισα εἰς ἑμαυτὸν 6
 Rom. 12, 3. καὶ Ἀπολλὼ δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν ἡμῖν μάθητε τὸ μὴ
 ὑπὲρ ὃ γέγραπται φρονεῖν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἐνὸς
^k Joh. 3, 27. φυσιοῦσθε κατὰ τοῦ ἐτέρου. ^k τίς γὰρ σὲ διακρίνει; 7
 Rom. 12, 6. τί δὲ ἔχεις ὃ οὐκ ἔλαβες; εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔλαβες, τί καυ-
 Jac. 1, 17. χᾶσαι ὡς μὴ λαβών; Ἡδὴ κεκορεσμένοι ἐστέ, ἥδη 8
¹ Pet. 4, 10. ἐπλουτήσατε, χωρὶς ἡμῶν ἐβασιλεύσατε· καὶ ὄφελόν
 γε ἐβασιλεύσατε, ἵνα καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν συμβασιλεύσω-
 μεν. ¹ δοκῶ γὰρ ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀποστόλους 9
 22. Rom. ἐσχάτους ἀπέδειξεν ὡς ἐπιθωατίους, ὅτι θέατρον ἐγε-
 8, 36. 2 Cor. 4, 11. νήθημεν τῷ κόσμῳ καὶ ἀγγέλοις καὶ ἀνθρώποις.
 Heb. 10, 33. ^m ἡμεῖς μωροὶ διὰ Χριστὸν, ὑμεῖς δὲ φρόνιμοι ἐν 10
^m 2, 3. 2 Cor. 13, 9. Χριστῷ· ἡμεῖς ἀσθενεῖς, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰσχυροί· ὑμεῖς ἐν-
ⁿ Act. 23, 2. δοξοι, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἄτιμοι. ⁿ ἄχρι τῆς ἄρτι ὥρας καὶ πει- 11
 2 Cor. 4, 8: 11, 23.

6. μετεσχημάτισα. Hence some have inferred, that S. Paul used his own name and that of Apollos merely out of consideration for the Corinthians, but that the real names were different. See Tillemont, *Mémoires*, tom. I. p. 831. If so, ἐν ἡμῖν would signify, *by the case which I have put of Apollos and myself*.

Ibid. μὴ ὑπὲρ ὃ γέγραπται φρονεῖν, *non magnificentius de vobis sentire, quam scriptum est*; nempe in hac epistola, verbis præcedentibus, quibus laudem et gloriationem detraxerat Apostolus sibi et Apollo. Palaiet, Elsnor.

Ibid. ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἐνός. *On account of any particular teacher*. If it meant *one above another*, it would be εἰς ὑπὲρ τὸν ἐνά.

Ibid. ἵνα μὴ φυσιοῦσθε. For ἵνα with an indicative see ix.

18. xi. 34. Gal. iv. 17. Rev. xxii. 14. and Valcken. ad l.

8. This is said ironically: *ye fancy yourselves full of knowledge and spiritual gifts*.

Ibid. καὶ ὄφελον. And I wish you were really enjoying that preeminence, which is reserved for us apostles: viz. in the next world: for in this world we are exposed to persecution.

9. ἐσχάτους ἀπέδειξεν, *contemptissimos constituit*. Krebsius. It may allude to the custom of the combats with wild beasts being *the last* of the shows in the amphitheatre.

Ibid. ὡς ἐπιθωατίους. *Velut bestiarios*. Tertull. p. 566. He understood an allusion to persons exposed to wild beasts in the amphitheatre. The word θέατρον seems to countenance this idea. See 1 Cor. xv. 32. So also Krebsius.

- νῶμεν, καὶ δεψῶμεν, καὶ γυμνητεύομεν, καὶ κολαφι-
 12 ζόμεθα, καὶ ἀστατοῦμεν, ° καὶ κοπιῶμεν ἐργαζόμενοι ° Matt. 5,
 ταῖς ἰδίαις χερσί· λαιδορούμενοι, εὐλογοῦμεν· διωκό- 44. Luc. 6,
 13 μενοι, ἀνεχόμεθα· βλασφημούμενοι, παρακαλοῦμεν· 28: 23, 34.
 ° ὡς περικαθάρματα τοῦ κόσμου ἐγενήθημεν, πάντων Act. 7, 60:
 14 περίφημα ἕως ἄρτι. ° Οὐκ ἐντρέπων ὑμᾶς γράφω 18, 3: 20,
 15 ταῦτα, ἀλλ' ὡς τέκνά μου ἀγαπητὰ νουθετῶ. ° εἰ 34. Rom.
 γὰρ μυρίους παιδαγωγούς ἔχητε ἐν Χριστῷ, ἀλλ' οὐ 12, 14.
 πολλοὺς πατέρας· ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ διὰ τοῦ 1 Thess. 2, 9.
 16 εὐαγγελίου ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς ἐγέννησα. ° παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, 2 Thess. 3, 8.
 17 μιμηταί μου γίνεσθε. ° Διὰ τοῦτο ἔπεμψα ὑμῖν Τι- ° Lament.
 μόθεον, ὅς ἐστι τέκνον μου ἀγαπητὸν καὶ πιστὸν ἐν 3, 45.
 Κυρίῳ, ὅς ὑμᾶς ἀναμνήσει τὰς ὁδοὺς μου τὰς ἐν 1 Thess. 2,
 Χριστῷ, καθὼς πανταχοῦ ἐν πάσῃ ἐκκλησίᾳ διδάσκω. 11.
 18 Ὡς μὴ ἐρχομένου δέ μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐφυσιώθησάν ° Act. 18, 11.
 19 τινες· ° ἐλεύσομαι δὲ ταχέως πρὸς ὑμᾶς, εἰ ὁ Κύριος Gal. 4, 19.
 θελήσῃ, καὶ γνώσομαι οὐ τὸν λόγον τῶν πεφυσιω- Philem. 10.
 20 μένων, ἀλλὰ τὴν δύναμιν. ° οὐ γὰρ ἐν λόγῳ ἡ βασι- Jac. 1, 18.
 11, 1. Phil-
 lipp. 3, 17.
 1 Thess. 1,
 6. 2 Thess.
 3, 9.
 1 Tim. 1,
 2. 2 Tim. 1,
 16.

11. ἀστατοῦμεν, we are obliged frequently to change our place of residence.

12. κοπιῶμεν. We labour in promoting the gospel. Mosheim, de rebus ante Const. Cent. I. 38. not. 2.

Ibid. ἰδίαις χερσί. The truth of this is confirmed by Acts xx. 34.

13. ὡς περικαθάρματα κ. τ. λ. In Lam. iii. 45. we only read ἔθikas ἡμᾶς ἐν μέσῳ τῶν λαῶν in the LXX: but there are two words in the Hebrew answering to περικαθάρματα and περίφημα. Mayer interprets these words to mean homines piaculares, persons devoted to death

to expiate some public calamity. Thes. Crit. Sacr. part. I. p. 512. Krebsius translates περικαθάρματα, quisquilias, sterquilinia, omnium bipedum nequissimos. See L. Bos, Animadv. Philol. ad l. Dio calls Commodus τὸ κάθαρμα, p. 1216.

Ibid. περίφημα, res circumquaque abrasa.

15. παιδαγωγούς, πατέρας. Valckenauer supposed S. Paul to contrast the severity of masters with the gentleness of fathers.

17. It is not certain, whether Timothy was the bearer of this Epistle, or whether he had been sent before. See xvi. 10.

19. τὴν δύναμιν. Their spi-

u Rom. 15,
32. Jac. 4,
15. Heb. 6,
3.
x 2, 4.
1 Thess. 1,
5. 2 Pet. 1,
16.

- 7 2 Cor. 10, λεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐν δυνάμει. ὅτι θέλετε ; ἐν ῥάβδῳ 21
2: 13, 10. ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἢ ἐν ἀγάπῃ, πνεύματί τε πραότητος ;
- 8 Levit. 18. 2 ὍΛΩΣ ἀκούεται ἐν ὑμῖν πορνεία, καὶ τοιαύτη πορ- 5
8. Deut. 27, νεία, ἣτις οὐδὲ ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὀνομάζεται, ὥστε γυναῖ-
20. κά τινα τοῦ πατρὸς ἔχειν· καὶ ὑμεῖς πεφυσιωμένοι 2
ἐστέ, καὶ οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἐπενθήσατε, ἵνα ἐξαρθῇ ἐκ μέσου
- a Col. 2, 5. ὑμῶν ὁ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο ποιήσας. ὃ ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ ὡς ἀπὸν 3
τῷ σώματι, παρὼν δὲ τῷ πνεύματι, ἤδη κέκρικα ὡς
- b Matt. 16, παρὼν, τὸν οὕτω τοῦτο κατεργασάμενον, ὃ ἐν τῷ ὀνό- 4
19: 18, 18. ματι τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, συναχθέντων
Joh. 20, 23. ὑμῶν καὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ πνεύματος, σὺν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ Κυ-
ρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὃ παραδοῦναι τὸν τοιοῦτον 5
20. τῷ Σατανᾷ εἰς ὄλεθρον τῆς σαρκὸς, ἵνα τὸ πνεῦμα
- d Gal. 5, 9. σωθῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. ὃ Οὐ καλὸν τὸ 6

ritual gifts. See Acts vi. 8.
x. 38. 1 Cor. ii. 4, 5.

21. ῥάβδῳ. The rod of the master is again contrasted (as in ver. 15.) with the love of a father. Valckenaer.

CHAP. V.

1. Ὅλως, generally.

Ibid. ὀνομάζεται. Yet such cases certainly occurred among the heathen ; and hence Elsner renders it, *cum laude commemoratur, probatur* : but it means, that the heathen did not talk of such cases. Cicero says, " Nubit genero socrus, nullis auspiciibus, nullis auctoribus, " funestis omnibus omnium " omnibus. O mulieris scelus " incredibile, et præter hanc " unam in omni vita inauditu- " tum." *pro Cluent.* 5. ὀνομά- ζεται is perhaps an interpola- tion.

Ibid. παρὸς. It might seem from 2 Cor. vii. 12. that he was

still living, which aggravates the offence.

2. I have removed the note of interrogation at the end of the verse. The expression is rather one of indignation : *And yet, notwithstanding this flagrant case, ye are puffed up, and have not rather lamented &c.* See Raphael. It alludes to their being proud of their spiritual gifts : but Pyle understands it of their being proud of this offender.

3. ὡς ἀπὸν. Perhaps ὡς is to be expunged.

Ibid. πνεύματι. See 2 Kings v. 26. Col. ii. 5.

5. Σατανᾷ. See 1 Tim. i. 20. It probably means the infliction of some bodily disease. So Chrysostom and Theophylact : but Beza understands ὄλεθρον σαρκὸς of the destruction of his pride, lust, &c.

6. Your boasting is unseasonable : (see ver. 2.) so long as

καύχημα ὑμῶν. οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι μικρὰ ζύμη ὅλον τὸ
 7 φύραμα ζυμοῖ ; ἑκκαθάρατε οὖν τὴν παλαιὰν ζύμην, ^{ἔ 15, 3. Esa. 53, 7.}
 ἵνα ᾗτε νέον φύραμα, καθὼς ἐστε ἄζυμοι· καὶ γὰρ τὸ ^{Joh. 1, 29.}
 8 πάσχα ἡμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐτύθη, Χριστός. ἵ ὥστε ἐορ- ^{1 Pet. 1, 19.}
 τάζωμεν, μὴ ἐν ζύμῃ παλαιᾷ, μηδὲ ἐν ζύμῃ κακίας ^{Exod. 12, 3, 15. Deut. 16, 3.}
 καὶ πονηρίας, ἀλλ' ἐν ἄζυμοις εὐδικρινείας καὶ ἀλη-
 θείας.

- 9 Ἐγραψα ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ, μὴ συναναμίγ- ^{5 ver. 2, 7. Matt. 18.}
 10 νυσθαι πόρνοις. καὶ οὐ πάντως τοῖς πόρνοις τοῦ κόσ- ^{17. 2 Cor. 6, 14. Eph. 5, 11.}
 μου τούτου, ἢ τοῖς πλεονέκταις, ἢ ἄρπαξιν, ἢ εἰδωλο-
 λάτραις· ἐπεὶ ὀφείλετε ἄρα ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελεῖν.
 11 νυνὶ δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι, ἐάν τις
 ἀδελφὸς ὀνομαζόμενος ἢ πόρνος, ἢ πλεονέκτης, ἢ
 εἰδωολάτρης, ἢ λοιδορός, ἢ μέθυσος, ἢ ἄρπαξ,
 12 τῷ τοιαύτῳ μηδὲ συνεσθίειν. ἵ τί γάρ μοι καὶ τοὺς ^{1 Marc. 4, 11. Col. 4, 5. 1 Thess. 4, 12.}
 13 ἔξω κρίνειν ; οὐχὶ τοὺς ἔσω ὑμεῖς κρίνετε, τοὺς δὲ ^{1 Tim. 3, 7.}

this person is among you, none of you ought to boast.

7. ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν. These words are perhaps an interpolation.

8. ἐορτάζωμεν. From this passage Michaelis has inferred that the Epistle was written shortly before Easter.

9. ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ. In this Epistle. See Rom. xvi. 22. Col. iv. 16. 1 Thess. v. 27. 2 Thess. iii. 14. He alludes to what he writes after this in ver. 13. vii. 2.

10. We are perhaps to read οὐ πάντως, without καί.

Ibid. ἐπεὶ, for then, or otherwise. See Rom. iii. 6. xi. 6. 22. 1 Cor. vii. 14. xiv. 16. xv. 29. and Alberti at 1 Cor. v. 10.

12. Knatchbull (after Theophylact) points this passage thus: Τί γάρ μοι καὶ τοὺς ἔξω κρίνειν ; οὐχὶ τοὺς ἔσω ὑμεῖς κρίνετε· τοὺς δὲ ἔξω ὁ Θεὸς κρίνει. καὶ κ. τ. λ. but I have adopted a different punctuation. The meaning is this ; I have only spoken about your intercourse with Christians : for what right have I to pass sentence upon those who are not Christians ? Is it not your province to pass sentence upon Christians, and will not God pass sentence upon others ? Exercise therefore this power which you have, and excommunicate this offender. We are perhaps to expunge καὶ before ἐξαίρε.

^k Deut. 13, ἔξω ὁ Θεὸς κρίνει ; ^k καὶ ἐξαρεῖτε τὸν πονηρὸν ἐξ
5: 22, 21,
22, 24. ὑμῶν αὐτῶν.

ΤΟΛΜΑΙ τις ὑμῶν, πράγμα ἔχων πρὸς τὸν ἕτερον, 6
κρίνεσθαι ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδίκων, καὶ οὐχὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἁγίων ;
^l Matt. 19, ^l οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ ἅγιοι τὸν κόσμον κρινοῦσι ; καὶ εἰ ²
28. Luc. ἐν ὑμῖν κρίνεται ὁ κόσμος, ἀνάξιοί ἐστε κριτηρίων
22, 30. ἐλαχίστων ; οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι ἀγγέλους κρινοῦμεν ; 3
μήτι γε βιωτικά ; βιωτικά μὲν οὖν κριτήρια ἂν ἔχητε, 4
τοὺς ἐξουθενημένους ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, τούτους καθί-
ζετε. πρὸς ἐντροπὴν ὑμῖν λέγω· οὕτως οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν 5
ὑμῖν σοφὸς οὐδὲ εἷς, ὃς δυνήσεται διακρίναι ἀνὰ
μέσον τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ ; ἀλλὰ ἀδελφὸς μετὰ 6
^m Matt. 5, ἀδελφοῦ κρίνεται, καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ ἀπίστων ; ^m Ἡδὴ μὲν 7
39. Rom. οὖν ὅλως ἥττημα ἐν ὑμῖν ἔστιν, ὅτι κρίματα ἔχετε
12, 17, 19. μεθ' ἑαυτῶν. διατί οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἀδικεῖσθε ; διατί
¹ Thess. 4, 6: 5, 15.
¹ Pet. 3, 9.

CHAP. VI.

1. Τολμᾷ. *Sustinet, inducere potest in animum.* Stephanus. Valcken. Wolfius.

Ibid. ἀδίκων, the heathen, though they were not all unjust, as τῶν ἁγίων means Christians, though all were not holy in their lives. It was true, however, that the heathen had not been justified, as the Christians had.

2. τὸν κόσμον κρινοῦσι. I should interpret this of some privilege reserved for Christians hereafter, which we do not now clearly understand. So also in v. 3. See Matt. xix. 28.

2. ἀνάξιοι κ. τ. λ. *Ye do not deserve, or are not worthy, to be tried before mean tribunals.* Theophylact, Valcken: but the usual interpretation is, *are ye not wor-*

thy to decide trifling causes ?

3. μήτι γε βιωτικά. *Much more things of this life.* Valcken.

4. *If ye have disputes upon common matters, set those to decide them, who are of little repute among you ; and you will find them sufficient to settle it, without going before the heathen.* Others have taken τοὺς ἐξουθ. for the heathen, as if S. Paul spoke ironically, *So then, if you have a dispute about secular matters, you go before those, who as being heathen are looked upon as nothing !*

5. I have said this to shame you, and as supposing there is no person of superior judgment among you.

7. I have hitherto spoken about the settling of disputes ; but it is altogether wrong, that

- 8 οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἀποστερεῖσθε ; ἀλλὰ ὑμεῖς ἀδικεῖτε καὶ
 9 ἀποστερεῖτε, καὶ ταῦτα ἀδελφούς. ^η ἢ οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι ^{n Gal. 5, 19. &c. Eph. 5, 5. 1 Tim. 1, 9. Heb. 12, 14. Apoc. 22, 15.}
 ἄδικοι βασιλείαν Θεοῦ οὐ κληρονομήσουσι ; Μὴ πλα-
 νᾶσθε· οὔτε πόρνοι, οὔτε εἰδωλολάτραι, οὔτε μοιχοί,
 10 οὔτε μαλακοὶ, οὔτε ἀρσενικοῦται, οὔτε κλέπται, οὔτε
 πλεονέκται, οὔτε μέθυσοι, οὐ λοῖδοροι, οὐχ ἄρπαγες,
 11 βασιλείαν Θεοῦ οὐ κληρονομήσουσι. ^ο καὶ ταῦτα ^{ο Eph. 2, 1, 2, 3: 5, 8. Col. 3, 7. Tit. 3, 3. Heb. 10, 22.}
 τινὲς ἦτε· ἀλλὰ ἀπελούσασθε, ἀλλὰ ἡγιάσθητε, ἀλλ'
 ἐδικαιώθητε, ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐν
 τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν.
 12 ^ρ Πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν· ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα συμφέρει. ^{p 10, 23.}
 πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγὼ ἐξουσιασθήσομαι
 13 ὑπὸ τινος. ^ι Τὰ βρώματα τῇ κοιλίᾳ, καὶ ἡ κοιλία ^{q ver. 19, 20: 15, 50. Matt. 15, 17. Rom. 14, 17. Col. 2, 22, 23. 1 Thess. 4, 3.}
 τοῖς βρώμασιν· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς καὶ ταύτην καὶ ταῦτα
 καταργήσει. Τὸ δὲ σῶμα οὐ τῇ πορνείᾳ, ἀλλὰ τῷ
 14 Κυρίῳ, καὶ ὁ Κύριος τῷ σώματι· ^ι ὁ δὲ Θεὸς καὶ τὸν

the disputes themselves exist : ye ought not to quarrel at all.

9. Μὴ πλανᾶσθε. They perhaps abused the saying, mentioned in v. 12. πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν. See viii. 9. Gal. v. 13. 1 Pet. ii. 16.

11. The end of this verse seems to contain an allusion to the form of baptism in the name &c. The whole passage alludes to a person being released from his sins at baptism, and sanctified by the Holy Spirit.

12. Πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν. This was perhaps a saying of the Corinthians, when they wished to excuse their sensuality and their eating of meats offered to idols. See x. 23. Tit. i. 15.

Ibid. ἐξουσιασθήσομαι. I have power over all things ; but none of them shall have power over me. Ἐξουσιασθήσομαι is used with reference to ἔξεστιν. Valcken.

13. Perhaps the whole of the passage τὰ βρώματα—καταργήσει is to be taken, like πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν in v. 12. for a saying of the Corinthians : *meat is made for the belly, and the belly for meat, and both will hereafter be destroyed : to which S. Paul replies, but still the body was not made for fornication ; and men will rise again hereafter to give an account of what they did in the body.*

Ibid. ὁ Κύριος τῷ σώματι. S. Paul seems here to unite the idea of the body of a man, and

¹ Act. 2, 24. Rom. 6, 5, 8: 8, 11. 2 Cor. 4, 14.

Κύριον ἡγείρε, καὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξεγερεῖ διὰ τῆς δυνάμεως
 αὐτοῦ. * Οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν μέλη Χρισ- 15
 τοῦ ἐστίν; ἄρας οὖν τὰ μέλη τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ποι-
 ῶν πόρνῃς μέλη; μὴ γένοιτο. ἡ οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι 16
 ὁ κολλώμενος τῇ πόρνῃ, ἐν σῶμά ἐστιν; * Ἔσονται 16
 γάρ, φησιν, 'οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν.' ὁ δὲ 17
 κολλώμενος τῷ Κυρίῳ, ἐν πνεύμά ἐστι. Φεύγετε τὴν 18
 πορνείαν. πᾶν ἁμάρτημα ὃ ἐὰν ποιήσῃ ἄνθρωπος,
 ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν· ὁ δὲ πορνεύων, εἰς τὸ ἴδιον
 σῶμα ἁμαρτάνει. ἡ οὐκ οἶδατε, ὅτι τὸ σῶμα ὑμῶν 19
 ναὸς τοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐστίν, οὗ ἔχετε
 ἀπὸ Θεοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἑαυτῶν; ἡγοράσθητε γὰρ 20
 τιμῇ· δοξάσατε δὴ τὸν Θεὸν ἐν τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν,
 καὶ ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ὑμῶν, ᾧ ἐστι τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 ΠΕΡΙ δὲ ὧν ἐγράψατέ μοι, καλὸν ἀνθρώπων 7
 γυναῖκός μὴ ἄπτεσθαι· διὰ δὲ τὰς πορνείας ἕκασ- 2
 τος τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα ἐχέτω, καὶ ἐκάστη τὸν ἴδιον
 ἄνδρα ἐχέτω. Ὡς τῇ γυναικὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ τὴν ὀφειλομέ- 3
 νην εὐνοίαν ἀποδιδότω· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ τῷ
 ἀνδρί. ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος οὐκ ἐξουσιάζει, 4
 ἀλλ' ὁ ἀνὴρ· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος
 οὐκ ἐξουσιάζει, ἀλλ' ἡ γυνή. ἡ ἀποστερεῖτε ἀλλή- 5

of the body of believers. Christ is the head of the latter: see Rom. xii. 5. 1 Cor. xi. 3. xii. 27. Eph. v. 23. Col. i. 18.

15. ἄρας οὖν. Some MSS. read ἄρα οὖν, which is preferred by Bos and Valckenaer.

18. πᾶν ἁμάρτημα, every other sin.

19. ναὸς τοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν ἁγίου πνεύματος. In iii. 16. he said

ναὸς Θεοῦ. See Eph. ii. 22.

20. ἡγοράσθητε. Ye do not belong to yourselves, but to God; for he has bought you by the blood of his own Son. See vii. 22, 23.

Ibid. The words καὶ ἐν τῷ Θεοῦ are perhaps an interpolation.

3. ὀφειλομένην εὐνοίαν. The reading is probably ὀφειλήν.

- λους, εἰ μή τι ἂν ἐκ συμφώνου πρὸς καιρὸν, ἵνα σχολάζητε τῇ νηστείᾳ καὶ τῇ προσευχῇ, καὶ πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ συνέρχησθε, ἵνα μὴ πειράξῃ ὑμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς διὰ τὴν ἀκρασίαν ὑμῶν. Τοῦτο δὲ λέγω κατὰ συν-
 7 γνώμην, οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν. ^b θέλω γὰρ πάντας ἄν- ^b Matt. 19, 12.
 θρώπους εἶναι ὡς καὶ ἐμαυτόν· ἀλλ' ἕκαστος ἴδιον
 χάρισμα ἔχει ἐκ Θεοῦ, ὃς μὲν οὕτως, ὃς δὲ οὕτως.
 8 Λέγω δὲ τοῖς ἀγάμοις καὶ ταῖς χήραις, καλὸν αὐ-
 9 τοῖς ἐστὶν εἶναι μείνωσιν ὡς καὶ ἐγώ. ^c εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἐγκρα- ^c 1 Tim. 5, 14.
 τεύονται, γαμησάτωσαν· κρεῖσσον γὰρ ἐστὶ γαμήσαι
 10 ἢ πυροῦσθαι. ^d Τοῖς δὲ γεγαμηκόσι παραγγέλλω, ^d Mal. 2, 14.
 οὐκ ἐγὼ, ἀλλ' ὁ Κύριος, γυναῖκα ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς μὴ χω- ^{Matt. 5, 32:}
 11 ρισθῆναι· εἰ δὲ καὶ χωρισθῇ, μενέτω ἄγαμος, ἢ τῷ ^{Marc. 10, 11, 12.}
 ἀνδρὶ καταλλαγήτω· καὶ ἄνδρα γυναῖκα μὴ ἀφιέναι.
 12 Τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐγὼ λέγω, οὐχ ὁ Κύριος, εἴ τις ἀδελ-
 φὸς γυναῖκα ἔχει ἄπιστον, καὶ αὐτὴ συνευδοκεῖ οἰκεῖν
 13 μετ' αὐτοῦ, μὴ ἀφίετω αὐτήν· καὶ γυνή, ἣτις ἔχει
 ἄνδρα ἄπιστον, καὶ αὐτὸς συνευδοκεῖ οἰκεῖν μετ' αὐ-
 14 τῆς, μὴ ἀφίετω αὐτόν. ἡγίασται γὰρ ὁ ἀνὴρ ὁ ἄπι-
 στος ἐν τῇ γυναικί, καὶ ἡγίασται ἡ γυνὴ ἡ ἄπιστος

5. The words τῇ νηστείᾳ καὶ are perhaps to be expunged, and ἦτε to be read for συνέρχασθε.

6. Τοῦτο δὲ λέγω. What I am going to say is out of consideration to your feelings, not in consequence of any positive command of our Lord. See ver. 10, 40.

7. ὡς καὶ ἐμαυτόν. i. e. able to command his desires. Theodoret adds ἐν ἐγκρατείᾳ, as do some other authorities; and Theophylact writes, βούλομαι ἵνα πάν-

τες πάντοτε ἐνεγκρατεύωνται. See ver. 9.

8. It seems certain from this verse, that S. Paul was unmarried. See ix. 4, 5.

9. πυροῦσθαι. Theodoret writes πύρωσιν δὲ οὐ τὴν ἐνόχλησιν τῆς ἐπιθυμίας, ἀλλὰ τὴν ἥτταν ἀνόμασε.

10. ὁ Κύριος. See Matt. xix. 9.

14. ἡγίασται. i. e. he is not ἀκάθαρτος. He is not looked upon by God as wholly unclean.

ἐν τῷ ἀνδρί· ἐπεὶ ἄρα τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν ἀκάθαρτά ἐστι, νῦν δὲ ἁγία ἐστιν. Εἰ δὲ ὁ ἄπιστος χωρίζεται, χωρι- 15
ζέσθω. οὐ δεδούλωται ὁ ἀδελφὸς ἢ ἡ ἀδελφή ἐν τοῖς

^e 1 Pet. 3, 1. τοιούτοις· ἐν δὲ εἰρήνῃ κέκληκεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός. ^e τί 16
γὰρ οἶδας, γύναι, εἰ τὸν ἄνδρα σώσεις; ἢ τί οἶδας,
ἄνερ, εἰ τὴν γυναῖκα σώσεις; Εἰ μὴ ἐκάστῳ ὡς ἐμέ- 17
ρισεν ὁ Θεός, ἕκαστον ὡς κέκληκεν ὁ Κύριος, οὕτως
περιπατεῖτω· καὶ οὕτως ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις πάσαις
διατάσσομαι. Περιτετμημένος τις ἐκλήθη; μὴ ἐπι- 18
σπᾶσθω· ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ τις ἐκλήθη; μὴ περιτεμνέ-

^f Gal. 5, 6. σθω. ἡ περιτομὴ οὐδὲν ἐστὶ, καὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία οὐ- 19
^{6, 15.} δὲν ἐστίν, ἀλλὰ τήρησις ἐντολῶν Θεοῦ. ἕκαστος ἐν 20

τῇ κλήσει ἢ ἐκλήθη, ἐν ταύτῃ μενέτω. Δοῦλος ἐκ- 21
λήθης; μὴ σοὶ μελέτω· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ δύνασαι ἐλεύ-

^h 9, 21. ⁱ 9, 21. ^j 9, 21. ^k 9, 21. ^l 9, 21. ^m 9, 21. ⁿ 9, 21. ^o 9, 21. ^p 9, 21. ^q 9, 21. ^r 9, 21. ^s 9, 21. ^t 9, 21. ^u 9, 21. ^v 9, 21. ^w 9, 21. ^x 9, 21. ^y 9, 21. ^z 9, 21. ^{aa} 9, 21. ^{ab} 9, 21. ^{ac} 9, 21. ^{ad} 9, 21. ^{ae} 9, 21. ^{af} 9, 21. ^{ag} 9, 21. ^{ah} 9, 21. ^{ai} 9, 21. ^{aj} 9, 21. ^{ak} 9, 21. ^{al} 9, 21. ^{am} 9, 21. ^{an} 9, 21. ^{ao} 9, 21. ^{ap} 9, 21. ^{aq} 9, 21. ^{ar} 9, 21. ^{as} 9, 21. ^{at} 9, 21. ^{au} 9, 21. ^{av} 9, 21. ^{aw} 9, 21. ^{ax} 9, 21. ^{ay} 9, 21. ^{az} 9, 21. ^{ba} 9, 21. ^{bb} 9, 21. ^{bc} 9, 21. ^{bd} 9, 21. ^{be} 9, 21. ^{bf} 9, 21. ^{bg} 9, 21. ^{bh} 9, 21. ^{bi} 9, 21. ^{bj} 9, 21. ^{bk} 9, 21. ^{bl} 9, 21. ^{bm} 9, 21. ^{bn} 9, 21. ^{bo} 9, 21. ^{bp} 9, 21. ^{bq} 9, 21. ^{br} 9, 21. ^{bs} 9, 21. ^{bt} 9, 21. ^{bu} 9, 21. ^{bv} 9, 21. ^{bw} 9, 21. ^{bx} 9, 21. ^{by} 9, 21. ^{bz} 9, 21. ^{ca} 9, 21. ^{cb} 9, 21. ^{cc} 9, 21. ^{cd} 9, 21. ^{ce} 9, 21. ^{cf} 9, 21. ^{cg} 9, 21. ^{ch} 9, 21. ^{ci} 9, 21. ^{cj} 9, 21. ^{ck} 9, 21. ^{cl} 9, 21. ^{cm} 9, 21. ^{cn} 9, 21. ^{co} 9, 21. ^{cp} 9, 21. ^{cq} 9, 21. ^{cr} 9, 21. ^{cs} 9, 21. ^{ct} 9, 21. ^{cu} 9, 21. ^{cv} 9, 21. ^{cw} 9, 21. ^{cx} 9, 21. ^{cy} 9, 21. ^{cz} 9, 21. ^{da} 9, 21. ^{db} 9, 21. ^{dc} 9, 21. ^{dd} 9, 21. ^{de} 9, 21. ^{df} 9, 21. ^{dg} 9, 21. ^{dh} 9, 21. ^{di} 9, 21. ^{dj} 9, 21. ^{dk} 9, 21. ^{dl} 9, 21. ^{dm} 9, 21. ^{dn} 9, 21. ^{do} 9, 21. ^{dp} 9, 21. ^{dq} 9, 21. ^{dr} 9, 21. ^{ds} 9, 21. ^{dt} 9, 21. ^{du} 9, 21. ^{dv} 9, 21. ^{dw} 9, 21. ^{dx} 9, 21. ^{dy} 9, 21. ^{dz} 9, 21. ^{ea} 9, 21. ^{eb} 9, 21. ^{ec} 9, 21. ^{ed} 9, 21. ^{ee} 9, 21. ^{ef} 9, 21. ^{eg} 9, 21. ^{eh} 9, 21. ^{ei} 9, 21. ^{ej} 9, 21. ^{ek} 9, 21. ^{el} 9, 21. ^{em} 9, 21. ^{en} 9, 21. ^{eo} 9, 21. ^{ep} 9, 21. ^{eq} 9, 21. ^{er} 9, 21. ^{es} 9, 21. ^{et} 9, 21. ^{eu} 9, 21. ^{ev} 9, 21. ^{ew} 9, 21. ^{ex} 9, 21. ^{ey} 9, 21. ^{ez} 9, 21. ^{fa} 9, 21. ^{fb} 9, 21. ^{fc} 9, 21. ^{fd} 9, 21. ^{fe} 9, 21. ^{ff} 9, 21. ^{fg} 9, 21. ^{fh} 9, 21. ^{fi} 9, 21. ^{fj} 9, 21. ^{fk} 9, 21. ^{fl} 9, 21. ^{fm} 9, 21. ^{fn} 9, 21. ^{fo} 9, 21. ^{fp} 9, 21. ^{fq} 9, 21. ^{fr} 9, 21. ^{fs} 9, 21. ^{ft} 9, 21. ^{fu} 9, 21. ^{fv} 9, 21. ^{fw} 9, 21. ^{fx} 9, 21. ^{fy} 9, 21. ^{fz} 9, 21. ^{ga} 9, 21. ^{gb} 9, 21. ^{gc} 9, 21. ^{gd} 9, 21. ^{ge} 9, 21. ^{gf} 9, 21. ^{gg} 9, 21. ^{gh} 9, 21. ^{gi} 9, 21. ^{gj} 9, 21. ^{gk} 9, 21. ^{gl} 9, 21. ^{gm} 9, 21. ^{gn} 9, 21. ^{go} 9, 21. ^{gp} 9, 21. ^{gq} 9, 21. ^{gr} 9, 21. ^{gs} 9, 21. ^{gt} 9, 21. ^{gu} 9, 21. ^{gv} 9, 21. ^{gw} 9, 21. ^{gx} 9, 21. ^{gy} 9, 21. ^{gz} 9, 21. ^{ha} 9, 21. ^{hb} 9, 21. ^{hc} 9, 21. ^{hd} 9, 21. ^{he} 9, 21. ^{hf} 9, 21. ^{hg} 9, 21. ^{hh} 9, 21. ^{hi} 9, 21. ^{hj} 9, 21. ^{hk} 9, 21. ^{hl} 9, 21. ^{hm} 9, 21. ^{hn} 9, 21. ^{ho} 9, 21. ^{hp} 9, 21. ^{hq} 9, 21. ^{hr} 9, 21. ^{hs} 9, 21. ^{ht} 9, 21. ^{hu} 9, 21. ^{hv} 9, 21. ^{hw} 9, 21. ^{hx} 9, 21. ^{hy} 9, 21. ^{hz} 9, 21. ^{ia} 9, 21. ^{ib} 9, 21. ^{ic} 9, 21. ^{id} 9, 21. ^{ie} 9, 21. ^{if} 9, 21. ^{ig} 9, 21. ^{ih} 9, 21. ⁱⁱ 9, 21. ^{ij} 9, 21. ^{ik} 9, 21. ^{il} 9, 21. ^{im} 9, 21. ⁱⁿ 9, 21. ^{io} 9, 21. ^{ip} 9, 21. ^{iq} 9, 21. ^{ir} 9, 21. ^{is} 9, 21. ^{it} 9, 21. ^{iu} 9, 21. ^{iv} 9, 21. ^{iw} 9, 21. ^{ix} 9, 21. ^{iy} 9, 21. ^{iz} 9, 21. ^{ja} 9, 21. ^{jb} 9, 21. ^{jc} 9, 21. ^{jd} 9, 21. ^{je} 9, 21. ^{jf} 9, 21. ^{jj} 9, 21. ^{jk} 9, 21. ^{jl} 9, 21. ^{jm} 9, 21. ^{jn} 9, 21. ^{jo} 9, 21. ^{jp} 9, 21. ^{jq} 9, 21. ^{jr} 9, 21. ^{js} 9, 21. ^{jt} 9, 21. ^{ju} 9, 21. ^{jv} 9, 21. ^{jw} 9, 21. ^{jx} 9, 21. ^{jy} 9, 21. ^{jz} 9, 21. ^{ka} 9, 21. ^{kb} 9, 21. ^{kc} 9, 21. ^{kd} 9, 21. ^{ke} 9, 21. ^{kf} 9, 21. ^{kg} 9, 21. ^{kh} 9, 21. ^{ki} 9, 21. ^{kj} 9, 21. ^{kl} 9, 21. ^{km} 9, 21. ^{kn} 9, 21. ^{ko} 9, 21. ^{kp} 9, 21. ^{kq} 9, 21. ^{kr} 9, 21. ^{ks} 9, 21. ^{kt} 9, 21. ^{ku} 9, 21. ^{kv} 9, 21. ^{kw} 9, 21. ^{kx} 9, 21. ^{ky} 9, 21. ^{kz} 9, 21. ^{la} 9, 21. ^{lb} 9, 21. ^{lc} 9, 21. ^{ld} 9, 21. ^{le} 9, 21. ^{lf} 9, 21. ^{lg} 9, 21. ^{lh} 9, 21. ^{li} 9, 21. ^{lj} 9, 21. ^{lk} 9, 21. ^{ll} 9, 21. ^{lm} 9, 21. ^{ln} 9, 21. ^{lo} 9, 21. ^{lp} 9, 21. ^{lq} 9, 21. ^{lr} 9, 21. ^{ls} 9, 21. ^{lt} 9, 21. ^{lu} 9, 21. ^{lv} 9, 21. ^{lw} 9, 21. ^{lx} 9, 21. ^{ly} 9, 21. ^{lz} 9, 21. ^{ma} 9, 21. ^{mb} 9, 21. ^{mc} 9, 21. ^{md} 9, 21. ^{me} 9, 21. ^{mf} 9, 21. ^{mg} 9, 21. ^{mh} 9, 21. ^{mi} 9, 21. ^{mj} 9, 21. ^{mk} 9, 21. ^{ml} 9, 21. ^{mn} 9, 21. ^{mo} 9, 21. ^{mp} 9, 21. ^{mq} 9, 21. ^{mr} 9, 21. ^{ms} 9, 21. ^{mt} 9, 21. ^{mu} 9, 21. ^{mv} 9, 21. ^{mw} 9, 21. ^{mx} 9, 21. ^{my} 9, 21. ^{mz} 9, 21. ^{na} 9, 21. ^{nb} 9, 21. ^{nc} 9, 21. nd 9, 21. ^{ne} 9, 21. ^{nf} 9, 21. ^{ng} 9, 21. ^{nh} 9, 21. ⁿⁱ 9, 21. ^{nj} 9, 21. ^{nk} 9, 21. ^{nl} 9, 21. ^{nm} 9, 21. ⁿⁿ 9, 21. ^{no} 9, 21. ^{np} 9, 21. ^{nq} 9, 21. ^{nr} 9, 21. ^{ns} 9, 21. ^{nt} 9, 21. ^{nu} 9, 21. ^{nv} 9, 21. ^{nw} 9, 21. ^{nx} 9, 21. ^{ny} 9, 21. ^{nz} 9, 21. ^{oa} 9, 21. ^{ob} 9, 21. ^{oc} 9, 21. ^{od} 9, 21. ^{oe} 9, 21. ^{of} 9, 21. ^{og} 9, 21. ^{oh} 9, 21. ^{oi} 9, 21. ^{oj} 9, 21. ^{ok} 9, 21. ^{ol} 9, 21. ^{om} 9, 21. ^{on} 9, 21. ^{oo} 9, 21. ^{op} 9, 21. ^{oq} 9, 21. ^{or} 9, 21. ^{os} 9, 21. ^{ot} 9, 21. ^{ou} 9, 21. ^{ov} 9, 21. ^{ow} 9, 21. ^{ox} 9, 21. ^{oy} 9, 21. ^{oz} 9, 21. ^{pa} 9, 21. ^{pb} 9, 21. ^{pc} 9, 21. ^{pd} 9, 21. ^{pe} 9, 21. ^{pf} 9, 21. ^{pg} 9, 21. ^{ph} 9, 21. ^{pi} 9, 21. ^{pj} 9, 21. ^{pk} 9, 21. ^{pl} 9, 21. ^{pm} 9, 21. ^{pn} 9, 21. ^{po} 9, 21. ^{pp} 9, 21. ^{pq} 9, 21. ^{pr} 9, 21. ^{ps} 9, 21. ^{pt} 9, 21. ^{pu} 9, 21. ^{pv} 9, 21. ^{pw} 9, 21. ^{px} 9, 21. ^{py} 9, 21. ^{pz} 9, 21. ^{qa} 9, 21. ^{qb} 9, 21. ^{qc} 9, 21. ^{qd} 9, 21. ^{qe} 9, 21. ^{qf} 9, 21. ^{qg} 9, 21. ^{qh} 9, 21. ^{qi} 9, 21. ^{qj} 9, 21. ^{qk} 9, 21. ^{ql} 9, 21. ^{qm} 9, 21. ^{qn} 9, 21. ^{qo} 9, 21. ^{qp} 9, 21. ^{qq} 9, 21. ^{qr} 9, 21. ^{qs} 9, 21. ^{qt} 9, 21. ^{qu} 9, 21. ^{qv} 9, 21. ^{qw} 9, 21. ^{qx} 9, 21. ^{qy} 9, 21. ^{qz} 9, 21. ^{ra} 9, 21. ^{rb} 9, 21. ^{rc} 9, 21. rd 9, 21. ^{re} 9, 21. ^{rf} 9, 21. ^{rg} 9, 21. ^{rh} 9, 21. ^{ri} 9, 21. ^{rj} 9, 21. ^{rk} 9, 21. ^{rl} 9, 21. ^{rm} 9, 21. ^{rn} 9, 21. ^{ro} 9, 21. ^{rp} 9, 21. ^{rq} 9, 21. ^{rr} 9, 21. ^{rs} 9, 21. ^{rt} 9, 21. ^{ru} 9, 21. ^{rv} 9, 21. ^{rw} 9, 21. ^{rx} 9, 21. ^{ry} 9, 21. ^{rz} 9, 21. ^{sa} 9, 21. ^{sb} 9, 21. ^{sc} 9, 21. ^{sd} 9, 21. ^{se} 9, 21. ^{sf} 9, 21. ^{sg} 9, 21. ^{sh} 9, 21. ^{si} 9, 21. ^{sj} 9, 21. ^{sk} 9, 21. ^{sl} 9, 21. sm 9, 21. ^{sn} 9, 21. ^{so} 9, 21. ^{sp} 9, 21. ^{sq} 9, 21. ^{sr} 9, 21. ^{ss} 9, 21. st 9, 21. ^{su} 9, 21. ^{sv} 9, 21. ^{sw} 9, 21. ^{sx} 9, 21. ^{sy} 9, 21. ^{sz} 9, 21. ^{ta} 9, 21. ^{tb} 9, 21. ^{tc} 9, 21. ^{td} 9, 21. ^{te} 9, 21. ^{tf} 9, 21. ^{tg} 9, 21. th 9, 21. ^{ti} 9, 21. ^{tj} 9, 21. ^{tk} 9, 21. ^{tl} 9, 21. tm 9, 21. ^{tn} 9, 21. ^{to} 9, 21. ^{tp} 9, 21. ^{tq} 9, 21. ^{tr} 9, 21. ^{ts} 9, 21. ^{tt} 9, 21. ^{tu} 9, 21. ^{tv} 9, 21. ^{tw} 9, 21. ^{tx} 9, 21. ^{ty} 9, 21. ^{tz} 9, 21. ^{ua} 9, 21. ^{ub} 9, 21. ^{uc} 9, 21. ^{ud} 9, 21. ^{ue} 9, 21. ^{uf} 9, 21. ^{ug} 9, 21. ^{uh} 9, 21. ^{ui} 9, 21. ^{uj} 9, 21. ^{uk} 9, 21. ^{ul} 9, 21. ^{um} 9, 21. ^{un} 9, 21. ^{uo} 9, 21. ^{up} 9, 21. ^{uq} 9, 21. ^{ur} 9, 21. ^{us} 9, 21. ^{ut} 9, 21. ^{uu} 9, 21. ^{uv} 9, 21. ^{uw} 9, 21. ^{ux} 9, 21. ^{uy} 9, 21. ^{uz} 9, 21. ^{va} 9, 21. ^{vb} 9, 21. ^{vc} 9, 21. ^{vd} 9, 21. ^{ve} 9, 21. ^{vf} 9, 21. ^{vg} 9, 21. ^{vh} 9, 21. ^{vi} 9, 21. ^{vj} 9, 21. ^{vk} 9, 21. ^{vl} 9, 21. ^{vm} 9, 21. ^{vn} 9, 21. ^{vo} 9, 21. ^{vp} 9, 21. ^{vq} 9, 21. ^{vr} 9, 21. ^{vs} 9, 21. ^{vt} 9, 21. ^{vu} 9, 21. ^{vv} 9, 21. ^{vw} 9, 21. ^{vx} 9, 21. ^{vy} 9, 21. ^{vz} 9, 21. ^{wa} 9, 21. ^{wb} 9, 21. ^{wc} 9, 21. ^{wd} 9, 21. ^{we} 9, 21. ^{wf} 9, 21. ^{wg} 9, 21. ^{wh} 9, 21. ^{wi} 9, 21. ^{wj} 9, 21. ^{wk} 9, 21. ^{wl} 9, 21. ^{wm} 9, 21. ^{wn} 9, 21. ^{wo} 9, 21. ^{wp} 9, 21. ^{wq} 9, 21. ^{wr} 9, 21. ^{ws} 9, 21. ^{wt} 9, 21. ^{wu} 9, 21. ^{wv} 9, 21. ^{ww} 9, 21. ^{wx} 9, 21. ^{wy} 9, 21. ^{wz} 9, 21. ^{xa} 9, 21. ^{xb} 9, 21. ^{xc} 9, 21. ^{xd} 9, 21. ^{xe} 9, 21. ^{xf} 9, 21. ^{xg} 9, 21. ^{xh} 9, 21. ^{xi} 9, 21. ^{xj} 9, 21. ^{xk} 9, 21. ^{xl} 9, 21. ^{xm} 9, 21. ^{xn} 9, 21. ^{xo} 9, 21. ^{xp} 9, 21. ^{xq} 9, 21. ^{xr} 9, 21. ^{xs} 9, 21. ^{xt} 9, 21. ^{xu} 9, 21. ^{xv} 9, 21. ^{xw} 9, 21. ^{xx} 9, 21. ^{xy} 9, 21. ^{xz} 9, 21. ^{ya} 9, 21. ^{yb} 9, 21. ^{yc} 9, 21. ^{yd} 9, 21. ^{ye} 9, 21. ^{yf} 9, 21. ^{yg} 9, 21. ^{yh} 9, 21. ^{yi} 9, 21. ^{yj} 9, 21. ^{yk} 9, 21. ^{yl} 9, 21. ^{ym} 9, 21. ^{yn} 9, 21. ^{yo} 9, 21. ^{yp} 9, 21. ^{yq} 9, 21. ^{yr} 9, 21. ^{ys} 9, 21. ^{yt} 9, 21. ^{yu} 9, 21. ^{yv} 9, 21. ^{yw} 9, 21. ^{yx} 9, 21. ^{yy} 9, 21. ^{yz} 9, 21. ^{za} 9, 21. ^{zb} 9, 21. ^{zc} 9, 21. ^{zd} 9, 21. ^{ze} 9, 21. ^{zf} 9, 21. ^{zg} 9, 21. ^{zh} 9, 21. ^{zi} 9, 21. ^{zj} 9, 21. ^{zk} 9, 21. ^{zl} 9, 21. ^{zm} 9, 21. ^{zn} 9, 21. ^{zo} 9, 21. ^{zp} 9, 21. ^{zq} 9, 21. ^{zr} 9, 21. ^{zs} 9, 21. ^{zt} 9, 21. ^{zu} 9, 21. ^{zv} 9, 21. ^{zw} 9, 21. ^{zx} 9, 21. ^{zy} 9, 21. ^{zz} 9, 21. ^{aa} 9, 21. ^{ab} 9, 21. ^{ac} 9, 21. ^{ad} 9, 21. ^{ae} 9, 21. ^{af} 9, 21. ^{ag} 9, 21. ^{ah} 9, 21. ^{ai} 9, 21. ^{aj} 9, 21. ^{ak} 9, 21. ^{al} 9, 21. ^{am} 9, 21. ^{an} 9, 21. ^{ao} 9, 21. ^{ap} 9, 21. ^{aq} 9, 21. ^{ar} 9, 21. ^{as} 9, 21. ^{at} 9, 21. ^{au} 9, 21. ^{av} 9, 21. ^{aw} 9, 21. ^{ax} 9, 21. ^{ay} 9, 21. ^{az} 9, 21. ^{ba} 9, 21. ^{bb} 9, 21. ^{bc} 9, 21. ^{bd} 9, 21. ^{be} 9, 21. ^{bf} 9, 21. ^{bg} 9, 21. ^{bh} 9, 21. ^{bi} 9, 21. ^{bj} 9, 21. ^{bk} 9, 21. ^{bl} 9, 21. ^{bm} 9, 21. ^{bn} 9, 21. ^{bo} 9, 21. ^{bp} 9, 21. ^{bq} 9, 21. ^{br} 9, 21. ^{bs} 9, 21. ^{bt} 9, 21. ^{bu} 9, 21. ^{bv} 9, 21. ^{bw} 9, 21. ^{bx} 9, 21. ^{by} 9, 21. ^{bz} 9, 21. ^{ca} 9, 21. ^{cb} 9, 21. ^{cc} 9, 21. ^{cd} 9, 21. ^{ce} 9, 21. ^{cf} 9, 21. ^{cg} 9, 21. ^{ch} 9, 21. ^{ci} 9, 21. ^{cj} 9, 21. ^{ck} 9, 21. ^{cl} 9, 21. ^{cm} 9, 21. ^{cn} 9, 21. ^{co} 9, 21. ^{cp} 9, 21. ^{cq} 9, 21. ^{cr} 9, 21. ^{cs} 9, 21. ^{ct} 9, 21. ^{cu} 9, 21. ^{cv} 9, 21. ^{cw} 9, 21. ^{cx} 9, 21. ^{cy} 9, 21. ^{cz} 9, 21. ^{da} 9, 21. ^{db} 9, 21. ^{dc} 9, 21. ^{dd} 9, 21. ^{de} 9, 21. ^{df} 9, 21. ^{dg} 9, 21. ^{dh} 9, 21. ^{di} 9, 21. ^{dj} 9, 21. ^{dk} 9, 21. ^{dl} 9, 21. ^{dm} 9, 21. ^{dn} 9, 21. ^{do} 9, 21. ^{dp} 9, 21. ^{dq} 9, 21. ^{dr} 9, 21. ^{ds} 9, 21. ^{dt} 9, 21. ^{du} 9, 21. ^{dv} 9, 21. ^{dw} 9, 21. ^{dx} 9, 21. ^{dy} 9, 21. ^{dz} 9, 21. ^{ea} 9, 21. ^{eb} 9, 21. ^{ec} 9, 21. ^{ed} 9, 21. ^{ee} 9, 21. ^{ef} 9, 21. ^{eg} 9, 21. ^{eh} 9, 21. ^{ei} 9, 21. ^{ej} 9, 21. ^{ek} 9, 21. ^{el} 9, 21. ^{em} 9, 21. ^{en} 9, 21. ^{eo} 9, 21. ^{ep} 9, 21. ^{eq} 9, 21. ^{er} 9, 21. ^{es} 9, 21. ^{et} 9, 21. ^{eu} 9, 21. ^{ev} 9, 21. ^{ew} 9, 21. ^{ex} 9, 21. ^{ey} 9, 21. ^{ez} 9, 21. ^{fa} 9, 21. ^{fb} 9

στος ἐν ᾧ ἐκλήθη, ἀδελφοί, ἐν τούτῳ μενέτω παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ.

Heb. 9, 12.
1 Pet. 1, 18,
19. 2 Pet.
2, 1.

25 Περὶ δὲ τῶν παρθένων, ἐπιταγὴν Κυρίου οὐκ ἔχω·

γνώμην δὲ δίδωμι, ὡς ἡλεημένος ὑπὸ Κυρίου πιστὸς

26 εἶναι. νομίζω οὖν, τοῦτο καλὸν ὑπάρχειν διὰ τὴν ἐν-

εστῶσαν ἀνάγκην, ὅτι καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ τὸ οὕτως

27 εἶναι. δέδεσαι γυναικί; μὴ ζῆτει λύσιν· λέλυσαι

28 ἀπὸ γυναικός; μὴ ζῆτει γυναῖκα. εἰ δὲ καὶ γήμης,

οὐχ ἡμαρτες· καὶ εἰ γήμῃ ἢ παρθένος, οὐχ ἡμαρτε·

θλίψιν δὲ τῇ σαρκὶ ἔξουσιν οἱ τοιοῦτοι· ἐγὼ δὲ ὑμῶν

29 φείδομαι. ^kΤοῦτο δὲ φημι, ἀδελφοί, ὁ καιρὸς συν- ^kRom. 13,
εσταλμένος τὸ λοιπὸν ἐστίν, ἵνα καὶ οἱ ἔχοντες γυν- ^{11. 1 Pet.}
4, 7.

30 αἰκας ὡς μὴ ἔχοντες ὥσι· καὶ οἱ κλαίοντες, ὡς μὴ

κλαίοντες· καὶ οἱ χαίροντες, ὡς μὴ χαίροντες· καὶ οἱ

31 ἀγοράζοντες, ὡς μὴ κατέχοντες· ¹καὶ οἱ χρώμενοι τῷ ¹Psal. 39, 6.
Esa. 40, 6.

bull reads this interrogatively, and understands it, not of redemption through Christ, but of liberty purchased by a slave: he opposes τιμῆς ἡγοράσθητε; to δούλος ἐκλήθη; but it more probably is connected with δούλος ἐστὶ Χριστοῦ, he is the servant of Christ, because Christ bought him with the price of his own blood. See vi. 20.

25. παρθένων, of either sex. *Elmer, Macknight.*

Ibid. ὡς ἡλεημένος. *As one who by the mercy of God is in a state which entitles his opinion to some weight.*

26. This is perhaps a clue to the whole passage about marriage. S. Paul knew that a time of severe persecution would come, when it would be better to have no worldly ties. See

VOL. II.

ver. 28. Τοῦτο and οὕτως refer to παρθένων.

29. ὁ καιρὸς συνεσταλμένος τὸ λοιπὸν ἐστίν. *The time, which is about to come, is one of trouble and affliction.* See Schleusner. Valcken. ad 26.

Ibid. ἵνα. This denotes, not the cause, but the consequence. See Matt. i. 22. The meaning is, that in the time of persecution all persons would suffer equally.

31. χρώμενοι, καταχρώμενοι. There seems to be no opposition between these words. *The time is coming, when all Christians will suffer equally, those who use the world and those who do not.* See Origen, vol. II. p. 87, 172. Cyprian, p. 176, 307. So also Krebsius. See ix. 18.

α

Jac. 1, 10: κόσμῳ τούτῳ, ὡς μὴ καταχρώμενοι. παράγει γὰρ τὸ
 4, 14.
 1 Pet. 1, 24. σχῆμα τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. ^m Θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀμερί- 32
 1 Joh. 2, 17.
^m 1 Tim. 5, μινους εἶναι. ὁ ἄγαμος μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, πῶς
 5.
 ἀρέσει τῷ Κυρίῳ· ὁ δὲ γαμήσας μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ 33
 κόσμου, πῶς ἀρέσει τῇ γυναικί. Μεμέρισται ἡ γυνή 34
 καὶ ἡ παρθένος· ἡ ἄγαμος μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ Κυρίου,
 ἵνα ἡ ἀγία καὶ σώματι καὶ πνεύματι· ἡ δὲ γαμήσασα
 μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς ἀρέσει τῷ ἀνδρί. τοῦτο 35
 δὲ πρὸς τὸ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν συμφέρον λέγω· οὐχ ἵνα
 βρόχον ὑμῖν ἐπιβάλω, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸ εὐσχημον καὶ
 εὐπρόσεδρον τῷ Κυρίῳ ἀπερισπάστως. Εἰ δέ τις 36
 ἀσχημονεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν παρθένον αὐτοῦ νομίζει, εἰς ἣν
 ὑπέρακμος, καὶ οὕτως ὀφείλει γίνεσθαι, ὃ θέλει ποι-
 εῖτω, οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει· γαμείτωσαν. ὅς δὲ ἔστηκεν 37
 ἐδραῖος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ, μὴ ἔχων ἀνάγκην, ἐξουσίαν δὲ
 ἔχει περὶ τοῦ ἰδίου θελήματος, καὶ τοῦτο κέκρικεν ἐν
 τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, τοῦ τηρεῖν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ παρθένον,
 καλῶς ποιεῖ. ὥστε καὶ ὁ ἐκγαμίζων, καλῶς ποιεῖ· ὁ 38
 δὲ μὴ ἐκγαμίζων, κρεῖσσον ποιεῖ.

31. παράγει τὸ σχῆμα. The metaphor is taken from the changing or turning of a scene. Grotius. Valcken.

35. εὐπρόσεδρον, or as it is in many MSS. εὐπάρεδρον, implies a constant attendance, or sitting near.

Ibid. ἀπερισπάστως. Without forcing you. Knatchbull: but Raphael defends the common interpretation, without being distracted by worldly cares.

36. Εἰ δέ τις κ. τ. λ. If any one think that he is disgraced on account of his daughter, if she is still unmarried, though past the

age. Valckenaer, who quotes the pseudo-Phalaris, p. 130. πᾶσι γὰρ ἀνθρώποις αἰσχυστον δέδοκται παρὰ τοὺς τῆς φύσεως χρόνους θυγάτηρ οἰκουροῦσα. Ἀσχημονεῖν is said with reference to εὐσχημον in ver. 35.

Ibid. καὶ οὕτως ὀφείλει, and there is need of it being so, i. e. if his daughter wishes it.

37. μὴ ἔχων ἀνάγκην, not forced by the wishes of his daughter.

Ibid. τοῦ τηρεῖν. See note at Acts xxvii. 1.

38. κρεῖσσον. Better, on account of the persecutions which are coming on.

39 Ἡ γυνὴ δέδεται νόμῳ ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ζῇ ὁ ἀνὴρ^{n Rom. 7, αὐτῆς·} εἰ δὲ κοιμηθῇ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, ἐλευθέρα ἐστὶν^{1, 2.}
 40 ὃ θέλει γαμηθῆναι, μόνον ἐν Κυρίῳ. μακαριωτέρα δέ ἐστιν, εἰ οὕτω μείνῃ, κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν γνώμην·^{o δοκῶ^o 1 Thess. 4, 8.} δὲ καὶ γὰρ πνεῦμα Θεοῦ ἔχειν.

8 ΠΕΡΙ δὲ τῶν εἰδωλοθύτων, οἶδαμεν, (ὅτι πάντες^{p Act. 15, 20, 29.} γινώσκω ἔχομεν· ἡ γινῶσις φυσιοῦ, ἡ δὲ ἀγάπη οἰκο-^{Rom. 14, 3, 10, 14, 22.}δομεῖ·¹ εἰ δέ τις δοκεῖ εἰδέναι τι, οὐδέπω οὐδὲν ἔγνωκε^{q Gal. 6, 3.} καθὼς δεῖ γινῶναι· εἰ δέ τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν Θεόν, οὗτος^{1 Tim. 6, 4.} ἔγνωσται ὑπ' αὐτοῦ·)¹ περὶ τῆς βρώσεως οὖν τῶν^{r 10, 19.} εἰδωλοθύτων, οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὐδὲν εἰδωλὸν ἐν κόσμῳ,^{Dent. 4, 39; 6, 4. Eph. 4, 6. 1 Tim. 2, 5.}
 5 καὶ ὅτι οὐδεὶς Θεὸς ἕτερος εἰ μὴ εἷς. καὶ γὰρ εἶπερ² εἰσὶ λεγόμενοι θεοὶ, εἴτε ἐν οὐρανῷ, εἴτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς·
 6 (ὥσπερ εἰσὶ θεοὶ πολλοὶ, καὶ κύριοι πολλοί·)³ ἀλλ'⁴ ἡμῖν εἷς Θεὸς ὁ πατὴρ, ἐξ οὗ τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς^{5 12, 3. Mal. 2, 10. Joh. 13, 13. Act. 17, 28.}

39. νόμῳ is perhaps to be expunged: but if retained, it means *by law*, not *to the law*. See Rom. vii. 2.

Ibid. μόνον ἐν Κυρίῳ. Tertulian understands this of marrying a Christian, p. 167, 532. Epiphanius says, *μὴ ἐν πορνείᾳ, μὴ ἐν μοιχείᾳ, μὴ ἐν κλεψιγαμίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἐν παρθενίᾳ, ἐν σεμνῷ γάμῳ*. Vol. I. p. 498, 499. Theodoret, *τούτεστι σωφρόνως τε καὶ ἐν νόμῳ, εὐσεβεὶ ἀνδρὶ καὶ πιστῷ*. IV. p. 310.

CHAP. VIII.

1. εἰδωλοθύτων. Feasts were sometimes held in the temples: and the meat offered to idols was sometimes carried home, or sold in the shambles.

Ibid. γινῶσις. Perhaps this word had already in part acquired its technical sense, which gave a name to the *Gnostics*.

They boasted to have the true knowledge of God: and some of them made no scruple of eating things offered to idols. See Rev. ii. 14.

2. The reading is probably, *δοκεῖ ἐγνωκέναι τι, οὕτω ἔγνω καθὼς δεῖ γινῶναι*.

3. This perhaps is an allusion to the Gnostics. That man truly *knows God*, who shews his love to God by not giving offence to his brother. Οὗτος has been referred to God, and to him that loves God. See xiii. 12. Gal. iv. 9. 1 John iv. 7.

4. ἕτερος is probably an interpolation.

6. ἐξ οὗ. Compare Rom. xi. 36. Col. i. 16. It means, that God the Father is the first cause of all things being made: all things proceed from Him.

- Rom. 11, εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ εἰς Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς, δι' οὗ τὰ
 36. Eph. 4, πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς δι' αὐτοῦ. Ὑποκλ. οὐκ ἐν πᾶσιν ἡ
 5, 6. Philipp. 2, 11. γνῶσις· τινὲς δὲ τῇ συνειδήσει τοῦ εἰδώλου ἕως ἄρτι
 10, 28. ὥς εἰδωλόθυτον ἐσθίουσι, καὶ ἡ συνείδησις αὐτῶν
 Rom. 14, ἀσθενὴς οὐσα μολύνεται. Ὡς Βρῶμα δὲ ἡμᾶς οὐ παρ-
 14, 23. ἴστησι τῷ Θεῷ· οὔτε γὰρ ἐὰν φάγωμεν, περισσεύο-
 17. μεν· οὔτε ἐὰν μὴ φάγωμεν, ὑστερούμεθα. Ὡς Βλέπετε
 13, 20. 9 δὲ μήπως ἡ ἐξουσία ὑμῶν αὕτη πρόσκομμα γένηται
 Gal. 5, 13. τοῖς ἀσθενούσιν· ἐὰν γὰρ τις ἴδῃ σέ, τὸν ἔχοντα 10
 γνῶσιν, ἐν εἰδωλείῳ κατακείμενον, οὐχὶ ἡ συνείδησις
 αὐτοῦ ἀσθενοῦς ὄντος οἰκοδομηθήσεται εἰς τὸ τὰ εἰ-
 15, 20. 11 δωλόθута ἐσθίειν; Ὡς καὶ ἀπολείται ὁ ἀσθενὴς ἀδελ-
 φὸς ἐπὶ τῇ σῇ γνώσει, δι' ὃν Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν.
 18. 12 Ὡς Rom. 14, 12 οὕτω δὲ ἁμαρτάνοντες εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τύ-

6. εἰς αὐτόν. With refer-
 ence to Him. We are to turn
 all our thoughts towards him,
 and to do every thing to his
 honour and glory. The same
 expression is applied in Col. i.
 16. to the Son of God.

Ibid. δι' οὗ. Christ is often
 spoken of as the person by
 whom the Father made the
 world, John i. 3. Heb. i. 2.
 but in Rom. xi. 36. δι' αὐτοῦ
 is applied to God as well as ἐξ
 αὐτοῦ. The whole passage not
 only excepts Jesus Christ from
 created beings, but shews his
 union with God.

7. ἕως ἄρτι. Even now after
 their conversion.

8. This verse is probably an
 observation of the Corinthians,
 who wished to prove, that the
 eating of εἰδωλόθута was a thing
 perfectly indifferent. See vi.
 12, 13.

Ibid. περισσεύομεν. Neither
 by eating any particular kind
 of meat do we stand higher in
 His favour; nor do we lose
 His favour by not eating.

9. This contains S. Paul's
 answer to the foregoing re-
 mark.

10. εἰδωλείον, the temple of
 an idol, as Ποσειδεῖον and Ἡρα-
 κλείον, the temple of Neptune
 and of Hercules. See Alberti
 ad Glossar. p. 126.

Ibid. οἰκοδομηθήσεται, in a
 bad sense, as in Mal. iii. 15.
 οἰκοδομοῦνται ποιοῦντες ἄνομα. It
 means, that he will gradually
 build up to himself the principle
 of not caring for such things.

11. It appears from this
 verse, that a person who was
 once in the number of those
 for whom Christ died, may fall
 away, and not finally be saved.
 See Rom. xiv. 15, 20.

πτοντες αὐτῶν τὴν συνείδησιν ἀσθενοῦσαν, εἰς Χρι-
 13 στὸν ἀμαρτάνετε. *διόπερ εἰ βρῶμα σκανδαλίζει τὸν ^a Rom. 14,
 ἀδελφόν μου, οὐ μὴ φάγω κρέα εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἵνα ^{21. 2 Cor.}
 μὴ τὸν ἀδελφόν μου σκανδαλίσω.
 9 ^b ΟΥΚ εἰμὶ ἀπόστολος ; οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐλεύθερος ; οὐχὶ ^b 4, 15: 15,
 Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν ἐώρακα ; οὐ τὸ ^{8. Act. 9, 3,}
 2 ἔργον μου ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν Κυρίῳ ; εἰ ἄλλοις οὐκ εἰμὶ ^{17: 22, 14,}
 ἀπόστολος, ἀλλὰ γε ὑμῶν εἰμι· ἡ γὰρ σφραγὶς τῆς ^{17, 18: 23,}
 3 ἐμῆς ἀποστολῆς ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν Κυρίῳ· ἡ ἐμὴ ἀπολο-
 4 γία τοῖς ἐμὲ ἀνακρίνουσιν αὕτη ἐστί. ^c Μὴ οὐκ ἔχο- ^c ver. 14.
 5 μεν ἐξουσίαν φαγεῖν καὶ πιεῖν ; ^d μὴ οὐκ ἔχομεν ^{1 Thess. 2,}
 ἐξουσίαν ἀδελφὴν γυναῖκα περιάγειν, ὡς καὶ οἱ λοι- ^{6. 2 Thess.}
 ποὶ ἀπόστολοι, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ Κη- ^{3, 9.}
 6 φᾶς ; ἡ μόνος ἐγὼ καὶ Βαρνάβας οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξου- ^d Matt. 8,
 7 σίαν τοῦ μὴ ἐργάζεσθαι ; ἴΤίς στρατεύεται ἰδίοις ^{14: 12, 46.}
 ὀφωνίοις ποτέ ; τίς φυτεύει ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ^{Marc. 6, 3.}
 5, 2.

CHAP. IX.

1. *ώρακα*. See Acts ix. xxii. xxvi. Gal. i. 12. 1 Cor. xv. 8.

2. *σφραγίς*. S. Paul referred to the conversion of the Corinthians, as a person refers to his seal in proof of his own work. See 2 Cor. iii. 2. where he calls them his *letter of recommendation*.

4. *φαγεῖν*. It is generally supposed that the false teachers had questioned S. Paul's apostleship, because he worked with his own hands, and was not maintained by his converts.

4, 5. *Have I not a right to lead about with me a sister, that sister being my wife, as the other apostles do ?* Clement of Alexandria inferred from this verse

that S. Paul was married, p. 535 : so did Methodius, *Sympos.* p. 84, 85. (See *Thes. Crit. Sacr. part. II.* p. 40, 41.) Tertullian, however, thought that S. Peter was the only married apostle, and that *γυναῖκα* meant a female attendant, p. 529, 530. Hilary says, that all the apostles except S. John and S. Paul were reported to be married. S. Peter was certainly married: Matt. viii. 14. See Wolfius.

5. *ἀδελφοί*. See Matt. xiii. 55. Jude, who was one of these ἀδελφοί, was married, and left descendants. Eus. *H. E.* III. 19, 20.

Ibid. *κηφᾶς*. See note at Gal. ii. 9.

καρποῦ αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἐσθίει; ἢ τίς ποιμαίνει ποίμνην, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ γάλακτος τῆς ποίμνης οὐκ ἐσθίει; μὴ⁸ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον ταῦτα λαλῶ; ἢ οὐχὶ καὶ ὁ νόμος⁹ Deut. 25, ταῦτα λέγει; ἔν γὰρ τῷ Μωσέως νόμῳ γέγραπται, 9 4. 1 Tim. 5, 'Οὐ φιμώσεις βοῦν ἀλοῶντα.' Μὴ τῶν βοῶν μέλει¹⁸ 18. 2 Tim. 2, τῷ Θεῷ; ἢ δι' ἡμᾶς πάντως λέγει; δι' ἡμᾶς γὰρ¹⁰ 6. ἐγράφη, ὅτι ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ὀφείλει ὁ ἀροτριῶν ἀροτριᾶν, καὶ ὁ ἀλοῶν τῆς ἐλπίδος αὐτοῦ μετέχειν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι.¹ Eἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῶν τὰ πνευματικὰ ἐσπείραμεν, μέγα εἰ¹¹ 11 Rom. 15, 27. Gal. 6, 6. ἡμεῖς ὑμῶν τὰ σαρκικὰ θερίσομεν; εἰ ἄλλοι τῆς¹² 12 Act. 20, 33. 2 Cor. 11, 9, 12: 12, 13. ἐξουσίας ὑμῶν μετέχουσιν, οὐ μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς; 'Ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐχρησάμεθα τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ ταύτῃ· ἀλλὰ πάντα στέ-¹ Thess. 2, 7. γομεν, ἵνα μὴ ἐγκοπήν τινα δώμεν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ. 1 Num. 18, 8. Deut. 18, 1. Οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ τὰ ἱερὰ ἐργαζόμενοι, ἐκ¹³ 13 τουτοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐσθίουσιν, οἱ τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ προσεδρεύ-¹⁰ Matt. 10, 10. 1 Tim. 5, 18. οντες, τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ συμμερίζονται; οὕτω καὶ ὁ¹⁴ 14 Κύριος διέταξε τοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον καταγγέλλουσιν,

8. μὴ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον perhaps means, *do I say this with reference to any particular case, or, to my own case?* See ver. 15. and xv. 32. Rom. iii. 5.

9. Does God care only for *ozen*?

10. The reading probably is —καὶ ὁ ἀλοῶν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τοῦ μετέχειν.

12. ἐξουσίας ὑμῶν, *power over you*. See Matt. x. 1. John xvii. 2.

Ibid. στέγομεν. It is generally rendered, *we suffer all things*: but στέγω has always a sense of *covering* or *concealing*. It probably means, *we suppress every thing*, i. e. all the right and authority which we

have. See Valckenaer.

Ibid. ἐγκοπήν. The gospel would be hindered, if the preachers of it were suspected of looking to their own interest.

13. These were, perhaps, proverbial expressions. See x. 18. At the siege of Jerusalem, when the zealots made use of the sacred vessels of the temple, they said, ὡς δεῖ μετὰ ἀδείας καταχρήσασθαι τοῖς θείοις ὑπὲρ τοῦ θείου, καὶ τοὺς τῷ ναφ στρατευομένους ἐξ αὐτοῦ τρέφεσθαι. Joseph. de B. J. p. 362.

Ib. προσεδρεύοντες. The reading is probably *παρεδρεύοντες*.

14. διέταξε. See Matt. x. 10.

- 15 ἐκ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ζῆν. ¹Ἐγὼ δὲ οὐδενὶ ἐχρησάμην ^{a 4, 12.}
τούτων. οὐκ ἔγραψα δὲ ταῦτα, ἵνα οὕτω γένηται ἐν ^{Act. 18, 3:}
ἐμοί. καλὸν γάρ μοι μᾶλλον ἀποθανεῖν, ἢ τὸ καύχη- ^{2 Cor. 11,}
16 μά μου ἵνα τις κενώσῃ. ^{10. 1 Thess.} ὅταν γὰρ εὐαγγελίζωμαι, οὐκ ^{2, 9. 2 Thess.}
ἔστί μοι καύχημα· ἀνάγκη γάρ μοι ἐπίκειται· οὐαὶ ^{3, 8.}
17 δέ μοι ἐστὶν ἔαν μὴ εὐαγγελίζωμαι. ^{o Rom. 1,} Ἡ γὰρ ἐκὼν ^{14.}
τοῦτο πράσσω, μισθὸν ἔχω· εἰ δὲ ἄκων, οἰκονομίαν
18 πεπίστευμαι. τίς οὖν μοί ἐστιν ὁ μισθός, ἵνα εὐαγ-
γελιζόμενος ἀδάπανον θήσω τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χρι-
στοῦ, εἰς τὸ μὴ καταχρήσασθαι τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ μου ἐν
19 τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ; ¹Ἐλεύθερος γὰρ ὢν ἐκ πάντων, πᾶ- ^{q Matt. 18,}
σι ἐμαυτὸν ἐδούλωσα, ἵνα τοὺς πλείονας κερδήσω· ^{15. Rom.}
20 καὶ ἐγενόμην τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὡς Ἰουδαῖος, ἵνα Ἰου- ^{1 Act. 16, 3:}
δαίους κερδήσω· τοῖς ὑπὸ νόμον ὡς ὑπὸ νόμον, ἵνα ^{21, 23, &c.}
21 τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον κερδήσω· ^{8 7, 22.} τοῖς ἀνόμοις ὡς ἄνομος,
μὴ ὢν ἄνομος Θεῷ, ἀλλ' ἔννομος Χριστῷ, ἵνα κερδή- ^{Gal. 2, 3.}
22 σω ἀνόμους. ^{t 10, 33.} Ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἀσθενέσιν ὡς ἀσθενής,
ἵνα τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς κερδήσω. τοῖς πᾶσι γέγονα τὰ ^{Rom. 11,}
23 πάντα, ἵνα πάντως τινὰς σώσω. τοῦτο δὲ ποιῶ διὰ ^{14: 15, 1.}
24 τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἵνα συγκοινωνὸς αὐτοῦ γένωμαι. ^{u Gal. 5, 7.} Οὐκ ^{Philipp. 2,}

15. καύχημα. The boast of not being a burden to any one.

17. οἰκονομίαν, an accountable stewardship, as in Luke xvi. 2.

Ibid. πεπίστευμαι. See Rom. iii. 2. Gal. ii. 7. 1 Thess. ii. 4. 1 Tim. i. 11. Tit. i. 3.

18. τίς μισθός. What reward then have I for thus preaching the gospel without putting my converts to expense? He answers the question in ver. 19, &c. his reward was the accession of converts.

Ibid. καταχρήσασθαι. See vii. 31.

20. ὑπὸ νόμον. After this is probably to be inserted μὴ ὢν αὐτὸς ὑπὸ νόμον.

21. Θεῷ—Χριστῷ. Probably Θεοῦ—Χριστοῦ, and ἵνα κερδανῶ τοὺς ἀνόμους.

22. ἀσθενής. A person who feels scruples about meats, &c. See viii. 7, 10.

23. τοῦτο. The reading is probably πάντα.

24. Perhaps the Isthmian

16: 3, 14. οἶδατε, ὅτι οἱ ἐν σταδίῳ τρέχοντες, πάντες μὲν τρέ-
 2 Tim. 4, 7. χουσιν, εἰς δὲ λαμβάνει τὸ βραβεῖον; οὕτω τρέχετε,
 x Eph. 6, ἵνα καταλάβητε. x πᾶς δὲ ὁ ἀγωνιζόμενος, πάντα ἐγ- 15
 12. 1 Tim. κρατεύεται· ἐκεῖνοι μὲν οὖν ἵνα φθαρτὸν στέφανον
 6, 12. 2 Tim. λάβωσιν, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἀφθαρτον. ἐγὼ τοῖνυν οὕτω τρέχω, 26
 2, 4: 4, 7, 8. 1 Pet. 5, ὡς οὐκ ἀδήλως· οὕτω πυκτεύω, ὡς οὐκ ἀέρα δέρων·
 4. Jac. 1, 12. Apoc. 2, 10: 3, 11.

games were at hand. They were celebrated alternately in April and July; and it may be proved that they took place in this year, A. D. 52.

25. πάντα ἐγκρατεύεται. Horace speaks of his abstaining *venere ei vino*, A. P. 414. Epictetus writes, δεῖ σ' εὐτακτεῖν, ἀναγκοφαγεῖν, ἀπέχεσθαι πεμμάτων, γυμνάζεσθαι πρὸς ἀνάγκην, ἐν ὥρᾳ τετασμένη, ἐν καύματι, ἐν ψύχει, μὴ ψυχρὸν πίνειν, μὴ οἶνον, ὡς ἔτυχεν· ἀπλῶς, ὡς ἱατρὴ παραδεδοκέναι σεαυτὸν τῷ ἐπιστάτῃ, εἰτα εἰς τὸν ἀγῶνα παρέρχεσθαι, c. 26. See Spanheim. in *Callim. Hymn. in Dian.* 160. Faber, *Agonist.* III. 1.

Ibid. Εἰ τὰ μηδὲν ὠφελοῦντα τὸν ἀνθρώπινον βίον, τέρψιν δὲ μόνην καὶ ἡδονὴν παρέχοντα θεαταῖς, ἐκπόνουσιν οὕτω τινες, ὡς ἐπαυεῖσθαί τε καὶ θαυμάζεσθαι, καὶ γέρα καὶ τιμὰς καὶ στεφάνους μετὰ κρηνημάτων λαμβάνειν, τί χρὴ πράττειν τὸν τῆς ἀνωτάτω καὶ μεγίστης τέχνης ἐπιστημόνα; *Philo Judæus*, vol. II. p. 552. *Athletæ quantum plagarum ore, quantum toto corpore excipiunt? Ferunt tamen omne tormentum gloriæ cupiditate: nec tantum quia pugnant, ista patiuntur, sed ut pugnent. Exercitatio ipsa tormentum est. Nos quoque evincamus omnia, quo-*

rum præmium non corona, nec palma est, nec tubicen prædicationi nominis nostri silentium faciens; sed virtus et firmitas animi et pax in cæterum parta, si semel in aliquo certamine debellata fortuna est. Seneca, Ep. 78.

Ibid. φθαρτόν. At the Isthmian games the crown was made of pine leaves.

26. οὐκ ἀδήλως. *Not with an uncertain object*, as persons who run merely for practice. See Gal. ii. 2. *Morus. Not unserved*, as all are except the winner. Grotius, Heinsius, Hombergius. *With no doubt or uncertainty as to the event.* Beza, Elsner, Wolfius, who quote Lucian, where Anacharsis says with reference to the games, εἰτ', ὃ Σόλων, ἐπὶ τῷ ἀδήλῳ καὶ ἀμφιβόλῳ τῆς νίκης τοσοῦτοι πόνουσι; *Gymnas.* p. 393.

Ibid. ἀέρα δέρων. So Virgil, *alternaque jactat Brachia protendens, et verberat ictibus auras. Æn. V. 376.* Lucian also writes, ἦν τινα καὶ τῶν ἀθλητῶν ἰδὼν ἀσκούμενον πρὸ τοῦ ἀγῶνος, λακτίζοντα εἰς τὸν ἀέρα, ἢ πύξ κενὴν πληγὴν τινα καταφέροντα κ. τ. λ. *Hermot.* p. 562. S. Paul's adversary was not an imaginary one, but the lusts and passions of the body.

- 17 ^a ἄλλ' ὑπωπιάζω μου τὸ σῶμα καὶ δουλαγωγῶ, μή- ^a Rom. 6,
 πως ἄλλοις κηρύξας, αὐτὸς ἀδόκιμος γένωμαι. <sup>18, 19: 8,
 13. Col. 3,</sup>
- 10 ^a ΟΥ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοὶ, ὅτι οἱ πατέ- ^a Exod. 13,
 ρες ἡμῶν πάντες ὑπὸ τὴν νεφέλῃν ἦσαν, καὶ πάντες <sup>21: 14, 22.
 Deut. 1, 33.
 12 διὰ τῆς θαλάσσης διήλθον, καὶ πάντες εἰς τὸν Μω- <sup>13. 78, 13,
 14: 105, 39.</sup></sup>
- σὴν ἐβαπτίσαντο ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ καὶ ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ,
- 3 ^b καὶ πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ βρῶμα πνευματικὸν ἔφαγον, ^b Exod. 16,
 14. &c.
 4 ^c καὶ πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ πόμα πνευματικὸν ἔπιον· ἔπιον ^c Exod. 17,
 γὰρ ἐκ πνευματικῆς ἀκολουθούσης πέτρας, ἥ δὲ πέτρα <sup>6. Num. 20,
 11: 21, 16.
 Psal. 78, 15.</sup>

27. ὑπωπιάζω. Some would read ὑποπιέζω, but without reason. Ὑπωπιάζειν alludes to the blows given in boxing, which make the face bloody. Lucian speaks of persons, μάτην τοσαῦτα πάσχοντες, καὶ ταλαιπωρούμενοι, καὶ αἰψύνοντες τὰ κάλλη καὶ τὰ μεγέθη τῇ ψάμμῳ καὶ τοῖς ὑπωπίαις. *Gymnas.* p. 392.

Ibid. κηρύξας. This is perhaps a change of metaphor, though still taken from the games. S. Paul compares himself to the *herald*, who announced the beginning of the games, and proclaimed the candidates.

Ibid. ἀδόκιμος. The metaphor is still kept up of a person being rejected as unfit for the games. Philo Judæus uses the same, ἐκκεκριμένου γὰρ ἔστιν ὥσπερ ἐξ ἀγῶνος ἱεροῦ καὶ ἀποδεδοκιμασμένου, vol. I. p. 152. See δόκιμος in James i. 12.

CHAP. X.

1. This may be connected either immediately with ἀδόκιμος, or with the subject of εἰδωλόθυτα mentioned in c. viii. S. Paul tells the Corinthians,

that they must not think every thing lawful for them on account of their being called by God as his chosen people: for the Jews were God's chosen people, and punished for disobedience. The reading is probably οὐ θέλω γάρ.

Ibid. νεφέλῃν. S. Paul looks upon all the circumstances of the Exodus as types of Christ. The same is said of the cloud by Isaiah, iv. 5.

2. ἐβαπτίσαντο. The reading is probably ἐβαπτίσθησαν. S. Paul makes the water of the cloud and of the Red sea a type of baptism. There may, perhaps, be an allusion to Exod. xiv. 31. *and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.*

3. βρῶμα πνευματικόν. The manna; the spiritual intention of which is mentioned in Deut. viii. 3. and John vi. 49, &c.

4. πόμα. The manna and the water are made by S. Paul types of the body and blood of Christ.

Ib. ἀκολουθούσης. Some Jewish writers have said that the

- d Num. 14, 23, 37: 26, 64, 65. ἦν ὁ Χριστός. ^d ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τοῖς πλείουσιν αὐτῶν εὐ- 5
 26, 65. δόκησεν ὁ Θεός· κατεστρώθησαν γὰρ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.
 e Num. 11, 4, 33. Psal. 78, 30: 106, 14. ἡμᾶς ἐπιθυμητὰς κακῶν, καθὼς κακείμενοι ἐπεθύμησαν.
 f Exod. 32, 6. ἡμῶν ἐιδωλολάτραι γίνεσθε, καθὼς τινες αὐτῶν 7
 ὡς γέγραπται, 'Ἐκάθισεν ὁ λαὸς φαγεῖν καὶ πιεῖν,
 g Num. 25, 1, 9. Psal. 106, 28. 'καὶ ἀνέστησαν παίζειν.' ^g Μηδὲ πορνεύωμεν, καθὼς 8
 28. τινες αὐτῶν ἐπόρνευσαν, καὶ ἔπεσον ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ
 h Exod. 17, 2, 7. Num. 21, 6. Psal. 78, 18, 56: 95, 9: 106, 14. εἰκοσιτρεῖς χιλιάδες. ^h μηδὲ ἐκπειράζωμεν τὸν Χρισ- 9
 9. τὸν, καθὼς καὶ τινες αὐτῶν ἐπείρασαν, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν
 10. ὄψεων ἀπώλοντο. ⁱ μηδὲ γογγύζετε, καθὼς καὶ τινες 10
 10. αὐτῶν ἐγόγγυσαν, καὶ ἀπώλοντο ὑπὸ τοῦ ὀλοθρευτοῦ.
 i Exod. 16, 2: 17, 2. ^k ταῦτα δὲ πάντα τύποι συνέβαινον ἐκείνοις· ἐγράφη 11
 11. Num. 14, 2, 29, 36. δὲ πρὸς νοουθεσίαν ἡμῶν, εἰς οὓς τὰ τέλη τῶν αἰώνων
 12. Psal. 106, 25. κατήνησεν. ^l ὥστε ὁ δοκῶν ἐστάναι, βλεπέτω μὴ 12
 12. k 9, 10. Rom. 15, 4. 1 Rom. 11, 20.

rock literally followed the Israelites. See Wolfius. S. Paul uses the word with reference to the antitype, Christ, who followed the Israelites. All the Fathers supposed the Angel, mentioned in Exod. xxiii. 20. Numb. xx. 16. to be the second person of the Trinity.

5. κατεστρώθησαν. In Numb. xiv. 16. we read κατέστρωσεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ.

7. παίζειν. to dance, as in Homer, Od. θ'. 251. Aristoph. Ran. 445. Herodotus ix. 11. So also ludere in Virgil, Eclog. VI. 21.

8. εἰκοσιτρεῖς. In Numb. xxv. 9. we read twenty-four thousand, and so says Josephus. Perhaps twenty-three thousand died by the plague, one thousand by the sword. Krebsius,

Pyle. Alberti thinks that a stress is laid upon twenty-three thousand dying in one day.

9. Χριστόν. See note at v. 4. and Fell's commentary.

Ibid. ἐπείρασαν. They tempted God ten times. Numb. xiv. 22. It means that they tried the patience of God.

11. τύποι. The reading is probably τυπικῶς.

Ibid. αἰώνων. See note at Tit. i. 2. The time of the Christian dispensation was the last of those periods, into which the world may be said to have been divided. See note at Heb. i. 1.

12. ἐστάναι. I have followed Valckenaer, who forms this word thus, ἐστακέναι, ἐσταέναι, ἐστάναι.

- 13 πείσῃ. ^m Πειρασμός ὑμᾶς οὐκ εἴληφεν εἰ μὴ ἀνθρώ- ^m 1, 8, 9.
 πικος· πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς, ὃς οὐκ ἑάσει ὑμᾶς πει- ¹ Thess. 5,
 ρασθῆναι ὑπὲρ ὃ δύνασθε, ἀλλὰ ποιήσει σὺν τῷ ^{24. 2} Pet.
 πειρασμῷ καὶ τὴν ἔκβασιν, τοῦ δύνασθαι ὑμᾶς ὑπ- ^{2, 9.}
 14 ενεγκεῖν. ^a Διόπερ, ἀγαπητοί μου, φεύγετε ἀπὸ τῆς ⁿ 2 Cor. 6,
 15 εἰδωλολατρείας. ὡς φρονίμοις λέγω, κρίνατε ὑμεῖς ὅ ^{17. 1} Joh.
 16 φημι. ^o τὸ ποτήριον τῆς εὐλογίας ὃ εὐλογοῦμεν, οὐχὶ ^o Matt. 26,
 κοινωνία τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐστὶ ; τὸν ἄρτον ^{26.}
 ὃν κλῶμεν, οὐχὶ κοινωνία τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ
 17 ἐστίν ; ^p ὅτι εἷς ἄρτος, ἐν σώμα οἱ πολλοὶ ἐσμεν· οἱ ^p 12, 27.
 18 γὰρ πάντες ἐκ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἄρτου μετέχομεν. ^q βλέπετε ^{Rom. 12, 5.}
 τὸν Ἰσραὴλ κατὰ σάρκα· οὐχὶ οἱ ἐσθιόντες τὰς θυ- ^q Lev. 3, 3;
 19 σίας, κοινωνοὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου εἰσὶ ; ^r τί οὖν φημι ; ^r 8, 4.
 ὅτι εἰδωλον τί ἐστίν ; ἢ ὅτι εἰδωλόθυτον τί ἐστίν ;
 20 ^a ἀλλ' ὅτι ἂ θύει τὰ ἔθνη, δαιμονίοις θύει, καὶ οὐ Θεῷ· ^s Lev. 17,
 οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς κοινωνοὺς τῶν δαιμονίων γίνεσθαι. ^{7. Deut. 32,}
 21 ^t οὐ δύνασθε ποτήριον Κυρίου πίνειν καὶ ποτήριον ^{17. Psal.}
 δαιμονίων· οὐ δύνασθε τραπέζης Κυρίου μετέχειν καὶ ^{106, 37.}
 22 τραπέζης δαιμονίων. ^u ἢ παραζηλοῦμεν τὸν Κύριον ; ^{Apo. 9, 20.}
 23 μὴ ἰσχυρότεροι αὐτοῦ ἐσμεν ; ^t Πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν, ^t Deut. 32,
 ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα συμφέρει· πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' ^{38. 2} Cor.
 24 οὐ πάντα οἰκοδομεῖ. ^v μηδεὶς τὸ ἑαυτοῦ ζητεῖτω, ἀλλὰ ^{6, 15.}
^u Deut. 32,
^{21.}
^x 6, 12.
^y 13, 5.
 Rom. 15, 1.
 Phil. 2, 4.

13. Πειρασμός. This was perhaps the temptation, which the Christians had in times of persecution, to eat εἰδωλόθυτα.

16. S. Paul argues thus : When we partake of the bread and wine, we are in communion with Christ : and so a person who partakes of a sacrifice offered to an idol, is in communion with the idol ; and though the idol is really no-

thing, yet the person, who believes it to be a god, is in his own conscience guilty.

18. Ἰσραὴλ κατὰ σάρκα. See Rom. ix. 6. Gal. vi. 16.

20. We must supply the negative οὐ, as in Arrian, μὴ γὰρ τὸ ἡθος ἐζήλωκα αὐτοῦ ; ἀλλὰ τὴν παιδίαν σὺν ἔρχομαι πρὸς αὐτόν. IV. 7. See Raphel.

23. μοι ἐστὶν is probably an interpolation.

τὸ τοῦ ἐτέρου ἕκαστος. Πᾶν τὸ ἐν μακέλλῳ πωλού- 25
 μενον ἐσθίετε, μηδὲν ἀνακρίνοντας διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν.
^{z ver. 28.} ^a τοῦ γὰρ Κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς. ^a εἰ 26
^{Exod. 19, 5.} ^b δέ τις καλεῖ ὑμᾶς τῶν ἀπίστων, καὶ θέλετε πορεύ- 27
^{Psal. 24, 1:} ^c εἶ 28
^{50, 12.} ^d εἶ 29
^{a 8, 7.} ^e εἶ 30
^{b ver. 26: 8,} κρίνοντας διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν. ^b εἰ 31
^{10, 11.} ^c εἶ 32
 Τοῦτο εἰδωλόθυτον ἐστὶ, μὴ ἐσθίετε, δι' ἐκείνων τὸν
 μηνύσαντα καὶ τὴν συνείδησιν· τοῦ γὰρ Κυρίου ἡ
 γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς. συνείδησιν δὲ λέγω, 29
 οὐχὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὴν τοῦ ἐτέρου. ὥστε τί γὰρ ἡ
^{d Rom. 14,} ἐλευθερία μου κρίνεται ὑπὸ ἄλλης συνειδήσεως ; ^d εἰ 30
^{6. 1 Tim. 4,} ^e εἶ 31
^{4.} ^f εἶ 32
^{e Col. 3, 17.} εὐχαριστῶ ; ^e εἶ 33
^{f Rom. 14,} ποιεῖτε, πάντα εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ ποιεῖτε. ^f ἀπρόσκοποι 34
^{13.} ^g εἶ 35
^{g 9, 19, 22.} ^h εἶ 36
^{Rom. 15, 2.} ⁱ εἶ 37
 ζῆτων τὸ ἑαυτοῦ συμφέρον, ἀλλὰ τὸ τῶν πολλῶν,
^{h 4, 16.} ^j εἶ 38
^{Ephes. 5, 1.} ^k εἶ 39
^{Philipp. 3,} ^l εἶ 40
^{17. 1 Thess.} ^m εἶ 41
^{1, 6.} ⁿ εἶ 42
^{2 Thess. 3, 9.} ^o εἶ 43

24. ἕκαστος is probably an interpolation.

26. τοῦ Κυρίου. Every thing in the earth was created by God, and therefore may be eaten.

28. τοῦ Κυρίου κ. τ. λ. These words are probably an interpolation from v. 26. or else they mean, *there are many other things in the compass of the world which you may eat.*

29. ὥστε τί. I do not tell you that you ought to feel this scruple in your own conscience;

nor do I feel it in mine: *for why is my liberty settled or decided by another man's conscience?* I still have the liberty, though perhaps I do not choose to exercise it, on account of another man's scruples: *but, independently of this, if I eat of the meat and give God thanks, there is no just reason why I should be censured.* Χαρίτι may mean, *by the favour of God, or with thanks,* as in xv. 57. Rom. vi. 17. 2 Cor. ii. 14. viii. 16, &c.

μέμνησθε, καὶ καθὼς παρέδωκα ὑμῖν, τὰς παραδόσεις
 3 κατέχετε. ἰθέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς εἰδέναι, ὅτι παντὸς ἀνδρὸς^{1 3, 23: 15, 27, 28. Joh.}
 ἡ κεφαλὴ ὁ Χριστὸς ἐστὶ κεφαλὴ δὲ γυναικὸς, ὁ^{14, 28. Eph. 5, 23. Philipp. 2, 7, 8, 9.}
 4 ἀνὴρ· κεφαλὴ δὲ Χριστοῦ, ὁ Θεός. πᾶς ἀνὴρ προσ-
 ερχόμενος ἡ προφητεύων κατὰ κεφαλῆς ἔχων, κατασι-
 5 χύνει τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. πᾶσα δὲ γυνὴ προσευχο-
 μένη ἡ προφητεύουσα ἀκατακαλύπτῳ τῇ κεφαλῇ, κατ-
 6 ασχύνει τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐαυτῆς· ἐν γὰρ ἐστὶ καὶ τὸ

CHAP. XI.

3. The Corinthians had perhaps asked whether women, if they were inspired to speak in their assemblies, should have their heads covered or no. S. Paul treats the question as one which concerns the subjection of wives to their husbands. All married women wore veils in public: and S. Paul says, that if they departed from this custom, they acted as if they were not subject to their husbands; and this might have brought scandal upon the Christians. See xiv. 34. 1 Tim. ii. 12.

Ibid. κεφαλὴ. The order of the sentence is inverted: it ought to be, κεφαλὴ γυναικὸς ὁ ἀνὴρ· κεφαλὴ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς ὁ Χριστός· κεφαλὴ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ὁ Θεός. The first is proved by Gen. iii. 16. 1 Pet. iii. 1. and would have been sufficient for the argument: but S. Paul adds the analogy of order and subordination in the church. Thus the husband and wife are one, Gen. ii. 24. but the husband is the head. The church, i. e. all Christians, are spiritually one with Christ; but Christ is the head, Eph. i. 22. v. 23. Col. i. 18. Christ is one with the Fa-

ther, John x. 30. but the Father is the head. Now if the wife does not observe her subjection to her husband, she acts contrary to the whole scheme and spirit of Christianity.

4. προφητεύων. This alludes to a man being extraordinarily inspired to interpret scripture. See Index.

Ibid. κατὰ κεφαλῆς ἔχων. Theophylact observes, that this might imply a covering, or long hair. We find κατὰ κεφαλῆς ἔχειν ἱμάτιον. *Apophth.* p. 200. See Esther vi. 12.

Ibid. τὴν κεφαλὴν. Confusion has arisen between κεφαλὴ in its natural sense, and its figurative sense in ver. 3. Theophylact observes, that τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ may mean Christ, who is *the head of the man*; and so Valckenaer understands it: but I would rather take it literally, *he disgraces his head*, because he acts as a woman.

5. It might seem as if S. Paul here countenanced or allowed women to teach in public, contrary to what he says in xiv. 34. 1 Tim. ii. 12. but he is here speaking of occasional or extraordinary inspiration.

^k Num. 5, 18. ^{Dent.} 22, 5. αὐτὸ τῇ ἐξυρημένῃ. ^k εἰ γὰρ οὐ κατακαλύπτεται γυνή, 6
καὶ κειράσθω· εἰ δὲ αἰσχρὸν γυναικὶ τὸ κείρασθαι ἢ
¹ Gen. 1, 26, ξυρᾶσθαι, κατακαλυπτέσθω. ¹ ἀνὴρ μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ὁ- 7
^{27: 5, 1: 9,} 6. φείλει κατακαλύπτεσθαι τὴν κεφαλὴν, εἰκὼν καὶ δόξα
^m Gen. 2, 18, 21, 22. Θεοῦ ὑπάρχων. γυνὴ δὲ δόξα ἀνδρός ἐστίν· ^m οὐ γάρ 8
ἐστὶν ἀνὴρ ἐκ γυναικὸς, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ ἐξ ἀνδρός· καὶ 9
γὰρ οὐκ ἐκτίσθη ἀνὴρ διὰ τὴν γυναῖκα, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ
διὰ τὸν ἄνδρα· διὰ τοῦτο ὀφείλει ἡ γυνὴ ἐξουσίαν 10
ἔχειν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς διὰ τοὺς ἀγγέλους. πλὴν οὔτε 11
ἀνὴρ χωρὶς γυναικὸς, οὔτε γυνὴ χωρὶς ἀνδρός, ἐν Κυ-
ρίῳ· ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ γυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνδρός, οὕτω καὶ ὁ 12
ἀνὴρ διὰ τῆς γυναικὸς, τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐν 13
ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς κρίνατε· πρέπον ἐστὶ γυναῖκα ἀκατακά-
λυπτον τῷ Θεῷ προσεύχεσθαι; ἡ οὐδὲ αὐτὴ ἡ φύσις 14
διδάσκει ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἀνὴρ μὲν ἔαν κομᾶ, ἀτιμία αὐτῷ
ἐστὶ· γυνὴ δὲ ἔαν κομᾶ, δόξα αὐτῇ ἐστίν; ὅτι ἡ κόμη 15
ⁿ 1 Tim. 6, 4. ἀντὶ περιβολαίου δέδοται αὐτῇ· ⁿ εἰ δέ τις δοκεῖ φι- 16

5. ἐξυρημένη. The Grecian women shaved their heads for mourning. Plutarch, *Quæst. Rom.* p. 267. For the disgrace of it see Aristoph. *Thesmoph.* 838. Apuleius, *Met.* II. p. 44. In Germany it was a punishment for adulteresses. Tacitus, *Germ.* 19.

7. γυνὴ δὲ δόξα, i. e. εἰκὼν καὶ δόξα.

10. ἐξουσίαν. The sign of her being in subjection to, or in the power of her husband. It means a veil or covering for the head.

Ibid. ἀγγέλους. I should understand this literally, as did Tertullian, Origen, &c. The angels appear to attend upon believers, and may be supposed

to be present at their assemblies. See Heb. i. 14. 1 Tim. v. 21.

12. ὥσπερ κ.τ.λ. As the first woman was taken out of man, so every man has since been born of a woman.

14. φύσις. Non videntur tibi contra naturam vivere, qui commutant cum fœminis vestem? Seneca, *ad Lucil.* Ep. 123. Ἄρ- σεσιν οὐκ ἐπέοικε κομῇ, χλιδαὶ δὲ γυναξί. Phocyl. 201. Φύσις means here *custom*, or the nature of things established by custom. Valckenaer interprets κομᾶν, *ornare comam muliebri cultu.*

Ibid. ἀτιμία, a thing held in no honour, thought lightly of. *Salmasius.*

16. φιλόνηκος. If any one

λόνεικος εἶναι, ἡμεῖς τοιαύτην συνήθειαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, οὐδὲ αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τοῦ Θεοῦ.

- 17 Τοῦτο δὲ παραγγέλλων οὐκ ἐπαινῶ, ὅτι οὐκ εἰς τὸ
 18 κρεῖττον, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸ ἦττον συνέρχεσθε. ^οπρῶτον μὲν ^ο 1, 10, 11,
 γὰρ συνερχομένων ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἀκούω σχίσ-
 19 ματα ἐν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μέρος τι πιστεύω· ^ρδεῖ ^ρ Matt. 18,
 γὰρ καὶ αἵρέσεις ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι, ἵνα οἱ δόκιμοι φανεροὶ ^{7. Act. 20,}
 20 γένωνται ἐν ὑμῖν. συνερχομένων οὖν ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὸ ^{30. 1 Joh. 2, 19.}
 21 αὐτὸ, οὐκ ἔστι κυριακὸν δεῖπνον φαγεῖν· ἕκαστος γὰρ
 τὸ ἴδιον δεῖπνον προλαμβάνει ἐν τῷ φαγεῖν, καὶ ὃς
 22 μὲν πεινᾷ, ὃς δὲ μεθύει. ¹μὴ γὰρ οἰκίας οὐκ ἔχετε εἰς ¹ Jac. 2, 6.
 τὸ ἐσθίειν καὶ πίνειν; ἢ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τοῦ Θεοῦ
 καταφρονεῖτε, καὶ κατασχύνετε τοὺς μὴ ἔχοντας; τί
 ὑμῖν ἔπω; ἐπαινέσω ὑμᾶς ἐν τούτῳ; οὐκ ἐπαινῶ.
 23 ¹Ἐγὼ γὰρ παρέλαβον ἀπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου ὃ καὶ παρ- ¹ 15, 3.
 ἔδωκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ Κύριος Ἰησοῦς, ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ἣ παρ- ^{Matt. 26,}
 24 ἐδίδοτο, ἔλαβεν ἄρτον, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ^{26. Marc. 14, 22.}
 εἶπε, “Λάβετε, φάγετε, τοῦτό μου ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα τὸ

choose to dispute what I have said, I can only add, that the custom does not exist in the churches.

17. The reading is probably *παραγγέλλω οὐκ ἐπαινῶν*. He had praised them in ver. 2.

18. *τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ*. This is understood to mean *the church*, i. e. the building, by Fuller, Selden, Mede. But the word had hardly acquired that sense so early, though it seems to be applied to an assembly of the Christians in a particular place. See ver. 22. The article *τῇ* is perhaps to be expunged.

19. *αἵρέσεις*. This word, as

well as *σχίσματα* in ver. 18, are not to be taken in the sense which they acquired afterwards: but they mean here *divisions*, or *parties*, not upon matters of faith.

Ibid. *ἵνα*. See note at Matt. i. 22.

21. *προλαμβάνει*, takes his own supper before the Lord's supper. Macknight.

Ibid. *μεθύει*. This does not necessarily mean, *is drunken*, but *drinks plentifully*. See Psal. xxxv. 8. John ii. 10.

23. *παρέλαβον*. See note at ix. 1.

24. The words, *λάβετε, φά-*

“ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κλώμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν
 “ ἀνάμνησιν.” Ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον, μετὰ τὸ 25
 δειπνήσαι, λέγων, “ Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καὶνὴ δια-
 “ θήκη ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ αἵματι· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε ὡς ἅκις
 s Joh. 14, 3. “ ἂν πίνητε, εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν.” * ὡς ἅκις γὰρ 26
 Act. 1, 11. ἂν ἐσθίητε τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον, καὶ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο
 πίνετε, τὸν θάνατον τοῦ Κυρίου καταγγέλλετε, ἄχρις
 t 10, 21. οὗ ἂν ἔλθῃ. Ὡστε ὅς ἂν ἐσθίῃ τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον ἡ 27
 Num. 9, 13. πίνῃ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ Κυρίου ἀναξίως, ἔνοχος ἔσται
 u Gal. 6, 4. τοῦ σώματος καὶ αἵματος τοῦ Κυρίου. u δοκιμαζέτω 28
 2 Cor. 13, 5. δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἑαυτὸν, καὶ οὕτως ἐκ τοῦ ἄρτου ἐσθιέτω,
 καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ποτηρίου πινέτω· ὁ γὰρ ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων 29
 ἀναξίως, κρίμα ἑαυτῷ ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει, μὴ διακρίνων
 τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Κυρίου. διὰ τοῦτο ἐν ὑμῶν πολλοὶ ἀσθε- 30
 x Psal. 32, 5. νεῖς καὶ ἄρρωστοι, καὶ κοιμῶνται ἱκανοί. * εἰ γὰρ ἑαν- 31
 Prov. 18, 17. τούς διεκρίνομεν, οὐκ ἂν ἐκρινόμεθα· ὁ κρινόμενος δέ, 32
 y Hebr. 12, 5, 10. ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου παιδευόμεθα, ἵνα μὴ σὺν τῷ κόσμῳ
 κατακριθῶμεν. Ὡστε, ἀδελφοί μου, συνεργούμενοι εἰς 33

γετε, and κλώμενον, are perhaps an interpolation. It will be observed, that S. Paul resembles S. Luke in this account more closely than the other evangelists, as might be expected.

27. τοῦτον is probably an interpolation.

Ibid. ἡ πίνῃ. Our version has, and drink, which the Romanists have noticed, and contend that the disjunctive ἡ proves that the bread may be given without the cup. But there is no force in the argument. Clement of Alexandria quotes it καὶ πίνῃ, p. 318. The Syriac version has “and drink;”

and so have some old MSS. and editions of the Vulgate. See ver. 26.

Ibid. ἀναξίως, in an unworthy manner, not observing the reverence and decency which such an institution deserves.

Ibid. ἔνοχος with a genitive implies being bound, or held by something. Although he partakes irreverently, yet since the bread and wine represent the body and blood of Christ, he cannot get free from the body and blood of Christ, he will be bound by all the consequences of receiving them irreverently. See ver. 29.

34 τὸ φαγεῖν, ἀλλήλους ἐκδέχεσθε· εἰ δέ τις πεινᾷ, ἐν οἴκῳ ἐσθιέτω· ἵνα μὴ εἰς κρίμα συνέρχησθε. τὰ δὲ λοιπὰ, ὡς ἂν ἔλθω, διατάξομαι.

12 ΠΕΡΙ δὲ τῶν πνευματικῶν, ἀδελφοὶ, οὐ θέλω ὑμᾶς

2 ἀγνοεῖν. * οὐδατέ ὅτι ἔβη ἦτε, πρὸς τὰ εἰδωλα τὰ ^z 6, 11.

3 ἄφωνα, ὡς ἂν ἦγεσθε, ἀπαγόμενοι· * διὸ γνωρίζω ^{Eph. 2, 11, 12. 1Thess. 1, 9.}

ὑμῶν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐν πνεύματι Θεοῦ λαλῶν λέγει, Ἄ- ^a Marc. 9, 39. Joh. 13, 13.

νάθεμα Ἰησοῦν· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται εἰπεῖν, Κύριον ^b Rom. 12, 6. Eph. 4,

4 Ἰησοῦν, εἰ μὴ ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ. ^b διαιρέσεις δὲ χα- ^c Rom. 12, 6. Eph. 4,

5 ρισμάτων εἰσὶ, τὸ δὲ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα· ^c καὶ διαιρέσεις ^{4. 1 Petr. 4, 10.}

6 διακονιῶν εἰσιν, καὶ ὁ αὐτὸς Κύριος· ^d καὶ διαιρέσεις ^c Eph. 4, 11. ^d Eph. 1, 23.

ἐνεργημάτων εἰσιν, ὁ δὲ αὐτός ἐστι Θεός, ὁ ἐνεργῶν

τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν.

7 Ἐκάστῳ δὲ δίδεται ἡ φανέρωσις τοῦ πνεύματος

8 πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον. ^φ μὲν γὰρ διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος

δίδεται λόγος σοφίας, ἄλλῳ δὲ λόγος γνώσεως, κατὰ

9 τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα· ἐτέρῳ δὲ πίστις, ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ πνεύ-

34. ὡς ἂν ἔλθω. *When I come.* See Phil. ii. 23.

CHAP. XII.

1. πνευματικῶν. Grotius and Lock understand spiritual *persons*: but most interpreters, spiritual *gifts*. The Corinthians had disputed concerning the relative excellence of these gifts.

3. The true reading seems to be ἀνάθεμα Ἰησοῦς, and Κύριος Ἰησοῦς. S. Paul means to say, no person can pronounce these two words, &c. It is probable also, that the words ἀνάθεμα Ἰησοῦς were those, which the Christians were required to pronounce by their persecutors. Pliny speaks of their being required *maledicere Christo*. Epist.

VOL. II.

X. 97. The whole of this passage should be compared with 1 John iv. 1—3.

7. φανέρωσις. The means of shewing openly that the Spirit dwelleth in him.

8. σοφίας — γνώσεως. If the order observed in this verse corresponds with that in ver. 28. σοφία applied to the apostles, and meant a full and perfect knowledge of all the doctrines of the gospel: γνώσις applied to the prophets, i. e. the expounders of scripture, and meant an understanding of the Old Testament.

9. πίστις. This gift and the two next are perhaps connected together, and πίστις means

H

ματι· ἄλλω δὲ χαρίσματα ἰαμάτων, ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ
^e Act. 2, 4: πνεύματι· ^e ἄλλω δὲ ἐνεργήματα δυνάμεων, ἄλλω δὲ ¹⁰
^{10, 46.} προφητεία, ἄλλω δὲ διακρίσεις πνευμάτων, ἐτέρω δὲ
^f 7, 7. Joh. γένη γλωσσῶν, ἄλλω δὲ ἐρμηνεία γλωσσῶν· ^f πάντα ¹¹
^{3, 8. Rom.} δὲ ταῦτα ἐνεργεῖ τὸ ἐν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα, διαιροῦν
^{12, 3, 6.} Ephes. 4, 7·
^{Hebr. 2, 4.} ἰδία ἐκάστῳ καθὼς βούλεται.
^g Rom. 12, ^g Καθάπερ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα ἓν ἐστὶ, καὶ μέλη ἔχει ¹²
^{4, 5. Ephes.} 4, 4, 16. πολλὰ, πάντα δὲ τὰ μέλη τοῦ σώματος τοῦ ἐνός,
 πολλὰ ὄντα, ἓν ἐστὶ σῶμα, οὕτω καὶ ὁ Χριστός.
^h Rom. 6, ^h καὶ γὰρ ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύματι ἡμεῖς πάντες εἰς ἓν σῶμα ¹³
^{5. Ephes. 2,} ἐβαπτίσθημεν, εἴτε Ἰουδαῖοι εἴτε Ἕλληνες, εἴτε δοῦ-
^{14, 15, 16.} Gal. 3, 28.
^{Col. 3, 11.} λοι εἴτε ἐλεύθεροι· καὶ πάντες εἰς ἓν πνεῦμα ἐποτί-
 σθημεν. Καὶ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν μέλος, ἀλλὰ ¹⁴
 πολλά. ἐὰν εἴπῃ ὁ πούς, Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ χεῖρ, οὐκ εἰμὶ ¹⁵
 ἐκ τοῦ σώματος, οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ
 σώματος. Καὶ ἐὰν εἴπῃ τὸ οὖς, Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὀφθαλ- ¹⁶
 μος, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος, οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ

that strong conviction, which enabled the first converts to work miracles: see xiii. 2. Acts vi. 5.

10. *προφητεία* perhaps means in this place literally *prophecy*, the foretelling future events.

Ib. *διακρίσεις πνευμάτων*. The power of distinguishing between true and false oracles; (Grotius;) or between true and false Christians, (Hammond.) See 1 John iv. 1, 2, 3.

Ibid. *ἐρμηνεία*. The gift of tongues was given on account of persons of different countries: but if a man understood an apostle speaking a different language from his own, it was by a special gift of the Spirit.

11. *ἰδία*. Some read *ἴδια*, *his own*.

12. τοῦ ἐνός. These words are probably an interpolation.

Ibid. οὕτω καὶ ὁ Χριστός. So is it with Christ: i. e. there are many members, but one body.

13. *ἐποτίσθημεν*. This is probably an allusion to the other sacrament of the eucharist. Those who drink the blood of Christ, all partake of the same spirit.

15. “ Quid si nocere velint
 “ manus pedibus, manibus o-
 “ culi? ut omnia inter se mem-
 “ bra consentiant, quia singula
 “ servari totius interest.” Se-
 neca, de Ira, II. 31.

17 ἔστω ἐκ τοῦ σώματος· εἰ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα ὀφθαλμός,
 18 ποῦ ἡ ἀκοή; εἰ ὅλον ἀκοή, ποῦ ἡ ὄσφρησις; νυνὶ
 δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἔθετο τὰ μέλη, ἐν ἑκάστων αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ
 19 σώματι, καθὼς ἠθέλησεν. εἰ δὲ ἦν τὰ πάντα ἐν μέ-
 20 λος, ποῦ τὸ σῶμα; νῦν δὲ πολλὰ μὲν μέλη, ἐν δὲ
 21 σῶμα. οὐ δύναται δὲ ὀφθαλμός εἰπεῖν τῇ χειρὶ
 Χρείαν σου οὐκ ἔχω· ἢ πάλιν ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῖς ποσὶ,
 22 Χρείαν ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔχω. Ἀλλὰ πολλῷ μᾶλλον τὰ δο-
 κοῦντα μέλη τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενέστερα ὑπάρχειν,
 23 ἀναγκαῖά ἐστι· καὶ ἃ δοκοῦμεν ἀτιμότερα εἶναι τοῦ
 σώματος, τούτοις τιμὴν περισσοτέραν περιτίθεμεν·
 καὶ τὰ ἀσχήμονα ἡμῶν εὐσχημοσύνην περισσοτέραν
 24 ἔχει· τὰ δὲ εὐσχήμονα ἡμῶν οὐ χρείαν ἔχει. ἀλλ' ὁ
 Θεὸς συνεκέρασε τὸ σῶμα, τῷ ὑστεροῦντι περισσο-
 25 τέραν δὸς τιμὴν, ἵνα μὴ ᾖ σχίσμα ἐν τῷ σώματι,
 ἀλλὰ τὸ αὐτὸ ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων μεριμνῶσι τὰ μέλη·
 26 καὶ εἴτε πάσχει ἐν μέλος, συμπάσχει πάντα τὰ μέλη·
 εἴτε δοξάζεται ἐν μέλος, συγχαίρει πάντα τὰ μέλη.
 27 Ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐστε σῶμα Χριστοῦ καὶ μέλη ἐκ μέρους. ^{i Rom. 12,}
 28 ^{5. Eph. 1,} Καὶ οὓς μὲν ἔθετο ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρῶτον ^{23: 4, 12:}
 ἀποστόλους, δεύτερον προφήτας, τρίτον διδασκάλους, ^{5, 23, 30.}
 ἔπειτα δυνάμεις, εἴτα χαρίσματα ἰαμάτων, ἀντιλήψεις, ^{Col. 1, 24.}
 29 κυβερνήσεις, γένη γλωσσῶν. μὴ πάντες ἀπόστολοι; ^{k Rom. 12,}
 μὴ πάντες προφῆται; μὴ πάντες διδάσκαλοι; μὴ ^{6, 7, 8.}
 30 πάντες δυνάμεις; μὴ πάντες χαρίσματα ἔχουσιν ἰα- ^{Ephes. 2,}
^{20: 4, 11.}

26. Ὅσπερ οὖν ἐπὶ τῶν ἡμετέ-
 ρων σωμάτων, κἂν τὸ τυχὸν μέρος
 ποτὴ παραπέμπει τῷ σώματι τὴν ἀλ-
 γηδόνα. Themistius, *Orat.* XVII.
 p. 463.

28. ἀντιλήψεις. This perhaps
 alludes to the gifts which the

deacons received, and κυβερνή-
 σεis to those of the presbyters.
 So Theophylact, Schleusner.

29. δυνάμεις. Some consider
 this to be governed by ἔχουσιν.
Stéphens, Hombergius, Knatch-
bull.

μάτων ; μὴ πάντες γλώσσαις λαλοῦσι ; μὴ πάντες
 1 14, 1. διερμηνεύουσι ; ¹ Ζηλοῦτε δὲ τὰ χαρίσματα τὰ κρείτ- 31
 τονα· καὶ ἔτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ὁδὸν ὑμῶν δείκνυμι.

ἘΑΝ ταῖς γλώσσαις τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαλῶ καὶ 13
 τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, γέγονα χαλκὸς
 ἡχῶν ἢ κύμβαλον ἀλαλάζον. ^m καὶ ἐὰν ἔχω προφη- 2
 Matt. 7, 22:
 17, 20: 21, τείαν, καὶ εἰδῶ τὰ μυστήρια πάντα καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν
 21.
 γνῶσιν, καὶ ἐὰν ἔχω πᾶσαν τὴν πίστιν, ὥστε ὄρη
 μεθιστάνειν, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, οὐδὲν εἰμι. καὶ ἐὰν 3
 ψωμίσω πάντα τὰ ὑπάρχοντά μου, καὶ ἐὰν παραδῶ
 τὸ σῶμά μου ἵνα καυθήσωμαι, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω,
 οὐδὲν ὠφελοῦμαι. ⁿ Ἡ ἀγάπη μακροθυμεῖ, χρηστεύ- 4
 12. 1 Pet.
 4, 8.
 οὐ φυσιοῦται, οὐκ ἀσχημονεῖ, οὐ ζητεῖ τὰ ἑαυτῆς, οὐ 5
 10, 24.
 Philipp. 2,
 4.
 παροξύνεται, οὐ λογιζεται τὸ κακὸν, ^p οὐ χαίρει ἐπὶ 6
 17 Psal. 10,
 3: 15, 4:
 49, 18.
 τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, συγχαίρει δὲ τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, ^q πάντα στέγει, 7
 Rom. 1, 32.
 12.
 πάντα πιστεύει, πάντα ἐλπίζει, πάντα ὑπομένει. Ἡ 8
 q Prov. 10,
 12.
 ἀγάπη οὐδέποτε ἐκπίπτει. εἴτε δὲ προφητεύῃ, καταρ-
 γηθήσονται· εἴτε γλώσσαι, παύσονται· εἴτε γνῶσις,

31. ὁδόν. I will shew you something which you may pursue, which is even still more excellent than the best spiritual gifts, viz. charity. See xiv. 1.

CHAP. XIII.

1. χαλκὸς ἡχῶν. Some have imagined an allusion to a brazen caldron at Dodona, which made a constant noise. *Maius, Palaires.*

3. καυθήσωμαι. In allusion to martyrs being burnt. *Clem. Alex. Origen, Cyprian.*

4. περιπερεύεται. Some have derived it from the Latin word *perperam*, and various meanings

are given to it ; but Cicero uses *ἐνεπερπερευσάμην* in the sense of *shewing oneself off*: (ad Att. I. 14.) and in this sense it is understood here by Theophylact, Valckenaer, &c. *Περπερεύεται* may denote pride which is shewn by words, and *φυσιοῦται* the outward actions of pride.

5. οὐ λογιζεται. Does not impute evil to any one.

7. στέγει is generally translated *endureth*: but this is expressed by *ὑπομένει*. I would rather render it, *suppresseth all things*. See ix. 12.

- 9 καταργηθήσεται. ἐκ μέρους γὰρ γινώσκομεν, καὶ ἐκ
 10 μέρους προφητεύομεν· ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ τὸ τέλειον, τότε
 11 τὸ ἐκ μέρους καταργηθήσεται. ὅτε ἡμῖν νήπιος, ὡς
 νήπιος ἐλάλουν, ὡς νήπιος ἐφρόνουν, ὡς νήπιος ἐλο-
 γιζόμεν· ὅτε δὲ γέγονα ἀνὴρ, κατήργηκα τὰ τοῦ νη-
 12 πίου. Ἐ βλέπομεν γὰρ ἄρτι δι' ἐσόπτρου ἐν αἰνίγματι,^{1 2 Cor. 3, 18: 5, 7.}
 τότε δὲ πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον· ἄρτι γινώσκω ἐκ^{Philipp. 3, 12. 1 Joh. 3, 2.}
 μέρους, τότε δὲ ἐπιγνώσομαι καθὼς καὶ ἐπεγνώσθην.
 13 νυνὶ δὲ μένει πίστις, ἐλπίς, ἀγάπη, τὰ τρία ταῦτα·
 μείζων δὲ τούτων ἡ ἀγάπη.
- 14 Ὁ ΔΙΩΚΕΤΕ τὴν ἀγάπην· ζηλοῦτε δὲ τὰ πνευμα-^{12, 31.}
 1 τικὰ, μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα προφητεύητε. ὁ γὰρ λαλῶν^{Act. 2, 4: 10, 46.}
 γλώσση, οὐκ ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ, ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ, οὐδεὶς
 3 γὰρ ἀκούει, πνεύματι δὲ λαλεῖ μυστήρια· ὁ δὲ προ-
 φητεύων, ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ οἰκοδομὴν καὶ παράκλησιν
 4 καὶ παραμυθίαν. ὁ λαλῶν γλώσση, ἑαυτὸν οἰκοδομεῖ·
 5 ὁ δὲ προφητεύων, ἐκκλησίαν οἰκοδομεῖ. Θέλω δὲ
 πάντας ὑμᾶς λαλεῖν γλώσσαις, μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα προ-
 φητεύητε· μείζων γὰρ ὁ προφητεύων ἢ ὁ λαλῶν

10. τὸ ἐκ μέρους. The ἐκ μέρους mentioned in v. 9. For the article being thus prefixed to a sentence, or clause of a sentence, see Mark ix. 23.

12. ἐσόπτρου. The metaphor is taken from the *lapis specularis*, or some such substance, which the ancients placed in their windows, and which admitted the light imperfectly.

Ibid. ἐπεγνώσθην. I shall then know God as fully as I have always been known by him.

13. μείζων. It may seem strange to some, that charity is here preferred to faith: but

the two qualities are not in fact compared, when taken separately: but charity is merely an extension of faith: (see Gal. v. 6:) it is built upon faith, and proceeds from it; and therefore must necessarily be greater than mere faith, which has not produced this fruit.

CHAP. XIV.

2. ἀνθρώποις, to men who do not understand it.

Ib. ἀκούει, understandeth. See Deut. xxviii. 49. Acts xxii. 9.

4. ἑαυτὸν οἰκοδομεῖ. It is a convincing evidence to himself of his being inspired.

γλώσσαις, ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ διερμηνεύη, ἵνα ἡ ἐκκλησία οἰκοδομῇν λάβῃ. Νυνὶ δὲ, ἀδελφοὶ, ἐὰν ἔλθω πρὸς 6 ὑμᾶς γλώσσαις λαλῶν, τί ὑμᾶς ὠφελήσω, ἐὰν μὴ ὑμῖν λαλήσω ἢ ἐν ἀποκαλύψει, ἢ ἐν γνώσει, ἢ ἐν προφητεία, ἢ ἐν διδαχῇ; Ὅμως τὰ ἄψυχα φωνὴν διδόντα, 7 εἴτε αὐλὸς, εἴτε κιθάρα, ἐὰν διαστολὴν τοῖς φθόγγοις μὴ δῶ, πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ αὐλούμενον ἢ τὸ κιθαριζόμενον; καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν ἄδηλον φωνὴν σάλπιγγ 8 δῶ, τίς παρασκευάσεται εἰς πόλεμον; οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς 9 διὰ τῆς γλώσσης ἐὰν μὴ εὔσημον λόγον δώτε, πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ λαλούμενον; ἔσεσθε γὰρ εἰς ἀέρα λαλοῦντες. Τοσαῦτα, εἰ τύχοι, γένη φωνῶν ἐστὶν ἐν 10 κόσμῳ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῶν ἄφωνον· ἐὰν οὖν μὴ εἰδῶ 11 τὴν δύναμιν τῆς φωνῆς, ἔσομαι τῷ λαλοῦντι βάρβαρος· καὶ ὁ λαλῶν, ἐν ἐμοὶ βάρβαρος· οὕτω καὶ 12 ὑμεῖς, ἐπεὶ ζηλωταὶ ἐστε πνευμάτων, πρὸς τὴν οἰκοδομὴν τῆς ἐκκλησίας ζητεῖτε ἵνα περισσεύητε.

5. διερμηνεύη. Perhaps this means, that another person should interpret. See xiv. 28.

6. ἐὰν μή. The meaning seems to be, I shall not benefit you by speaking in foreign languages; nor shall I benefit you at all, unless I speak in consequence of some revelation, or by the power which I have of understanding scripture; (see xii. 8;) or unless I explain scripture to you, or in some way or other give you instruction.

7. Ὅμως, even, as in Gal. iii.

15.

Ibid. φθόγγοις means *musical sounds* or *notes*. See Raphael.

10. Τοσαῦτα, εἰ τύχοι. There

is a certain number (whatever that number may be) of different kinds of sounds. See xv. 37.

11. βάρβαρος, *unintelligible*. So Ovid, Barbarus hic ego sum, quia non intelligor ulli. *Trist.* V. 10. Pliny writes, "Tot gentium sermones, tot linguæ, tanta loquendi varietas, ut externus alieno pene non sit hominis vice." VII. 1.

12. πνευμάτων, *spiritual gifts*, as in v. 32. and perhaps in xii. 10.

Ibid. ἵνα περισσεύητε. Since ye are anxious for spiritual gifts, let the edification of the church be your only object for seeking to abound in them.

13 Διόπερ ὁ λαλῶν γλώσση προσευχέσθω ἵνα διερμη-
 14 νεύῃ. ἐὰν γὰρ προσεύχωμαι γλώσση, τὸ πνευμά μου
 15 προσεύχεται, ὁ δὲ νοῦς μου ἄκαρπός ἐστι. ^{19.} τί οὖν ^{19.} Eph. 5,
 ἐστι ; προσεύξομαι τῷ πνεύματι, προσεύξομαι δὲ ^{16.} Col. 3,
 καὶ τῷ νοῦ. ψαλῶ τῷ πνεύματι, ψαλῶ δὲ καὶ τῷ
 16 νοῦ. ἐπεὶ ἐὰν εὐλογήσῃς τῷ πνεύματι, ὁ ἀναπληρῶν
 τὸν τόπον τοῦ ἰδιώτου πῶς ἐρεῖ τὸ ἀμὴν ἐπὶ τῇ σῇ
 17 εὐχαριστίᾳ, ἐπειδὴ τί λέγεις οὐκ οἶδε ; σὺ μὲν γὰρ
 καλῶς εὐχαριστεῖς, ἀλλ' ὁ ἕτερος οὐκ οἰκοδομεῖ-
 18 ται. εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου, πάντων ὑμῶν μᾶλλον
 19 γλώσσαις λαλῶν· ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ θέλω πέντε
 λόγους διὰ τοῦ νοός μου λαλῆσαι, ἵνα καὶ ἄλλους κατ-
 20 ηῃσῶ, ἢ μυρίους λόγους ἐν γλώσση. ^x Ἀδελφοί, ^x Psal. 131,
 μὴ παιδία γίνεσθε ταῖς φρεσίν· ἀλλὰ τῇ κακίᾳ νη-
 21 πιάζετε, ταῖς δὲ φρεσὶ τέλειοι γίνεσθε. ¹ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ

13. ἵνα διερμηνεύ. Ἕνα de-
 notes the consequence, not the
 cause: see Matt. i. 22. The
 meaning is, Let no man offer up
 a prayer in public in a foreign
 language, unless there be some
 one to interpret it.

14. νοῦς. The meaning of my
 prayer produces no fruit to
 others.

16. ἑπεὶ, otherwise, as in v. 10.

Ibid. ἀναπληρῶν τὸν τόπον τοῦ
 ἰδιώτου, does not mean, sitting
 in the seats of the laity, as some
 have rendered it, but, being in the
 situation or condition of an unin-
 spired person. Ἰδιώτης means a
 person, who does not under-
 stand the language, neither by
 learning nor by inspiration. See
 2 Cor. xi. 6.

Ibid. ἀμὴν. See Deut. xxvii.

15, &c. Nehem. viii. 6. 1 Es-
 dras ix. 47.

18. μου is probably an in-
 terpolation, and the reading
 should be γλώσση λαλῶ.

19. διὰ τοῦ νοός. The reading
 is probably τῷ νοῦ.

20. παιδία. To wish for the
 gift of tongues without any
 advantage from it, was cer-
 tainly childish.

Ibid. τέλειος is used for a full-
 grown man in Eph. iv. 13. Heb.
 v. 14. and in several profane
 authors. v. Schleusner.

21. νόμῳ. Passages from the
 Psalms are quoted as from the
 Law in John x. 34. xii. 34. xv.
 25. This seems to be taken
 from Isaiah xxviii. 11, 12. though
 it is very different in the LXX,
 διὰ φανλισμὸν χειλέων, διὰ γλώσ-

γέγραπται, “Ὅτι ἐν ἑτερογλώσσοις, καὶ ἐν χεῖλεσιν
 ‘ἐτέροις, λαλήσω τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ, καὶ οὐδ’ οὕτως εἰσα-
 ‘κούσονται μου, λέγει Κύριος.’ ” Ὡστε αἱ γλώσσαις ²²
 εἰς σημεῖον εἰσὶν οὐ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς
 ἀπίστοις· ἡ δὲ προφητεία οὐ τοῖς ἀπίστοις, ἀλλὰ
 τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. ἐὰν οὖν συνέλθῃ ἡ ἐκκλησία ὅλη ²³
 ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ, καὶ πάντες γλώσσαις λαλῶσιν, εἰσέλ-
 θωσι δὲ ἰδιῶται ἢ ἄπιστοι, οὐκ ἐροῦσιν ὅτι μαίνε-
 σθε ; ἐὰν δὲ πάντες προφητεύωσιν, εἰσέλθῃ δέ τις ²⁴
 ἄπιστος ἢ ἰδιώτης, ἐλέγχεται ὑπὸ πάντων, ἀνακρίνε-
 ται ὑπὸ πάντων, ²⁵ καὶ οὕτω τὰ κρυπτὰ τῆς καρδίας ²⁵
 αὐτοῦ φανερά γίνονται· καὶ οὕτω πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσω-
 πον προσκυνήσῃ τῷ Θεῷ, ἀπαγγέλλων ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς
 ὄντως ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστι.

² Zach. 8,
²³.

^a 12, 8, 9,
¹⁰.

^a Τί οὖν ἐστίν, ἀδελφοί ; ὅταν συνέρχησθε, ἕκα- ²⁶

σης ἑτέρας ὅτι λαλήσουσι τῷ λαῷ
 τούτῳ—καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλησαν ἀκούειν.
 It agrees tolerably with the
 Hebrew. The prophecy meant,
 that the Israelites should be
 carried into strange countries :
 and S. Paul quotes it as shew-
 ing that the hearing a strange
 language might be a great mis-
 fortune. Perhaps what is said
 of *children* in v. 20. may al-
 lude to the passage preceding
 this prophecy. See Louth.

22. “Ὡστε” is perhaps an infer-
 ence, not from the passage
 just quoted, but from the pre-
 ceding remarks. If persons al-
 ready converted (τοῖς πιστεύου-
 σιν) heard a strange language,
 which they did not understand,
 it was no evidence to them
 (οὐ σημεῖον) that the persons
 speaking were inspired : but if

any of the heathen (τοῖς ἀπίστοις)
 who understood this language,
 heard it, they would acknow-
 ledge the gift to be miraculous.
 On the other hand, the inter-
 pretation of scripture affords
 no evidence to those who are
 not yet converted, but it is a
 great evidence to those who al-
 ready believe the scriptures.

24. πάντες, all that speak in
 the assembly by inspiration.

Ibid. ἐλέγχεται ὑπὸ πάντων.
 Conviction is produced in his
 mind by his hearing all the
prophets expounding.

Ibid. ἀνακρίνεται. *He is led to
 examine himself.* See ii. 14, 15.
 iv. 3, 4. ix. 3. x. 25.

25. Compare Isaiah xlv. 14.
 Καὶ οὕτω is probably an interpo-
 lation.

26. Whether any of you

27 οτος ὑμῶν ψαλμὸν ἔχει, διδαχὴν ἔχει, γλώσσαν ἔχει,
 ἀποκάλυψιν ἔχει, ἐρμηνείαν ἔχει· πάντα πρὸς οἰκοδο-
 28 μὴν γενέσθω. Εἴτε γλώσση τις λαλεῖ, κατὰ δύο ἢ
 τὸ πλεῖστον τρεῖς, καὶ ἀνὰ μέρος· καὶ εἰς διερμη-
 29 σία· ἑαυτῷ δὲ λαλείτω καὶ τῷ Θεῷ. Προφῆται δὲ
 δύο ἢ τρεῖς λαλείτωσαν, καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι διακρινέτωσαν·
 30 εἰ δὲ ἄλλῳ ἀποκαλυφθῇ καθημένῳ, ὁ πρῶτος σι-
 31 γάτω. δύνασθε γὰρ καθ' ἓνα πάντες προφητεῦν, ἵνα
 32 πάντες μαθάνωσι, καὶ πάντες παρακαλῶνται· καὶ
 33 πνεύματα προφητῶν προφήταις ὑποτάσσεται· ^b οὐ ^b 11, 16.
 γάρ ἐστιν ἀκαταστασίας ὁ Θεὸς, ἀλλ' εἰρήνης, ὡς ἐν
 34 πάσαις ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῶν ἁγίων. ^c Αἱ γυναῖκες ^c 11, 3.
 ὑμῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις σιγάτωσαν· οὐ γὰρ ἐπιτέ-
 35 τραπται αὐταῖς λαλεῖν, ἀλλ' ὑποτάσσεσθαι, καθὼς ^d 11, 16.
 Gen. 3, 16.
 Eph. 5, 22.
 Col. 3, 18.
 1 Tim. 2, 11,
 12. Tit. 2, 5.
 1 Pet. 3, 1.

feel himself inspired to utter a
 psalm, or to give any instruc-
 tion, or to speak in a foreign
 language, or to communicate
 any revelation, or to interpret
 words spoken in a foreign lan-
 guage, let this gift, whatever it
 be, be exercised with a view to
 benefit the hearers.

27. δύο. Knatchbull inter-
 prets it, in two or three tongues
 at the most: or it may mean,
 If there be speaking in foreign
 languages, let it be with two
 or three persons at most, and
 one after the other; and let
 there be one person to inter-
 pret. Pyle. See ver. 29.

28. σιγάτω. Let the person,
 who has the gift of tongues, be
 silent.

29. διακρινέτωσαν. Let the
 rest listen to their exposition,

and determine the sense of
 scripture accordingly.

30. But if one of these hear-
 ers should himself receive a
 revelation, which he wishes to
 communicate, let him wait till
 the first person has finished
 speaking. See Pyle.

32. This is said with refer-
 ence to the heathen priests,
 (προφῆται,) who could not con-
 trol their pretended inspira-
 tions: but the spiritual gifts of
 the inspired expounders of scrip-
 ture are under the control of
 these persons; and they can be
 silent when they please.

Ibid. For God does not wish
 these gifts to be exercised in a
 confused and disorderly man-
 ner, but quietly.

34. ἀλλ' ὑποτάσσεσθαι. We
 must understand κελεύονται, or

καὶ ὁ νόμος λέγει. εἰ δέ τι μαθεῖν θέλουσιν, ἐν οἴκῳ³⁵
 τοὺς ἰδίους ἄνδρας ἐπερωτάτωσαν· αἰσχρὸν γάρ ἐστι
 γυναιξὶν ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ λαλεῖν. Ἡ ἀφ' ὑμῶν ὁ λόγος³⁶
 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθεν; ἢ εἰς ὑμᾶς μόνους κατήντησεν;
^{d 2 Cor. 10, d} εἴ τις δοκεῖ προφήτης εἶναι ἢ πνευματικὸς, ἐπιγινώ-³⁷
^{7. 1 Joh. 4,}
^{6.} σκέτω ἃ γράφω ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῦ Κυρίου εἰσὶν ἐντολαί·
 εἰ δέ τις ἀγνοεῖ, ἀγνοεῖτω. Ὡστε, ἀδελφοί, ζηλοῦτε³⁸
³⁹
 τὸ προφητεύειν, καὶ τὸ λαλεῖν γλώσσαις μὴ κωλύετε.
 πάντα εὐσχημόνως καὶ κατὰ τάξιν γινέσθω.⁴⁰

^{e Gal. 1, 11,} ^{12.} ΓΝΩΡΙΖΩ δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὃ¹⁵

εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν, ὃ καὶ παρελάβετε, ἐν ᾧ καὶ

^{f 1, 21.} ἐστήκατε, ¹ δι' οὗ καὶ σώζεσθε, τίνι λόγῳ εὐηγγελι-²

^{Rom. 1, 16.}

^{Gal. 3, 4.} σάμην ὑμῖν, εἰ κατέχετε, ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ εἰκὴ ἐπιστεύ-

^{g ver. 1: 1,} σατε. ⁸ Παρέδωκα γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν πρώτοις, ὃ καὶ παρ-³

^{23: 5, 7.}

^{Psal. 22, 16.} ἔλαβον· ὅτι Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν

^{17. Esa. 53,}

^{5. Dan. 9,} ἡμῶν, κατὰ τὰς γραφάς· ^h καὶ ὅτι ἐτάφη, καὶ ὅτι⁴

^{24. Zach.}

^{13, 7.} ἐγήγερται τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, κατὰ τὰς γραφάς· ⁱ καὶ⁵

^{1 Pet. 2, 24.}

^{h Psal. 16,} ὅτι ὤφθη Κηφᾶ, εἶτα τοῖς δώδεκα. ἔπειτα ὤφθη ἐπ-⁶

^{10. Esa. 53,}

^{9. Hos. 6, 2.} some such word. See 1 Tim.

^{Jon. 1, 17.} iv. 3.

^{Matt. 12,}

^{40.} 34. ὁ νόμος. *The established*

^{i Marc. 16,} *custom.*

36. In ver. 33. he had referred to the example of other churches; and he now reminds the Corinthians, that the gospel did not begin with them.

37. He means this as a test of their being really inspired or no: if they were, they would find out that he was giving the commands of the Lord: if they did not find it out, they were not inspired.

CHAP. XV.

2. σώζεσθε. *Ye are placed in your state of salvation.* See In-

dex in v. σώζεσθαι.

Ibid. εἰς may either mean *hastily, inconsiderately, or in vain, to no purpose.*

3. ἐν πρώτοις. Among the very first things which I taught you. Heb. vi. 1.

4. S. Paul did not perhaps mean, that the resurrection *on the third day* was predicted, but merely the burial and resurrection, as in Isaiah liii. 9. Psalm xvi. 10. See also Hosea vi. 2. Olearius, *Demonst. Apost. Resur.* p. 766.

5. δώδεκα. There could not be more than eleven, perhaps not so many, if this is the appearance mentioned in Luke

- ἄνω πεντακοσίοις ἀδελφοῖς ἐφάπαξ, ἐξ ὧν οἱ πλείους ^{14. Luc. 24,}
 7 μένουσιν ἕως ἄρτι, τινὲς δὲ καὶ ἐκοιμήθησαν· ἔπειτα ^{34. Joh. 20,}
 8 ὥφθη Ἰακώβω, εἶτα τοῖς ἀποστόλοις πᾶσιν. ^{19. Act. 10,} ^{41.} ἔσχα-
 τον δὲ πάντων, ὥσπερὶ τῷ ἐκτρώματι, ὥφθη καί μοι. ^{19, 1.}
 9 Ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι ὁ ἐλάχιστος τῶν ἀποστόλων· ὃς οὐκ ^{Act. 9, 3,}
 εἰμι ἱκανὸς καλεῖσθαι ἀπόστολος, διότι ἐδίωξα τὴν ^{17: 23, 11.}
 10 ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ^{2 Cor. 12, 2,} ἡ χάριτι δὲ Θεοῦ εἰμι ὃ εἰμι, ^{m Act. 8, 3:}
 καὶ ἡ χάρις αὐτοῦ ἡ εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ κενὴ ἐγενήθη, ἀλλὰ ^{9, 1: 22, 4:}
 περισσότερον αὐτῶν πάντων ἐκοπίασα, οὐκ ἐγὼ δέ, ^{26, 9.}
 11 ἀλλ' ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ σὺν ἐμοί. εἴτε οὖν ἐγὼ, εἴτε ^{Eph. 3, 8.}
 ἐκεῖνοι, οὕτω κηρύσσομεν, καὶ οὕτως ἐπιστεύσατε. ^{Gal. 1, 13.}
 12 Εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς κηρύσσεται, ὅτι ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγήγερται, ^{1 Tim. 1, 13.}
 πῶς λέγουσίν τινας ἐν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν οὐκ ^{n Rom. 15,}
 13 ἔστιν; εἰ δὲ ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν, οὐδὲ Χρι- ^{2 Cor. 11,} ^{23: 12, 11.}

xxiv. 36. John xx. 19. at which time Thomas was absent. John xx. 24.

6. πεντακοσίοις. It might have been thought, that this happened in Galilee: (see Matt. xxviii. 16:) but if S. Paul followed the order of time, it would seem to have been at Jerusalem, and the five hundred may have been Galilæans, who went up to the feast.

7. ἀποστόλοις. This would seem to mean his appearance to the apostles at his ascension.

8. τῷ. Valckenaer and others read τῷ for τινι: but this seems too Attic. S. Paul may have meant, that he had not had the discipline and preparation of the other apostles.

11. But whatever may be the comparison between me and the other apostles, our doc-

trine is the same: we all preach the resurrection, and this was the faith which you received at your conversion.

Ibid. οὕτως ἐπιστεύσατε. For πιστεύειν being used for the first conversion of Christians, see ver. 2. Rom. xiii. 11. Eph. i. 13.

12. It seems plain from this, that some persons at Corinth denied a resurrection altogether, and apparently the immortality of the soul.

13. The doctrine of the resurrection is this. The promise of eternal life was lost by Adam, and all his descendants were condemned to death, without any promise of rising again. Christ undertook to represent the whole human race, and to subject himself to death for them. God accepted his death as a fulfilment of the sentence pronounced upon Adam, and

στὸς ἐγήγερται· εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγήγερται, κενὸν ¹⁴
ἄρα τὸ κήρυγμα ἡμῶν, κενὴ δὲ καὶ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν.

^o Act. 2, 24, ^o εὕρισκόμεθα δὲ καὶ ψευδομάρτυρες τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι ¹⁵
^{32.} ἐμαρτυρήσαμεν κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι ἤγειρε τὸν Χρι-

στὸν, ὃν οὐκ ἤγειρεν, εἴπερ ἄρα νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται·
εἰ γὰρ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται, οὐδὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται· ¹⁶
εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγήγερται, ματαία ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν, ¹⁷
ἔτι ἐστὲ ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν· ἄρα καὶ οἱ κοιμη- ¹⁸
θέντες ἐν Χριστῷ, ἀπώλονται. εἰ ἐν τῇ ζωῇ ταύτῃ ¹⁹
ἡλπικότες ἐσμέν ἐν Χριστῷ· μόνον, ἐλεεινότεροι πάν-

^p ver. 23. των ἀνθρώπων ἐσμέν. ^p Νυνὶ δὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται ²⁰

Act. 26, 23.

Col. 1, 18. ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἀπαρχὴ τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἐγένετο. ^q ἐπ- ²¹

1 Pet. 1, 3.

Apoc. 1, 5. εὐδὴ γὰρ δι' ἀνθρώπου ὁ θάνατος, καὶ δι' ἀνθρώπου

^q Gen. 2, 17:

3, 6. Rom. ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ πάντες ²²

5, 12, 18:

6, 23.

when Christ rose again, the whole human race was enabled to rise again. S. Paul here says, that if the dead do not rise again, then the power of rising again was not given them by Christ, and consequently Christ did not rise again: for if he had, he would have enabled all men to rise again.

15. ψευδομάρτυρες τοῦ Θεοῦ. *We have given a false testimony concerning God.*

Ibid. κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ. *De Deo.* Palaiet. So Xenophon, ταῦτα μὲν δὴ κατὰ πάντων Περσῶν ἔχομεν λέγειν. *Cyrop.* I. p. 6.

17. ἔτι ἐστὲ κ. τ. λ. It was the sin of Adam, which made him subject to death, and lost him the power of living for ever. If Christ has not recovered for us this power, we are still subject to that grievous penalty of sin.

18. ἀπώλονται. They are dead, and have no promise of rising again.

19. ἐλεεινότεροι. If there be no resurrection, then all men are equally to be pitied as to a future state: but the Christians, who in this life suffer persecution, are so far in a worse condition.

20. ἀπαρχή. Christ was the first person who rose again without being once more subject to death. See Rom. vi. 9. It is perhaps worthy of remark, that he rose on the day on which *the first-fruits* were offered. Levit. xxiii. 10, 11. Ἐγένετο is probably an interpolation.

21, 22. It was necessary that some man should recover the power of living for ever, which Adam had lost: and this could only be done by his keeping

^γ Rom. 8, ἐγείρονται, τί καὶ βαπτίζονται ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν; ^ι τί 30
^{36.}
² 4, 9, καὶ ἡμεῖς κινδυνεύομεν πᾶσαν ὥραν; ² καθ' ἡμέραν 31
² Cor. 4, 10, ἀποθνήσκω, νῆ τὴν ὑμετέραν καύχησιν, ἣν ἔχω ἐν
^{11.} ¹ Thess. 2, 19, Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν. εἰ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον 32
ἐθριομάχησα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ, τί μοι τὸ ὄφελος; εἰ νε-
^a Esa. 22, κροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται, ^a φάγωμεν καὶ πῖωμεν, αὔριον
^{13:} 56, 12.
^{Sap.} 2, 6, γὰρ ἀποθνήσκομεν. μὴ πλανᾶσθε· “φθείρουσιν ἡθῆ 33
^b 6, 5. Rom. “χρηστὶ ὁμιλῶν κακαί.” ^b ἐκνήψατε δικαίως, καὶ μὴ 34
^{13, 11.} Eph. ^{5,} 14, ἀμαρτάνετε· ἀγνωσίαν γὰρ Θεοῦ τινὲς ἔχουσι· πρὸς
ἐντροπὴν ὑμῶν λέγω.

tury: and he and Tertullian mention it of the Marcionites, who appeared in the second century. S. Paul would then argue thus: If there be no resurrection, why are even the heretics so firmly convinced of it, as to baptize a living person for the dead? for if the dead do not rise again, what can be the use of baptizing them. Τί ποιήσουσιν may mean, *what are they doing? what are they about?* See Mark xi. 5. Instead of ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν, at the end of the verse, we should perhaps read ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν.

30. τί καὶ ἡμεῖς. This seems to shew, that he had been arguing before from heretics; and he then adds, *Why also do we, the orthodox Christians, expose ourselves &c.*

31. τὴν ὑμετέραν καύχησιν. *The boasting which I have concerning you.* Theophylact.

32. κατὰ ἄνθρωπον. This perhaps means, *If any person, myself for instance.* See ix. 8. Rom. iii. 5.

Ibid. ἐθριομάχησα. Elsner un-

derstands this literally, as if S. Paul had been exposed to beasts in the amphitheatre of Ephesus. See also 2 Cor. i. 8. 2 Tim. iv. 17. Tertullian, Origen, Cyprian, &c. assert that S. Paul was thus exposed. Others interpret it figuratively of his contests with violent and cruel men. The word is so used by Ignatius, *ad Eph.* i.

33. This is generally said to have been a verse in the Thais of Menander. (See Mill.) But Clement of Alexandria calls it a *tragic iambic*, p. 350; and Socrates quotes it as proving, that S. Paul read Euripides. *Hist. Eccl.* III. 16. Perhaps Menander took it from Euripides.

34. δικαίως may mean *perfectly, properly, or, as is fit; as you ought to do.*

Ibid. μὴ ἀμαρτάνετε. *Ne aberretis a veritate circa resurrectionem.* Palaiet, Raphael, Olearius.

Ibid. ἀγνωσίαν. This word perhaps contains an allusion to the Gnostics, who pretended to

35 ὃ ἄλλ' ἐρεῖ τις, Πῶς ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί; ποίῳ^c Ezech.
 36 δὲ σώματι ἔρχονται; ὃ ἄφρον, σὺ ὁ σπείρεις, οὐ ζῶ-^{37, 38}
 37 ποιεῖται, εἰ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ· καὶ ὁ σπείρεις, οὐ τὸ σῶμα²⁴
 τὸ γενησόμενον σπείρεις, ἀλλὰ γυμνὸν κόκκον, εἰ τύ-
 38 χοι, σίτου ἢ τινος τῶν λοιπῶν· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς αὐτῷ δί-
 δωσι σῶμα καθὼς ἠθέλησε, καὶ ἐκάστῳ τῶν σπερ-
 39 μάτων τὸ ἴδιον σῶμα. οὐ πᾶσα σὰρξ, ἡ αὐτὴ σὰρξ·
 ἀλλὰ ἄλλη μὲν σὰρξ ἀνθρώπων, ἄλλη δὲ σὰρξ
 40 κτηνῶν, ἄλλη δὲ ἰχθύων, ἄλλη δὲ πτηνῶν. καὶ σώ-
 ματα ἐπουράνια, καὶ σώματα ἐπίγεια· ἀλλ' ἐτέρα μὲν
 ἡ τῶν ἐπουρανίων δόξα, ἐτέρα δὲ ἡ τῶν ἐπιγείων.
 41 ἄλλη δόξα ἡλίου, καὶ ἄλλη δόξα σελήνης, καὶ ἄλλη
 δόξα ἀστέρων· ἀστὴρ γὰρ ἀστέρος διαφέρει ἐν δόξῃ.
 42 οὕτω καὶ ἡ ἀνάστασις τῶν νεκρῶν. σπείρεται ἐν
 43 φθορᾷ, ἐγείρεται ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ· σπείρεται ἐν ἀτιμίᾳ,^e Phil. 3,
 ἐγείρεται ἐν δόξῃ· σπείρεται ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ, ἐγείρεται²¹
 44 ἐν δυνάμει· σπείρεται σῶμα ψυχικόν, ἐγείρεται σῶμα
 πνευματικόν. ἔστι σῶμα ψυχικόν, καὶ ἔστι σῶμα

know God, and denied a general resurrection. S. Paul says that *they did not know God*.

36. The objectors did not understand how a body, which was reduced to dust, could be raised again. S. Paul shews, by the analogy of a grain of wheat, that *the same thing* may rise again, though wholly altered in form and appearance.

37. *εἰ τύχοι*, for instance. See xiv. 10.

39. If the term *flesh* may be applied to things differing so much from each other as a man and a fish, the term *body* may be applied to that which is buried, and to that which

rises again, though they differ greatly.

40. This is a still closer analogy. We talk of heavenly *bodies*, and earthly *bodies*: so that which is buried may be a *body*, and so may that which is raised.

41. This is often quoted as proving that there will be degrees of happiness hereafter: but perhaps it only shews, that the body which is buried, and the body which is raised, may be as different as the sun and the stars.

44. *ψυχικόν*. See ii. 14. *Σῶμα πνευματικόν* appears a contradiction in terms: but *σῶμα*, in

^f Gen. 2, 7. πνευματικόν. ἰούτω καὶ γέγραπται, Ἐγένετο ὁ πρῶ- 45
 Rom. 5, 14. ὁ ἄνθρωπος Ἀδὰμ εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν· ὁ ἔσχατος
 Ἀδὰμ εἰς πνεῦμα ζωοποιῶν. ἀλλ' οὐ πρῶτον τὸ 46
 πνευματικόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ψυχικόν, ἔπειτα τὸ πνευματι-
^g Joh. 3, 13, 31. κόν. ^h ὁ πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος ἐκ γῆς, χοϊκός· ὁ δεύτερος 47
 ἄνθρωπος, ὁ Κύριος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. οἷος ὁ χοϊκός, τοι- 48
 οὔτοι καὶ οἱ χοϊκοί· καὶ οἷος ὁ ἐπουράνιος, τοιοῦτοι
^h Gen. 5, 3. καὶ οἱ ἐπουράνιοι· ^b καὶ καθὼς ἐφορέσαμεν τὴν εἰκόνα 49
 Joh. 3, 31. τοῦ χοϊκοῦ, φορέσομεν καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ ἐπουρανοῦ.
² Cor. 3, 18: ⁱ Τοῦτο δέ φημι, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα βασι- 50
 4, 11. Φιλιππ. 3, 21. ⁱ Joh. 3, 2. λείαν Θεοῦ κληρονομήσαι οὐ δύνανται, οὐδὲ ἡ φθορὰ
ⁱ 6, 13. τὴν ἀφθαρσίαν κληρονομεῖ. ^k ἰδού, μυστήριον ὑμῖν 51
 Matt. 16, 17. ^j Joh. 1, 13. λέγω· πάντες μὲν οὐ κοιμηθησόμεθα· πάντες δὲ ἀλ-
 13. Gal. 1, 16. λαγησόμεθα, ἓν ἀτόμῳ, ἓν ῥήτῃ ὀφθαλμοῦ, ἓν τῇ 52
^k 1 Thess. 4, 15, 16, 17. ἔσχάτῃ σάλπιγγι· σαλπίζει γὰρ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐγερ-
 1 Matt. 24, 31. ⁱ Thess. 4, 16. θήσονται ἄφθαρτοι, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀλλαγησόμεθα. ^m δεῖ 53
^m 2 Cor. 5, 4. γὰρ τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ
 τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀθανασίαν. ὅταν δὲ τὸ 54
 φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσῃται ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ τὸ θνητὸν
 τοῦτο ἐνδύσῃται ἀθανασίαν, τότε γενήσεται ὁ λόγος

the language of S. Paul, does not mean *a body* as opposed to *spirit*. The body of an angel is *σῶμα πνευματικόν*. The reading is probably *εἰ ἐστὶ σῶμα ψυχικόν*.

45. The quotation from Gen. ii. 7. means that Adam at his creation received a vital principle, which was calculated to last for ever. This was lost by him, and man continued subject to death, till Christ restored to him the power of living for ever.

Ibid. ἔσχατος Ἀδὰμ. The par-

allel between Adam and Christ consisted in this, that both represented the whole human race: the one was the author of death, the other of life, to all mankind.

47. ὁ Κύριος is probably an interpolation.

50. The bodies with which we shall rise again will not be of flesh and blood.

51. πάντες οὐ κοιμ. *None of us will sleep for ever*. See Matt. xii. 25.

- ὁ γεγραμμένος, ‘^a Κατεπόθη ὁ θάνατος εἰς νίκος.’ ⁿ Esa. 25,
 55 ‘Ποῦ σου, θάνατε, τὸ κέντρον; ποῦ σου, ᾄδη, τὸ ^{8.} Hos. 13,
 56 ‘νίκος;’ Ὅτ’ οὐδὲ κέντρον τοῦ θανάτου, ἡ ἁμαρτία· ἡ ^{14.} Heb. 2,
 57 δὲ δύναμις τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ὁ νόμος· ^o Rom. 4,
 τῷ διδόντι ἡμῖν τὸ νίκος διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ ^{15: 5, 13:}
 58 Χριστοῦ. Ὡστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί, ἐδραῖοι γί- ^{7, 5, 13.}
 νεσθε, ἀμετακίνητοι, περισσεύοντες ἐν τῷ ἔργῳ τοῦ ^p 1 Joh. 5,
 Κυρίου πάντοτε, εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ κόπος ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔστι ^{5.}
 κενὸς ἐν Κυρίῳ.
- 16 ^q ΠΕΡΙ δὲ τῆς λογίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους, ὥσπερ ^{Act. 11,}
 διέταξα ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ^{29. Rom.}
 1 ποιήσατε. ^{12, 13.} Κατὰ μίαν σαββάτων ἕκαστος ὑμῶν παρ’ ^{2 Cor. 8, 4:}
 ἑαυτῷ τιθέτω θησαυρίζων ὃ τι ἂν εὐδοῶται· ἵνα μὴ ^{9, 1.}
 3 ὅταν ἔλθω, τότε λογίαι γίνωνται. ὅταν δὲ παρα- ^{1 Act. 20, 7.}
 γένωμαι, οὗς ἐὰν δοκιμάσητε, δι’ ἐπιστολῶν τούτους ^{Apoc. 1, 10.}
 2 Cor. 8,
 16, 19.

54. Κατεπόθη κ. τ. λ. This is a literal translation of the Hebrew, and is so in Theodotion's version. The LXX is very different, κατέπιεν ὁ θάνατος ἰσχύ-
 σαι.

55. The LXX read, ποῦ ἡ δίκη σου, θάνατε; ποῦ τὸ κέντρον σου, ᾄδη; All the old versions agree nearly with this, though the Hebrew is very different. Some of the Fathers seem to have read νίκος.

56. That which makes us feel the bitterness of death, is sin; and sin is forbidden by a law which annexes to it a positive punishment: but the death of Christ has given us an escape from this.

CHAP. XVI.

1. It might be thought that
 VOL. II.

this was another point upon which the Corinthians had consulted S. Paul: and they seem to have shewn great forwardness in making the collection. See 2 Cor. viii. 10.

Ibid. Γαλατίας. This order was not given in the Epistle to the Galatians, except perhaps in ii. 10. but S. Paul may have given it when he visited Galatia, or by the bearers of his Epistle to the Galatians.

2. ὃ τι ἂν εὐδοῶται may mean, *whatever he may have gained*, or, *according as he has the means*: see Acts xi. 29. 2 Cor. viii. 12.

3. δι’ ἐπιστολῶν is coupled with πέμψω by Theophylact, Grotius, &c. It means, *If I do not go with them myself, I will send them with letters of*

πέμψω ἀπενεγκεῖν τὴν χάριν ὑμῶν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ·
 εἰάν δὲ ἡ ἀξίον τοῦ κάμει πορεύεσθαι, σὺν ἐμοὶ πορεύ- 4
 σονται. Ἐλεύσομαι δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅταν Μακεδονίαν 5
 διέλθω· Μακεδονίαν γὰρ διέρχομαι· πρὸς ὑμᾶς δὲ 6
 τυχὸν παραμενῶ, ἢ καὶ παραχειμάσω, ἵνα ὑμεῖς με
 προπέμψητε οὐ εἰάν πορεύωμαι. οὐ θέλω γὰρ ὑμᾶς 7
 ἄρτι ἐν παρόδῳ ἰδεῖν· ἐλπίζω δὲ χρόνον τινα ἐπιμεί-
 ναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, εἰάν ὁ Κύριος ἐπιτρέπῃ. ἐπιμενῶ 8
 δὲ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ ἕως τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς· θύρα γάρ μοι 9
 ἀνέφγε μεγάλη καὶ ἐνεργής, καὶ ἀντικείμενοι πολ-
 λοί.
 Ἐὰν δὲ ἔλθῃ Τιμόθεος, βλέπετε ἵνα ἀφόβως γέν- 10
 ηται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· τὸ γὰρ ἔργον Κυρίου ἐργάζεται, ὥς
 καὶ ἐγώ· μή τις οὖν αὐτὸν ἐξουθενήσῃ. προπέμψατε 11
 δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς με· ἐκδέχομαι γὰρ
 αὐτὸν μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. Περὶ δὲ Ἀπολλῶ τοῦ 12

† Act. 19,
21. 2 Cor.
1, 15.
‡ 4, 19.
Act. 18, 21.
Jac. 4, 15.
§ 4, 17.
Philipp. 2,
19, 22.
¶ 1 Thess. 3,
2.
‡ 1 Tim. 4,
12.

recommendation. Χάρις is a charitable contribution. See Acts ii. 47.

6. παραχειμάσω. He passed the next winter at Corinth. See Acts xx. 3.

7. ἐν παρόδῳ. I have conjectured that S. Paul perhaps touched at Corinth on his way to Crete the year before, to which passing visit he may now allude.

8. ἐπιμενῶ. This was frustrated by the riot in the theatre. See Acts xix. 23.

9. θύρα. This may be a metaphor from the door of the circus, through which the horses passed; and the ἀντικείμενοι were his antagonists. See Lydius,

Agonist. Sacr. c. 30.

10. Τιμόθεος. S. Paul sent Timothy and Erastus into Macedonia. Acts xix. 22. Erastus probably staid in Macedonia, while Timothy proceeded to Corinth. See ver. 17.

Ibid. ἵνα ἀφόβως. See that you give him no cause for fear. Compare 1 Tim. iv. 12.

11. ἐκδέχομαι. It seems probable that S. Paul had left Ephesus before Timothy's return from Corinth. Pyle translates this, *I and all my company shall earnestly expect him.*

12. Ἀπολλῶ. He appears to have been in Crete a little before this time. Titus iii. 13.

- ἀδελφοῦ, πολλὰ παρεκάλεσα αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς
 ὑμᾶς μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν· καὶ πάντως οὐκ ἦν θέλημα
 13 ἵνα νῦν ἔλθῃ, ἐλεύσεται δὲ ὅταν εὐκαιρήσῃ. Ἐγγί- ^{a Eph. 6, 10.}
 ρεῖτε, στήκετε ἐν τῇ πίστει· ἀνδρίζεσθε, κραταιοῦσθε. ^{Col. 1, 11.}
 14 πάντα ὑμῶν ἐν ἀγάπῃ γινέσθω.
 15 ^{b 1, 16.} Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί· οἴδατε τὴν οἰκίαν ^{Rom. 16, 5.}
 Στεφανᾶ, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀπαρχὴ τῆς Ἀχαΐας, καὶ εἰς
 16 διακονίαν τοῖς ἁγίοις ἔταξαν ἑαυτούς· ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ^{c Philipp. 2,}
 ὑποτάσσησθε τοῖς τοιούτοις, καὶ παντὶ τῷ συνερ- ^{29. 1 Thess.}
 17 γοῦντι καὶ κοπιῶντι. Χαίρω δὲ ἐπὶ τῇ παρουσίᾳ ^{5, 12.}
 Στεφανᾶ καὶ Φουρτουνάτου καὶ Ἀχαϊκοῦ, ὅτι τὸ ^{1 Tim. 5,}
 18 ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα οὗτοι ἀνεπλήρωσαν· ἀνέπαυσαν γὰρ ^{17. Heb. 13,}
 τὸ ἐμὸν πνεῦμα καὶ τὸ ὑμῶν. ἐπιγινώσκετε οὖν τοὺς
 19 τοιούτους. Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῆς Ἀσίας·
 ἃσπάζονται ὑμᾶς ἐν Κυρίῳ πολλὰ Ἀκύλας καὶ ^{e Rom. 16,}
 20 Πρίσκιλλα, σὺν τῇ κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἃσ- ^{3, 5.}
 πάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες. ἃσπάσασθε ἀλ- ^{f Rom. 16,}
 λήλους ἐν φιλήματι ἁγίῳ. ^{16. 2 Cor.}
 21 ^{13, 12.} Ἐὖ ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου· εἴ τις οὐ ^{1 Thess. 5,}
 22 φιλεῖ τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, ἦτω ἀνάθεμα, ^{26. 1 Pet.}
 5, 14.
 18. 2 Thess. ^{3, 17.}

Ibid. οὐκ ἦν θέλημα. Theophylact interprets it, ὁ Θεὸς οὐκ ἠθέλησεν. Macknight, *Apollos was unwilling*.

Ibid. ἐλεύσεται. Jerom says, that Apollos went to Corinth after this.

15. οἴδατε. *Respect, pay attention to.* Wolfius, Pyle.

Ibid. διακονίαν. It seems probable, that Stephanas was a deacon of the church of Corinth, or perhaps a presbyter, and that he went now to

Ephesus with the letter to S. Paul.

17. Φουρτουνάτου. Fortunatus is mentioned in Clement's epistle to the Corinthians, c. ult.

Ibid. ὑστέρημα. These persons, by going in person to S. Paul, supplied what the Corinthians could not communicate by letter. Compare Phil. ii. 30.

19. Ἀκύλας. See Acts xviii. 26.

μαρναθά· ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ' ²³
ὑμῶν· ἡ ἀγάπη μου μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ ²⁴
Ἰησοῦ. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Κορινθίους πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Φιλίππων
διὰ Στεφανᾶ, καὶ Φουρτουνάτου, καὶ Ἀχαϊκοῦ,
καὶ Τιμοθέου.

22. μαρὰν ἀθά means, *the Lord will come.*

THE SECOND EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

This Epistle was written in the summer or autumn of 52, when S. Paul was in Macedonia, on his way from Ephesus to the south of Greece: vii. 5. ix. 2. He had expected to meet Titus at Troas, (ii. 12, 13.) but was not joined by him till he had entered Macedonia, vii. 6. Titus had passed through Corinth on his road, and brought an account to S. Paul of the reception of his first Epistle in that city. Timothy had also been obliged to leave Ephesus, and following S. Paul overtook him in Macedonia. The Epistle was carried to Corinth by Titus.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

^h Philip. 1, ^h ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, διὰ θελή- **I**
^{1.} ματος Θεοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ
τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ οὔσῃ ἐν Κορίνθῳ, σὺν τοῖς ἁγίοις πᾶσι
¹ Rom 1, 7. τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ· ¹ χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη **2**
¹ Cor. 1, 3. ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
¹ Eph. 1, 2. ¹ Pet. 1, 2. ¹ Eph. 1, 3. ¹ Pet. 1, 3. Ἰεὺλόγητος ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν **3**
¹ Pet. 1, 3. Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν καὶ Θεὸς
^k 7, 6. πάσης παρακλήσεως, ^k ὁ παρακαλῶν ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ πάσῃ **4**
τῇ θλίψει ἡμῶν, εἰς τὸ δύνασθαι ἡμᾶς παρακαλεῖν
τοὺς ἐν πάσῃ θλίψει, διὰ τῆς παρακλήσεως ἧς πα-
¹ 4, 10. ¹ Col. 1, 24. ρακαλούμεθα αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ¹ ὅτι καθὼς περισ- **5**
σεύει τὰ παθήματα τοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἡμᾶς, οὕτω διὰ
^m 4, 15, 17. Χριστοῦ περισσεύει καὶ ἡ παράκλησις ἡμῶν. ^m εἴτε **6**
δὲ θλιβόμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως καὶ σω-

CHAP. I.

4. τοὺς ἐν πάσῃ θλίψει, those that are in any affliction.

5. We are able to administer comfort to others, because in proportion to the sufferings which the gospel of Christ exposes us

to, so does the same gospel supply us with consolation, which we are able to administer to others. Compare περισσεύει τὰ παθήματα τοῦ Χριστοῦ with Col. i. 24.

6. If we suffer afflictions, it is through our endeavours to afford

- τηρίας, τῆς ἐνεργουμένης ἐν ὑπομονῇ τῶν αὐτῶν πα-
 θημάτων ὧν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν· εἴτε παρακαλού-
 μεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως καὶ σωτηρίας·
 7 καὶ ἡ ἐλπίς ἡμῶν βεβαία ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· ^ἡεἰδότες ὅτι ^ἡHeb. 6,
 ὥσπερ κοινωνοὶ ἐστέ τῶν παθημάτων, οὕτω καὶ τῆς ^{9, 10.}
 8 παρακλήσεως· ^οΟὐ γὰρ θέλομεν ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελ- ^οAct. 19,
 φοὶ, ὑπὲρ τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν τῆς γενομένης ἡμῖν ἐν ^{23, &c.}
 τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐβαρῆθημεν ὑπὲρ δύνα- ^{1 Cor. 15,}
 9 μιν, ὥστε ἐξαπορηθῆναι ἡμᾶς καὶ τοῦ ζῆν· ^ἡἀλλὰ ^ἡJer. 17,
 αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς τὸ ἀπόκριμα τοῦ θανάτου ἐσχάκαμεν, ^{5, 7.}
 ἵνα μὴ πεποιθότες ὦμεν ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ
 10 τῷ ἐγείροντι τοὺς νεκρούς· ^ἡὅς ἐκ τηλικούτου θανά- ^ἡ1 Cor. 15,
 του ἐρρύσατο ἡμᾶς καὶ ρύεται, εἰς ὃν ἡλπίκαμεν ὅτι ^{31.}
 11 καὶ ἔτι ρύσεται, ^ἡσυνυπουργούντων καὶ ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ^ἡ4, 15.
 ἡμῶν τῇ δεήσει, ἵνα ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων τὸ εἰς ^{Rom. 15,}
 ἡμᾶς χάρισμα διὰ πολλῶν εὐχαριστηθῇ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν. ^{30. Philipp.}
 12 ^ἡἩ γὰρ καύχησις ἡμῶν αὕτη ἐστὶ, τὸ μαρτύριον ^ἡ1, 19. Phi-
^ἡ1 Cor. 2,
^ἡ4, 13.

you spiritual consolation and to save your souls: if we ourselves receive consolation in these afflictions, it is that we may be able to administer the same to you, which will enable you to endure the same sufferings: and I have a firm hope, that you will be able to endure them, since I know that the same spiritual consolation, which we receive, will be granted also to you. The order of the words ought perhaps to be thus — πάσχομεν· καὶ ἡ ἐλπίς ἡμῶν βεβαία ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· εἴτε παρακαλούμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως καὶ σωτηρίας.

7. εἰδότες. There is a similar construction in Herodotus, κατεφαίνεται σφί ἐναι ἀδύνατον τὰ

βασιλῆος πρήγματα ὑπερβαλίσθαι, εὖ τε ἐπιστάμενοι κ. τ. λ. VI.

8. ὑπὲρ. The reading is probably *περὶ*, and ἡμῖν is to be omitted.

Ibid. Ἐξαπορηθῆναι, we despaired. See iv. 8.

9. ἀπόκριμα. But we had made up our minds, as having received the sentence of death.

11. ἵνα ἐκ πολλῶν. That the favour being bestowed upon me at the petition of many persons, may be acknowledged with thanks by many persons on my behalf. See iv. 15. Προσώπων is here used for *persons* in the modern sense of the term.

12. τὸ μαρτύριον, and that

τῆς συνειδήσεως ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐν ἀπλότητι καὶ εἰλικρινείᾳ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ σαρκικῇ, ἀλλ' ἐν χάριτι Θεοῦ ἀνεστράφημεν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, περισσοτέρως δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. οὐ γὰρ ἄλλα γράφομεν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἡ¹³ ἃ ἀναγινώσκετε, ἡ καὶ ἐπιγινώσκετε, ἐλπίζω δὲ ὅτι

^{t 5, 12. Philipp. 2, 16:} καὶ ἕως τέλους ἐπιγνώσεσθε, ¹ καθὼς καὶ ἐπέγνωτε ¹⁴ ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ μέρους, ὅτι καύχημα ὑμῶν ἐσμεν, καθάπερ ^{4, 1.} καὶ ὑμεῖς ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. ^{1 Thess. 2, 19, 20.}

^{u Rom. 1, 11. 1 Cor. 16, 5.} ^u Καὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πεποιθῇσει ἐβουλόμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλ- ¹⁵ θεῖν πρότερον, ἵνα δευτέραν χάριν ἔχητε· καὶ δι' ¹⁶ ὑμῶν διελθεῖν εἰς Μακεδονίαν, καὶ πάλιν ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὑφ' ὑμῶν προπεμφθῆναι εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν. τοῦτο οὖν βουλευόμενος, μήτι ¹⁷ ἄρα τῇ ἐλαφρίᾳ ἐχρησάμην; ἡ ἃ βουλεύομαι, κατὰ σάρκα βουλεύομαι, ἵνα ἢ παρ' ἐμοὶ τὸ ναὶ ναὶ, καὶ τὸ οὐ οὐ; πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ἡμῶν ὁ πρὸς ¹⁸

which is testified by our own consciences.

12. εἰλικρινείᾳ Θεοῦ. *Godly sincerity*, such sincerity as is well-pleasing to, or required by, God.

Ibid. χάριτι Θεοῦ. In allusion to the spiritual gifts, and power of working miracles.

13. ἀλλ' ἡ ἃ ἀναγινώσκετε. Wolfius explains it, *We write nothing but what you may read in the scriptures*. But it probably alludes to the ἀπλότης and εἰλικρινεία in v. 12. *the words which I use have no other meaning than what appears when you read them, and the truth of which is acknowledged by you.*

14. ἀπὸ μέρους. *Some of you at least*. See Rom. xiv. 15.

Ibid. καθάπερ. *As we also shall*

boast of your conversion at the last day. See 1 Thess. ii. 19. Phil. ii. 16.

15. πρότερον. S. Paul had formed a wish of going to Corinth before this, but was turned from his purpose. See xii. 14. xiii. 1.

Ibid. δευτέραν χάριν. *A second distribution of spiritual gifts.*

17. βουλευόμενος. The reading is probably βουλόμενος.

Ibid. τὸ ναὶ ναὶ. Perhaps the repetition of ναὶ and οὐ makes no difference in the sense: see Matt. v. 37. 'ἵνα ἢ παρ' ἐμοὶ τὸ ναὶ καὶ τὸ οὐ would mean, *that there is this change of purpose in me*: or if we understand ἵνα τὸ ναὶ ἢ ναὶ, καὶ τὸ οὐ ἢ οὐ, the sentence would mean, *Do I form my resolutions from worldly mo-*

- 19 ὑμᾶς οὐκ ἐγένετο ναὶ καὶ οὐ· ὁ γὰρ τοῦ Θεοῦ υἱὸς
 Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν δι' ἡμῶν κηρυχθεὶς, δι'
 ἐμοῦ καὶ Σιλουανοῦ καὶ Τιμοθέου, οὐκ ἐγένετο ναὶ καὶ
 20 οὐ, ἀλλὰ ναὶ ἐν αὐτῷ γέγονεν· ὅσαι γὰρ ἐπαγγελίαι
 Θεοῦ, ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ναὶ, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ἀμήν, τῷ Θεῷ
 21 πρὸς δόξαν, δι' ἡμῶν. Ὁ δὲ βεβαιῶν ἡμᾶς σὺν ὑμῖν ^{75, 5. 1 Joh. 2, 20, 27.}
 22 εἰς Χριστὸν, καὶ χρίσας ἡμᾶς, Θεός· ² ὁ καὶ σφραγι- ^{2 Rom. 8,}
 σάμενος ἡμᾶς, καὶ δὸς τὸν ἀρραβῶνα τοῦ πνεύματος ^{16. Eph. 1,}
 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν. ^{13: 4, 30.}
- 23 Ἐγὼ δὲ μάρτυρα τὸν Θεὸν ἐπικαλοῦμαι ἐπὶ τὴν ^{2, 3: 12,}
 ἐμὴν ψυχὴν, ὅτι φειδόμενος ὑμῶν οὐκέτι ἦλθον εἰς ^{20: 13, 2,}
 24 Κόρινθον· ^{10. Rom. 1,} οὐχ ὅτι κυριεύομεν ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως, ^{9: 9, 1.}
 ἀλλὰ συνεργοὶ ἐσμεν τῆς χαρᾶς ὑμῶν, τῇ γὰρ πίστει ^{Gal. 1, 20.}
 2 ἐστήκατε· ἔκρινα δὲ ἐμαυτῷ τοῦτο, τὸ μὴ πάλιν ἐλ- ^{1 Cor. 4, 21.}
^{b Rom. 11,}
^{20. 1 Cor.}
^{3, 5. 1 Pet.}
^{5, 3.}

times? when I say yea, do I say so from worldly motives, or when I say nay, do I say it from worldly motives?

18. οὐκ ἐγένετο ναὶ καὶ οὐ. *Has not been subject to wavering or inconsistency.* He perhaps means, Whatever I may have been as to fulfilling my own intentions, yet the word of God, which I preached unto you, has not been variable.

20. δι' ἡμῶν. The promises which are made known by us. The reading is probably διὰ καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ τὸ ἀμήν.

21. βεβαιῶν εἰς Χριστόν. *Who makes us firm in Christ, i. e. in our faith in Christ.*

22. σφραγισάμενος. A person puts his seal upon any thing which he wishes to mark as his own. So the gift of the Spirit at baptism is the seal or token of

Christians belonging to God.

23. φειδόμενος. The real reason of my changing my intention of coming to you before was on account of the irregularities, which I heard of among you. If I had come then, I must have censured you severely for them, and I wished to forbear doing this in person.

24. οὐχ ὅτι. *Not that we have power to make you believe whatever we please, though we have power to punish you for irregularities: but whatever we do, is to be done for your good, that your faith may be a source of joy to you: for it is by this faith, and not by any exertions of ours, that you are to be saved.*

CHAP. II.

1. ἔκρινα. At the time which I have been speaking of I determined that whenever I came to

θεῖν ἐν λύπῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. εἰ γὰρ ἐγὼ λυπῶ ὑμᾶς,²
καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ εὐφραίνων με, εἰ μὴ ὁ λυπούμενος ἐξ
^{c 8, 22: 12,} ἐμοῦ; ^c καὶ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν τοῦτο αὐτὸ, ἵνα μὴ ἐλθὼν ³
^{21. Gal. 5,} λύπην ἔχω ἀφ' ὧν ἔδει με χαίρειν· πεποιθὼς ἐπὶ
^{10.} πάντας ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἡ ἐμὴ χαρὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐστίν.
ἐκ γὰρ πολλῆς θλίψεως καὶ συνοχῆς καρδίας ἔγρα- ⁴
ψα ὑμῖν διὰ πολλῶν δακρύων, οὐχ ἵνα λυπηθῆτε,
ἀλλὰ τὴν ἀγάπην ἵνα γνῶτε ἣν ἔχω περισσοτέρως
εἰς ὑμᾶς.

^{d 1 Cor. 5,} ^d Εἰ δέ τις λελύπηκεν, οὐκ ἐμὲ λελύπηκεν, ἀλλ' ⁵
^{1.} ἀπὸ μέρους, ἵνα μὴ ἐπιβαρῶ, πάντας ὑμᾶς. ^e ἱκανὸν ⁶
^{e 1 Cor. 5,} ^{5.} τῷ τοιούτῳ ἢ ἐπιτιμία αὕτη ἢ ὑπὸ τῶν πλειόνων·
ὥστε τοῦναντίον μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς χαρίσασθαι καὶ παρα- ⁷
καλέσαι, μήπως τῇ περισσοτέρᾳ λύπῃ καταποθῇ ὁ
τοιούτος. διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς κυρῶσαι εἰς αὐτὸν ἀγά- ⁸
πην. εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ ἔγραψα, ἵνα γνῶ τὴν δοκι- ⁹
μὴν ὑμῶν, εἰ εἰς πάντα ὑπήκοοί ἐστε. ^φ δέ τι χα- ¹⁰

you again, it should not be with feelings of sorrow. He therefore wrote his first Epistle, instead of going then in person, that he might induce them to amend the irregularities which he had condemned, and so prepare the way for his going there οὐκ ἐν λύπῃ.

2. For though I perhaps have caused sorrow to some of you, yet still, as I said, I shall have pleasure, when I come to you, because I shall find that person amended by my reproof.

3. ἔγραψα. In my former letter; or perhaps in this very letter.

Ibid. πεποιθὼς. Being certain

in the case of every one of you, that whatever gave me pleasure, would give pleasure to all of you.

5. I have said, that I wished to come to you without feeling sorrow: *but if any one has done any thing to cause sorrow, he causes it not only to me, but in part also (for I do not wish to aggravate the extent of it) to all of you.*

6. τῶν πλειόνων. See 1 Cor. v. 4. συναχθέντων ὑμῶν.

8. κυρῶσαι. This signifies, that his pardon and readmission were to be effected *by a public act.* Raphel, Wolfius, Macknight.

9. One of my objects in writing my former letter, in which I

- ρίζεσθε, καὶ ἐγώ· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ εἴ τι κεχάρισμαι, ᾧ
 11 κεχάρισμαι, δι' ὑμᾶς, ἐν προσώπῳ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα μὴ
 πλεονεκτηθῶμεν ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ· οὐ γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὰ
 νήματα ἀγνοοῦμεν.
- 12 Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ^f Act. 16, 8.
 13 Χριστοῦ, καὶ θύρας μοι ἀνεωγμένης ἐν Κυρίῳ, οὐκⁱ Cor. 16, 9.
 ἔσχηκα ἄνεσιν τῷ πνεύματί μου, τῷ μὴ εὐρεῖν με
 Τίτον τὸν ἀδελφόν μου· ἄλλὰ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς, ε 7, 5.
- 14 ἐξῆλθον εἰς Μακεδονίαν. ^b Τῷ δὲ Θεῷ χάρις τῷ^h Col. 1, 27.
 πάντοτε θριαμβεύοντι ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, καὶ τὴν
 ὁσμὴν τῆς γνώσεως αὐτοῦ φανεροῦντι δι' ἡμῶν
- 15 ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ. ⁱ ὅτι Χριστοῦ εὐωδία ἐσμὲν τῷ¹ i Cor. 1,
 Θεῷ ἐν τοῖς σωζομένοις καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις¹⁸.

told you to punish this person, *was to ascertain whether you would obey me in every thing.* S. Paul might have punished the offender without the concurrence of the Corinthians. See 1 Cor. v. 3.

10. ἐν προσώπῳ Χριστοῦ. S. Paul had punished the offender ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. He means to say, that he had authority from Christ to punish and to pardon.

11. πλεονεκτηθῶμεν. So Plutarch has πλεονεκτούμενος ὑπὸ τῶν πολεμίων. *Parall.* p. 307. It means an advantage gained by craft.

12. This is to shew still more his affection for the Corinthians, and his desire to visit them. When he came to Troas, though there was good opportunity there for preaching the gospel, yet because he did not find Titus there, who was bring-

ing him an account from Corinth, he passed on, and went into Macedonia.

14. θριαμβεύειν means to lead about in a triumphal procession; and is applied either to the conquered enemy, as in Col. ii. 15, or to the friends of the victor, who accompanied him. It is understood here in the latter sense by Elsner.

Ibid. ὁσμὴν. Flowers were thrown into the car in triumphal processions: see Ovid. *Trist.* IV. 2, 29: and Plutarch speaks of the streets on such occasions being θυμιαμάτων πληρεῖς. *Æmil.* p. 272.

15. If we still follow the metaphor, σωζομένοις means the conquerors who had escaped, and ἀπολλυμένοις the conquered, who were often put to death at the triumph. Cicero writes, "At etiam qui triumphant, eo diutius vivos hostium duces

^k 3, 5, 6. ^k οἷς μὲν, ὅσμη θανάτου εἰς θάνατον· οἷς δὲ, ὅσμη ζωῆς 16
^{Luc. 2, 34.} εἰς ζωὴν. καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τίς ἱκανός; ¹ οὐ γάρ ἐσμεν 17
^{14, 2.} ὥς οἱ πολλοὶ, καπηλεύοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλ'
ὥς ἐξ εἰλικρινείας, ἀλλ' ὥς ἐκ Θεοῦ, κατενώπιον τοῦ
^m 5, 12: 10, Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν. ^m Ἀρχόμεθα πάλιν ἑαυ- 3
^{8.} τοὺς συνιστάνειν; εἰ μὴ χρῆζομεν, ὥς τινες, συστα-
ⁿ 1 Cor. 9, ⁿ ἡ ἐπιστολὴ ἡμῶν ὑμεῖς ἐστε, ἐγγεγραμμένη ἐν ταῖς 2
^{2, 3.} καρδίαις ἡμῶν, γνωσκομένη καὶ ἀναγνωσκομένη ὑπὸ
^o Exod. 24, πάντων ἀνθρώπων· ὁ φανερούμενος ὅτι ἐστὶ ἐπιστολὴ 3
^{12: 34, 1.} Χριστοῦ διακονηθεῖσα ὑφ' ἡμῶν, ἐγγεγραμμένη οὐ
^{Jer. 31, 33.} μέλανι, ἀλλὰ πνεύματι Θεοῦ ζῶντος, οὐκ ἐν πλαξὶ
^{Ezech. 11,} 19: 36, 26. λιθίναις, ἀλλὰ ἐν πλαξὶ καρδίας σαρκίνας. Πεποί- 4
^{Heb. 8, 10.}

“reservant, ut his per trium-
“phum ductis pulcherrimum
“spectaculum fructumque vic-
“toriae populus Romanus per-
“cipere possit: tamen cum de
“foro in Capitolium currum
“flectere incipiunt, illos duci
“in carcerem jubent: idem-
“que dies et victoribus (σωζο-
“μένοις) imperii et victis (ἀπολ-
“υμένοις) vitae finem facit.”
In Ver. V. 30.

16. οἷς μὲν. To the vanquish-
ed, the smell of these perfumes
is a prelude to death: οἷς δὲ,
to the victorious party, it is a
sign of fresh life and vigour.

Ibid. καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τίς ἱκανός;
Theophylact explains this to
mean, *And who is sufficient of
himself to do this without the
power of God?* See iii. 5.

17. καπηλεύοντες, adulterating.
The metaphor is taken from
vintners mixing water with
wine. Valcken. ad 1 Cor. v. 6.

S. Paul says, Who is able of
himself to preach the gospel?
We do not pretend to do so:
we preach it as coming from
God, without mixing with it
any thing of our own.

CHAP. III.

1. Ἀρχόμεθα. S. Paul asks,
By thus speaking of our own
sincerity, *are we beginning to
recommend ourselves?* To which
he answers, No, *unless we want
recommendatory letters to you,*
which we do not. But perhaps
the reading is ἡ μὴ χρῆζομεν;
or do we want?

2, 3. There seem to be two
metaphors here. In ver. 2. the
conversion of the Corinthians
is said to be the letter of re-
commendation of the apostles.
In ver. 3. Christ is supposed to
have written a letter, the exe-
cution of which is committed
to the apostles.

θησιν δὲ τοιαύτην ἔχομεν διὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ πρὸς τὸν
 5 Θεόν· ὅτι ἵκανοὶ ἐσμεν ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν, λογίσασθαι<sup>p2, 16. Phil-
 lipp. 2, 13.</sup>
 τι, ὥς ἐξ ἑαυτῶν, ἀλλ' ἡ ἱκανότης ἡμῶν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 6 ὅς καὶ ἱκάνωσεν ἡμᾶς διακόνους καυῆς διαθήκης, οὐ^{q 5, 18.}
 γράμματος, ἀλλὰ πνεύματος· τὸ γὰρ γράμμα ἀπο-<sup>Jer. 31, 31.
 Rom. 2, 27,
 29: 7, 6.</sup>
 7 κτείνει, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ζωοποιεῖ. Ἐἰ δὲ ἡ διακονία^{Heb. 8, 6, 8.}
 τοῦ θανάτου ἐν γράμμασιν ἐντετυπωμένη ἐν λίθοις<sup>Exod. 24,
 12: 34, 1,
 29, &c.</sup>
 ἐγενήθη ἐν δόξῃ, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι ἀτενίσαι τοὺς^{Deut. 10, 1.}
 υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον Μωσέως, διὰ τὴν
 8 δόξαν τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ τὴν καταργουμένην, πῶς
 οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἡ διακονία τοῦ πνεύματος ἔσται ἐν δόξῃ;
 9 εἰ γὰρ ἡ διακονία τῆς κατακρίσεως δόξα, πολλῶ μάλ-
 λον περισσεύει ἡ διακονία τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἐν δόξῃ.
 10 καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ δεδοξασται τὸ δεδοξασμένον ἐν τούτῳ
 11 τῷ μέρει, ἕνεκεν τῆς ὑπερβαλλούσης δόξης. εἰ γὰρ
 τὸ καταργούμενον, διὰ δόξης, πολλῶ μᾶλλον τὸ μέ-
 12 νον, ἐν δόξῃ. Ἐχοντες οὖν τοιαύτην ἐλπίδα, πολλῇ^{Eph. 6, 19.}

4. This verse may be connected with the end of the last chapter. *The sincerity, with which we preach the word of God, gives us confidence: not as if we were able to preach it of ourselves, for it comes from God.* Fell.

5. Wolfius refers ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν to the will, ἐξ ἑαυτῶν to the power.

6. γράμμα, the Law: πνεῦμα, the Gospel. The former killeth, i. e. it denounces death as a punishment, without giving any means of escape; see Gal. ii. 19: the latter conveys the privilege of rising again from the dead.

7. ἡ διακονία τοῦ θανάτου. The circumstances which attended

the giving of the Law; which Law condemns to death.

9. For if the circumstances attending the giving of the condemnatory Law were glorious, much more do the circumstances attending the giving of the justificatory Gospel abound in glory.

10. For that which seemed to be glorious, was not glorious, when viewed in this respect, ἐν τούτῳ τῷ μέρει, (see ix. 3. Col. ii. 16.) with reference to the glory which so greatly exceeds it, ἕνεκεν τῆς ὑπ. δόξης. See Beza, Raphel, Palaiet.

11. διὰ δόξης, was accompanied with glory at its delivery.

12. τοιαύτην ἐλπίδα. Such con-

σκεύεσιν, ἵνα ἡ ὑπερβολὴ τῆς δυνάμεως ἡ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
καὶ μὴ ἐξ ἡμῶν· ἐν παντὶ θλιβόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐ στε- 8
νοχωρούμενοι· ἀπορούμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐξαπορούμενοι·

- ¹ Psal. 37. ¹ διωκόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγκαταλειπόμενοι· καταβαλ- 9
^{24.}
¹ 1, 5. Rom. ¹ λόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀπολλύμενοι· ¹ πάντοτε τὴν νέκρω- 10
^{8, 17.} Gal.
^{6, 17.} Phi- ¹ σιν τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματι περιφέροντες,
^{lipp. 3, 10.}
² Tim. 2, ¹ ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματι ἡμῶν φανε-
^{11, 12.}
¹ Pet. 4, 13. ρωθῇ. ^κ αἱ γὰρ ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες εἰς θάνατον παραδι- 11
^κ Psal. 44, ¹ δόμεθα διὰ Ἰησοῦν, ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ φανε-
^{22.} Rom. 8, ¹ ρωθῇ ἐν τῇ θνητῇ σαρκὶ ἡμῶν. ¹ Ὡστε ὁ μὲν θάνα- 12
^{36.} 1 Cor. ¹ ρωθῇ ἐν τῇ θνητῇ σαρκὶ ἡμῶν. ¹ Ὡστε ὁ μὲν θάνα- 12
^{4, 9: 15, 31,} ¹ ρωθῇ ἐν τῇ θνητῇ σαρκὶ ἡμῶν. ¹ Ὡστε ὁ μὲν θάνα- 12
^{49.} Col. 3, 4. ¹ ρωθῇ ἐν τῇ θνητῇ σαρκὶ ἡμῶν. ¹ Ὡστε ὁ μὲν θάνα- 12
¹ 13, 9. ¹ ρωθῇ ἐν τῇ θνητῇ σαρκὶ ἡμῶν. ¹ Ὡστε ὁ μὲν θάνα- 12
¹ Ps. 116, ¹ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πίστεως, κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον,
^{10.}
¹ Ἐπίστευσα, διὸ ἐλάλησα, καὶ ἡμεῖς πιστεύομεν, διὸ
¹ Rom. 8, ¹ καὶ λαλοῦμεν· ¹ εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ ἐγείρας τὸν Κύριον 14
^{11.} 1 Cor. ¹ Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἡμᾶς διὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐγερεῖ, καὶ παραστήσει
^{6, 14.} ¹ Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἡμᾶς διὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐγερεῖ, καὶ παραστήσει
^ο 1, 6, 11. ¹ σὺν ὑμῖν. ^ο τὰ γὰρ πάντα δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἡ χάρις πλε- 15
² Tim. 2, 10. ¹ σὺν ὑμῖν. ^ο τὰ γὰρ πάντα δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἡ χάρις πλε- 15
¹ ονάσασα διὰ τῶν πλειόνων τὴν εὐχαριστίαν περισ-
¹ Rom. 7, ¹ σέυση εἰς τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ¹ Διὸ οὐκ ἐκκακοῦ- 16
^{22.} Eph. 3, ¹ μεν· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ ὁ ἔξω ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος διαφθείρεται,
^{16.} Col. 3, ¹ μεν· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ ὁ ἔξω ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος διαφθείρεται,
^{10.} 1 Pet. ¹ ἀλλ' ὁ ἔσωθεν ἀνακαινοῦται ἡμέρα καὶ ἡμέρα. ¹ τὸ 17
^{3, 4.} ¹ ἀλλ' ὁ ἔσωθεν ἀνακαινοῦται ἡμέρα καὶ ἡμέρα. ¹ τὸ 17
¹ Ps. 30, 5. ¹ γὰρ παραυτίκα ἐλαφρὸν τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν καθ' ὑπερ-
^{Matt. 5, 12.} ¹ γὰρ παραυτίκα ἐλαφρὸν τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν καθ' ὑπερ-
^{Rom. 8, 18.} ¹ γὰρ παραυτίκα ἐλαφρὸν τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν καθ' ὑπερ-
¹ Pet. 1, 6. ¹ γὰρ παραυτίκα ἐλαφρὸν τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν καθ' ὑπερ-

8. στενοχωρούμενοι is violently squeezed in the arms in wrestling. For ἐξαπορούμενοι see i. 8.

9. Pursued by our enemies, but not forsaken, either by God (Raphael, Macknight) or by our friends, (Wolfius.)

10. τὴν νέκρωσιν κ.τ.λ. This phrase is explained by αἰ εἰς θάνατον παραδιδόμεθα in ver. 11. Their continual exposure to dangers reminded men of the death of Jesus, and their preservation from them reminded

them of the resurrection of Jesus. See Col. iii. 3.

12. So that while we are incurring the danger of death, you are persuaded to embrace the gospel, and so become partakers of eternal life.

13, 14. We endure all these afflictions through a principle of faith.

15. τὰ γὰρ πάντα δι' ὑμᾶς. For we suffer all these things to promote your conversion.

βολὴν εἰς ὑπερβολὴν αἰώνιον βάρος δόξης κατεργά-
 18 ζεται ἡμῖν, ἵ μὴ σκοπούντων ἡμῶν τὰ βλεπόμενα, ^{1 Rom. 8, 24.}
 ἀλλὰ τὰ μὴ βλεπόμενα· τὰ γὰρ βλεπόμενα, πρόσ-
 5 καιρα· τὰ δὲ μὴ βλεπόμενα, αἰώνια. ^{2 οἶδαμεν γὰρ, 2 Pet. 1, 13, 14.}
 ὅτι ἂν ἡ ἐπίγειος ἡμῶν οἰκία τοῦ σκήνους καταλυθῇ,
 οἰκοδομῆν ἐκ Θεοῦ ἔχομεν, οἰκίαν ἀχειροποιήτων, αἰώ-
 2 νιον, ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ^{3 καὶ γὰρ ἐν τούτῳ στενάζο-} ^{1 Rom. 8, 23.}
 μεν, τὸ οἰκητήριον ἡμῶν τὸ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐπενδύσασθαι
 3 ἐπιποθοῦντες· εἴ γε καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι, οὐ γυμνοὶ, εὐρε-
 4 θησόμεθα. ^{2 καὶ γὰρ οἱ ὄντες ἐν τῷ σκηνί στενάζο-} ^{1 1 Cor. 15, 53, 54, 55.}
 μεν βαρούμενοι· ἐπειδὴ οὐ θέλομεν ἐκδύσασθαι, ἀλλ'
 ἐπενδύσασθαι, ἵνα καταποθῇ τὸ θνητὸν ὑπὸ τῆς ζωῆς.
 5 ὁ δὲ κατεργασάμενος ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, Θεὸς, ὁ ^{7 1, 22.}
 6 καὶ δούς ἡμῖν τὸν ἀρραβῶνα τοῦ πνεύματος. ^{2 θάρ-} ^{1 Rom. 8, 16.}
 ροῦντες οὖν πάντοτε, καὶ εἰδότες ὅτι ἐνδημοῦντες ἐν ^{1 Eph. 1, 13:}
 7 τῷ σώματι, ἐκδημοῦμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου· ^{3 διὰ πί-} ^{4, 30.}
 8 στεως γὰρ περιπατοῦμεν, οὐ διὰ εἰδους· ^{1 1 Par. 29, 15. Ps. 39, 12: 119, 19.} ^{2 θαρροῦμεν} ^{1 Heb. 11, 13.} ^{3 Rom. 8, 24, 25.}

CHAP. V.

1. οἰκία τοῦ σκήνους is used for the body: or rather σκήνος is the body, and οἰκία this world in which it dwells. Plato called the body γήινον σκήνος. Gorgias, when asked whether he was willing to die, μάλιστα εἶπεν, ὡσπερ γὰρ ἐκ σαπροῦ καὶ ρύοντος οἰκιδίου ἀσμένως ἀπαλλάττομαι. Apud Stob. Serm. 117. p. 600.

2. ἐν τούτῳ. On this account, i. e. on account of the certain knowledge (οἶδαμεν) of the dwelling prepared in heaven. Olearius, Wolfius.

Ibid. ἐξ οὐρανοῦ is heavenly, as in Luke xi. 13.

3. εὐρεθησόμεθα applies to ἐν-
 VOL. II.

δυσάμενοι as well as to γυμνοί, since we shall then be found to have put on, and not to have put off.

4. The reading is probably ἐν τῷ σκηνί τούτῳ.

Ibid. ἐπειδὴ. He means to say, that he wishes to get rid of this body, not merely for the sake of getting rid of it, but for sake of putting on the glorified body: but the best MSS. read ἐφ' ᾧ for ἐπειδὴ.

5. κατεργασάμενος. He that has made us have this desire; or, that has prepared us for this change.

7. For while we are in the body, though we hold communion with Christ, it is by the

δὲ καὶ εὐδοκοῦμεν μᾶλλον ἐκδημῆσαι ἐκ τοῦ σώματος, καὶ ἐνδημῆσαι πρὸς τὸν Κύριον.

Διὸ καὶ φιλοτιμούμεθα, εἴτε ἐνδημοῦντες, εἴτε ἐκ- 9

^c Ps. 62, 12. δημοῦντες, εὐάρεστοι αὐτῷ εἶναι. ^e τοὺς γὰρ πάντας ¹⁰
^{Jer. 17, 10:} ἡμᾶς φανερωθῆναι δεῖ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος τοῦ
^{32, 19.} Χριστοῦ, ἵνα κομίσηται ἕκαστος τὰ διὰ τοῦ σώματος,
^{Matt. 16,} πρὸς ᾧ ἔπραξεν, εἴτε ἀγαθόν, εἴτε κακόν. ^d εἰδότες ¹¹
^{27: 25, 32.} οὖν τὸν φόβον τοῦ Κυρίου, ἀνθρώπους πείθομεν, Θεῷ
^{Rom. 2, 6, 7:} δὲ πεφανερώμεθα· ἐλπίζω δὲ καὶ ἐν ταῖς συνειδήσε-
^{14, 10, 12.} σιν ὑμῶν πεφανερῶσθαι. ^e οὐ γὰρ πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς ¹²
^{1 Cor. 4, 5.} συνιστάνομεν ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ ἀφορμὴν διδόντες ὑμῖν καυ-
^{Gal. 6, 5.} χήματος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ἔχητε πρὸς τοὺς ἐν προσώπῳ
^{Apc. 2, 23:} καυχωμένους, καὶ οὐ καρδίᾳ. ^f εἴτε γὰρ ἐξέστημεν, ¹³
^{22, 12.} Θεῷ· εἴτε σωφρονοῦμεν, ὑμῖν. Ἡ γὰρ ἀγάπη τοῦ ¹⁴
^{d 4, 2.} Χριστοῦ συνέχει ἡμᾶς, ^g κρίναντας τοῦτο, ὅτι εἰ εἰς
^{Jud. 23.} ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν, ἄρα οἱ πάντες ἀπέθανον· καὶ ¹⁵
^{e 1, 14: 3,}
^{1: 10, 8.}
^{f 11, 1, 16,}
^{17: 12, 6,}
^{11.}
^{g Rom. 5,}
^{15: 6, 11,}
^{12: 14, 7.}
^{Gal. 2, 20.}
^{1 Thess. 5,}
^{10. 1 Pet.}
^{4, 2.}

exercise of faith: we cannot really see him, as we shall do, when we have got rid of this body.

10. τὰ διὰ τοῦ σώματος. *Ælian* speaks of τὰ διὰ τοῦ σώματος πραττόμενα. *Hist. An. V. 26.*

11. Θεῷ πεφανερώμεθα. *Our sincerity is perfectly known to God.* There is perhaps an allusion to φανερωθῆναι in ver. 10. The thoughts of all men will be laid open at the last day: and S. Paul says, that his thoughts are now laid open to God.

12. I have not said this, as thinking that you want to be informed of it yourselves, but have mentioned it as a topic which you may use, when

speaking favourably of us. *Γὰρ* is perhaps to be omitted after οὐ.

Ibid. ἐν προσώπῳ. - In outward appearances.

13. ἐξέστημεν and σωφρονοῦμεν perhaps apply to the language which S. Paul used of himself. *If I appear to be extravagant, when speaking of myself, I speak in the presence of God: if I speak moderately, it is out of consideration to you.*

15. οἱ πάντες ἀπέθανον. All men were condemned to death in Adam, and lost the promise of living for ever. Christ suffered this penalty in his own person, and when he died, the whole human race was supposed to have died.

- ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν, ἵνα οἱ ζῶντες μηκέτι ἑαυτοῖς
ζῶσι, ἀλλὰ τῷ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀποθανόντι καὶ ἐγερ-
16 θέντι. ^b ὥστε ἡμεῖς ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν οὐδένα οἶδαμεν κατὰ ^h Gal. 5, 6:
σάρκα· εἰ δὲ καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν κατὰ σάρκα Χριστὸν, ^{6, 15. Col.}
17 ἀλλὰ νῦν οὐκ ἔτι γινώσκουμεν. ⁱ ὥστε εἴ τις ἐν Χρι- ^{1 Esa. 43,}
στῷ, καὶ κτίσις· τὰ ἀρχαῖα παρήλθεν· ἰδοὺ, γέγονε ^{18, 19.}
18 καὶ τὰ πάντα. ^k Τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τοῦ ^{Rom. 8, 10.}
καταλλάξαντος ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ^{Gal. 6, 15.}
19 δόντος ἡμῖν τὴν διακονίαν τῆς καταλλαγῆς· ¹ ὥς ὅτι ^{Apos. 21, 5.}
Θεὸς ἦν ἐν Χριστῷ κόσμον καταλλάσσων ἑαυτῷ, μὴ ^k Rom. 5,
λογιζόμενος αὐτοῖς τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, καὶ θέ- ^{10. Col. 1,}
20 μενος ἐν ἡμῖν τὸν λόγον τῆς καταλλαγῆς. Ὑπὲρ ^{20. 1 Joh.}
Χριστοῦ οὖν πρεσβεύομεν, ὥς τοῦ Θεοῦ παρακαλοῦν- ^{2, 2: 4, 10.}
τος δι' ἡμῶν· δεόμεθα ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ, καταλλάγητε ¹ Rom. 3,
21 τῷ Θεῷ· ⁿ τὸν γὰρ μὴ γνόντα ἁμαρτίαν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ^{24, 25.}
ἁμαρτίαν ἐποίησεν, ἵνα ἡμεῖς γινώμεθα δικαιοσύνη ^{Col. 1, 20.}
6 Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ. ^o συνεργοῦντες δὲ καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν, ¹ Rom. 8,
μὴ εἰς κενὸν τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ δέξασθαι ὑμᾶς· ¹ Joh. 3, 5.
¹ Pet. 2, 22.
^o 1 Cor. 3, 9.
Heb. 12, 15.

Ibid. *ἑαυτοῖς* is perhaps by *themselves*, or *through their own power*; and *τῷ ἀποθανόντι* is *by or through him who died*. See Gal. ii. 19. Rom. xiv. 7, 8.

16. *ὥστε*. On account of the universality of Christ's redemption, we make no distinction between men of different countries: and though we Jews may once have looked upon Christ as specially the Saviour of his own countrymen, we have no longer such views.

17. *τὰ πάντα* is perhaps to be omitted.

19. *ὥς ὅτι*. See xi. 21. 2 Thess. ii. 2. The phrase might be

translated, *that is, that* —

Ibid. Θεὸς ἦν ἐν Χριστῷ. This is quoted by the Fathers as an assertion of the divinity of Christ.

21. *ἁμαρτίαν* is said to mean here *an offering for sin*, and such is frequently its signification in the LXX. The meaning is, that though Christ was free from sin, he underwent the punishment of death, which is the consequence of sin: he was accounted as a sinner. And so the phrase, *becoming the righteousness of God*, means *being accounted righteous by God*.

- ἢ Esa. 49, 8. (ῥ λέγει γὰρ, 'Καιρῷ δεκτῷ ἐπήκουσά σου, καὶ ἐν 2
' ἡμέρᾳ σωτηρίας ἐβοήθησά σοι.' ἰδοὺ, νῦν καιρὸς
ἢ Rom. 14, εὐπρόσδεκτος, ἰδοὺ, νῦν ἡμέρᾳ σωτηρίας') ἢ μηδεμίαν 3
13. 1 Cor. 10, 32. ἐν μηδενὶ διδόντες προσκοπὴν, ἵνα μὴ μωμηθῇ ἡ δια-
1 4, 2. κονία· ἢ ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ συνιστῶντες ἑαυτοὺς, ὡς Θεοῦ 4
1 Cor. 4, 1. διάκονοι, ἐν ὑπομονῇ πολλῇ, ἐν θλίψεσιν, ἐν ἀνάγ-
ἢ 11, 23. καυσ, ἐν στενοχωρίαις, ἢ ἐν πλῆγαις, ἐν φυλακαῖς, ἐν 5
ἀκαταστασίαις, ἐν κόποις, ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις, ἐν νηστείαις,
ἐν ἀγνότητι, ἐν γνώσει, ἐν μακροθυμίᾳ, ἐν χρηστό- 6
ἢ 10, 4. τητι, ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ ἀνυποκρίτῳ, ἢ ἐν 7
1 Cor. 2, 4. Eph. 6, 11, λόγῳ ἀληθείας, ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ, διὰ τῶν ὅπλων τῆς
13. δικαιοσύνης τῶν δεξιῶν καὶ ἀριστερῶν, διὰ δόξης καὶ 8
ἀτιμίας, διὰ δυσφημίας καὶ εὐφημίας· ὡς πλάνοι, καὶ
ἢ 4, 10, 11. ἀληθεῖς· ἢ ὡς ἀγνοούμενοι, καὶ ἐπιγινωσκόμενοι· ὡς 9
Ps. 118, 18. ἀποθνήσκοντες, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ζῶμεν· ὡς παιδευόμενοι, καὶ
μὴ θανατούμενοι· ὡς λυπούμενοι, ἀεὶ δὲ χαίροντες· 10

CHAP. VI.

2. These words in Isaiah appear to be spoken to Christ. God promises to assist him in saving the world.

3. The reading is probably *διακονία ἡμῶν*.

4. It does not mean, *proving ourselves to be ministers of God*, which would be *διακόνους*: but, *striving to recommend ourselves, as ministers of God ought to do*.

Ibid. *ἐν ὑπομονῇ πολλῇ* may be connected with many of the following clauses, *by much patience in affliction &c.*

Ibid. *ἀνάγκαις*, *poverty*. Elsner.

5. *φυλακαῖς*. See xi. 23. We have hitherto read only of his imprisonment at Philippi. Clement of Rome speaks of S. Paul

ἐπτάκις δέσμα φορέσας.

Ibid. *ἀκαταστασίαις*. Theophylact explains it, *ὅταν μὴ ἔχη τις πού στή ἐλαυνόμενος ἐκ τόπου εἰς τόπον*.

6. *γνώσει*. See 1 Cor. xii. 8.

Ibid. *ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ*, *by the diligent and proper use of the various gifts of the Holy Spirit*. Pyle.

7. *δεξιῶν καὶ ἀριστερῶν*. Probably in allusion to the sword in the right hand and the shield in the left. We read of *the shield of faith, and the sword of the Spirit*, in Eph. vi. 16, 17.

8. *ὡς πλάνοι*, *looked upon as deceivers*, καὶ ἀληθεῖς, *and yet true*. There is the same construction in the other phrases.

ὡς πτωχοὶ, πολλοὺς δὲ πλουτίζοντες· ὡς μηδὲν ἔχοντες, καὶ πάντα κατέχοντες.

- 11 Τὸ στόμα ἡμῶν ἀνέφγε πρὸς ὑμᾶς, Κορίνθιοι, ἡ
 12 καρδιά ἡμῶν πεπλάτνυται· ¹ οὐ στενοχωρεῖσθε ἐν ² 7, 2, 3.
 ἡμῶν, στενοχωρεῖσθε δὲ ἐν τοῖς σπλάγχνοις ὑμῶν·
 13 τὴν δὲ αὐτὴν ἀντιμισθίαν, ὡς τέκνοις λέγω, πλατύν- ¹ 1 Cor. 4,
 14 θητε καὶ ὑμεῖς. ² Μὴ γίνεσθε ἑτεροζυγοῦντες ἀπὶ- ¹⁴ ² Deut. 7, 2.
 στοις· τίς γὰρ μετοχὴ δικαιοσύνης καὶ ἀνομίας; τίς ¹ Reg. 18,
 15 δὲ κοινωνία φωτὶ πρὸς σκότος; τίς δὲ συμφώνησις ^{13, 17} Eph. 5, 11.
 Χριστῷ πρὸς Βελίαν; ἡ τίς μερὶς πιστῷ μετὰ ἀπὶ-
 16 στου; ² τίς δὲ συγκατάθεσις ναῶ Θεοῦ μετὰ εἰδώ- ^a Lev. 26,
 λων; ὑμεῖς γὰρ ναὸς Θεοῦ ἐστε ζῶντος, καθὼς εἶπεν ¹² Exod.
 ὁ Θεὸς, “Ὅτι ἐνοικήσω ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐμπεριπατήσω, ^{29, 45}
^{26, 27} ¹ Cor. 3, 16;
 ‘καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῶν Θεός· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονται μοι λαός. ^{6, 19; 10,}
 17 ^b διὸ ἐξέλθετε ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν καὶ ἀφορίσθητε, λέ- ^{7, 14}
¹ Heb. 3, 6.
 ‘γει Κύριος, καὶ ἀκαθάρτου μὴ ἅπτεσθε· καὶ γὰρ εἰς- ¹ Pet. 2, 5.
 18 ^c δέξομαι ὑμᾶς, ^c καὶ ἔσομαι ὑμῶν εἰς πατέρα, καὶ ¹¹ Apoc.
^{18, 4} ^c ὑμεῖς ἔσεσθέ μοι εἰς υἱοὺς καὶ θυγατέρας, λέγει Κύ- ^c Jer. 31, 1,
⁹ Apoc. 21,
 7.

11, 12. Our affection is wide enough to embrace you all: there is no want of room for you there: it is your own heart which allows little room. Camerarius, Hombergius, Schmidius.

13. τὴν αὐτὴν ἀντιμισθίαν, subaudi κατά. Knatchbull, Wolfius.

14. ἑτεροζυγοῦντες. See Lev. xix. 19. Deut. xxii. 10. It is applied here to marriages with heathens, or to any close intercourse with them.

15. Βελίαν. The Hebrew term often occurs in the Old Testament, and is translated παράνομος by the LXX. It signifies a wicked person.

16. In the LXX it is, καὶ θήσω τὴν σκηνήν μου ἐν ὑμῶν — καὶ ἐμπεριπατήσω ἐν ὑμῶν· καὶ ἔσομαι ὑμῶν Θεός, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔσεσθέ μοι λαός.

17. In the LXX, Ἀπόστητε, ἀπόστητε, ἐξέλθατε ἐκείθεν, καὶ ἀκαθάρτου μὴ ἄψησθε, ἐξέλθετε ἐκ μέσου αὐτῆς, ἀφορίσθητε — καὶ ὁ ἐπισυνάγων ὑμᾶς Θεὸς Ἰσραὴλ.

18. This does not seem to be taken exactly from any passage: it most resembles 2 Sam. vii. 14, and in ver. 8. the LXX have τὰδε λέγει Κύριος παντοκράτωρ. All these passages are spoken of the Jews, and S. Paul applies them to the Christians.

^d 1 Tim. 4, 8. ' ριος παυτοκράτωρ. ' ^d Ταύτας οὖν ἔχοντες τὰς ἐπ- 7
¹ Joh. 3, 3. αγγελίας, ἀγαπητοὶ, καθαρίσωμεν ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ παν-
 τὸς μολυσμοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος, ἐπιτελοῦντες
 ἁγίωσύνην ἐν φόβῳ Θεοῦ.
^e 12, 17. ^e Χωρήσατε ἡμᾶς· οὐδένα ἡδικήσαμεν, οὐδένα ἐ- 2
^{Act.} 20, 33. φθείραμεν, οὐδένα ἐπλεονεκτήσαμεν. ' οὐ πρὸς κατά- 3
^f 6, 11, 12, 13. κρισιν λέγω· προεῖρηκα γὰρ ὅτι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
^g Matt. 5, 12. Act. 5, 41. Philpp. 2, 17. Col. 1, 24. ἡμῶν ἐστε εἰς τὸ συναποθανεῖν καὶ συζῆν. ^g πολλή 4
^h 2, 13. Deut. 32, 25. μοι παρρησία πρὸς ὑμᾶς, πολλή μοι καύχησις ὑπὲρ
 ὑμῶν· πεπλήρωμαι τῇ παρακλήσει, ὑπερπερισσεύο-
 μαι τῇ χαρᾷ ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει ἡμῶν. ^h Καὶ γὰρ 5
 ἐλθόντων ἡμῶν εἰς Μακεδονίαν, οὐδεμίαν ἔσχηκεν
 ἄνεσιν ἢ σὰρξ ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ θλιβόμενοι· ἔξ-
ⁱ 1, 4. ωθεν μάχαι, ἔσωθεν φόβοι. ⁱ ἀλλ' ὁ παρακαλῶν τοὺς 6
 ταπεινοὺς παρεκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ
 Τίτου· οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ 7
 ἐν τῇ παρακλήσει ἣ παρεκλήθη ἐφ' ὑμῶν, ἀναγγέλ-
 λων ἡμῶν τὴν ὑμῶν ἐπιπόθησιν, τὸν ὑμῶν ὀδυρμόν,
 τὸν ὑμῶν ζῆλον ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, ὥστ' ἐμε μᾶλλον χαρῆναι.
^k 2, 4. ^k Ὅτι εἰ καὶ ἐλύπησα ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ, οὐ μετα- 8
 μέλομαι, εἰ καὶ μετεμελόμεν· βλέπω γὰρ ὅτι ἐπι-

CHAP. VII.

2. Χωρήσατε ἡμᾶς. Give us a place in your affections. See vi. 12, 13.

3. προεῖρηκα. See iii. 2. vi. 11. Eis τὸ συναπ. so that I could live and die with you.

5. σὰρξ. This is said with reference to παρακλήσει and χαρᾷ in ver. 4. His mind was comforted with the news brought from Corinth by Titus, though his body was afflicted by persecutions in Macedonia.

7. ἣ παρεκλήθη ἐφ' ὑμῶν, with which he himself had been comforted concerning you. Titus had been to Corinth since the arrival of S. Paul's first letter.

Ibid. ἐπιπόθησιν, your longing for me.

8. Even if I gave you pain by that letter, I do not now repent of it, though I did repent immediately after writing it: for I see that the letter gave you pain for a short time, which has had a good effect.

- 9 στολή ἐκεῖνη εἰ καὶ πρὸς ὥραν ἐλύπησεν ὑμᾶς. Νῦν χαίρω, οὐχ ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε εἰς μετάνοιαν· ἐλυπήθητε γὰρ κατὰ Θεὸν, ἵνα ἐν μηδενὶ
 10 ζημωθῆτε ἐξ ἡμῶν. ἡ γὰρ κατὰ Θεὸν λύπη μετάνοια εἰς σωτηρίαν ἀμεταμέλητον κατεργάζεται· ἡ δὲ ^{12 Sam. 12, 13. Matt. 26, 75. Luc. 18, 13.}
 11 τοῦ κόσμου λύπη θάνατον κατεργάζεται· ἰδοὺ γὰρ, αὐτὸ τοῦτο τὸ κατὰ Θεὸν λυπηθῆναι ὑμᾶς, πόσῃν κατειργάσατο ὑμῶν σπουδῇ; ἀλλὰ ἀπολογίαν, ἀλλὰ ἀγανάκτησιν, ἀλλὰ φόβον, ἀλλὰ ἐπιπόθησιν, ἀλλὰ ζῆλον, ἀλλ' ἐκδίκησιν. ἐν παντὶ συνεστήσατε ἑαυ-
 12 τοὺς ἄγνοους εἶναι ἐν τῷ πράγματι. ἄρα εἰ καὶ ἔγραψα ὑμῶν, οὐχ εἵνεκεν τοῦ ἀδικήσαντος, οὐδὲ εἵνεκεν τοῦ ἀδικηθέντος· ἀλλ' εἵνεκεν τοῦ φανερωθῆναι τὴν σπουδὴν ὑμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐνώπιον τοῦ
 13 Θεοῦ. Διὰ τοῦτο παρακεκλήμεθα ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει ὑμῶν· περισσοτέρως δὲ μᾶλλον ἐχάρημεν ἐπὶ τῇ χαρᾷ Τίτου, ὅτι ἀναπέπαιται τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ
 14 πάντων ὑμῶν· ὅτι εἴ τι αὐτῷ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κεκαύχημαι,

9. κατὰ Θεόν. *As is agreeable to God, in the manner that God would direct.* Elsner.

Ibid. ἵνα ἐν μηδενί. *That you might not require any punishment from me.*

10. ἀμεταμέλητον is coupled with σωτηρίαν by Palaiet, *firmitatem, inmutabilem, auferri ne- sciam.*

Ibid. ἡ τοῦ κόσμου λύπη. *Sorrow upon worldly principles makes a man commit fresh sin to hide his former, and so makes him more worthy of death.*

11. σπουδῇ. *What serious conduct.*

Ibid. ἐκδίκησιν. *Determination to punish the offender.*

12. τοῦ ἀδικηθέντος is taken for the father of the incestuous person by Bos, Schmidius, Macknight. It may mean the party injured in any of the ways mentioned in the first Epistle.

Ibid. φανερωθῆναι is to be coupled with πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, *that the earnest regard which you have for us may be made manifest among yourselves in the presence of God.* But many MSS. read ἡμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν.

οὐ κατησχύνθη· ἀλλ' ὡς πάντα ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ἐλαλή-
σαμεν ὑμῖν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ καύχησης ἡμῶν ἡ ἐπὶ Τίτου
ἀλήθεια ἐγενήθη· καὶ τὰ σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ περισ- 15
σοτέρως εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐστίν, ἀναμνησκομένου τὴν πάν-
των ὑμῶν ὑπακοήν, ὡς μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου
ἐδέξασθε αὐτόν. ^mχαίρω ὅτι ἐν παντὶ θαρρῶ ἐν 16
^m 2 Thess. 3. 4. Phil-
lem. 8, 21. ὑμῖν.

ⁿ Rom. 15, 26. Gal. 2, 10. ⁿ ΓΝΩΡΙΖΟΜΕΝ δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὴν χάριν 8
τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δεδομένην ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Μα-
κεδονίας· ὅτι ἐν πολλῇ δοκιμῇ θλίψεως ἡ περιστοία 2
τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἡ κατὰ βάθους πτωχεία αὐτῶν
ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς ἀπλότητος αὐτῶν·
ὅτι κατὰ δύναμιν, μαρτυρῶ, καὶ ὑπὲρ δυνάμιν αὐθαί- 3
ρετοι, ὁ μετὰ πολλῆς παρακλήσεως δεόμενοι ἡμῶν, 4
τὴν χάριν καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν τῆς διακονίας τῆς εἰς
τοὺς ἁγίους δέξασθαι ἡμᾶς, καὶ οὐ καθὼς ἡλπίσαμεν, 5

14. ἐπὶ Τίτου. The reading
is probably πρὸς Τίτον.

CHAP. VIII.

1. τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ. *Χάρις* in
this chapter often means *liberal-
ity*, (as perhaps in Acts ii. 47.
iv. 33.) but here *χάρις* τοῦ Θεοῦ
has its usual sense of *the gift of
God*. It was God who put it
into their hearts to be thus
charitable; and charity is men-
tioned as one of the spiritual
gifts in Rom. xii. 7, 8. See ix.
14.

2. I would supply *ἦν* or *ἐγένετο*
in the first clause of this verse,
*that the greatness of their joy
was seen in a great trial of afflic-
tion*: although they were suf-
fering persecution, yet they
rejoiced exceedingly in their

faith.

Ibid. ἡ κατὰ βάθους πτωχεία,
*their deep or excessive poverty
hath made their liberality ap-
pear greater.*

Ibid. ἀπλότητος, *liberality*,
as in ix. 11, 13. Rom. xii. 8.
James i. 5.

4. *χάρις* is *kindness*, or *libe-
rality*: and *κοινωνίαν* τῆς *διακο-
νίας* is *the relief which they have
contributed*. See Acts ii. 42.

Ib. δέξασθαι ἡμᾶς. These words
appear to be an interpolation,
and to have been added for the
sake of clearness. If they are
expunged, *χάρις* and *κοινωνίαν*
are governed by *ἔδωκαν*, and the
construction is thus: *for even
above their means, voluntarily,
and most earnestly entreating us,*

ἀλλ' ἑαυτοὺς ἔδωκαν πρῶτον τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ ἡμῖν διὰ
 6 θελήματος Θεοῦ· εἰς τὸ παρακαλέσαι ἡμᾶς Τίτον, ἵνα
 καθὼς προενήρξατο, οὕτω καὶ ἐπιτελέσῃ εἰς ὑμᾶς καὶ
 7 τὴν χάριν ταύτην. Ὡς περ ἐν παντὶ περισ- ¹ 1 Cor. 1,
 σεύετε, πίστει καὶ λόγῳ καὶ γνώσει καὶ πάσῃ σπουδῇ,⁵
 καὶ τῇ ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἀγάπῃ, ἵνα καὶ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ
 8 χάριτι περισσεύητε· οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν λέγω, ἀλλὰ
 διὰ τῆς ἐτέρων σπουδῆς, καὶ τὸ τῆς ὑμετέρας ἀγάπης
 9 γνήσιον δοκιμάζων· ⁹ γινώσκετε γὰρ τὴν χάριν τοῦ ⁹ Luc. 9,
 Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅτι δι' ὑμᾶς ἐπτόχευσε⁵⁸
 πλούσιος ὢν, ἵνα ὑμεῖς τῇ ἐκείνου πτωχείᾳ πλουτή-
 10 σσητε· ¹ καὶ γνώμην ἐν τούτῳ δίδωμι. τοῦτο γὰρ ὑμῖν ¹ 1 Cor. 7,
 συμφέρει, οἵτινες οὐ μόνον τὸ ποιῆσαι, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ ^{6, 25. Prov.}
 11 θέλειν προενήρξασθε ἀπὸ πέρυσι· νυνὶ δὲ καὶ τὸ ποι- ^{19, 17.}
^{Matt. 10,}
 42.

[to permit it], they gave this charitable collection of theirs, and not merely this, which was what we hoped they would do, but they gave themselves before everything else to the Lord and to us.

6. εἰς τό. So that we exhorted Titus. He had probably on a former occasion excited the Corinthians to charity (προενήρξατο) and S. Paul urged him now to do the same.

7. ἐν ἡμῖν the same as εἰς ἡμᾶς.

Ibid. ἵνα καί. Some would supply *videte*, or *operam date*: as in Eph. v. 33. or perhaps it may be connected with what follows; that ye may also abound in this act of liberality, I say to you &c.

8. οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν. This perhaps means, not in consequence of any positive command from

God. See 1 Cor. vii. 6.

Ibid. διὰ τῆς ἐτέρων σπουδῆς, urged to it by the forwardness of others, i. e. the Macedonians.

9. πλούσιος ὢν. Athanasius asks, πῶς δὲ ἐπτόχευσεν ὁ Θεός; ὅτι τὴν πτωχέυσασαν φύσιν ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἀνελάβετο p. 949. The passage contains a strong argument for the preexistence and divinity of Christ.

10. γνώμην, my opinion or advice. See 1 Cor. vii. 6, 40.

Ibid. ἀπὸ πέρυσι, a year ago, or in the course of the last year. It might be thought from 1 Cor. xvi. 1. that the Corinthians had consulted S. Paul about the collection to be made for the poor in Judæa; and this was several months before the writing of this second Epistle. It appears, that they had not

ἦσαι ἐπιτελέσατε, ὅπως καθάπερ ἡ προθυμία τοῦ
 ἡ θέλει, οὕτω καὶ τὸ ἐπιτελέσαι ἐκ τοῦ ἔχει. *Εἰ 12
 28. Marc. γὰρ ἡ προθυμία πρόκειται, καθὼς ἐὰν ἔχη τις, εὐπρόσ-
 12, 43. Luc. 21, 3. 1 Pet. 4, 10. δεκτος, οὐ καθὼς οὐκ ἔχει. οὐ γὰρ ἵνα ἄλλοις ἄνεσις, 13
 ὑμῶν δὲ θλίψις· ἀλλ' ἐξ ἰσότητος, ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ τὸ 14
 ὑμῶν περίσσευμα εἰς τὸ ἐκείνων ὑστέρημα· ἵνα καὶ τὸ
 ἐκείνων περίσσευμα γένηται εἰς τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα·
 † Exod. 16, 18. ὅπως γένηται ἰσότης, καθὼς γέγραπται, 'Ὁ τὸ 15
 'πολὺ, οὐκ ἐπλεόνασε· καὶ ὁ τὸ ὀλίγον, οὐκ ἤλατ-
 'τόνησε.'

Χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ διδόντι τὴν αὐτὴν σπουδὴν 16
 ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ Τίτου· ὅτι τὴν μὲν παρά- 17
 κλησιν ἐδέξατο, σπουδαιότερος δὲ ὑπάρχων, αὐθαί-
 ρητος ἐξῆλθε πρὸς ὑμᾶς. Συνεπέμψαμεν δὲ μετ' αὐ- 18
 τοῦ τὸν ἀδελφόν, οὗ ὁ ἔπαινος ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ διὰ
 πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν· οὐ μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ χειρο- 19
 τονηθεὶς ὑπὸ τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν συνέκδημος ἡμῶν, σὺν
 τῇ χάριτι ταύτῃ τῇ διακονουμένῃ ὑφ' ἡμῶν, πρὸς τὴν

only made a collection at that time, but that the wish originated with themselves.

11. ἐκ τοῦ ἔχει. *In proportion to what you have.* Schmidius, Wolfius.

13. περίσσευμα, subaudi γίνεται.

17. παράκλησιν. See ver. 6. (παρακαλῆσαι.) *He has complied with my exhortation.*

18. ἀδελφόν. This is supposed to have been S. Luke by Origen, Jerom, Grotius, Capellus &c. and the words ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ have been supposed to allude to his Gospel. But they mean in the preaching of the gospel, as in x. 14. Phil. iv.

3, 15. Some have supposed Barnabas, and some Apollos: or it may have been Silvanus.

19. χειροτονηθεὶς—συνέκδημος. This was true of Silvanus. See Acts xv. 40. Or perhaps it may mean, that this person was appointed by the Macedonian churches to accompany S. Paul to Judæa, (σὺν τῇ χάριτι ταύτῃ.) If so, he may have been one of the persons mentioned in Acts xx. 4. The Macedonians with S. Paul at Corinth were Sopater, Jason, Aristarchus, and Secundus. In Acts xix. 29. Caius and Aristarchus are called συνέκδημοι Παύλου, and Aristarchus accompanied S. Paul to Jerusalem.

- 20 αὐτοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου δόξαν καὶ προθυμίαν ὑμῶν· στελ-
 λόμενοι τούτο, μή τις ἡμᾶς μωμήσῃται ἐν τῇ ἀδρό-
 21 τητι ταύτῃ τῇ διακονουμένῃ ὑφ' ἡμῶν. ^απρονοούμε- ^{α Rom. 12,}
 νοι καλὰ οὐ μόνον ἐνώπιον Κυρίου, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐνώπιον ^{17. Philipp,}
 22 ἀνθρώπων. Συνεπέμψαμεν δὲ αὐτοῖς τὸν ἀδελφὸν ^{4, 8. 1 Pet.}
 ἡμῶν, ὃν ἐδοκιμάσαμεν ἐν πολλοῖς πολλαῖς σπου- ^{2, 12.}
 δαῖον ὄντα, νυνὶ δὲ πολὺ σπουδαιότερον πεποιοθήσῃ
 23 πολλῇ τῇ εἰς ὑμᾶς· εἴτε ὑπὲρ Τίτου, κοινωνὸς ἐμὸς
 καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς συνεργός· εἴτε ἀδελφοὶ ἡμῶν, ἀπόστο-
 24 λοι ἐκκλησιῶν, δόξα Χριστοῦ. Τὴν οὖν ἐνδείξιν τῆς
 ἀγάπης ὑμῶν, καὶ ἡμῶν καυχήσεως ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, εἰς
 αὐτοὺς ἐνδείξασθε, καὶ εἰς πρόσωπον τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν.
 9* Περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς διακονίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους, πε- ^{α 8, 4. Act.}
 2 ρισσὸν μοι ἐστὶ τὸ γράφειν ὑμῖν. οἶδα γὰρ τὴν προ- ^{11, 29.}
 θυμίαν ὑμῶν, ἣν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καυχῶμαι Μακεδόσιν, ^{Rom. 15,}
 ὅτι Ἀχαΐα παρεσκεύασται ἀπὸ πέρυσι· καὶ ὁ ἐξ ^{26. 1 Cor.}
 3 ὑμῶν ζῆλος ἡρέθισε τοὺς πλείονας. ἔπεμψα δὲ τοὺς
 ἀδελφούς, ἵνα μὴ τὸ καύχημα ἡμῶν τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν
 κενωθῇ ἐν τῷ μέρει τούτῳ· ἵνα καθὼς ἔλεγον, παρε-
 4 σκευασμένοι ᾗτε, μή πως εἰς ἐλθῶσι σὺν ἐμοὶ Μακε-

19. προθυμίαν ὑμῶν. Prob-
 ably ἡμῶν.

22. ἀδελφόν. This has been
 thought to be Silas, Apollos, or
 Erænetus. It might perhaps be
 Sosthenes, or another of the
 Macedonians mentioned in Acts
 xx. 4.

Ibid. πεποιοθήσῃ. *Through the
 great confidence which he has in
 you.*

23. εἴτε ὑπὲρ Τίτου. *If any
 inquire concerning Titus.*

Ibid. ἀπόστολοι ἐκκλησιῶν.
Sent by the churches. This might

confirm the notion of the two
 persons being Macedonians.
 Epaphroditus is called *the apo-*
stle of the Philippians in Phil. ii.
 25. i. e. he was sent by them.

24. καυχήσεως. See vii. 14.
 viii. 3, 24.

CHAP. IX.

2. ἀπὸ πέρυσι. See viii. 10.

3. ἀδελφούς. See viii. 18,
 22.

4. Μακεδόνας. The Macedo-
 nians, who accompanied him,
 are mentioned in Acts xx. 4.

δόνες, καὶ εὐρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἀπαρασκευάστους, κατασ-
χυνθῶμεν ἡμεῖς, ἵνα μὴ λέγωμεν ὑμεῖς, ἐν τῇ ὑπο-
στάσει ταύτῃ τῆς καυχήσεως. ἀναγκαῖον οὖν ἡγη- 5
σάμεν παρακαλέσαι τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ἵνα προέλθωσιν
εἰς ὑμᾶς, καὶ προκαταρτίσωσι τὴν προκατηγγελημένην
εὐλογίαν ὑμῶν ταύτην ἐτοιμὴν εἶναι, οὕτως ὡς εὐλο-

^γ Prov. 11, γίαν, καὶ μὴ ὥσπερ πλεονεξίαν. ^δ Τοῦτο δέ, ὁ σπεί- 6
^{24: 22, 9.}

ρων φειδομένως, φειδομένως καὶ θερίσει· καὶ ὁ σπεί-
² Exod. 25, ρων ἐπ' εὐλογίαις, ἐπ' εὐλογίαις καὶ θερίσει. ³ ἔκασ- 7
^{2: 35, 5.}

^{Deut. 15, 7.} τος καθὼς προαιρεῖται τῇ καρδίᾳ· μὴ ἐκ λύπης ἢ ἐξ
^{Ecc. 35, 11.}
^{Rom. 12, 8.} ἀνάγκης· ἱλαρὸν γὰρ δότῃν ἀγαπᾷ ὁ Θεός. δυνατὸς 8

δὲ ὁ Θεὸς πᾶσαν χάριν περισσεῦσαι εἰς ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν
παντὶ πάντοτε πᾶσαν αὐτάρκειαν ἔχοντες, περισ-

^α Psal. 112, σεύητε εἰς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθόν· ^β καθὼς γέγραπται, 9
^{9.}

‘Ἐσκόρπισεν, ἔδωκε τοῖς πένησιν, ἡ δικαιοσύνη αὐ-

^β Esa. 55, ‘τοῦ μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.’ ^γ Ὁ δὲ ἐπιχορηγῶν σπέρ- 10
^{10.} μα τῷ σπείρουντι, καὶ ἄρτον εἰς βρώσιν χορηγῆσαι,

4. ὑποστάσει. Ὑπόστασις means something firm and stable, and here a firm confidence. Perhaps the words τῆς καυχήσεως are an interpolation. See xi. 17. Heb. iii. 14. xi. 1.

5. προκατηγγελημένην. The reading is probably προσηγγελημένην.

Ibid. εὐλογίαν. This signifies generally a blessing: but S. Paul perhaps uses it here with reference to λογία, a collection: (1 Cor. xvi. 1.) and thus εὐλογία might mean a good, i. e. a liberal collection.

Ibid. καὶ μὴ ὥσπερ πλεονεξίαν. And not as if each person wished to have more than his neighbour.

6. Τοῦτο δέ, i. e. λέγω. I mean to say. See 1 Cor. i. 12.

Ibid. ἐπ' εὐλογίαις. Bountifully, liberally. See ver. 5.

8. περισσεῦσαι. To make to abound, as in Eph. i. 8. 1 Thess. iii. 12. God is able to make every act of liberality abound to yourselves: i. e. to repay you for it.

Ibid. αὐτάρκειαν. Sufficiency. The meaning is, That having a perfect sufficiency yourselves, you may be able to perform every good work abundantly.

9. δικαιοσύνη. The same Hebrew word is translated by δικαιοσύνη and ἐλεημοσύνη. See Matt. vi. 1.

10. Theophylact says of the words ἄρτον εἰς βρώσιν, that they come from Jeremiah: but I

- καὶ πληθύνει τὸν σπόρον ὑμῶν, καὶ αὐξήσαι τὰ
 11 γεννήματα τῆς δικαιοσύνης ὑμῶν. ἐν παντὶ πλουτι- ^{c 1, 11: 4,}
 ζόμενοι εἰς πᾶσαν ἀπλότητα, ἥτις κατεργάζεται δι' ^{15.}
 12 ἡμῶν εὐχαριστίαν τῷ Θεῷ· ὅτι ἡ διακονία τῆς λει-
 τουργίας ταύτης οὐ μόνον ἐστὶ προσαναπληροῦσα
 τὰ ὑστερήματα τῶν ἁγίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ περισσεύουσα
 13 διὰ πολλῶν εὐχαριστιῶν τῷ Θεῷ, διὰ τῆς δοκιμῆς τῆς
 διακονίας ταύτης δοξάζοντες τὸν Θεόν, ἐπὶ τῇ ὑποταγῇ
 τῆς ὁμολογίας ὑμῶν εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ,
 καὶ ἀπλότητι τῆς κοινωνίας εἰς αὐτοὺς καὶ εἰς πάντας,
 14 καὶ αὐτῶν δεήσει ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἐπιποθούντων ὑμᾶς, διὰ
 15 τὴν υπερβάλλουσαν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐφ' ὑμῖν. χά-
 ρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἀνεκδιηγίᾳ αὐτοῦ δωρεᾶ.
 10 ΑΥΤΟΣ δὲ ἐγὼ Παῦλος παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς διὰ τῆς
 πρᾶότητος καὶ ἐπιεικείας τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὃς κατὰ πρόσ-
 ωπον μὲν ταπεινὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, ἀπὼν δὲ θαρρῶ εἰς ὑμᾶς.
 2 δέομαι δὲ, τὸ μὴ παρὼν θαρρήσαι τῇ πεποιθήσει ἢ

know of no such passage. There may be allusion to Deut. xxviii. 12. Isaiah lv. 10. Hos. x. 12.

11. πλουτιζόμενοι. The construction is not very apparent. Some connect it with *ἵνα περισσέητε* in v. 8. Palaiet takes the sentence as unconnected, and as containing a separate precept, *In whatever manner you acquire riches, use them with all liberality.*

Ibid. δι' ἡμῶν. Administered or dispensed by us.

13. δοξάζοντες. It would more properly be *δοξαζόντων*. See Krebsius.

Ibid. ὑποταγῇ τῆς ὁμολογίας is the same as ὑποταγῇ ὁμολογούμενη, *professed or avowed obe-*

dience. See Luke xvi. 8. S. Paul says, that *other persons will be induced to glorify God for this instance of your obedience to the gospel, for this liberality in making a collection for them and all persons, and by offering prayers for you, while they long after you, on account of the gift of charity, which God has given you so exceedingly.* See viii. 1.

CHAP. X.

1. ὃς κατὰ πρόσωπον. This was said by his enemies. *Chrysostom.* They said, that he was humble when he was among them, but bold and severe when at a distance.

2. δέομαι. This is the same as παρακαλῶ in ver. 1. *I beseech*

ναί, κατὰ τὸν κανόνα ἡμῶν, εἰς περιστείαν, εἰς τὰ 16
ὑπερέκεινα ὑμῶν εὐαγγελίσασθαι, οὐκ ἐν ἀλλοτρίῳ

κ' ¹Εβ. 65, κανόνι εἰς τὰ ἔτοιμα καυχῆσασθαι. κ' ²Ο δὲ καυχώ- 17
16. ³Jer. 9, 23, 24. μενος, ἐν Κυρίῳ καυχάσθω. ⁴οὐ γὰρ ὁ ἑαυτὸν συν- 18
1 ⁵Cor. 1, 31. ιστῶν, ἐκεῖνός ἐστι δόκιμος, ἀλλ' ὃν ὁ Κύριος συν-
1 ⁶Prov. 27, 2. Rom. 2, 29. ιστήσιν.
1 ⁷Cor. 4, 5.

III ⁸ver. 16: ⁹ΟΦΕΛΟΝ ἀνείχεσθέ μου μικρὸν τῇ ἀφροσύνῃ. I I
5, 13: 12, 6.

ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀνέχεσθέ μου. ζηλῶ γὰρ ὑμᾶς Θεοῦ ζηλῶ. 2
ἡρμοσάμην γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἐνὶ ἀνδρὶ παρθένον ἀγνήν παρα-

ο ¹Gen. 3, 4. στήσαι τῷ Χριστῷ. ²φοβοῦμαι δὲ μήπως ὡς ὁ ὄφεις 3
Joh. 8, 44.

Εἰδαν ἐξηπάτησεν ἐν τῇ πανουργίᾳ αὐτοῦ, οὕτω φθαρῇ
τὰ νοήματα ὑμῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἀπλότητος τῆς εἰς τὸν

II ¹Gal. 1, 8. Χριστόν. ²εἰ μὲν γὰρ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἄλλον Ἰησοῦν 4

κηρύσσει ὃν οὐκ ἐκηρύξαμεν, ἢ πνεῦμα ἕτερον λαμ-
βάνετε ὃ οὐκ ἐλάβετε, ἢ εὐαγγέλιον ἕτερον ὃ οὐκ
ἐδέξασθε, καλῶς ἠνείχεσθε. ³Λογίζομαι γὰρ μηδὲν 5

q 12, 11.
1 ⁴Cor. 15,
10. Gal. 2, 6.

as your faith increases, to be en-
larged with respect to my line of
preaching: i. e. to have my line
extended. Perhaps ἐν ὑμῖν is to
be connected with αὐξανόμενης.

16. εἰς τὰ ἔτοιμα. And not to
boast, within another man's line,
of things made ready to our
hand.

CHAP. XI.

2. ζηλῶ. He uses the meta-
phor of jealousy, because he
speaks of presenting the church
as the bride of Christ. Bear
with me a little in speaking of
the affection which I have for
you: I may be allowed to speak
of it; for it is through my zeal
for God that I am jealous over
you: I have been anxious to pre-
sent you as a pure virgin to the
one husband, to whom I betrothed

you, even to Christ. Ἀρμόζειν is
to betrothe. See Raphel, Elsner.

3. ἀπλότητος τῆς εἰς τὸν Χρι-
στόν. The sincere affection which
you ought to have for Christ,
and for him only. Perhaps καὶ
τῆς ἀγνότητος ought to be in-
serted after ἀπλότητος.

4. ὁ ἐρχόμενος. Any person,
who comes to you after me.

Ibid. πνεῦμα ἕτερον. Other and
greater spiritual gifts than those
which I have imparted.

Ibid. εὐαγγέλιον. A new and
better gospel.

Ibid. καλῶς ἠνείχεσθε. Ye
might have been right in bearing
with him.

5. There is an ellipse here:
But such is not the case: you
cannot say this of these other
teachers: for I conclude that

- 6 ὥστε ρηκέναι τῶν ὑπερλίαν ἀποστόλων. ^τ εἰ δὲ καὶ ^τ 4, 2: 5, 11.
 ἰδιώτης τῷ λόγῳ, ἀλλ' οὐ τῇ γνώσει· ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ ¹ Cor. 1, 17:
 7 φανερωθέντες ἐν πᾶσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς. ⁸ ἡ ἁμαρτίαν ἐποί- ², 1, 13.
 ησα, ἐμαυτὸν ταπεινῶν ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑψωθῆτε, ὅτι δω- ^{Eph. 3, 4.}
 ρεᾶν τὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εὐαγγέλιον εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν; ¹ Cor. 9,
 8¹ ἄλλας ἐκκλησίας ἐσύλησα, λαβὼν ὀψώνιον πρὸς ^{6, 12.}
 9 τὴν ὑμῶν διακονίαν· καὶ παρὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὕστε- ^t 12, 13.
 ρηθεῖς, οὐ κατενάρκησα οὐδενός· ^{Act. 20, 33.} ¹ Thess. 2,
 μίον προσανεπλήρωσαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Μα- ^{9, 2} Thess.
 κεδονίας· καὶ ἐν παντὶ ἀβαρὴ ὑμῖν ἐμαυτὸν ἐτήρησα ^{3, 8.}
 10 καὶ τηρήσω. ² ἔστιν ἀλήθεια Χριστοῦ ἐν ἐμοί, ὅτι ἡ ^u Philipp. 4,
 καύχησις αὕτη οὐ σφραγίσεται εἰς ἐμὲ ἐν τοῖς κλί- ^{10, 15.}
 11 μασι τῆς Ἀχαΐας. διατί; ὅτι οὐκ ἀγαπῶ ὑμᾶς; ὁ
 12 Θεὸς οἶδεν· ὃ δὲ ποιῶ, καὶ ποιήσω, ἵνα ἐκκόψω τὴν
 ἀφορμὴν τῶν θελούντων ἀφορμὴν, ἵνα ἐν ᾧ καυχῶν-

my doctrine does not come short of that of the very greatest apostles.

6. ἰδιώτης. Xenophon applies this term to himself: ἐγὼ δὲ ἰδιώτης μὲν εἰμι . . . ἴσως οὖν τοῖς μὲν ὀνόμασιν οὐ σεσοφισμένως λέγω . . . ὧν δὲ δέονται εἰς ἀρετὴν οἱ καλῶς πεπαιδευμένοι ὁρθῶς ἐγνωσμένα ζητῶ λέγειν. ὀνόματα μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ἂν παιδεύσειαν, γινώμαι δὲ, εἰ καλῶς ἔχουσιν. *De Venat.* p. 787. So also Socrates, *apud Platon. Hip. min.* p. 235. S. Paul perhaps alludes to the simplicity of his language: see 1 Cor. i. 17. ii. 1: or to what was said of him by his opponents: see x. 10.

Ibid. ἐν παντί, i. e. τρόπῳ vel χρόνῳ.

Ibid. φανερωθέντες. He here means to include his companions as well as himself.

vol. 11.

7. ταπεινῶν. By working with his own hands.

Ibid. ὑψωθῆτε, might be exalted in the favour of God.

8. κατενάρκησα. Jerom mentions this as a Cilician word. It is said to be taken from νάρκη, *torpedo*, a kind of fish, which produces numbness by the touch.

9. Compare Phil. iv. 15.

10. καύχησις. The boast of not having put the Corinthians to any expense. The best MSS. read φραγήσεται for σφραγίσεται, and the more natural construction would be τὸ στόμα μου οὐ φραγήσεται εἰς τὸ μὴ καυχᾶσθαι τὴν καύχησιν ταύτην.

11. The false teachers had said, that S. Paul did not suffer the Corinthians to support him, because he did not love them.

12. It seems also, that they

ται, εὔρεθῶσι καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς. οἱ γὰρ τοιοῦτοι ψευδ- 13
 ἀπόστολοι, ἐργάται δόλιοι, μετασχηματιζόμενοι εἰς
 ἀποστόλους Χριστοῦ· καὶ οὐ θαυμαστόν· αὐτὸς γὰρ 14
^{Philipp. 3, 19.} ὁ Σατανᾶς μετασχηματίζεται εἰς ἄγγελον φωτός· ^{Philipp. 3, 19.} οὐ 15
 μέγα οὖν εἰ καὶ οἱ διάκονοι αὐτοῦ μετασχηματίζονται
 ὡς διάκονοι δικαιοσύνης, ὧν τὸ τέλος ἔσται κατὰ τὰ
^{12, 6.} ἔργα αὐτῶν. Ὑπάλιν λέγω, μή τις με δόξῃ ἄφρονα 16
 εἶναι· εἰ δὲ μή γε, κἂν ὡς ἄφρονα δέξασθέ με, ἵνα
 μικρόν τι καὶ γὰρ καυχῆσωμαι. ὁ λαλῶ, οὐ λαλῶ κατὰ 17
 Κύριον, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ, ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὑπο-
^{10, 13; 12, 5, 6. Philipp. 3, 3, 4.} στάσει τῆς καυχήσεως. ^{10, 13; 12, 5, 6. Philipp. 3, 3, 4.} Ἐπεὶ πολλοὶ καυχῶνται κατὰ 18
 τῶν ἀφρόνων, φρόνιμοι ὄντες· ἀνέχεσθε γὰρ, εἴ τις 20
 ὑμᾶς καταδουλοῖ, εἴ τις κατεσθίει, εἴ τις λαμβάνει, εἴ
 τις ἐπαίρεται, εἴ τις ὑμᾶς εἰς πρόσωπον δέρει. κατὰ 21

boasted of doing the same themselves, i. e. of not putting the Corinthians to any expense. S. Paul says, that he would force them to keep to this, by continuing to do so himself. Ἀφορμὴν means the excuse, which they really wanted, notwithstanding their boast, for being supported by the Corinthians.

14. θαυμαστόν. Perhaps the reading is θαῦμα.

16. Πάλιν λέγω. This does not imply, that he had said the same thing before; but it is equivalent to, *I will now use another argument*, (see xii. 19.) He then says, *Let no one consider this boasting as a sign of weakness: but if you do, then bear with me as a weak person, and suffer me to boast.* For εἰ

δὲ μήγε see Matt. vi. 1. Δέξασθε is used for *bear with me* by Plutarch, δέξασθε ἡμᾶς, ἔφη, καὶ ὅπως οὐ συνάξετε τὰς ὀφρῦς σκοπεῖτε. *De Orac. Defect.* p. 412.

17. You may now, if you please, suppose me to be speaking, not by inspiration, but as a weak and foolish man. For ὑπόστασις, see ix. 4.

18. See x. 3.

19. ἀφρόνων. This is said with reference to ver. 16. *Even if you suppose me to be weak, you may bear with my boasting, because you have borne with other persons who are weak.*

20. λαμβάνει. *Questum facit.* Gataker, Elsner.

Ibid. ἐπαίρεται. *Raise himself against you in wrath.* Mac-knight.

ἀτιμίαν λέγω, ὡς ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἡσθενήσαμεν· ἐν ᾧ δ' ἂν
 22 τις τολμᾷ, ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ λέγω, τολμῶ καὶ γώ. ^b Ε- ^b Act. 22, 3.
 βραῖοί εἰσι; καὶ γώ· Ἰσραηλιταί εἰσι; καὶ γώ· σπέρμα ^{Rom. 11, 1.}
 23 Ἀβραάμ εἰσι; καὶ γώ· ^c διάκονοι Χριστοῦ εἰσι; παρα- ^c 6, 4. Act.
 φρωνῶν λαλῶ, ὑπὲρ ἐγώ· ἐν κόποις περισσοτέρως, ^{9, 16: 21,}
 ἐν πληγαῖς ὑπερβαλλόντως, ἐν φυλακαῖς περισσοτέ- ^{11. 1 Cor.}
 24 ρως, ἐν θανάτοις πολλάκις. ^d ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων πεντάκις ^d Deut. 25,
 25 τεσσαράκοντα παρὰ μίαν ἔλαβον, ^e τρις ἐρράβδισθην, ^e Act. 14,
 ἅπαξ ἐλιθάσθην, τρις ἐνανάγησα, νυχθήμερον ἐν τῷ ^{19: 16, 22}
 26 βυθῷ πεποίηκα· ὁδοιπορίαις πολλάκις· κινδύνους πο-
 ταμῶν, κινδύνους ληστῶν, κινδύνους ἐκ γένους, κινδύ-
 νους ἐξ ἐθνῶν, κινδύνους ἐν πόλει, κινδύνους ἐν ἐρημίᾳ,
 27 κινδύνους ἐν θαλάσῃ, κινδύνους ἐν ψευδαδέλφοις· ἐν
 κόπῳ καὶ μόχθῳ, ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις πολλάκις, ἐν λιμῷ
 καὶ δίψει, ἐν νηστείαις πολλάκις, ἐν ψύχει καὶ γυμ-

21. *I am now speaking to my own disparagement, as supposing that I am weak.* For ὡς ὅτι see v. 19.

23. φυλακαῖς. Clement in his Epistle speaks of S. Paul *ἐπτάκις δέσμη φορέσας*. c. 5. Only one imprisonment, that at Philippi, Acts xvi. 23, is mentioned before the date of this Epistle. See pref. to Ep. to Titus. An imprisonment seems to be alluded to in Rom. xvi. 7.

24. πεντάκις. None of these are mentioned in the Acts.

Ibid. παρὰ μίαν, sc. πληγὴν. The punishment of whipping was not to exceed forty stripes, Deut. xxv. 3: and as the whip was made of three thongs, they never gave more than thirteen blows, which made thirty-nine

stripes. (See Josephus, *Antiq.* IV. 8, 21.) S. Paul says ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων, because Jews had a right to punish Jews, and therefore he did not plead his Roman citizenship. *Biscoe*, p. 246.

25. τρις ἐρράβδισθην. One of these is mentioned, that at Philippi, Acts xvi. 23.

Ibid. ἅπαξ. At Lystra, Acts xiv. 19.

Ibid. τρις ἐνανάγησα. None of these are mentioned in the Acts. See pref. to Ep. to Titus.

Ibid. πεποίηκα. So Cicero, *Apameæ quinque dies morati — Iconii decem fecimus*. Ad Att. V. 20.

26. ἐκ γένους. *A popularibus meis*. Gal. i. 14.

^f Act. 20, 18, &c. ^g 1 Cor. 8, 13: 9, 22. ^h 12, 5. ⁱ 1, 23. ^j Rom. 1, 9: 9, 1. ^k Gal. 1, 20. ^l Philipp. 1, 8. ^m 1 Thess. 2, 5. ⁿ Act. 9, 24. ^o Act. 9, 3: 22, 17. ^p 1 Cor. 15, 8.

νότητι. ^f χωρὶς τῶν παρεκτός, ἡ ἐπισύστασις μου ἡ 28
καθ' ἡμέραν, ἡ μέριμνα πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν. ^g τίς 29
ἀσθενεῖ, καὶ οὐκ ἀσθενῶ; τίς σκανδαλίζεται, καὶ οὐκ
ἐγὼ πυροῦμαι; ^h εἰ καυχᾶσθαι δεῖ, τὰ τῆς ἀσθενείας 30
μου καυχήσομαι. ⁱ Ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου 31
ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ οἶδεν, ὁ ὢν εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς
αἰῶνας, ὅτι οὐ ψεύδομαι. ^k ἐν Δαμασκῷ ὁ ἐθνάρχης 32
Ἀρέτα τοῦ βασιλέως ἐφρούρει τὴν Δαμασκηνῶν πό-
λιν, πιάσαι με θέλων. καὶ διὰ θυρίδος ἐν σαργάνῃ 33
ἐχαλάσθην διὰ τοῦ τείχους, καὶ ἐξέφυγον τὰς χεῖρας
αὐτοῦ. Καυχᾶσθαι δὴ οὐ συμφέρει μοι. ἐλεύσομαι 1 2
γὰρ εἰς ὀπτασίας καὶ ἀποκαλύψεις Κυρίου. ^l οἶδα 2
ἄνθρωπον ἐν Χριστῷ, πρὸ ἐτῶν δεκατεσσάρων, (εἴτε
ἐν σώματι, οὐκ οἶδα, εἴτε ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματος, οὐκ

28. τῶν παρεκτός. *Beside the things which I have omitted.* Chrysostom, Wolf. *Beside these external inconveniences.* Raphael.

Ibid. ἐπισύστασις is the act of many things pressing at once upon a person: but many MSS. read ἐπίστασις.

29. This is to shew the great interest which he took in all the churches. *Who among my converts is suffering from any infirmity, and I do not partake of his sufferings? Who is perverted or misled in his Christian principles, and I burn not with grief and with zeal to recover him?*

30. ἀσθενείας is here used for sufferings.

31. Most MSS. read Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ οἶδεν.

32. ἐθνάρχης is a person appointed by another to govern a country.

Ibid. Ἀρέτα. Aretas was king of Arabia Petræa, and Herod Antipas married his daughter. When Herod took his brother Philip's wife, the daughter of Aretas left him and fled to her father, who made war upon Herod. He totally defeated him in battle, and it was probably then that he got possession of Damascus.

CHAP. XII.

1. We perhaps ought to read καυχᾶσθαι δέ, and omit γὰρ after ἐλεύσομαι.

Ibid. ἀποκαλύψεις. See Acts xviii. 9. xxii. 17. xxiii. 11. Gal. ii. 2.

2. ἐν Χριστῷ. *A Christian.* See v. 17. That he meant himself, is plain from ver. 6, 7.

Ibid. δεκατεσσάρων. About the year 38, while he was in Cilicia. See Acts ix. 30. xi. 25.

- οἶδα, ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν,) ἀρπαγέντα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἕως
 3 τρίτου οὐρανοῦ. καὶ οἶδα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἄνθρωπον,
 (εἴτε ἐν σώματι, εἴτε ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματος, οὐκ οἶδα, ὁ
 4 Θεὸς οἶδεν,) ὅτι ἠρπάγη εἰς τὸν παράδεισον, καὶ ἤκου-
 σεν ἄρρητα ῥήματα, ἃ οὐκ ἐξὸν ἀνθρώπῳ λαλήσαι.
 5 ὡς ὑπὲρ τοῦ τοιούτου καυχήσομαι· ὑπὲρ δὲ ἑμαυτοῦ ^m 11, 30.
 6 οὐ καυχήσομαι, εἰ μὴ ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις μου. ⁿ ἐὰν ⁿ 10, 8: 11,
 γὰρ θελήσω καυχήσασθαι, οὐκ ἔσομαι ἄφρων· ἀλή-
 7 θειαν γὰρ ἐρῶ· φείδομαι δὲ, μή τις εἰς ἐμὲ λογίσθη-
 ται ὑπὲρ ὃ βλέπει με, ἢ ἀκούει τὸ ἐξ ἐμοῦ.
 7 ° Καὶ τῇ ὑπερβολῇ τῶν ἀποκαλύψεων ἵνα μὴ ὑπερ- ^o Job. 2, 6.
 αῖρωμαι, ἐδόθη μοι σκόλοψ τῇ σαρκί, ἄγγελος Σατᾶν
 8 ἵνα με κολαφίζῃ, ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρωμαι. ὑπὲρ τούτου
 τρὶς τὸν Κύριον παρεκάλεσα, ἵνα ἀποστῇ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ·
 9 καὶ εἰρηκέ μοι, “ Ἀρκεῖ σοι ἡ χάρις μου· ἡ γὰρ δύ-

Ibid. τρίτου οὐρανοῦ. The Jews are said to have spoken of three heavens: 1. the air, in which the birds fly; 2. the sky, in which the stars are; 3. the heaven, or abode of God.

3. Some persons have believed that two distinct raptures are mentioned by S. Paul. Bull, Whitby.

4. παράδεισον. This was the term used by the Jews for the place of departed souls; and was supposed by many of the Fathers to be different from the third heaven. See Luke xxiii. 43.

Ibid. ἄρρητα. Either, such as S. Paul could not relate; or, such as no man could have spoken.

Ibid. ἐξόν. Non licet, pro non potest. Origen, Raphel.

6. βλέπει and ἀκούει perhaps

relate to what is said in x. 10, τὶ after ἀκούει is omitted in many MSS.

7. σκόλοψ. The most probable opinion seems to be, that S. Paul alluded to some bodily infirmity, which affected his appearance. See Bull, Sermon V. Sherlock, Whitby, Barrington, Benson, &c. Tertullian and Jerom preserve a tradition of his having a pain in his head. He alludes to the same infirmity in x. 10. 1 Cor. ii. 3. Gal. iv. 13. ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρωμαι at the end of the verse is perhaps an interpolation.

Ib. Σατᾶν. For diseases being sent by evil spirits, see Matt. x. 1. Luke xiii. 16.

8. τὸν Κύριον means Christ: see ver. 9.

9. Most MSS. read ἡ γὰρ δύναμις ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ τελείται.

“ναμὶς μου ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ τελειοῦται.” Ἡδιστα οὖν
 μᾶλλον καυχῆσομαι ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις μου, ἵνα ἐπι-
 σκηνώσῃ ἐπ’ ἐμέ ἡ δύναμις τοῦ Χριστοῦ. διὸ εὐδοκῶ ¹⁰
 ἐν ἀσθενείαις, ἐν ὑβρεσιν, ἐν ἀνάγκαις, ἐν διωγμοῖς,
 ἐν στενοχωρίαις, ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ· ὅταν γὰρ ἀσθενῶ,
^{p 11, 1, 5.} τότε δυνατός εἰμι. ^pΓέγονα ἄφρων καυχώμενος· ὑμεῖς ¹¹
 με ἤναγκάσατε. ἐγὼ γὰρ ὥφειλον ὑφ’ ὑμῶν συνί-
 στασθαι· οὐδὲν γὰρ ὑστέρησα τῶν ὑπερλίαν ἀποστό-
 λων, εἰ καὶ οὐδὲν εἰμι.
^{q 4, 2: 6, 4: 11, 6.} ^qΤὰ μὲν σημεῖα τοῦ ἀποστόλου κατειργάσθη ἐν ¹²
 ὑμῶν ἐν πάσῃ ὑπομονῇ, ἐν σημείοις καὶ τέρασι καὶ
^{r 11, 9.} δυνάμεσι. ^rτί γάρ ἐστιν ὃ ἡττήθητε ὑπὲρ τὰς λοιπὰς ¹³
^{1 Cor. 9, 12.} ἐκκλησίας, εἰ μὴ ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ οὐ κατενάρκησα ὑμῶν;
^{s 13, 1. Act. 20, 33.} χαρίσασθέ μοι τὴν ἀδικίαν ταύτην. ^sἸδού, τρίτον ¹⁴
 ἐτοιμῶς ἔχω ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ οὐ καταναρκήσω
 ὑμῶν· οὐ γὰρ ζητῶ τὰ ὑμῶν, ἀλλ’ ὑμᾶς. οὐ γὰρ
 ὀφείλει τὰ τέκνα τοῖς γονεῦσι θησαυρίζειν, ἀλλ’ οἱ
^{t 1, 6. Col. 1, 24. 2 Tim. 2, 10.} γονεῖς τοῖς τέκνοις· ^tἐγὼ δὲ ἥδιστα δαπανήσω καὶ ¹⁵
 ἐκδαπανηθήσομαι ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν· εἰ καὶ
 περισσοτέρως ὑμᾶς ἀγαπῶν, ἤττον ἀγαπῶμαι. ^tἜσ- ¹⁶
 τω δὲ, ἐγὼ οὐ κατεβάρησα ὑμᾶς. ἀλλ’ ὑπάρχων παν-

10. See vi. 4.

Ibid. δυνατός, by the power of working miracles, and the gifts of the Spirit.

11. καυχώμενος is probably an interpolation.

12. ἐν is probably to be omitted before σημείοις.

14. τρίτον. See xiii. 1. S. Paul had only visited Corinth once before, Acts xviii. 1, unless he also touched there in his way to Crete: (See note to 1 Cor. xvi.

7.) but he may mean in this place, *This is the third time I have been ready to come to you.* Paley. See i. 15. xiii. 2. We are perhaps to read τοῦτο after τρίτον, and omit ὑμῶν after καταναρκήσω.

15. καὶ before περισσοτέρως may perhaps be omitted.

16. Ἔστω. He now supposes the adverse party to say, *Be it so: you have not burdened the Corinthians: but you have acted thus with some crafty view.*

- 17 οὐργος, δόλω ὑμᾶς ἔλαβον. ^u μή τινα ὦν ἀπέσταλκα ^u 7, 2.
 18 πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δι' αὐτοῦ ἐπλεονέκτησα ὑμᾶς; ^z παρεκά- ^z 8, 6, 16,
 λεσα Τίτον, καὶ συναπέστειλα τὸν ἀδελφόν· ^{18, 22.} μήτι
 ἐπλεονέκτησεν ὑμᾶς Τίτος; οὐ τῷ αὐτῷ πνεύματι
 περιεπατήσαμεν; οὐ τοῖς αὐτοῖς ἴχνεσι;
 19 Ἰ Πάλιν δοκεῖτε ὅτι ὑμῖν ἀπολογούμεθα; κατενώ- ^v 5, 12.
 πιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν· τὰ δὲ πάντα,
 20 ἀγαπητοὶ, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν οἰκοδομῆς. ^z φοβούμαι γὰρ, ^z 10, 2: 13,
 μή πως ἐλθὼν οὐχ οἷους θέλω εὗρω ὑμᾶς, κἀγὼ εὐ- ^{2, 10. 1 Cor.}
^{4, 21.} ρεθῶ ὑμῖν οἷον οὐ θέλετε· μήπως ἔρεις, ζῆλοι, θυμοί,
 ἐριθείαι, κατάλαlia, ψιθυρισμοὶ, φυσιώσεις, ἀκατα-
 21 στασίαι· μή πάλιν ἐλθόντά με ταπεινώσῃ ὁ Θεός μου
 πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ πενθήσω πολλοὺς τῶν προσημαρτηκό-
 των, καὶ μὴ μετανοησάντων ἐπὶ τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ καὶ
 πορνείᾳ καὶ ἀσελγείᾳ ἣ ἔπραξαν.
 I 3 ^b ΤΡΙΤΟΝ τοῦτο ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐπὶ στό- ^b 12, 14.
 ματος δύο μαρτύρων καὶ τριῶν σταθήσεται πᾶν ῥῆμα. ^{Num. 35,}
^{30. Deut.}
 2 ^c προείρηκα καὶ προλέγω, ὥς παρὼν τὸ δεύτερον, καὶ ^{17, 6: 19,}
 ἀπὼν νῦν γράφω, τοῖς προσημαρτηκόσι καὶ τοῖς λοι- ^{15. Matt.}
^{18, 16. Joh.}
 ποῖς πᾶσιν, ὅτι ἐὰν ἐλθω εἰς τὸ πάλιν, οὐ φείσομαι· ^{8, 17. Heb.}
^{10, 28.}
 3 ^d ἐπεὶ δοκιμὴν ζητεῖτε τοῦ ἐν ἐμοὶ λαλοῦντος Χριστοῦ, ^c 12, 21.
^d Matt. 10, 20.

18. Τίτον. This Epistle was carried by Titus. See viii. 16.

Ibid. ἀδελφόν. See viii. 18.

22.

19. Πάλιν. See note at xi. 16. but most MSS. read πά-
 λαι.

Ibid. τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ. This may mean, *God who is in Christ*. See ii. 17. v. 19. Rom. vi. 11. Eph. iv. 32. Phil. iii. 14. Col. iii. 3.

21. ταπεινώσῃ, by shame and grief. Most MSS. read μὴ πά-

λιν ἐλθόντος μου ταπεινώσῃ με.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Τρίτον. See note at xii.

14.

2. γράφω is probably an interpolation.

3. The false teachers had questioned the inspiration of S. Paul. He now reminds them of the proofs which he had given of it by working miracles among them; and tells them in v. 5, to examine themselves, whether they had proof of

• Philipp. 2, ὅς εἰς ὑμᾶς οὐκ ἀσθενεῖ, ἀλλὰ δυνατεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. ° καὶ 4
7, 8. 1 Pet.

3, 18. γὰρ εἰ ἐσταυρώθη ἐξ ἀσθενείας, ἀλλὰ ζῇ ἐκ δυνάμεως
Θεοῦ· καὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἀσθενοῦμεν ἐν αὐτῷ, ἀλλὰ ζή-

1 Cor. 11, σόμεθα σὺν αὐτῷ ἐκ δυνάμεως Θεοῦ εἰς ὑμᾶς. 1 εἰ 5
28.

τοὺς πειράζετε εἰ ἐστὲ ἐν τῇ πίστει, ἑαυτοὺς δοκιμά-
ζετε· ἡ οὐκ ἐπιγινώσκετε ἑαυτοὺς, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς Χρισ-
τὸς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστίν; εἰ μήτι ἀδόκιμοί ἐστε. ἐλπίζω δὲ 6
ὅτι γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐσμέν ἀδόκιμοι. εὐχο- 7
μαι δὲ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, μὴ ποιῆσαι ὑμᾶς κακὸν μηδὲν,
οὐχ ἵνα ἡμεῖς δόκιμοι φανώμεν, ἀλλ' ἵνα ὑμεῖς τὸ
καλὸν ποιῇτε, ἡμεῖς δὲ ὡς ἀδόκιμοι ὤμεν. οὐ γὰρ δυ- 8
νάμεθά τι κατὰ τῆς ἀληθείας, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀλη-
θείας. ° χαίρομεν γὰρ ὅταν ἡμεῖς ἀσθενῶμεν, ὑμεῖς δὲ 9
δυνατοὶ ᾗτε· τοῦτο δὲ καὶ εὐχόμεθα, τὴν ὑμῶν κα-

8 11, 30:
12, 5, 9, 10.

h 2, 3; 10, 2.
8: 12, 20,
21. 1 Cor.
4, 21.

Christ being in them by mira-
culous gifts.

3. δυνατεῖ, shews his power by
the miracles which he enables me
to work.

4. This is inserted to shew,
that it was Christ who gave mi-
raculous power to the apostles.
Ἐξ ἀσθενείας means, the weakness
of human nature which he had
assumed, as in 1 Pet. iii. 18.
and therefore ἐκ δυνάμεως Θεοῦ
may mean, the divine nature
which was in him. El before
ἐσταυρώθη is perhaps an inter-
polation.

Ibid. ἀσθενοῦμεν — ζησόμεθα.
Though I appear subject to weak-
ness, (see xii. 7.) I will shew
myself to be strong by the works
which I shall do among you.

5. πειράζετε—δοκιμάζετε. He
wishes them to see, whether

they still possessed the spiritual
gifts which he had imparted to
them: do you not know by these
proofs, that Jesus Christ dwelleth
in you? unless indeed ye are
destitute of these proofs.

6. ἀδόκιμοι here and in ver.
5. means, without proof of divine
power.

7. I pray that I may not be
obliged to inflict any evil on you:
or, that you may not do any evil.
I do not want to give proofs of
my power by punishing you. The
reading is perhaps εὐχόμεθα.

8. For if you do well, I can-
not exercise my power against
you: there will be no need of it.

9. ἀσθενῶμεν. When we are
not obliged to give proofs of our
power.

Ibid. κατάρτισιν. See 1 Cor.
i. 10.

μη ἀποτόμως χρήσωμαι, κατὰ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἣν ἔδωκέ
μοι ὁ Κύριος εἰς οἰκοδομὴν, καὶ οὐκ εἰς καθαίρεσιν.

- ¹¹ Ἰ Λοιπὸν, ἀδελφοὶ, χαίρετε, καταρτίζεσθε, παρακα- ^{1 Rom. 12,}
λεῖσθε, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖτε, εἰρηνεύετε· καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς ^{16, 18: 15,}
^{5. 1 Cor. 1,}
^{10. Philipp.}
^{2, 2: 3, 15,}
^{16. 1 Pet. 3,}
^{8. Heb. 12,}
^{14.}
^{14. Rom. 16,}
^{16. 1 Cor.}
^{16, 20.}
^{1 Thess. 5,}
^{26. 1 Pet.}
^{5, 14.}

Πρὸς Κορινθίους δευτέρα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Φιλίππων
τῆς Μακεδονίας, διὰ Τίτου καὶ Λουκᾶ.

EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

I conceive this Epistle to have been written from Ephesus, during S. Paul's long residence there, which began in the end of 48, and lasted till the middle of 52. (See Preface to *Ep. ad Titum*.) It was perhaps written at the beginning of 52. S. Paul had visited Galatia for the first time in 46; (Acts xvi. 6.) for the second in 48, (Acts xviii. 23.) He had met with a most favourable reception there: (Gal. iv. 13—15.) but after his departure, some Jewish Christians seem to have endeavoured to set the Galatians against S. Paul, by calling in question his authority as an apostle; and to have taught them, that it was necessary for them to observe the Law of Moses. S. Paul, at the beginning of this Epistle, proves his authority as an apostle, by shewing that he received it direct from God; and he then exposes the inefficacy and the fatal consequence of looking for justification by the Law of Moses.

ΠΑΤΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΓΑΛΑΤΑΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

- 1^ο ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος, οὐκ ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων οὐδὲ δι' ^{m ver. 11,}
ἀνθρώπου, ἀλλὰ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ^{12. Tit. 1,} 3.
2^ο τοῦ ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ ^{Act. 2, 24,}
πάντες ἀδελφοί, ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας ^{32: 3, 15: 4,}
3 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ Κυρίου ^{10: 10, 40:}
4 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ° τοῦ δόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ τῶν ^{13, 30, 34:}
ἀμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, ὅπως ἐξέλθῃται ἡμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ ἐνεστῶ- ^{17, 31.}
τος αἰῶνος πονηροῦ, κατὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ^{Rom. 4, 24:}
5 πατρὸς ἡμῶν, ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ^{8, 11. 1 Cor.}
ἀμήν. ^{6, 14: 15,}
6 Θαυμάζω ὅτι οὕτω ταχέως μετατίθεσθε, ἀπὸ τοῦ ^{15. 2 Cor. 4,}
^{14. Eph. 1,}
^{20. Col. 2,}
^{12. 1 Thess.}
^{1, 10. Heb.}
^{13, 20.}
^{o 2, 20.}
^{Matt. 20,}
^{28. Eph. 5,}
^{2. Tit. 2, 14.}
^{Heb. 9, 14.}

CHAP. I.

1. ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων is used with reference to the word ἀπόστολος. S. Paul was not sent, i. e. did not receive his commission, from any man, οὐδὲ δι' ἀνθρώπου, nor by the agency or mediation or interest of any man. This is confirmed by Acts xiv. 26. which shews, that S. Paul was not sent by the brethren at Antioch. Origen observes, that this verse is a proof of the di-

vinity of Christ. Vol. IV. p. 690.

4. αἰῶνος. Αἰὼν is a long period of time. (See Tit. i. 2.) It here means the period which marks the present state of things in the world, i. e. this world as opposed to a future and heavenly state. See Rom. xii. 2. Luke xx. 34. 1 Cor. i. 20. ii. 6.

6. οὕτω ταχέως. Some have thought from these words, that

καλέσαντος ὑμᾶς ἐν χάριτι Χριστοῦ, εἰς ἕτερον εὐαγ-
p Act. 15, 1. γέλιον· p ὁ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο, εἰ μὴ τινὲς εἰσιν οἱ τα- 7
a Cor. 11, 4. ράσσοντες ὑμᾶς, καὶ θέλοντες μεταστρέψαι τὸ εὐαγ-
q 1 Cor. 16, γέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ. q ἄλλὰ καὶ ἑὰν ἡμεῖς ἡ ἄγγελος 8
22. ἐξ οὐρανοῦ εὐαγγελίζηται ὑμῖν παρ' ὃ εὐηγγελισά-
r Apoc. 22, μεθα ὑμῖν, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω· r ὡς προειρήκαμεν, καὶ 9
18. ἄρτι πάλιν λέγω, εἴ τις ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελίζεται παρ' ὃ
s 1 Thess. 2, παρελάβετε, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω. s ἄρτι γὰρ ἀνθρώπους 10
4. Jac. 4, 4. πείθω ἢ τὸν Θεόν; ἢ ζητῶ ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκειν; εἰ
γὰρ ἔτι ἀνθρώποις ἤρεσκον, Χριστοῦ δοῦλος οὐκ ἂν
ἦμην.

t ver. 1. t Γνωρίζω δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοὶ, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τὸ εὐ- 11
1 Cor. 15,
1, 3.

the Epistle was written very shortly after one of S. Paul's visits to Galatia. But this is not necessary. If the Galatians had been *quickly and suddenly* led away by the false teachers, the words οὕτω ταχέως might have been used. See 1 Tim. v. 22. Luke xviii. 8.

6. τοῦ καλέσαντος. S. Paul is supposed to mean himself by Chandler, Macknight, Wall, Olearius: but Wolfius refers the expression to God, which agrees better with the language of the Epistles. See v. 8.

Ibid. χάριτι Χριστοῦ. The latter word is perhaps an interpolation.

7. ὁ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο. The false teachers wished to join the Law and the Gospel, and told the Galatians, that this was the real gospel, to which they were called. S. Paul says, that this is not the gospel at all, and therefore corrects himself in having spoken of it as *another gospel*.

Ibid. εἰ μὴ is here used for ἀλλὰ, as in Matt. xii. 4. Luke iv. 27. 1 Cor. vii. 17. Rev. ix. 4.

8. παρ' ὃ is generally rendered *contrary to what*: Whitby prefers *beside what*.

Ibid. ἀνάθεμα and ἀνάθημα mean properly *something set apart*: but ἀνάθημα is generally taken in a good sense for a *votive offering*, or *thing consecrated*; ἀνάθεμα in a bad sense for a *thing devoted to curses*. See Rom. ix. 3. 1 Cor. xvi. 22.

10. πείθω is the same as ζητῶ ἀρέσκειν, and S. Paul means to say, I have used this strong expression, which will perhaps give offence: but I must use it; for *am I seeking to please men or God?* if I sought to please men, I should perhaps support these false doctrines of the Jewish Christians: but my duty to God, and to Christ, whose servant I am, forbids me. See Krebsius, Elsner.

11. Read γνῶρίζω γάρ.

- αγγελισθὲν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι κατὰ ἄνθρωπον·
 12^a οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐγὼ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου παρέλαβον αὐτὸ οὔτε^a Ephes. 3,
 ἐδιδάχθην, ἀλλὰ δι' ἀποκαλύψεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.^{3.}
 13¹ Ἠκούσατε γὰρ τὴν ἐμὴν ἀναστροφὴν ποτὲ ἐν τῷ^x Act. 8, 3:
 Ἰουδαϊσμῷ, ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐδίωκον τὴν ἐκκλη-^{9, 1: 22, 4:}
 σίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐπόρθουν αὐτήν· καὶ προέκοπτον^{26, 9. Phil-}
 ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ ὑπὲρ πολλοὺς συνηλικιώτας ἐν τῷ^{lipp. 3, 6.}
 γένει μου, περισσοτέρως ζηλωτῆς ὑπάρχων τῶν πα-
 15 τρικῶν μου παραδόσεων. ὅτε δὲ εὐδόκησεν ὁ Θεός^{Act. 9, 15:}
 ὁ ἀφορίσας με ἐκ κοιλίας μητρός μου, καὶ καλέσας^{13, 2.}
 16 διὰ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, ἀποκαλύψαι τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ^{Rom. 1, 1.}
 ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα εὐαγγελίζωμαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν,^{Jer. 1, 5.}
 17 εὐθέως οὐ προσανεθέμην σαρκὶ καὶ αἵματι, οὐδὲ ἀν-^{2, 8. Matt.}
 ῆλθον εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα πρὸς τοὺς πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἀποστό-^{16, 17.}
 λους, ἀλλ' ἀπῆλθον εἰς Ἀραβίαν, καὶ πάλιν ὑπ-^{2 Cor. 4, 6.}
 18 ἔστρεψα εἰς Δαμασκόν. ^aἘπειτα μετὰ ἔτη τρία^{Act. 9, 26.}
 ἀνῆλθον εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἱστορῆσαι Πέτρον, καὶ ἐπ-

Ibid. κατὰ ἄνθρωπον. This is still in connexion with ver. 10. My gospel has no reference to human wishes and opinions.

12. ἀποκαλύψεως. S. Paul was probably instructed in the gospel during his residence in Arabia, ver. 17. He was in the habit of receiving revelations afterwards; see Acts xxii. 17. Gal. ii. 2. 2 Cor. xii. 2, 7. Eph. iii. 3.

14. παραδόσεων. Compare Acts xxii. 3. xxvi. 5.

15. ὁ Θεός is probably an interpolation.

16. σαρκὶ καὶ αἵματι. Compare Matt. xvi. 17. 1 Cor. xv. 50. Eph. vi. 12. Heb. ii. 14. S. Paul therefore was not in-

structed by Ananias.

17. Ἀραβίαν. See note at Acts ix. 19.

Ibid. πάλιν. In the third year after his conversion, as is expressed in the next verse.

18. ἱστορῆσαι implies a visit made with the wish to see something extraordinary. Plutarch speaks of the parents of Cicero's schoolfellows coming to the school, ὅψει βουλομένους ἰδεῖν τὸν Κικέρωνα, καὶ τὴν ὑμνουμένην αὐτοῦ περὶ τὰς μαθήσεις ὀξύτητα καὶ σύνεσιν ἱστορῆσαι, p. 861. If the conversion of Cornelius happened as early as A.D. 32, (see note at Acts ix. 32.) it may have been in consequence of this, that S. Paul wished to

^b Marc. 6, 3. ἔμεινα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡμέρας δεκαπέντε· ^b ἕτερον δὲ τῶν 19 ἀποστόλων οὐκ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν

^c Rom. 1, 9: τοῦ Κυρίου. ^c ἃ δὲ γράφω ὑμῖν, ἰδού, ἐνώπιον τοῦ 20 9, 1. ² Cor. 1, 23: 11, Θεοῦ, ὅτι οὐ ψεύδομαι. ^d Ἔπειτα ἦλθον εἰς τὰ κλί- 21 31. 1 Thess. 2, 5. 1 Tim. 2, 5. 1 Tim. 2, 5. 21.

^d Act. 9, 30. ματα τῆς Συρίας καὶ τῆς Κιλικίας· ἤμην δὲ ἀγνοού- 22 5, 21. 2 Tim. 4, 1. μενος τῷ προσώπῳ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Ἰουδαίας ταῖς

^d Act. 9, 30. ἐν Χριστῷ· μόνον δὲ ἀκούοντες ἦσαν, ὅτι ὁ διώκων 23 ἡμᾶς ποτὲ, νῦν εὐαγγελίζεται τὴν πίστιν ἣν ποτὲ ἐ-

^e Act. 15, 2. πόρθει· καὶ ἐδόξαζον ἐν ἐμοὶ τὸν Θεόν. ^e Ἔπειτα διὰ 24 2 δεκατεσσάρων ἐτῶν πάλιν ἀνέβην εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα

μετὰ Βαρνάβα, συμπαραλαβὼν καὶ Τίτον· ἀνέβην 2 δὲ κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν, καὶ ἀνεθέμην αὐτοῖς τὸ εὐαγγ- γελιον ὃ κηρύσσω ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς

^f Philipp. 2, 16. δοκοῦσι, ^f μήπως εἰς κενὸν τρέχω ἢ ἔδραμον. ^g Ἄλλ' 3

^g Act. 16, 3.

¹ Cor. 9, 21. confer with S. Peter, and to inform him of his own revelations concerning the conversion of the Gentiles.

19. Ἰάκωβον. This was James, the bishop of Jerusalem. See note at Acts xii. 17. He was probably not one of the twelve apostles; though he seems to be called an apostle here, as Barnabas and some others were; or εἰ μὴ may be used for ἀλλὰ, as in ver. 7.

21. Compare Acts ix. 26—30. xxii. 17—21.

23. εὐαγγελίζεται. This seems to shew, that S. Paul preached the gospel while he was in Cilicia. See Acts xv. 23, 41.

CHAP. II.

1. διὰ δεκατεσσάρων ἐτῶν may mean, in the fourteenth year: see Matt. xxvi. 61. Mark xiv. 58. This is the journey mentioned in Acts xv. after S. Paul's

first journey, when the council was held at Jerusalem, A. D. 46. Πάλιν does not mean the next time: for he was at Jerusalem in 44, (Acts xi. 30.) but on another occasion.

Ibid. Τίτον. See Titus i. 4.

2. ἀνεθέμην. Compare Acts xv. 4, 12.

Ibid. τοῖς δοκοῦσι. The same as τῶν δοκούντων εἶναι τι in ver. 6, and δοκοῦντες στίλοι εἶναι in ver. 9. It means the apostles, who were then at Jerusalem, and the chief persons in the church there. Herodian writes, καὶ πρῶτον μὲν τῆς συγκλήτου βουλῆς τοὺς δοκοῦντας καὶ ἡλικία σεμνοτάτους καὶ βίῃ σωφρονεστάτους τοὺς ἐκαίδεκα ἐπελέξατο, VI. 1. See note at 1 Cor. i. 28.

Ibid. εἰς κενὸν τρέχω. The metaphor is taken from a person exercising or practising himself in running without any

οὐδὲ Τίτος ὁ σὺν ἐμοί, Ἕλληνας ὧν, ἡναγκάσθη περι-
 4 τμηθῆναι. ^h διὰ δὲ τοὺς παρεισάκτους ψευδαδέλφους, ^h Act. 15,
 οἷτινες παρεισῆλθον κατασκοπῆσαι τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ^{24.}
 ἡμῶν ἣν ἔχομεν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα ἡμᾶς κατα-
 5 δουλώσωνται· οἷς οὐδὲ πρὸς ὧραν εἴξαμεν τῇ ὑπο-
 ταγῇ, ἵνα ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ εὐαγγελίου διαμείνῃ πρὸς
 6 ὑμᾶς. ⁱ Ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν δοκούντων εἶναί τι, ὅποιοι ποτε ⁱ Dent. 10,
 ἦσαν, οὐδὲν μοι διαφέρει· πρόσωπον Θεὸς ἀνθρώπου ^{17. 2 Par.}
 οὐ λαμβάνει· ἐμοὶ γὰρ οἱ δοκούντες οὐδὲν προσανέ- ^{19. 7. Job.}
 7 θεντο, ^k ἀλλὰ τούναντίον, ἰδόντες ὅτι πεπίστευμαι τὸ ^{34. 19.}
 εὐαγγέλιον τῆς ἀκροβυστίας, καθὼς Πέτρος τῆς περι- ^{Sap. 6, 7.}
 8 τομῆς· (^l ὁ γὰρ ἐνεργήσας Πέτρῳ εἰς ἀποστολὴν τῆς ^{Act. 10, 34.}
 9 περικομῆς, ἐνήργησε καὶ ἐμοὶ εἰς τὰ ἔθνη) καὶ γνόν- ^{Rom. 2, 11.}
 τες τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι, Ἰάκωβος καὶ Κηφᾶς ^{Ephes. 6, 9.}
 καὶ Ἰωάννης, οἱ δοκούντες στύλοι εἶναι, δεξιὰς ἔδω- ^{Col. 3, 25.}
 καν ἐμοὶ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ κοινωνίας, ἵνα ἡμεῖς εἰς τὰ ^{1 Pet. 1, 17.}
^k Act. 13,
^{46. Rom.}
^{11, 13.}
^{1 Tim. 2, 7.}
^{2 Tim. 1, 11.}
^{1, 16.}
^{Act. 9, 15:}
^{13, 2: 22.}
^{21. Ephes.}
^{3, 8.}

particular object. Menander writes, ἀνὴρ ἀβουλὸς εἰς κένον μοχθεῖ τρέχων. See 1 Cor. ix. 26.

4. διὰ δὲ τοὺς. And this was done, i. e. I refused to have Titus circumcised, on account of the false brethren who introduced themselves into our meetings.

5. τῇ ὑποταγῇ, by submitting to them.

Ibid. ἀλήθεια. See 14. iii. 1. v. 7. S. Paul's was the true gospel, which proclaimed faith in Christ as sufficient.

6. The sentence seems to be imperfect after εἶναί τι. Grotius says, that S. Paul meant to add οὐδὲν προσελάβομεν, but that altering the form, and repeating οἱ δοκούντες, he says οὐδὲν προσανέθεντο. Hombergius thinks that the sentence is com-

plete, and interprets ἀπὸ τῶν δοκούντων οὐδὲν μοι διαφέρει, there is no difference between me and them. Elsner interprets it, I have nothing to do with what these persons may be. But I should rather agree with Grotius.

9. James is mentioned first, as being bishop of Jerusalem: see note at Acts xii. 17. Peter and John were probably the only apostles now in Jerusalem: see note at Acts ix. 32. Eusebius speaks of some persons maintaining Cephas to be a different person from Peter, and one of the seventy disciples. *H. E.* I. 12. The notion is defended by Harduin, *Op. Select.* p. 921, but it seems untenable.

^m Act. 24, ¹⁷. Rom. 15, 25. ¹ Cor. 16, 1. ² Cor. 8, 1. 9, 1. ⁿ Act. 10, 28.

ἔθνη, αὐτοὶ δὲ εἰς τὴν περιτομήν· ^m μόνον τῶν πτω- 10
 χῶν ἵνα μνημονεύωμεν, ὃ καὶ ἐσπούδασα αὐτὸ τοῦτο
 ποιῆσαι. Ὅτε δὲ ἦλθε Πέτρος εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, κατὰ 11
 πρόσωπον αὐτῷ ἀντέστην, ὅτι κατεγνωσμένος ἦν.
 πρὸ τοῦ γὰρ ἐλθεῖν τινας ἀπὸ Ἰακώβου, μετὰ τῶν 12
 ἐθνῶν συνήσθιεν· ὅτε δὲ ἦλθον, ὑπέστελλε καὶ ἀφ-
 ὠρίζεν ἑαυτὸν, φοβούμενος τοὺς ἐκ περιτομῆς. καὶ 13
 συννυπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ Ἰουδαῖοι, ὥστε
 καὶ Βαρνάβας συναπήχθη αὐτῶν τῇ ὑποκρίσει. ⁿ Ἄλλ' 14

10. ὃ καὶ ἐσπούδασα. Schmi-
 dius interprets it, *which I had
 also been anxious to do before* :
 and such was the fact; see
 Acts xi. 30 : but I should ra-
 ther render it, *wherefore I have
 been anxious to do this same
 thing* ; or, *which is the very thing
 that I have been anxious to ef-
 fect* : and this perhaps con-
 firms the date assigned to the
 Epistle : for when S. Paul left
 Ephesus in 52, he intended to
 go to Jerusalem with contribu-
 tions : see Rom. xv. 25. 1 Cor.
 xvi. 1—3. Acts xxiv. 17. It is
 probable, that the continued
 famine caused the apostles at
 Jerusalem to make this request
 to S. Paul. Pyle renders it, *a
 thing I was very ready to do*.

11. Πέτρος. The true read-
 ing is probably Κηφᾶς.

Ibid. Ἀντιόχειαν. This visit
 of Peter to Antioch is not men-
 tioned in the Acts. It proba-
 bly took place, A. D. 46, after
 S. Paul's return from the coun-
 cil, and before his second jour-
 ney. Mark perhaps accompa-
 nied him. See Acts xv. 37.

Ibid. κατὰ πρόσωπον is said to

mean *secundum speciem*, in ap-
 pearance or pretence, by Chrys-
 ostom and Jerom : but the
 usual interpretation of *openly*,
publicly, is supported by Elsner,
 Raphel, Krebsius. In Deut. vii.
 24. we have οὐκ ἀντιστήσεται οὐ-
 δεις κατὰ προσωπὸν σου : and in
 Xenophon κατὰ πρόσωπον ἐναν-
 τιῶσθαι. *Cyrop.* IV. p. 90.

Ibid. κατεγνωσμένος ἦν, *he de-
 served to be condemned*.

12. ἀπὸ Ἰακώβου. This does
 not imply that James sent these
 men, or that he agreed with
 them. They may perhaps have
 pretended this; or it may merely
 mean, that they came from the
 church at Jerusalem, of which
 James was the head.

Ibid. ἀφώριζεν. We are not
 to suppose that these persons
 again raised the question, which
 had been settled at the coun-
 cil, or wished to bind the Gen-
 tiles by the Law of Moses. They
 only declined eating with them;
 which they need not have done,
 because the decree of the coun-
 cil had provided against the
 Gentiles offending the Jews at
 their meals. See note at Acts xv.

ὅτε εἶδον ὅτι οὐκ ὀρθοποδοῦσι πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ
 εὐαγγελίου, εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ ἔμπροσθεν πάντων, “ Εἰ
 “ σὺ, Ἰουδαῖος ὑπάρχων, ἐθνικῶς ζῆς καὶ οὐκ Ἰου-
 15 “ δαϊκῶς, τί τὰ ἔθνη ἀναγκάζεις Ἰουδαῖζειν; ” Ἡμεῖς
 16 φύσει Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἐθνῶν ἁμαρτωλοὶ, ^ῥ εἰδό- <sup>ῥ 3, 11.
Psal. 143, 2.
Rom. 1, 17;
3, 20, 28.</sup>
 τες ὅτι οὐ δικαιοῦται ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ἔργων νόμου, ἐὰν
 μὴ διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς Χρι-
 στὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐπιστεῦσαμεν, ἵνα δικαιωθῶμεν ἐκ πί-
 στεως Χριστοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου· διότι οὐ
 17 δικαιωθήσεται ἐξ ἔργων νόμου πᾶσα σὰρξ. εἰ δὲ ζη-
 τοῦντες δικαιωθῆναι ἐν Χριστῷ, εὐρέθημεν καὶ αὐτοὶ
 ἁμαρτωλοὶ, ἄρα Χριστὸς ἁμαρτίας διάκονος; μὴ
 18 γένοιτο. εἰ γὰρ ἃ κατέλυσα, ταῦτα πάλιν οἰκοδομῶ,

14. Some have continued S. Paul's address to S. Peter to ver. 21; but I should confine it to ver. 14, as Vater has done.

15. ἁμαρτωλοὶ. Elsner and Schmidius connect this with Ἰουδαῖοι, and not merely with ἐξ ἐθνῶν. The sense seems to be this. He had blamed S. Peter for obliging the Gentiles to follow the Law of Moses; and then he continues, We who are Jews by birth, and not Gentiles, and therefore used to the Law of Moses, yet being guilty of sin, and knowing that men are not justified from sin by the Law, but by faith in Christ, we have accordingly believed in Christ, and not trusted to the Law. For ἐὰν μὴ see note at i. 7.

16. οὐ — πᾶσα σὰρξ is the same as οὐδεμία σὰρξ. See Matt. xii. 25.

17. ζητοῦντες δικαιωθῆναι, while

we think that we have been justified, or, while we seek to maintain our justification. For δικαιωθῆναι implying that justification is a thing past, see Rom. v. 1.

Ibid. ἁμαρτωλοὶ. A person, who is justified by faith in Christ, is freed from sin: but if he seeks for further justification by the Law, he acknowledges himself to be still a sinner. S. Paul therefore asks, *If, while we think that we were justified through Christ, we are discovered to be still in our sins by having recourse to the expiations of the Law, will Christ be the minister* (i. e. will he administer spiritual benefit) *to persons who are still in their sins? Certainly not.* That this is the true meaning of ἁμαρτωλοὶ, appears from the next verse.

18. ἃ κατέλυσα, the ceremonies of the Law, which I once

¹ Rom. 6, ¹¹, 14: 7, 4, 6: 8, 2: μου νόμῳ ἀπέθανον, ἵνα Θεῷ ζήσω. Ὁ Χριστὸς συν-
¹⁴, 7, &c. ² Cor. 5, 15. εσταύρωμαι· ζῶ δὲ οὐκ ἔτι ἐγὼ, ζῇ δὲ ἐν ἐμοὶ Χρι-
¹ Thess. 5, 10. στός· ὁ δὲ νῦν ζῶ ἐν σαρκί, ἐν πίστει ζῶ τῇ τοῦ υἱοῦ
¹, 4: 5, 24: τοῦ Θεοῦ, τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντός με καὶ παραδόντος ἑα-
⁶, 14. Rom. 6, 6. τὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ. οὐκ ἀθετῶ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ· εἰ 21
¹ Eph. 5, 2. Tit. 2, 14. γὰρ διὰ νόμου δικαιοσύνη, ἄρα Χριστὸς δωρεὰν ἀπ-
¹ Heb. 7, 11. έθανεν.

¹¹ 5, 7. Ὡς ἄνθρωποι Γαλάται, τίς ὑμᾶς ἐβάσκανε τῇ 3
 ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι; οἷς κατ' ὀφθαλμοὺς Ἰησοῦς

believed to have no effect in saving me from sin, viz. when I embraced the gospel.

19. νόμῳ, not to the Law, but by the Law. The Law denounces death: and if it were not for the Law, i. e. for positive ordinances, the sinner would not be condemned to death. See Rom. iii. 20. iv. 15. v. 13. vii. 7. 1 Cor. xv. 56. S. Paul therefore says, *In consequence of the Law I was condemned to death by the Law, that I might be restored to life by God.* The only consequence of the Law is, that I became subject to the sentence of death; from which there was no escape: but I am restored to life by the mercy of God, who accepts my faith in Christ. This construction of the dative may be seen in Rom. vi. 2, 10, 11. viii. 24. 2 Cor. v. 15. x. 4. Gal. v. 25. Eph. ii. 1. iv. 23. 1 Pet. ii. 24. iii. 18. iv. 6.

20. Χριστῷ συνεσταύρωμαι. Christ submitted to the sentence of the Law, and died: and whoever has faith in his

death, is said figuratively to have died with him, and so to have paid the penalty of the Law. He then rises again; but not such as he was before, a person condemned for sin; but a new creature, and freed from the guilt of sin, by faith in Christ.

Ibid. ὁ δὲ νῦν ζῶ κ. τ. λ. Speaking figuratively, I died in Christ, and rose again: but with respect to my actual living in the body, I must shew that I have faith in the death of Christ; and not look for any other justification by the Law.

21. οὐκ ἀθετῶ. I am not to destroy the effect of the free grace of God.

CHAP. III.

1. Ἀνόητοι. Callimachus calls the Galatians ἄφρονι φύλῳ, in *Delum.* 184. Themistius speaks of their eagerly following any philosopher: *Orat.* XXIII. p. 299: and Strabo says, *παρὰ-πεισθέντες δὲ εὐμαρῶς ἐνδιδοῦσι πρὸς τὸ χρήσιμον.* IV. p. 299. This, however, was not meant as a censure.

Ibid. The words τῇ ἀληθείᾳ

- 2 Χριστὸς προεγράφη ἐν ὑμῖν ἐσταυρωμένος. ^x τοῦτο ^x Act. 2, 38.
μόνον θέλω μαθεῖν ἀπ' ὑμῶν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου τὸ ^{8, 15: 15, 8.}
3 πνεῦμα ἐλάβετε, ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς πίστεως; οὕτως ἀνόητοί
ἐστε; ἐναρξάμενοι πνεύματι, νῦν σαρκὶ ἐπιτελείσθε;
4 ⁵ τὰ πάντα ἐπάθετε εἰκῇ; εἴ γε καὶ εἰκῇ. ὁ οὖν ἐπι- ² Job. 8.
χορηγῶν ὑμῖν τὸ πνεῦμα, καὶ ἐνεργῶν δυνάμει ἐν
6 ὑμῖν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς πίστεως; ² καθὼς ^x Gen. 15, 6.
Ἀβραὰμ ἐπίστευσε τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς ^{Rom. 4, 3.}
7 δικαιοσύνην. ^a γινώσκετε ἅρα ὅτι οἱ ἐκ πίστεως, οὐ- ^a Rom. 4,
8 τοί εἰσιν υἱοὶ Ἀβραάμ. ^b προῖδουσα δὲ ἡ γραφὴ ὅτι ^b Gen. 12, 3:
ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοὶ τὰ ἔθνη ὁ Θεὸς, προεηγγελίσατο <sup>18, 18: 22,
18: 26, 4.
Act. 3, 25.</sup>

μὴ πείθεσθαι are perhaps an interpolation.

Ibid. οἷς κατ' ὀφθαλμούς. *Who had the crucifixion of Jesus Christ clearly set before you in description.* He means to say, that the importance of believing in the death of Christ had been fully explained to them.

2. τὸ πνεῦμα. He appeals to the gifts of the Spirit, which they had received; and asks, whether it was in consequence of their obedience to the Law, or of their having faith in the doctrines which they heard, ἀκοῆς πίστεως. See 1 Thess. ii. 13, where λόγον ἀκοῆς is the same as λόγον ἀκούμενον. Rom. x. 17.

3. ἐναρξάμενοι and ἐπιτελείσθε are said by Al. Morus to be metaphors taken from the mysteries: but Wolfius refers them to the games. *Having been prepared for the course by the spiritual assistance which you received at first, will you finish it by following these carnal ordinances?*

4. ἐπάθετε. *Have ye received so many tokens of divine favour to no purpose?* Schomerus, Hombergius, Starckius. We have the same sense of this verb in Euripides, καὶ ταῦθ' ὑφ' ἡμῶν, ὃ κίκιστ' ἀνδρῶν, παθὼν προῖδωκας ἡμᾶς; *Med.* 488. But this interpretation is opposed by Bos, Elsner, and Wolfius, who think that S. Paul alluded to the sufferings of the Galatians in the cause of the gospel.

Ibid. εἴγε καὶ εἰκῇ. *Dummodo frustra*: h. e. non tantum perdidistis fructum vestrarum passionum, sed etiam in severum judicium incidistis. Cocceius, Elsnerus. If we follow Schomerus in the interpretation of ἐπάθετε, S. Paul may have meant to express a doubt, whether the Galatians had really so forgotten the benefits which they had received. See iv. 11.

5. This verse proves, that S. Paul worked miracles in Galatia, and imparted the miraculous gifts of the Spirit.

[†] Rom. 6, 11, 14: 7, 4, 6: 8, 2: 14, 7, &c. 2 Cor. 5, 15. 1 Thess. 5, 10. 21, 4: 5, 24: 6, 14. Rom. 6, 6. Eph. 5, 2. Tit. 2, 14. † Heb. 7, 11. *παραβάτην ἑμαυτὸν συνίστημι. Ἐγὼ γὰρ διὰ νό- 19 μου νόμφ ἀπέθανον, ἵνα Θεῷ ζῆσω. Ὁ Χριστῷ συν- 20 εσταύρωμαι· ζῶ δὲ οὐκ ἔτι ἐγὼ, ζῆ δὲ ἐν ἐμοὶ Χρι- στός· ὃ δὲ νῦν ζῶ ἐν σαρκί, ἐν πίστει ζῶ τῇ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντός με καὶ παραδόντος ἑαυ- τὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ. οὐκ ἀθετῶ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἰ 21 γὰρ διὰ νόμου δικαιοσύνη, ἄρα Χριστὸς δωρεὰν ἀπ- έθανεν.*

u 5, 7.

^u Ω ΑΝΟΗΤΟΙ Γαλάται, τίς ὑμᾶς ἐβάσκακε τῇ 3 ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι; οἷς κατ' ὀφθαλμοὺς Ἰησοῦς

believed to have no effect in saving me from sin, viz. when I embraced the gospel.

19. νόμφ, not to the Law, but by the Law. The Law denounces death: and if it were not for the Law, i. e. for positive ordinances, the sinner would not be condemned to death. See Rom. iii. 20. iv. 15. v. 13. vii. 7. 1 Cor. xv. 56. S. Paul therefore says, *In consequence of the Law I was condemned to death by the Law, that I might be restored to life by God.* The only consequence of the Law is, that I became subject to the sentence of death; from which there was no escape: but I am restored to life by the mercy of God, who accepts my faith in Christ. This construction of the dative may be seen in Rom. vi. 2, 10, 11. viii. 24. 2 Cor. v. 15. x. 4. Gal. v. 25. Eph. ii. 1. iv. 23. 1 Pet. ii. 24. iii. 18. iv. 6.

20. Χριστῷ συνεσταύρωμαι. Christ submitted to the sentence of the Law, and died: and whoever has faith in his

death, is said figuratively to have died with him, and so to have paid the penalty of the Law. He then rises again; but not such as he was before, a person condemned for sin; but a new creature, and freed from the guilt of sin, by faith in Christ.

Ibid. ὃ δὲ νῦν ζῶ κ. τ. λ. Speaking figuratively, I died in Christ, and rose again: but with respect to my actual living in the body, I must shew that I have faith in the death of Christ; and not look for any other justification by the Law.

21. οὐκ ἀθετῶ. I am not to destroy the effect of the free grace of God.

CHAP. III.

1. Ἀνόητοι. Callimachus calls the Galatians ἄφρονι φύλῳ, in *Delum*. 184. Themistius speaks of their eagerly following any philosopher: *Orat.* XXIII. p. 299: and Strabo says, *παραπεισθέντες δὲ εὐμαρῶς ἐνδιδόασιν πρὸς τὸ χρῆσιμον.* IV. p. 299. This, however, was not meant as a censure.

Ibid. The words τῇ ἀληθείᾳ

- 2 Χριστὸς προεγράφη ἐν ὑμῖν ἐσταυρωμένος. ² τοῦτο ^{Act. 2, 38.}
μόνον θέλω μαθεῖν ἀφ' ὑμῶν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου τὸ ^{8, 15: 15, 8.}
3 πνεῦμα ἐλάβετε, ἡ ἐξ ἀκοῆς πίστεως; οὕτως ἀνόητοί
ἐστε; ἐναρξάμενοι πνεύματι, νῦν σαρκὶ ἐπιτελείσθε;
4 ⁵ τὸ αὐτὰ ἐπάθετε εἰκῇ; εἴ γε καὶ εἰκῇ. ὁ οὖν ἐπι- ² ^{Joh. 8.}
χορηγῶν ὑμῖν τὸ πνεῦμα, καὶ ἐνεργῶν δυνάμεις ἐν
6 ὑμῖν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς πίστεως; ² καθὼς ² ^{Gen. 15, 6.}
³ Ἀβραὰμ ἐπίστευσε τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς ^{Rom. 4, 3.}
⁷ δικαιοσύνην. ^a γινώσκετε ἄρα ὅτι οἱ ἐκ πίστεως, οὐ- ^a ^{Rom. 4,}
⁸ τοί εἰσιν υἱοὶ Ἀβραάμ. ^b προϋδούσα δὲ ἡ γραφὴ ὅτι ^b ^{Gen. 12, 3:}
ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοὶ τὰ ἔθνη ὁ Θεὸς, προευηγγελίστατο ^{18, 18: 22,}
^{18: 26, 4.}
^{Act. 3, 25.}

μὴ πείθεσθαι are perhaps an interpolation.

Ibid. οἷς κατ' ὀφθαλμούς. *Who had the crucifixion of Jesus Christ clearly set before you in description.* He means to say, that the importance of believing in the death of Christ had been fully explained to them.

2. τὸ πνεῦμα. He appeals to the gifts of the Spirit, which they had received; and asks, whether it was in consequence of their obedience to the Law, or of their having faith in the doctrines which they heard, ἀκοῆς πίστεως. See 1 Thess. ii. 13, where λόγον ἀκοῆς is the same as λόγον ἀκούμενον. Rom. x. 17.

3. ἐναρξάμενοι and ἐπιτελείσθε are said by Al. Morus to be metaphors taken from the mysteries; but Wolfius refers them to the games. *Having been prepared for the course by the spiritual assistance which you received at first, will you finish it by following these carnal ordinances?*

4. ἐπάθετε. *Have ye received so many tokens of divine favour to no purpose?* Schomerus, Hombergius, Starckius. We have the same sense of this verb in Euripides, καὶ ταῦθ' ὑφ' ἡμῶν, ὃ κάκιστ' ἀνδρῶν, παθὼν προὔδικας ἡμᾶς; *Med.* 488. But this interpretation is opposed by Bos, Elsner, and Wolfius, who think that S. Paul alluded to the sufferings of the Galatians in the cause of the gospel.

Ibid. εἶγε καὶ εἰκῇ. *Dummodo frustra*: h. e. non tantum perdidistis fructum vestrarum passionum, sed etiam in severum judicium incidistis. Cocceius, Elsnerus. If we follow Schomerus in the interpretation of ἐπάθετε, S. Paul may have meant to express a doubt, whether the Galatians had really so forgotten the benefits which they had received. See iv. 11.

5. This verse proves, that S. Paul worked miracles in Galatia, and imparted the miraculous gifts of the Spirit.

τῷ Ἀβραάμ, "Ὅτι ἐνευλογηθήσονται ἐν σοὶ πάντα
 'τὰ ἔθνη' ὥστε οἱ ἐκ πίστεως, εὐλογοῦνται σὺν τῷ⁹
 πιστῷ Ἀβραάμ. ὅσοι γὰρ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου εἰσὶν, ὑπὸ¹⁰
^c Deut. 27, 26. κατάραν εἰσὶ· 'γέγραπται γὰρ, 'Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς
 'ὃς οὐκ ἐμμένει ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς γεγραμμένοις ἐν τῷ
^d 2, 16. ^{Hab.} 2, 4. 'βιβλίῳ τοῦ νόμου, τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτά.' ¹¹ "Ὅτι δὲ ἐν
 Rom. 1, 17: νόμῳ οὐδείς δικαιοῦται παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ, δῆλον, ὅτι 'ὁ
 3, 20. Heb. ¹² 'δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται' ὁ δὲ νόμος οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ
 10, 38. πίστεως, ἀλλ' 'ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὰ ἄνθρωπος ζήσεται ἐν
^e Deut. 21, 23. Rom. 8, 3. 2 Cor. 5, 21. 'αὐτοῖς.' 'Χριστὸς ἡμᾶς ἐξηγόρασεν ἐκ τῆς κατάρας¹³
 τοῦ νόμου, γενόμενος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν κατάρᾳ· γέγραπται
 γὰρ, 'Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς ὁ κρεμᾶμενος ἐπὶ ξύλου'
 ἵνα εἰς τὰ ἔθνη ἡ εὐλογία τοῦ Ἀβραάμ γένηται ἐν¹⁴
 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πνεύματος
^f Heb. 9, 17. λάβωμεν διὰ τῆς πίστεως. 'Ἀδελφοί, κατὰ ἄνθρω-¹⁵
 πον λέγω, ὅμως ἀνθρώπου κεκυρωμένην διαθήκην
 οὐδείς ἀθετεῖ ἢ ἐπιδιατάσσεται· τῷ δὲ Ἀβραάμ ἐρ-¹⁶
^g ver. 8. Gen. 12, 7: 15, 5: 17, 7: 22, 18. ρήθησαν αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ· οὐ
 λέγει, 'Καὶ τοῖς σπέρμασιν,' ὡς ἐπὶ πολλῶν, ἀλλ' ὡς
 ἐφ' ἑνὸς, 'Καὶ τῷ σπέρματί σου,' ὅς ἐστι Χριστός·

10. γεγραμμένοις ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ. Instead of these words the LXX have λόγοις. We may understand ἐνεκεν before τοῦ ποιῆσαι. See note at Acts xxvii. 1.

12. ἄνθρωπος is probably an interpolation.

14. ἔθνη. This is deduced from the prophecy quoted in ver. 8.

Ibid. ἐπαγγελίαν. See Isaiah xlv. 3. Ezek. xxxix. 29. Joel ii. 28. The Spirit does not appear to have been actually promised to Abraham, but it was

promised afterwards through the prophets: or τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πνεύματος may mean ἐπαγγελίαν πνευματικὴν.

15. κατὰ ἄνθρωπον, as would be the case in human covenants, made between man and man. Ὅμως κ. τ. λ. but even in this case, no one annuls &c.

16. ὡς ἐπὶ πολλῶν. As applying to many persons.

Ibid. τῷ σπέρματί σου. This is a reference to Gen. xxii. 18. and in thy seed shall all nations of the earth be blessed. This was

- 17^b τοῦτο δὲ λέγω, διαθήκην προκεκυρωμένην ὑπὸ τοῦ ^h Gen. 15, 13, 16.
 Θεοῦ εἰς Χριστὸν, ὁ μετὰ ἔτη τετρακόσια καὶ τριά- ^{Exod. 12, 40, 41. Act.}
 κοντα γεγονώς νόμος οὐκ ἀκυροῖ, εἰς τὸ καταργῆσαι ^{7, 6.}
 18 τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. ⁱεἰ γὰρ ἐκ νόμου ἡ κληρονομία, ^{1 Rom. 4, 13, 14: 8,}
 οὐκ ἔτι ἐξ ἐπαγγελίας· τῷ δὲ Ἀβραάμ δι' ἐπαγγε-
 19 λίας κεχάρισται ὁ Θεός. ^kΤί οὖν ὁ νόμος; τῶν πα- ^k Dent. 5, 5. Joh. 1, 17. Act. 7, 38, 53.
 ραβάσεων χάριν προστετέθη, ἄχρισ οὐ ἔλθῃ τὸ σπέρ- ^{Rom. 4, 15: 5, 20: 7, 8.}
 μα ᾧ ἐπηγγέλται, διαταγὰς δι' ἀγγέλων, ἐν χειρὶ με-
 20 σίτου· ὁ δὲ μεσίτης ἐνὸς οὐκ ἔστω, ὁ δὲ Θεὸς εἰς

after the temptation of Abraham: but God had said to him, when He first called him, *in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.* Gen. xii. 3. Τῷ σπέρματι at the beginning of this verse is used in a different sense from what it bears in the latter part. *The promise (mentioned in ver. 14.) was given to Abraham and his posterity: and the terms of the promise were, not in thy seeds, but in thy seed.*

17. See note at Acts vii. 6. The four hundred and thirty years are dated from the call of Abraham. See Wolfius.

18. ἡ κληρονομία, *the inheritance of eternal life*; which mankind had lost through Adam, but which God had promised to restore through Christ. The Law only promised it on condition of perfect obedience, which can never be performed; and therefore if the Law annulled the covenant made with Abraham, we could not obtain eternal life.

19. Some would point it, Τί οὖν; ὁ νόμος κ. τ. λ. This ques-

tion may be supposed to be asked by the false teachers: *if the Law cannot give pardon and eternal life, for what did it serve?*

Ibid. τῶν παραβάσεων χάριν. If men had not committed sin, and been subject to death in consequence, the Law would not have been given, which deterred men from sin by affixing penalties.

Ibid. ᾧ ἐπηγγέλται. *To whom the promise was made.*

19. ἀγγέλων. See Acts vii. 35, 53. S. Paul adds this, rather to disparage the Law. It was not given immediately from God himself; but by the ministration of angels, and by a human mediator Moses. Ἐν χειρὶ μεσίτου answers to what we read in Lev. xxvi. 46. *These are the statutes, which the Lord made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.*

20. But yet the Law came from God: *for a mediator implies that there is more than one party: and God was one of the parties.*

ἔστω. Ὁ οὖν νόμος κατὰ τῶν ἐπαγγελιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ²¹
 μὴ γένοιτο. εἰ γὰρ ἐδόθη νόμος ὁ δυνάμενος ζωοποιή-
^{l Rom. 3, 9;}σαι, ὄντως ἂν ἐκ νόμου ἦν ἡ δικαιοσύνη. ἅλλὰ συν- ²²
^{11, 32.}έκλεισεν ἡ γραφὴ τὰ πάντα ὑπὸ ἁμαρτίαν, ἵνα ἡ
 ἐπαγγελία ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δοθῇ τοῖς πι-
 στεύουσι. Πρὸ τοῦ δὲ ἐλθεῖν τὴν πίστιν, ὑπὸ νόμον ²³
 ἐφρουρούμεθα συγκεκλεισμένοι εἰς τὴν μέλλουσαν
^{m Matt. 5,}πίστιν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι. ^m ὥστε ὁ νόμος παιδαγωγὸς ²⁴
^{17. Rom.}ἡμῶν γέγονεν εἰς Χριστὸν, ἵνα ἐκ πίστεως δικαιο-
^{10, 4.}θῶμεν. ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς πίστεως, οὐκ ἔτι ὑπὸ παι- ²⁵
^{n 4, 5. Joh.}δαγωγὸν ἐσμέν. ⁿ πάντες γὰρ υἱοὶ Θεοῦ ἐστε διὰ τῆς ²⁶
^{1, 12. Rom.}πίστεως ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ὅσοι γὰρ εἰς Χριστὸν ²⁷
^{8, 15.}ἐβαπτίσθητε, Χριστὸν ἐνεδύσασθε. οὐκ ἔνι Ἰου- ²⁸
^{o Rom. 6,}
^{3: 13, 14.}
^{p Joh. 17,}
^{21. Rom.}
^{10, 12.}

^{1 Cor. 12,}
^{13. Eph. 2,}
^{14, 15. Col.}
^{3, 11.}

21. The Law is not contrary to the promise of eternal life made to Abraham: for the Law also held out eternal life as a reward to perfect obedience; and if this condition could have been fulfilled, a man would have been as righteous under the Law, as by faith in Christ.

22. But all men commit sin and transgress the Law, so that they cannot claim eternal life as a reward. See Rom. xi. 32.

Ibid. ἵνα here implies, not the cause, but the consequence, as in many places. Mark iv. 22. John ix. 39. x. 17. Rom. xi. 11, 32. Gal. v. 17. 1 John ii. 19.

23. τὴν πίστιν is here used for the gospel, as in i. 23. or literally it means, before the time came when man had the power of being justified by faith.

Ibid. συγκεκλεισμένοι is perhaps not to be connected with

εἰς τὴν μέλλουσαν, but is the same as συνέκλεισεν in v. 22. While men were under the Law, they were hindered by their sins from obtaining eternal life, and were not at liberty: they were like persons shut up in a place from which they cannot get out. Εἰς τὴν μέλλουσαν κ. τ. λ. means until the faith which was to come was revealed.

24. παιδαγωγός. The metaphor is taken from a father committing his children to a pedagogue, as was the custom anciently. The Law, which constantly reminded men of their transgressions, and their inability to obtain eternal life, prepared them gradually for justification by faith.

27. Χριστὸν ἐνεδύσασθε, i. e. ye have Christ dwelling in you: ye are in the condition of Christ: and as he is the Son of God by nature, so are ye by adoption.

δαῖος, οὐδὲ Ἕλλην· οὐκ ἔνι δούλος, οὐδὲ ἐλεύθερος·
οὐκ ἔνι ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ· πάντες γὰρ ὑμεῖς εἰς ἓστε
29 ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ⁹ εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς Χριστοῦ, ἄρα τοῦ ^{a Gen. 21, 12. Rom. 9, 7. Heb. 11, 18.}
Ἀβραὰμ σπέρμα ἐστὲ, καὶ κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν κληρονό-
4 μοι. Λέγω δὲ, ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ὁ κληρονόμος νή-
πιός ἐστιν, οὐδὲν διαφέρει δούλου, κύριος πάντων ὢν·
2 ἀλλὰ ὑπὸ ἐπιτρόπους ἐστὶ καὶ οἰκονόμους, ἄχρι τῆς
3 προθεσμίας τοῦ πατρός. ¹ οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς, ὅτε ἤμεν ^{1 Col. 2, 20.}
νήπιοι, ὑπὸ τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου ἤμεν δεδουλω-
4 μένοι· ² ὅτε δὲ ἦλθε τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ χρόνου, ἐξαπ- ^{a Gen. 49, 10. Dan. 9, 24. Ephes. 1, 10.}
έστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, γενόμενον ἐκ γυν- ^{3, 26. Job. 1, 12.}
5 αῖκος, γενόμενον ὑπὸ νόμον, ⁴ ἵνα τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον ἐξα- ^{u Rom. 8, 15.}
6 γοράσῃ, ἵνα τὴν υἰοθεσίαν ἀπολάβωμεν. ⁵ ὅτι δὲ ἓστε ^{u Rom. 8, 15.}
υἱοὶ, ἐξαπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ
7 εἰς τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, κρᾶζον, Ἀββᾶ ὁ πατήρ. ⁶ Ὡστε ^{x Rom. 8, 16, 17.}
οὐκ ἔτι εἰ δούλος, ἀλλ' υἱός· εἰ δὲ υἱός, καὶ κληρονό-
8 μος Θεοῦ διὰ Χριστοῦ. ⁷ Ἀλλὰ τότε μὲν οὐκ εἰδότες ^{7 1 Cor. 8, 4: 12, 2. Eph. 2, 11,}

The metaphor is perhaps from a person taking off his clothes when he is baptized, and putting them on again.

28. πάντες. Christ represented the whole human race, and therefore there is no difference between any men.

CHAP. IV.

2. The metaphor seems to be taken from a son, whose father is dead. Ἐπιτροποὶ are *guardians*, οἰκονόμοι *manage the estate*.

3. στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου are the same as κοσμικὰ στοιχεῖα, and apply to any doctrine, which is only the outline of the true doctrine. The phrase is applied either to the Law of Moses or

the heathen philosophy. See 12.

ver. 9. Col. ii. 8, 20. So ἡ τοῦ κόσμου λυγὴ is *worldly sorrow* in 2 Cor. vii. 10. Τὸ ἅγιον κοσμικόν. Heb. ix. 1.

4. γενόμενον signifies *born*. See Alberti. Some of the Fathers read γεννόμενον. The passage confirms the doctrine of Christ being born of a virgin.

5. υἰοθεσίαν. See iii. 27.

6. Ἀββᾶ. Alberti considers this an allusion "ad familiarem "ac blandam puerorum vocem, "qua Patrem compellant, etiam "balbutiendo." See Rom. viii. 15.

7. The reading is probably κληρονόμος διὰ Θεοῦ.

8. This shews, that the Epistle

z 1 Cor. 8, Θεὸν, ἐδουλεύσατε τοῖς μὴ φύσει οὐσι θεοῖς· ²νῦν 9
 3: 13, 12.
 Col. 2, 20. δὲ, γνόντες Θεὸν, μᾶλλον δὲ γνωσθέντες ὑπὸ Θεοῦ,
 πῶς ἐπιστρέφετε πάλιν ἐπὶ τὰ ἀσθενῆ καὶ πτωχὰ

a Rom. 14, στοιχεῖα, οἷς πάλιν ἄνωθεν δουλεύειν θέλετε; ^aἡμέρας 10
 5. Col. 2,
 16. παρατηρεῖσθε, καὶ μῆνας καὶ καιροὺς καὶ ἐνιαυτούς.
 φοβοῦμαι ὑμᾶς, μήπως εἰκὴ κεκοπίακα εἰς ὑμᾶς. 11

Γίνεσθε ὡς ἐγὼ, ὅτι καγὼ ὡς ὑμεῖς, ἀδελφοὶ, δέο- 12
 c 1 Cor. 2, μαι ὑμῶν. οὐδέν με ἡδίκησατε· ^cοῦδατε δὲ ὅτι δι' 13
 3. 2 Cor.
 11, 30. ἀσθένειαν τῆς σαρκὸς εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν τὸ πρό-

d Malach. 2, ^dτερον, καὶ τὸν πειρασμόν μου τὸν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου 14
 7.

οὐκ ἐξουθενήσατε οὐδὲ ἐξεπτύσατε, ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελον
 Θεοῦ ἐδέξασθέ με, ὡς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. τίς οὖν ἦν 15
 ὁ μακαρισμὸς ὑμῶν; μαρτυρῶ γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰ δυ-
 νατὸν, τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν ἐξορύξαντες ἂν ἐδώκατέ

e 2 Cor. 11, μοι. ὥστε ἐχθρὸς ὑμῶν γέγονα ἀληθεύων ὑμῖν; ^eΖη- 16
 9. 17
 λούσιν ὑμᾶς οὐ καλῶς, ἀλλὰ ἐκκλεῖται ὑμᾶς θέλουσιν,

was addressed to Gentile con-
 verts. The reading is probably
 τοῖς φύσει μὴ.

9. ἀσθενῆ. See Heb. vii. 18,
 19. x. 1. which shews how
 the Jewish law was weak: it
 did not make men righteous,
 or give salvation. Ἐπιστρέφειν
 πάλιν means *to turn back*: not
 that the Galatians turned *again*
 to the Mosaic law, for they had
 never followed it before: but
 by turning to it now, they went
 back, they lost ground, when
 compared with the progress
 which they had made in the
 gospel. *Fell.* But see v. 1.

10. Some put a note of in-
 terrogation after ἐνιαυτούς.

12. Γίνεσθε ὡς ἐγώ. These are
 expressions of intimate friend-
 ship. See 2 Chron. xviii. 3.

Ibid. οὐδέν με ἡδίκησατε. *I*
complain of no personal injury to
me.

13. ἀσθένειαν. See 2 Cor. xii. 7.

15. τίς οὖν. *What then was*
the happiness which you felt? i. e.
great was then your happiness.
 Or it may mean, *What then*
were the blessings, i. e. how
 many blessings, did you then
 heap upon me for having con-
 verted you? The reading is
 probably ποῦ οὖν ὁ μακ.

16. ὥστε. At first you re-
 ceived me warmly; and now
 you depart from my doctrine:
so that it seems that I have lost
your good opinion, because I warn-
ed you against doing that which
you are now doing. For ἀλη-
 θεύων see ii. 5.

17. Ζηλοῦσιν. This verb al-

- 18 ἵνα αὐτοὺς ζηλοῦτε. καλὸν δὲ τὸ ζηλοῦσθαι ἐν καλῷ
 πάντοτε, καὶ μὴ μόνον ἐν τῷ παρεῖναί με πρὸς ὑμᾶς,
 19 τέκνιά μου, οὓς πάλιν ᾠδίνω, ἄχρις οὗ μορφωθῇ Χρι- ^{1 Cor. 4,}
 20 στὸς ἐν ὑμῖν· ἤθελον δὲ παρεῖναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἄρτι, καὶ ^{15. Philem.}
 ἀλλάξαι τὴν φωνήν μου, ὅτι ἀποροῦμαι ἐν ὑμῖν. ^{10. Jac. 1,}
 21 Λέγετέ μοι, οἱ ὑπὸ νόμον θέλοντες εἶναι, τὸν νόμον ^{18.}
 22 οὐκ ἀκούετε; Ἐγγράπται γὰρ, ὅτι Ἀβραάμ δύο υἱοὺς ^{Gen. 16,}
 ἔσχεν· ἓνα ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης, καὶ ἓνα ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρ- ^{15: 21, 1, 2.}
 23 ρας· ἡ ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης κατὰ σάρκα γε- ^{h Joh. 8,}
 γέννηται· ὁ δὲ ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας, διὰ τῆς ἐπαγγελ- ^{39. Rom. 9,}
 24 λίας. ἡ τινά ἐστιν ἀλληγορούμενα· αὗται γάρ εἰσιν ^{7, 8.}
 αἱ δύο διαθήκαι· μία μὲν ἀπὸ ὄρους Σινᾶ, εἰς δου-
 25 λείαν γεννώσα, ἥτις ἐστὶν Ἀγαρ. (τὸ γὰρ Ἀγαρ

ways conveys a notion of *envy*. iv. 11.

It perhaps means, that these false teachers were envious of so many Gentiles being converted by S. Paul, and wished to bring them over to Judaism.

Ibid. *ἐκλείπει*. The real tendency of their conduct is to *exclude* you from salvation, by making you trust to the Law, rather than to faith in Christ: and they do this, not through any regard for you, but ἵνα αὐτοὺς ζηλοῦτε, that you may look up to them as objects of envy. For ἵνα with an indicative see 1 Cor. iv. 6.

18. *καλόν*. This wish of theirs, to be looked up to as an object of envy, is good in a good cause: and I should wish you to look up to me; but not only while I am among you.

20. *ἀποροῦμαι*. I am perplexed: I can hardly tell what to think of your real state. See iii. 4.

23. *ἀλληγορούμενα*. He now proceeds to explain his meaning by an allegory. Persons, who trust to faith in Christ, and persons who trust in the Law of Moses, may be compared to *Jacob* and *Ishmael*. The former inherit by promise, the latter are in bondage. Ἀτινά ἐστιν ἀλληγορούμενα, which things have been allegorised, i. e. may be allegorised: or it may be taken literally, which things have been allegorised by *Isaiah*, liv. 1. as quoted in ver. 27.

24. *αὗται*. These two women. The reading is probably *εἰσι δύο* without *αἱ*.

Ibid. *μία μὲν*, one of these two women, ἥτις ἐστὶν Ἀγαρ, i. e. Hagar, ἀπὸ ὄρους Σινᾶ, represents the covenant made from mount *Sinai*.

Ibid. *γεννώσα*, as applied to Hagar, alludes to her bearing

Isaac /

Σινᾶ ὄρος ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ Ἀραβίᾳ, συστοιχεί δὲ τῇ νῦν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, δουλεύει δὲ μετὰ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς.)

- ¹ Heb. 12, ²² Apoc. 3, 12: 21, ² 10, &c. ³ Esa. 54, 1. ἡ δὲ, ἄνω Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἐλευθέρᾳ ἐστίν, ἥτις ἐστὶ 26 μήτηρ πάντων ἡμῶν. ⁴ γέγραπται γὰρ, 'Εὐφράνθητι, 27 'στεῖρα ἢ οὐ τίκτουςα· ῥῆξον καὶ βόησον ἢ οὐκ ᾠδίσ-
¹ Rom. 9, 7, 'νουσα· ὅτι πολλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἐρήμου μᾶλλον ἢ 'τῆς ἐχούσης τὸν ἄνδρα.' ¹ Ἡμεῖς δὲ, ἀδελφοί, κατὰ 28
^m Gen. 21, 'Ἰσαὰκ, ἐπαγγελίας τέκνα ἐσμέν. ^m Ἀλλ' ὥσπερ τότε 29
⁹ ὁ κατὰ σάρκα γεννηθεὶς ἐδίωκε τὸν κατὰ πνεῦμα, οὐ-
ⁿ Gen. 21, τω καὶ νῦν· ⁿ ἀλλὰ τί λέγει ἡ γραφή; ^{*} Ἐκβαλε τὴν 30
^{10, 12.} 'παιδίσκην καὶ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς, οὐ γὰρ μὴ κληρονο-
' μήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς παιδίσκης μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἐλευ-
' θέρας.' Ἀρα, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἐσμέν παιδίσκης τέκνα, 31
ἀλλὰ τῆς ἐλευθέρας.

Ishmael; as applied to the covenant, it alludes to the Law of Moses leaving men under the bondage of sin.

25. Ἄγαρ. This word is said to signify a rock, and to have been a name of mount Sinai. The Hagarenes are mentioned with the Ishmaelites in Psalm lxxxiii. 6.

Ibid. συστοιχεί, is in the same order or file. Hagar, Ishmael, the covenant from Sinai, the earthly Jerusalem, bondage &c. may be considered in one file; Sarah, Isaac, the covenant in Christ, the heavenly Jerusalem, liberty &c. in the other file. *Fell.*

Ibid. δουλεύει. Ishmael the son of Hagar was born in bondage; the Jews, as living under the Mosaic covenant, were in bondage to sin and death.

26. ἡ δέ. There is here a considerable ellipse, which is to be supplied from the corresponding clause, 'Ἡ δέ, (the other woman, i. e. Sarah,) ἡ διαθήκη ἐστίν ἀπὸ ὄρους Σιών, εἰς ἐλευθερίαν γεννώσα, ἥτις ἐστὶ Σάρρα, συστοιχεί δὲ τῇ ἄνω Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἥτις ἐστὶ μήτηρ ἡμῶν. For the comparison between Sinai and Sion, between the earthly and heavenly Jerusalem, see Heb. xii. 18—22. The word πάντων is perhaps to be expunged.

27. στεῖρα. S. Paul makes this quotation refer to the barrenness of Sarah.

29. ἐδίωκε. Ishmael mocked Sarah, when she weaned Isaac, and for this his mother and he were cast out, Gen. xxi. 9, 10.

31. This is by no means to be taken literally, as if the Galatians were descended from Sa-

5 ° ΤΗ ἐλευθερίᾳ οὖν ἢ Χριστὸς ἡμᾶς ἡλευθέρωσε, ^{o Act. 15, 10. 1 Pet. 2, 16.}
 2 στήκετε, καὶ μὴ πάλιν ζυγῷ δουλείας ἐνέχεσθε. Ἴδε, ^{2, 16.}
 ἐγὼ Παῦλος λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν περιτέμνησθε, Χρι-
 3 στος ὑμᾶς οὐδὲν ὠφελήσει· μαρτύρομαι δὲ πάλιν
 παντὶ ἀνθρώπῳ περιτεμνομένῳ, ὅτι ὀφειλέτης ἐστὶν
 4 ὅλον τὸν νόμον ποιῆσαι. κατηργήθητε ἀπὸ τοῦ Χρι-
 στοῦ, οἵτινες ἐν νόμῳ δικαιοῦσθε, τῆς χάριτος ἐξεπέ-
 5 σατε· ¹ ἡμεῖς γὰρ πνεύματι ἐκ πίστεως ἐλπίδα δι- ^{q 2 Tim. 4, 8.}
 6 καιοσύνης ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. ¹ ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ^{r 6, 15.}
 οὔτε περιτομή τι ἰσχύει, οὔτε ἀκροβυστία, ἀλλὰ πί- ^{Matt. 12, 50. 1 Cor. 7, 19. Col. 3, 11.}
 7 στις δι' ἀγάπης ἐνεργουμένη. ¹ Ἐτρέχετε καλῶς· τίς ^{3, 1.}
 8 ὑμᾶς ἀνέκοψε τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι; ¹ ἡ πεισμονή ^{1 Cor. 9, 24.}
 9 οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς. ¹ Μικρὰ ζύμη ὅλον τὸ ^{t 1, 6. u 1 Cor. 5, 6.}

rah, and the Jews from Hagar: but S. Paul had chosen to explain himself by an allegory; and he now says, we are not in the state which I have represented by Hagar, but in that which I have represented by Sarah; in other words, we are not under bondage to sin and death, but we are freed from them by Christ.

CHAP. V.

1. Some persons connect the beginning of this verse with the last: but the true reading seems to be *Τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ ἡμᾶς Χριστὸς ἡλευθέρωσε· στήκετε οὖν.*

Ibid. *πάλιν* either means *going backward*, (see iv. 9.) or S. Paul meant to say, that if they looked for salvation merely through the Law, they were as much in bondage to their sins as before their conversion.

2. *περιτέμνησθε*. This of course did not apply to the Jewish converts, who had all been cir-

cumcised, as had S. Paul himself: but if the Galatians were circumcised, as hoping by that to obtain salvation, they gave up their faith in Christ. The doctrine of S. Paul was exactly contrary to that of the false teachers. See Acts xv. 1.

4. *κατηργήθητε*. This verb signifies *to be separated from* in Rom. vii. 2, 6. Its primary meaning is still preserved of a *thing becoming useless, or losing its effect*.

Ibid. *δικαιοῦσθε, who think to be justified*.

7. *ἐνέκοψε*, or *ἀνέκοψε*, refer to a person being hindered or tripped up in a race. The true reading seems to be *ἐνέκοψε*. See Heb. xii. 15.

8. *πεισμονή*, with reference to *πείθεσθαι* in ver. 7. *The course, which you are now following, is not that intended by him who called you*. See i. 6.

^κ 1, 7. ² 1 Cor. 9, 3: ^{8, 22.} **φύραμα ζυμοί.** ² ἐγὼ πέποιθα εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν Κυρίῳ, ὅτι ¹⁰
⁷ 1 Cor. 1, ^{23.} οὐδὲν ἄλλο φρονήσετε· ὁ δὲ ταραύσσων ὑμᾶς βαστά-
 σει τὸ κρίμα, ὅστις ἂν ᾖ. ¹ ἐγὼ δὲ, ἀδελφοί, εἰ περι- ¹¹
 τομὴν ἔτι κηρύσσω, τί ἔτι διώκομαι; ἄρα κατήργηται
 τὸ σκάνδαλον τοῦ σταυροῦ· ὄφελον, καὶ ἀποκόψον- ¹²
 ται οἱ ἀναστατοῦντες ὑμᾶς.

^α 1 Cor. 8, 9. ¹ Pet. 2, 16. ² Pet. 2, 19. ^{Jud. 4.} ^b Lev. 19, ^{18. Matt. 7,} ^{13: 22, 39.} ^{Rom. 13, 9.} ^{Jac. 2, 8.} ¹³ Ὑμεῖς γὰρ ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ ἐκλήθητε, ἀδελφοί· μόνον ¹⁴
 μὴ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν εἰς ἀφορμὴν τῇ σαρκὶ, ἀλλὰ
 διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης δουλεύετε ἀλλήλοις. ¹⁵ Ὁ γὰρ πᾶς
 νόμος ἐν ἐνὶ λόγῳ πληροῦται, ἐν τῷ, 'Αγαπήσεις
 τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς ἐαυτόν.' Εἰ δὲ ἀλλήλους δά- ¹⁵
 κνυτε καὶ κατεσθίετε, βλέπετε μὴ ὑπὸ ἀλλήλων ἀνα-
 λωθῆτε.

^d Rom. 6, ^{12: 8, 1, 4.} ^{13: 13, 14.} ¹ Pet. 2, 11. ^e Rom. 7, ^{15, &c.} ¹⁶ Λέγω δὲ, πνεύματι περιπατεῖτε, καὶ ἐπιθυμίαν ¹⁷
 σαρκὸς οὐ μὴ τελέσητε. ¹⁸ ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ ἐπιθυμεῖ κατὰ ¹⁷
 τοῦ πνεύματος, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα κατὰ τῆς σαρκὸς· ταῦτα
 δὲ ἀντίκειται ἀλλήλοις, ἵνα μὴ ἂ ἀν θέλητε, ταῦτα

10. *I still am confident, that after you have read my letter, you will not differ from me in opinion.*

11. The false teachers had perhaps said, that S. Paul preached circumcision, and may have quoted the case of Timothy, Acts xvi. 3.

Ibid. σκάνδαλον. See 1 Cor. i. 23. The Jews were offended at being told, that they could only obtain salvation by believing in a person who was crucified. If S. Paul had preached that circumcision would ensure salvation, he would not have given this offence, and would not have been persecuted.

12. ἀποκόψονται. Most of the early writers explained this to mean, *per me, si velint, non modo circumcidant se, sed adeo genitalia sibi exsecant*. So also Grotius, Selden, Morus, Raphael. But it is probably an allusion to ἐνέκοψε in ver. 7, and means literally, *I wish they were cut off*.

13. μόνον μὴ. So Arrian, ἀπὸ ῥώμης τίς ἤκει; μόνον μὴ τι κακόν. Epictet. p. 373.

15. ἀναλωθῆτε. *Take care, lest ye destroy the church of Christ altogether*. Chandler.

17. ἵνα μὴ κ.τ.λ. This refers to the last clause, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα κατὰ τῆς σαρκὸς, and means, *so that you do not put in practice*

- 18 ποῆτε. ¹ εἰ δὲ πνεύματι ἄγεσθε, οὐκ ἐστὲ ὑπὸ νόμον. ¹ Rom. 6, 14: 8, 2.
- 19⁸ φανερά δέ ἐστι τὰ ἔργα τῆς σαρκὸς, ἅτινά ἐστι ⁸ 1 Cor. 3, 3: 6, 9. Eph.
- 20 μοιχεία, πορνεία, ἀκαθαρσία, ἀσέλγεια, εἰδωλολα- ^{5, 3, 5. Col. 3, 5. Jac. 3, 14, 15.}
- τρεῖς, φαρμακεία, ἔχθραι, ἔρεις, ζῆλοι, θυμοὶ, ἐριθείαι,
- 21 διχοστασίαι, αἵρέσεις, ¹ φθόνοι, φόνοι, μέθαι, κῶμοι, ¹ Apos. 22, 15.
- καὶ τὰ ὅμοια τούτοις· ἃ προλέγω ὑμῖν, καθὼς καὶ
προεῖπον, ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες βασιλείαν
- 22 Θεοῦ οὐ κληρονομήσουσιν. ¹ ὁ δὲ καρπὸς τοῦ πνεύ- ¹ Eph. 5, 9. Col. 3, 12.
- ματός ἐστίν ἀγάπη, χαρὰ, εἰρήνη, μακροθυμία, χρη-
- 23 στήτης, ἀγαθωσύνη, πίστις, πραότης, ἐγκράτεια· ^k κατὰ ^k 1 Tim. 1, 9.
- 24 τῶν τοιούτων οὐκ ἔστι νόμος. ¹ οἱ δὲ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ¹ 2, 20. Rom. 6, 6:
- τὴν σάρκα ἐσταύρωσαν σὺν τοῖς παθήμασι καὶ ταῖς ^{13, 14.}
- 25 ἐπιθυμίαις. ^m Εἰ ζῶμεν πνεύματι, πνεύματι καὶ στοι- ^m Rom. 8, 5.
- 26 χῶμεν. ⁿ μὴ γινώμεθα κενόδοξοι, ἀλλήλους προκα- ⁿ Philipp. 2, 3.
- 6 λούμενοι, ἀλλήλοις φθονοῦντες. Ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν καὶ
προληφθῇ ἄνθρωπος ἐν τινὶ παραπτώματι, ὑμεῖς οἱ
πνευματικοὶ καταρτίζετε τὸν τοιοῦτον ἐν πνεύματι
πραότητος, σκοπῶν σεαυτὸν μὴ καὶ σὺ πειρασθῆς.
- 2^p ἀλλήλων τὰ βάρη βαστάζετε, καὶ οὕτως ἀναπλη- ^p 1 Thess. 5, 14. 1 Joh. 4, 21.
- 3 ρώσατε τὸν νόμον τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ^q εἰ γὰρ δοκεῖ τις ^q 1 Cor. 8, 2.

the sinful desires of the flesh. It agrees with ver. 16. *Grotius, Bull.* The true reading is probably ταῦτα γὰρ ἀλλήλοις ἀντίκειται.

19. μοιχεία is probably an interpolation.

25. Εἰ ζῶμεν πνεύματι. *If it is the Spirit which restored us to life, when we were dead through our sins.*

CHAP. VI.

1. πνευματικοί. This is probably addressed to those who had received spiritual gifts.

They were persons who had office in the church.

Ibid. σκοπῶν. He first addressed them in the plural, πνευματικοί· he now addresses each of them.

2. βαστάζετε. This does not contradict ver. 5. Each person is to be judged for his own sins: but he is not to try to lighten his own burden, by making that of his neighbour heavier: he should rather try to lighten his neighbour's sins.

¹ 1 Cor. 11, εἶναι τὶ, μηδὲν ὦν, ἑαυτὸν φρεναπατᾶ· ⁴ τὸ δὲ ἔργον 4
^{28.} 2 Cor. 13, 5. ἑαυτοῦ δοκιμαζέτω ἕκαστος, καὶ τότε εἰς ἑαυτὸν μόνον
⁵ Psal. 62, τὸ καύχημα ἔξει, καὶ οὐκ εἰς τὸν ἕτερον· ⁵ ἕκαστος 5
^{12.} Jer. 17, 10: 32, 19, γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον φορτίον βαστάσει. ⁶ Κοινωνεῖτω δὲ ὁ 6
^{6.} Matt. 16, 27. Rom. 2, κατηχούμενος τὸν λόγον τῷ κατηχούντι, ἐν πᾶσι
^{6:} 14, 12. 1 Cor. 3, 8, ἀγαθοῖς. μὴ πλανᾶσθε, Θεὸς οὐ μκκτηρίζεται· ὁ γὰρ 7
² Cor. 5, 10. Apoc. 2, 23: ἐὰν σπείρῃ ἄνθρωπος, τοῦτο καὶ θερίσει· ⁸ ὅτι ὁ σπεί- 8
^{22,} 12. ¹ 1 Cor. 9, ρων εἰς τὴν σάρκα ἑαυτοῦ, ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς θερίσει
^{7,} 11, 14. ² 2 Cor. 9, 6, φθοράν· ὁ δὲ σπείρων εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα, ἐκ τοῦ πνεύ-
⁷ 2 Thess. 3, 13. ματος θερίσει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ⁹ τὸ δὲ καλὸν ποιοῦντες 9
^{3,} 13. μὴ ἐκκακῶμεν· καιρῷ γὰρ ἰδίῳ θερίσομεν, μὴ ἐκ-
² Eph. 2, 19. λυόμενοι. ¹⁰ ἄρα οὖν ὡς καιρὸν ἔχομεν, ἐργαζώμεθα 10
¹ Tim. 5, 8. τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς πάντας, μάλιστα δὲ πρὸς τοὺς οἰ-
 κείους τῆς πίστεως.

¹¹ ἸΔΕΤΕ, πηλίκους ὑμῖν γράμμασιν ἔγραψα τῇ 11
^{18.} Philipp. 3, ἐμῇ χειρί. ¹² ὅσοι θέλουσιν εὐπροσωπῆσαι ἐν σαρκί, 12
 οὗτοι ἀναγκάζουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι, μόνον ἵνα
 μὴ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Χριστοῦ διώκωνται. οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ 13

4. εἰς ἑαυτὸν μόνον. *He shall have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in comparing himself with another.*

11. πηλίκους γράμμασι. Chrysostom and Theophylact understood this to mean, *with what kind of letters*, as if the writing was very bad: so also Doddridge, Whitby. But γράμματα means *an epistle* in Acts xxviii. 21. and our version, *how large a letter*, is followed by Beza, Le Clerc, Beausobre, Wolfius. S. Paul in general used an amanuensis: see Rom. xvi. 22. 1 Cor. xvi. 21. 2 Thess. iii. 17: but he appears to have written this Epistle himself: and per-

haps the agitation of his feelings will account for the obscurity of many of the sentences.

12. εὐπροσωπῆσαι, *speciose apparere, late lauteque vivere*. Elsner. He understood S. Paul to mean, that these false teachers wished to escape persecution, and therefore *to make a fair show* to the Jews, by enforcing the Law of Moses.

Ibid. τῷ σταυρῷ. If they had preached, that salvation could only be obtained by faith in a person who was crucified, they would have been persecuted by the Jews.

- περιτεμνόμενοι αὐτοὶ νόμον φυλάσσουν· ἀλλὰ θέλουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι, ἵνα ἐν τῇ ὑμετέρᾳ σαρκὶ
 14 καυχῇσονται. ^b ἐμοὶ δὲ μὴ γένοιτο καυχᾶσθαι εἰ μὴ ^b 2, 20. ^{Rom. 6, 6.}
 ἐν τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· δι'
 15 οὗ ἐμοὶ κόσμος ἐσταύρωται, καὶ γὰρ τῷ κόσμῳ. ^c ἐν ^c 5, 6. ^{1 Cor. 7, 19.}
 γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ οὔτε περιτομή τι ἰσχύει, οὔτε ^{Col. 3, 11.}
 16 ἀκροβυστία, ἀλλὰ καινὴ κτίσις. ^d καὶ ὅσοι τῷ κανόνι ^d 3, 29. ^{Psal. 125, 5.}
 τούτῳ στοιχήσουσιν, εἰρήνη ἐπ' αὐτοὺς καὶ ἔλεος, καὶ ^{Rom. 2, 29:}
 ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ^{4, 12.}
- 17 *Τοῦ λοιποῦ, κόπους μοι μηδεὶς παρεχέτω· ἐγὼ ^e 2 Cor. 4, ^{10.}
 γὰρ τὰ στίγματα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματί
 18 μου βαστάζω. Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
 Χριστοῦ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Γαλάτας ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης.

13. καυχῇσονται. They would boast to the Jews of being so zealous for the Law.

15. τὶ ἰσχύει. The reading is probably *τί ἐστιν*.

Ibid. καινὴ κτίσις. Whoever believes in Christ, is supposed to have died with him, and then to rise again with him; so that he is born or created again, and begins a new life.

16. στοιχήσουσιν. The reading is probably *στοιχοῦσιν*.

Ibid. Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ Θεοῦ. This expression probably includes Jews and Gentiles, as the true or spiritual Israel. See Rom. ii. 28, 29. ix. 6. 1 Cor. x. 18.

17. στίγματα. He alludes to the marks of stoning, scourging, &c. which were left upon his body: and he means to say, that these proved him to be in the service of Christ, more than the mark of circumcision.

EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

The Epistles to the Ephesians, Colossians, Philemon, and Philippians, were written while S. Paul was a prisoner at Rome. (Eph. iii. 1. iv. 1. vi. 20. Col. iv. 3, 18. Philemon 1, 9, 10, 13. Philip. i. 7, 13, 14, 16.) This was his first imprisonment, which began A. D. 56, and lasted two years. (Acts xxviii. 30.) The Epistle to the Philippians seems to have been written shortly before his release, and the three others earlier, perhaps in 57, or at the beginning of 58. They were sent by the same messengers, Tychicus and Onesimus. (Eph. vi. 21, 22. Col. iv. 7—9. Philemon 10, 11.) It has been thought that the Epistle to the Ephesians was not written to them particularly, and some have supposed it to have been addressed to the Laodiceans. (See Col. iv. 16.) Usher considered it to be a circular Epistle: (see notes at i. 1. vi. 21.) and it is possible, that one copy may have been left by Tychicus at Ephesus, and another at Laodicea, which lay between Ephesus and Colossæ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΕΦΕΣΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

- 1 **ΠΑΥΛΟΣ** ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ διὰ θελή- ^{1 Rom. 1, 7.}
ματος Θεοῦ, τοῖς ἁγίοις τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Ἐφέσῳ καὶ ^{1 Cor. 1, 2.}
^{2 Cor. 1, 1.}
2 πιστοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· ³ χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ^{3 Gal. 1, 3.}
ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ^{1 Pet. 1, 2.}
3 ⁴ Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν ^{1 2 Cor. 1, 3.}
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ εὐλογήσας ἡμᾶς ἐν πάσῃ εὐλογίᾳ ^{1 Pet. 1, 3.}
4 πνευματικῇ ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις ἐν Χριστῷ, ^{1 καθὼς} ^{1 5, 27.}
ἐξελέξατο ἡμᾶς ἐν αὐτῷ πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, εἰ- ^{Rom. 8, 29,}
ναι ἡμᾶς ἁγίους καὶ ἀμώμους κατενώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν ^{30. 2 Thess.}
5 ἀγάπῃ, ^{2, 13.} ⁴ προορίσας ἡμᾶς εἰς υἰοθεσίαν διὰ Ἰησοῦ ^{2 Tim. 1, 9.}
^{1 Pet. 1, 1, 2.} ^{k Rom. 8,} ^{15, 29, 30.} ^{Gal. 4, 5.}

CHAP. I.

1. ἐν Ἐφέσῳ. Basil has been thought to say that these words were omitted in some copies. They are omitted in the Vatican MS. and inserted in the margin, and in the MS. numbered 67 by Griesbach. And so ἐν Ῥώμῃ at Rom. i. 7, and τοῖς ἐν Ῥώμῃ at i. 15, are omitted in a Dresden MS. of the tenth century. One of Matthiæ's MSS. omits τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Φιλίπποις at Phil. i. 1. Hence it has been supposed, that this was a circular Epistle, in which

the name of the place was left blank.

3. ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις. See 20. ii. 6. iii. 10. vi. 12. In all these places it may be rendered, *in heavenly or spiritual things*. Here it may mean, *Who in things pertaining to heaven has given us as Christians every spiritual blessing*.

4. ἐν ἀγάπῃ may be coupled with εἶναι. *He hath chosen us, that we being holy and blameless in his sight should be objects of his love*. Some have coupled them with προορίσας.

Χριστοῦ εἰς αὐτόν, κατὰ τὴν εὐδοκίαν τοῦ θελήματος

¹ Matt. 3, 17. αὐτοῦ, ¹ εἰς ἔπαινον δόξης τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, ἐν ᾧ ⁶

^m 2, 7: 3, ἐχαρίτωσεν ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἡγαπημένῳ· ^m ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν ⁷

8, 16. Act.

20, 28.

τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν διὰ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ, τὴν ἄφεσιν

Col. 1, 14.

¹ Pet. 1, 18, τῶν παραπτωμάτων, κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς χάριτος

19. Heb. 9,

12. αὐτοῦ, ἧς ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς ἡμᾶς, ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ καὶ ⁸

ⁿ 3, 9. Rom. φρονήσῃ, ⁿ γνωρίσας ἡμῖν τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ θελή- ⁹

16, 25.

Col. 1, 26. ματος αὐτοῦ, κατὰ τὴν εὐδοκίαν αὐτοῦ, ἣν προέθετο

2 Tim. 1, 6.

Tit. 1, 9. ἐν αὐτῷ ^o εἰς οἰκονομίαν τοῦ πληρώματος τῶν καιρῶν, ¹⁰

¹ Pet. 1, 20.

^o Gen. 49, ἀνακεφαλαιώσασθαι τὰ πάντα ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, τὰ τε

10. Dan. 9,

24. Gal. 4, 4. ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ^p ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν ᾧ ¹¹

Col. 1, 20.

καὶ ἐκληρώθημεν, προορισθέντες ^q κατὰ πρόθεσιν τοῦ

^p Act. 26,

18. Rom. 8, τὰ πάντα ἐνεργούντος κατὰ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θελήμα-

17. Col. 1,

12. τος αὐτοῦ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς εἰς ἔπαινον τῆς δόξης ¹²

^q 4, 30. αὐτοῦ τοὺς προηλπικότας ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ· ^q ἐν ᾧ καὶ ¹³

Rom. 8, 16.

2 Cor. 1, 22: ὑμεῖς, ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας, τὸ εὐαγ-

5, 5.

5. εἰς αὐτόν naturally follows *νιοθεσίαν, to be adopted as sons to himself.*

6. εἰς ἔπαινον δόξης. *For the purpose of spreading the glory.* See ver. 12, 14.

8. ἧς for ἣν, as ἣν for ἡ in ii. 4. οἷς for ἀ in ii. 10. ἧς for ἡ in iv. 1. οὖ for ᾧ in Rom. iv. 17. οὖ for ὁ in Col. i. 23.

Ibid. περισσεύειν is *to make to abound* in 2 Cor. iv. 15. ix. 8. 1 Thess. iii. 12.

Ibid. ἐν π. σοφία καὶ φρονήσει have been connected with γνωρίσας, but I prefer connecting them with ἐπερίσσευσεν.

10. εἰς οἰκ. *With respect to the arrangement of the full completion of the appointed time.* See Gal. iv. 4. The οἰκονομία, or

arrangement, was ἀνακεφαλαιώσασθαι &c.

Ibid. ἀνακεφ. This implies, that all things are collected together and placed under Christ as their head. Τὰ τε ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς may be taken literally, as implying that angels as well as men are placed under Christ. See ver. 21, 22. Col. i. 16. Heb. xii. 22.

11. ἐκληρώθημεν. *We have been reckoned, or have obtained a share.* See Acts xvii. 4. Col. i. 12. Many MSS. read ἐκλήθημεν.

12. προηλπικότας is applied to the Jews by Raphel, Mac-knight, Fell, Pyle: but it may mean generally those who were *the first to believe.*

- γέλιον τῆς σωτηρίας ὑμῶν· ἐν ᾧ καὶ πιστεύσαντες
ἐσφραγίσθητε τῷ πνεύματι τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τῷ ἁγίῳ,
14 (ὅς ἐστιν ἄρραβὼν τῆς κληρονομίας ἡμῶν,) εἰς ἀπο- <sup>1 Exod. 19,
5. Deut. 7,
6: 14, 2:
26, 18.
Rom. 8, 23.
1 Pet. 2, 9.
Philipp. 1,</sup>
λύτρωσιν τῆς περιποιήσεως, εἰς ἔπαινον τῆς δόξης
αὐτοῦ.
15 Ὡς τοῦτο καὶ γὰρ ἀκούσας τὴν καθ' ὑμᾶς πίστιν <sup>1 Rom. 1, 9.
Philipp. 1, 3,
4. 1 Thess.
1, 2.
2 Thess. 1, 3.</sup>
ἐν τῷ Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τὴν εἰς πάντας³
16 τοὺς ἁγίους, οὐ παύομαι εὐχαριστῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν,
17 μνεῖαν ὑμῶν ποιοῦμενος ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν μου· ὥτα
ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ
τῆς δόξης, δῶῃ ὑμῖν πνεῦμα σοφίας καὶ ἀποκαλύ-
18 ψεως, ἐν ἐπιγνώσει αὐτοῦ· πεφωτισμένους τοὺς ὀφ-
θαλμοὺς τῆς διανοίας ὑμῶν, εἰς τὸ εἰδέναι ὑμᾶς τίς
ἐστὶν ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς κλήσεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ τίς ὁ πλοῦτος
19 τῆς δόξης τῆς κληρονομίας αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις, ^{1 Col. 2, 12.} καὶ
τί τὸ ὑπερβάλλον μέγεθος τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ εἰς
ἡμᾶς τοὺς πιστεύοντας κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν τοῦ κρά-
20 τος τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ, <sup>1 Ps. 110, 1.
Act. 2, 24.
Col. 3, 1.
Heb. 1, 3:
10, 12.
1 Pet. 3, 22.</sup> ἣν ἐνήργησεν ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ,
ἐγεῖρας αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ

13. ἐν ᾧ is the same as in ver. 11. In which same state also are ye Ephesians.

Ibid. πιστεύσαντες. At your first conversion. Rom. xiii. 11. 1 Cor. xv. 11.

Ibid. ἐσφραγίσθητε. The gift of the Holy Ghost is the seal or mark by which God makes Christians to be known.

Ibid. πνεύματι τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, the promised Spirit.

14. εἰς ἀπολ. τῆς περιποιήσεως may be connected with ἐσφραγίσθητε, with a reference to the purchased redemption: see iv. 30. For περιποιήσις, see Acts xx. 28.

1 Thess. v. 9.

18. If we take the words in this order, εἰς τὸ ὑμᾶς πεφωτισμένους τοὺς ὀφ. τ. δ. ὑ. εἰδέναι τίς κ. τ. λ. the construction is grammatical: but it is not necessary to be thus critical in the language of S. Paul.

Ibid. ὁ πλοῦτος τῆς δόξης, the glorious riches, (see iii. 16.) Τῆς κληρ. ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις. Of the lot which he has distributed among the saints: i. e. of the inheritance prepared for Christians.

19. κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν. With respect to the effect.

^γ Philipp. 2, ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις, ἵπεράνω πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξου- 21
9.

σίας καὶ δυνάμεως καὶ κυριότητος καὶ παντὸς ὀνόμα-
τος ὀνομαζομένου, οὐ μόνον ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ

^z Ps. 8, 6. καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι· ^a καὶ πάντα ὑπέταξεν ὑπὸ τοὺς 22
Matt. 28,
18. 1 Cor. πόδας αὐτοῦ· ^a καὶ αὐτὸν ἔδωκε κεφαλὴν ὑπὲρ πάντα
15, 27.

Heb. 2, 8. τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἣτις ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, τὸ πλήρωμα 23

^a 4, 12, 15, τοῦ πάντα ἐν πᾶσι πληρουμένου. ^b καὶ ὑμᾶς ὄντας 2
16: 5, 23, 30. Rom.

12, 5. Col. νεκροὺς τοῖς παραπτώμασι καὶ ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις, ^c ἐν 2
1, 18: 3, 11.

^b Col. 2, 13. αἷς ποτὲ περιεπατήσατε κατὰ τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ κόσμου

^c 5, 6: 6, 12. τούτου, κατὰ τὸν ἄρχοντα τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ αἵρος,
Joh. 12, 31:

14, 30: 16, τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ νῦν ἐνεργούντος ἐν τοῖς υἱοῖς τῆς

11. Col. 3, ἀπειθείας· ^d ἐν οἷς καὶ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἀνεστράφημεν 3
6, 7.

^d Col. 3, 7. Titus 3, 3. ποτὲ ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις τῆς σαρκὸς ἡμῶν, ποιοῦντες

τὰ θελήματα τῆς σαρκὸς καὶ τῶν διανοιῶν, καὶ ἤμεν

^e Rom. 10, τέκνα φύσει ὀργῆς, ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποί· ^e ὁ δὲ Θεὸς, 4
12.

πλούσιος ὢν ἐν ἐλέει, διὰ τὴν πολλὴν ἀγάπην αὐτοῦ

^f Rom. 5, 6, ἣν ἡγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, ^f καὶ ὄντας ἡμᾶς νεκροὺς τοῖς 5
8, 10: 6, 4,

5, 8. Col. 2, παραπτώμασι συνεζωοποίησε τῷ Χριστῷ, (χάριτί
12, 13.

20. ἐπουρανίοις may mean, in
spiritual things, as in ver. 3.

21. ἐξουσία seems to mean
angels in iii. 10. vi. 12. 1 Cor.
xv. 24.

Ibid. οὐ μόνον may relate, not
to ὀνομαζομένου, but to what
goes before: *Christ is made
head of the church both now and
for ever.*

23. πλήρωμα is perhaps used
with reference to the Gnostics,
who said that God and the
Æons dwelt in the Pleroma.
S. Paul says, that the church
or body of Christians is the
pleroma in which God dwells.

CHAP. II.

1. ὑμᾶς. The verb, which

governs this, is in ver. 5.

Ibid. παραπτώμασι. *In conse-
quence of your sins.* See Rom.
vi. 2.

2. αἰῶνα may perhaps be per-
sonified here, as it was by the
Gnostics, who gave the name
of Æons to the beings who
emanated from God. See Tit.
i. 2. for the common meaning
of αἰών.

Ibid. αἶρος. Elsner proves
that both Jews and Gentiles
believed *the air* to be peopled
by spirits.

Ibid. τοῦ πνεύματος. The more
natural construction would be
τὸ πνεῦμα.

- 6 ἔστε σεσωσμένοι,) καὶ συνήγειρε, καὶ συνεκάθισεν ἐν
 7 τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· ἵνα ἐνδείξηται ἐν
 τοῖς αἰῶσι τοῖς ἐπερχομένοις τὸν ὑπερβάλλοντα πλου-
 τον τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ ἐν χρηστότητι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν
 8 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· ἡ γὰρ χάριτί ἐστε σεσωσμένοι διὰ ¹ Rom. 3,
 τῆς πίστεως· καὶ τοῦτο οὐκ ἐξ ὑμῶν, Θεοῦ τὸ δῶρον· ^{24: 4, 16.} Titus 3, 5.
 9 οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων, ἵνα μὴ τις καυχήσῃται. ⁵ αὐτοῦ γάρ ⁵ Rom. 3,
 10 ἔσμεν ποίημα, κτισθέντες ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐπὶ ἔρ- ^{20, 27: 4, 2:}
 γοῖς ἀγαθοῖς, οἷς προητοίμασεν ὁ Θεὸς, ἵνα ἐν αὐτοῖς ^{9, 11: 11, 6.}
 περιπατήσωμεν. ² Tim. 1, 9.
^{Tit. 3, 5.}
 11 ¹ Διὸ μνημονεύετε, ὅτι ὑμεῖς ποτὲ τὰ ἔθνη ἐν σαρκί,
 οἱ λεγόμενοι ἀκροβυστία ὑπὸ τῆς λεγομένης περιτο-
 12 μῆς ἐν σαρκὶ χειροποιήτου, ¹ ὅτι ἦτε ἐν τῷ καιρῷ ¹ Rom. 9, 4.
 ἐκείνῳ χωρὶς Χριστοῦ, ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι τῆς πολι-
 τείας τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ξένοι τῶν διαθηκῶν τῆς ἐπ-
 αγγελίας, ἐλπίδα μὴ ἔχοντες, καὶ ἄθεοι, ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ·
 13 νυνὶ δὲ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὑμεῖς οἱ ποτὲ ὄντες μακρὰν
 14 ἐγγὺς ἐγενήθητε ἐν τῷ αἵματι τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ¹ αὐτὸς ¹ Esa. 9, 6.
 γάρ ἐστιν ἡ εἰρήνη ἡμῶν, ὁ ποιήσας τὰ ἀμφότερα ἐν, ^{Joh. 10, 16.}
 15 καὶ τὸ μεσότοιχον τοῦ φραγμοῦ λύσας, ^m τὴν ἔχθραν ^{Act. 10, 36.}
 ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ αὐτοῦ, τὸν νόμον τῶν ἐντολῶν ἐν δό- ^{Rom. 5, 1.}
^{Col. 1, 20.}
^{Gal. 3, 28.}
^{m 2 Cor. 5,}
^{17. Col. 2,}
^{14.}

6. And in spiritual matters has assembled us all together in Christ. See i. 3, 10.

7. τοῖς αἰῶσι τοῖς ἐπερχομένοις. In the period which is now coming on. See Heb. ii. 5.

8. ἵνα μὴ τις. So that no one can boast.

10. ἐπὶ ἔργοις ἀγαθοῖς, as ἐπὶ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ in 1 Thess. iv. 7.

14. The wall which separated the court of the Gentiles. See Ezech. xlv. 7. Acts xxi. 28.

1 Macc. ix. 54.

15. τὴν ἔχθραν is either the enmity between Jew and Gentile, or the enmity which existed between the Gentiles and God: probably the latter: see Col. i. 21. Rom. v. 10. viii. 7. It is governed by καταργήσας.

Ibid. τῶν ἐντολῶν ἐν δόγμασι. Of commandments consisting in decrees. The law which contained these was the cause of the separation between Jew and Gentile.

γμασι καταργήσας· ἵνα τοὺς δύο κτίσῃ ἐν ἑαυτῷ εἰς

ⁿ Rom. 6, ἕνα καινὸν ἄνθρωπον, ποιῶν εἰρήνην· ^o καὶ ἀποκαταλ- 16
6: 8, 3.

Col. 1, 20. λάξῃ τοὺς ἀμφοτέρους ἐν ἐνὶ σώματι τῷ Θεῷ διὰ

^o Psal. 148, τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἀποκτείνας τὴν ἔχθραν ἐν αὐτῷ· ^o καὶ 17
14. Esa. 57,

19. ἐλθὼν εὐηγγελίσατο εἰρήνην ὑμῖν τοῖς μακρὰν καὶ

^p 3, 12. τοῖς ἐγγύς, ^p ὅτι δι' αὐτοῦ ἔχομεν τὴν προσαγωγὴν οἱ 18

Joh. 10, 9: ἀμφοτέροι ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύματι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. ἄρα οὖν 19

14, 6. Rom. 5, 2. οὐκέτι ἐστὲ ξένοι καὶ πάροικοι, ἀλλὰ συμπολίται τῶν

Heb. 10, 19, 20.

^r Ps. 118, 22. ἁγίων καὶ οἰκεῖοι τοῦ Θεοῦ, ^r ἐποικοδομηθέντες ἐπὶ 20

Esa. 28, 16. τῷ θεμελίῳ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ προφητῶν, ὅντος

18. 1 Cor. 3, 9, 10, 11. ἀκρογωνιαίου αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ^s ἐν ᾧ πᾶσα ἡ 21

1 Pet. 2, 4, οἰκοδομὴ συναρμολογουμένη αὕξει εἰς ναὸν ἅγιον ἐν

5. Apoc. 21, 14. Κυρίῳ, ^t ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς συνοικοδομεῖσθε, εἰς κατοικη- 22

^s 4, 16. 1 Cor. 3, 16, τήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν πνεύματι.

17. 2 Cor. 6, 16. ^u ΤΟΥΤΟΥ χάριν ἐγὼ Παῦλος ὁ δέσμιος τοῦ 3

^t 1 Pet. 2, 5.

^u 4, 1.

Philipp. 1, 16. ἐν ἐνὶ σώματι. His own

7, 13. Col. body. See Col. i. 22.

1, 24: 4, 3. Ibid. ἐν αὐτῷ, i. e. τῷ σταυρῷ.

Philem. 1. Jerom, Wolf.

17. τοῖς ἐγγύς. *To the Jews.*

They were near, as being al-

ready in covenant with God.

18. ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύματι. Both Jews

and Gentiles received the same

Spirit. See iv. 3.

19. He is still alluding to

the former separation of Jews

and Gentiles, and the exclusion

of the latter from the temple.

He tells them, that they now

were admitted to all the privi-

leges (*συμπολίται*) of the Jews,

and belonged to the temple

(*οἰκεῖοι*) of God. He then con-

tinues the same idea in a me-

taphor, and considers Jews and

Gentiles as actually forming

one common temple.

20. ἀκρογωνιαίου. Jesus Christ is supposed to be the corner stone, which holds together all the different stones, i. e. Jews and Gentiles.

22. *Into which temple ye also are built together with the Jews, so as to make a building in which God dwells by his Spirit.* God was said to dwell in the Jewish temple, and he is now said to dwell in the hearts of all Christians, because the Holy Spirit dwells there.

CHAP. III.

1. *Τούτου χάριν.* On account of the equal admission of Jews and Gentiles. S. Paul was apprehended at Jerusalem, and sent to Rome, because he preached this doctrine. He does not finish the sentence here, but resumes it in ver. 13: we

- 2 Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν τῶν ἐθνῶν· ^x εἶγε ἡκού- ^{x ver. 8.}
 σατε τὴν οἰκονομίαν τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ τῆς δοθεί- ^{Act. 9, 15:}
 3 σης μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς, ^y ὅτι κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν ἐγνώρισέ ^{13, 2.}
 4 μοι τὸ μυστήριον, καθὼς προέγραψα ἐν ὀλίγῳ· πρὸς ^{Rom. 1, 5.}
 ὃ δύνασθε ἀναγινώσκοντες νοῆσαι τὴν σύνεσίν μου ^{1 Cor. 4, 1.}
 5 ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ· ^a ὃ ἐν ἐτέραις γενεαῖς ^{Gal. 1, 15.}
 οὐκ ἐγνώρισθη τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὡς νῦν ἀπε- ^{y 1, 9. Act.}
 καλύφθη τοῖς ἀγίοις ἀποστόλοις αὐτοῦ καὶ προφή- ^{22, 17, 21:}
 6 ταις ἐν πνεύματι· ^a εἶναι τὰ ἔθνη συγκληρονόμα καὶ ^{26, 16, 17.}
 σύσσωμα καὶ συμμετοχα τῆς ἐπαγγελίας αὐτοῦ ἐν ^{Rom. 16,}
 7 τῷ Χριστῷ, διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ^b οὗ ἐγενόμην διά- ^{25. Gal. 1,}
 κωνος κατὰ τὴν δωρεὰν τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ, τὴν ^{11, 12.}
 δοθεῖσάν μοι κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ· ^{x Col. 1, 26.}
 8 ^c ἐμοὶ τῷ ἐλαχιστοτέρῳ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων ἐδόθη ἡ ^{a Act. 9, 15:}
 χάρις αὕτη, ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι τὸν ἄν- ^{13, 2: 22,}
 9 ῥωπιον πλοῦτον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ^d καὶ φωτίσαι ^{21: 26, 17.}
 πάντας τίς ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ μυστηρίου τοῦ ἀποκεκρυμ- ^{1 Cor. 15, 9.}
^{1 Tim. 1, 13.}
^{2 Tim. 1, 11.}
^{d 1, 9.}
^{Rom. 16,}

may, however, supply εἰμι in this place. See vi. 19, 20.

2. εἶγε occurs in iv. 21. Gal. iii. 4. Col. i. 23. It might be translated *if*, or *since*: but in every case S. Paul seems to mean that they might or ought to have done this or that.

Ibid. τὴν οἶκ. κ. τ. λ. *The means used by God for dispensing the favour bestowed upon you which has been committed to me.*

3. τὸ μυστήριον. This was the equal admission of Jews and Gentiles, as is said in ver. 6. Many MSS. read ἐγνώρισθη.

Ibid. προέγραψα ἐν ὀλίγῳ. *I have written before in a few words.* He had mentioned the admission of the Gentiles in

several parts of the two first chapters.

5. ἐν is perhaps an interpolation.

6. This is the μυστήριον mentioned in ver. 3. Αὐτοῦ is perhaps an interpolation.

7. τὴν δοθείσαν. The best MSS. read τῆς δοθείσης.

Ibid. ἐνέργειαν. In allusion to the miraculous assistance of the Spirit. See 1 Cor. xv. 10. Gal. ii. 8.

8. ἐλαχιστοτέρῳ. A comparative from the superlative: *less than the least*: so μειζοτέρων, 3 John 4. Sextus Empiricus has ἐλαχιστότατος, IX. p. 627.

9. τίς ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ μυστηρίου would mean, *what is this par-*

25. Col. 1, μένου ἀπὸ τῶν αἰώνων ἐν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ τὰ πάντα κτί-
 16, 26.
 Tit. 1, 2, 3. σάντι διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ἵνα γνωρισθῇ νῦν ταῖς 10
 Heb. 1, 2.
 1 Pet. 1, 20. ἀρχαῖς καὶ ταῖς ἐξουσίαις ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις διὰ τῆς
 e 1 Pet. 1,
 12. ἐκκλησίας ἡ πολυποίκιλος σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ, κατὰ 11
 πρόθεσιν τῶν αἰώνων, ἣν ἐποίησεν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ
 f 2, 18. Joh. τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν, ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν παρρησίαν καὶ 12
 10, 9: 14, 6.
 Rom. 5, 2. τὴν προσαγωγὴν ἐν πεποιθήσει διὰ τῆς πίστεως αὐ-
 Heb. 10, 19.
 5 1 Thess. τοῦ· εἰ διὸ αἰτοῦμαι μὴ ἐκκακεῖν ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσί μου 13
 3, 3. ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶ δόξα ὑμῶν· τούτου χάριν κάμ- 14
 πτω τὰ γόνατά μου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Κυρίου
 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐξ οὗ πᾶσα πατριὰ ἐν οὐρα- 15
 h 6, 10. νοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς ὀνομάζεται· ἵνα δῶῃ ὑμῖν, κατὰ τὸν 16
 2 Cor. 4, 16. πλοῦτον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, δυνάμει κραταιωθῆναι διὰ

ticipation of yours in the privileges of the gospel: see ver. 3: but the true reading is probably τίς ἡ οἰκονομία τοῦ μ. what are the means used by God in spreading the gospel. See ver. 2.

9. ἐν τῷ Θεῷ, in the counsels of God. The equal admission of the Gentiles had been intended by God from the beginning, but not plainly revealed. See Rom. xvi. 25.

Ibid. τῷ τὰ πάντα κτίσαντι. This is inserted as shewing that God created the Gentiles as well as the Jews, and therefore cared for both. The words διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ are omitted in many MSS.

10. ἵνα γνωρισθῇ. So that the wisdom of God is now known.

Ibid. ἐπουρανίους. See note at i. 3. It may mean, the wisdom of God in spiritual matters: or as ἀρχαὶ and ἐξουσίαι mean angels, (see vi. 12.) ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις may be translated lite-

rally in heaven. It appears from 1 Pet. i. 12, and perhaps 1 Tim. iii. 16, that the mystery of the gospel had not been fully understood by the angels.

11. πρόθεσιν τῶν αἰώνων, i. e. αἰωνίαν πρόθεσιν, the purpose which had been formed long ago.

12. πίστει αὐτοῦ, faith in him, as πίστεως Χριστοῦ, Phil. iii. 9. Col. ii. 12.

13. ἐκκακεῖν may apply either to the Ephesians or S. Paul himself.

Ibid. δόξα. The same cause, which made S. Paul suffer afflictions, viz. his preaching the equality of Jews and Gentiles, was a subject of glory to the Gentiles.

15. πατριὰ was the term used for a Jewish tribe or family: see Luke ii. 4. S. Paul means to say, that all such distinctions are done away; God is the head of every family, and therefore all are relations.

- 17 τοῦ πνεύματος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν ἔσω ἄνθρωπον, ¹κατοι- ¹Col. 2, 7.
 κῆσαι τὸν Χριστὸν διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
 18 ὑμῶν· ἐν ἀγάπῃ ἐρρίζωμένοι καὶ τεθεμελιωμένοι ἵνα
 ἐξισχύσητε καταλαβέσθαι σὺν πᾶσι τοῖς ἁγίοις, τί
 19 τὸ πλάτος καὶ μῆκος καὶ βάθος καὶ ὕψος, γινῶναι τε
 τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν τῆς γνώσεως ἀγάπην τοῦ Χρισ-
 τοῦ, ἵνα πληρωθῆτε εἰς πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 20 ^κτῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑπὲρ πάντα ποιῆσαι ὑπὲρ ἐκ περισ- ^κRom. 16,
 σοῦ ὧν αἰτούμεθα ἡ νοοῦμεν, κατὰ τὴν δύναμιν τὴν ^{25, 26. Jud.}
 21 ἐνεργουμένην ἐν ἡμῖν, αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν
 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τοῦ αἰῶνος τῶν
 αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
- 4 ¹ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ οὖν ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ ὁ δέσμιος ἐν Κυρίῳ, ¹3, 1. Phi-
 2 ἀξίως περιπατῆσαι τῆς κλήσεως ἧς ἐκλήθητε, ^κμετὰ ^κCol. 1, 10.
 πάσης ταπεινοφροσύνης καὶ πραότητος, μετὰ μακρο- ¹Thess. 2,
 3 θυμίας ἀνεχόμενοι ἀλλήλων ἐν ἀγάπῃ, σπουδάζοντες ^κCol. 1,
 τηρεῖν τὴν ἐνότητα τοῦ πνεύματος ἐν τῷ συνδέσμῳ ^{11: 3, 12.}
 4 τῆς εἰρήνης. ^κἘν σῶμα καὶ ἐν πνεύμα, καθὼς καὶ ^κ2, 16.
 5 ἐκλήθητε ἐν μιᾷ ἐλπίδι τῆς κλήσεως ὑμῶν· ^κοἰς Κύ- ^{Rom. 12, 5.}
 6 ριος, μία πίστις, ἐν βάπτισμα· ^κοἰς Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ ¹Cor. 12,
^{4, 11.}

18. He is pursuing the metaphor of Jews and Gentiles forming one temple: (see ii. 19.) and he prays that the foundation of it may be laid ἐν ἀγάπῃ, in mutual love and charity, so that they may be able to comprehend the full extent and all the proportions of this spiritual building.

19. It is possible that γνώσεως may allude to the pretended knowledge of the Gnostics. See 1 Cor. viii. 1, 7. xii. 8. xiii. 8. 2 Cor. vi. 6. viii. 7. x. 5. xi. 6.

Ibid. ἵνα πληρωθῆτε. That ye may have the fullest share of the gifts which God bestows. See i. 12, 6.

CHAP. IV.

3. Ye are inspired by one and the same Spirit, (see ii. 18.) endeavour to keep this unity together by the bond of peace.

4. Ἐν σῶμα καὶ ἐν πνεύμα. Ye all form one mystical body, ye all receive a portion of the same Spirit.

5. ἐν βάπτισμα. Ye are all baptised into the same baptism.

πάντων, ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων καὶ διὰ πάντων καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν
 ὧν. ^q Ἐνὶ δὲ ἐκάστῳ ἡμῶν ἐδόθη ἡ χάρις κατὰ τὸ 7
^{3, 6. 1 Cor.} μέτρον τῆς δωρεᾶς τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ^{12, 11.} διὸ λέγει, ‘ Ἀνα- 8
^{1 Psal. 68,} βὰς εἰς ὕψος ἡχμαλώτευσεν αἰχμαλωσίαν, καὶ ἔδωκε
^{18.} ^{2 Joh. 3, 13:} δόματα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. ^{6, 62.} Τὸ δὲ, ἀνέβη, τί ἐστὶν εἰ 9
 μὴ ὅτι καὶ κατέβη πρῶτον εἰς τὰ κατώτερα μέρη τῆς
^{t Act. 2, 33.} γῆς ; ¹⁰ ὁ καταβὰς, αὐτός ἐστι καὶ ὁ ἀναβὰς ὑπεράνω 10
^{u Act. 21,} πάντων τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἵνα πληρώσῃ τὰ πάντα. ^{8. Rom. 12,} καὶ 11
^{6, 7, 8.} αὐτὸς ἔδωκε τοὺς μὲν ἀποστόλους, τοὺς δὲ προφήτας,
^{1 Cor. 12,} τοὺς δὲ εὐαγγελιστὰς, τοὺς δὲ ποιμένας καὶ διδασκά-
^{28. 2 Tim.} λους, ^{4, 5.} πρὸς τὸν καταρτισμὸν τῶν ἁγίων, εἰς ἔργον 12
^{x 1, 23: 5,} διακονίας, εἰς οἰκοδομὴν τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ.
^{23. Rom.} ^{12, 5. 1 Cor.} μέχρι καταστήσωμεν οἱ πάντες εἰς τὴν ἐνότητα τῆς 13
^{12, 27. Col.} πίστεως καὶ τῆς ἐπιγνώσεως τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς
^{1, 24.} ἄνδρα τέλειον, εἰς μέτρον ἡλικίας τοῦ πληρώματος

6. ἐπὶ πάντων, κ. τ. λ. These phrases are applied respectively to the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost by Irenæus, Hippolytus, Athanasius, &c. Most MSS. read ἡμῖν.

7. μέτρον. See Rom. xii. 3.

8. ἔδωκε. LXX, ἔλαβες δόματα ἐν ἀνθρώπῳ. The Syriac and Arabic versions support ἔδωκε.

9. ἀνέβη. He argues, that if Christ ascended into heaven, he must first have been on earth.

Ibid. πρῶτον is omitted in many MSS.

Ibid. κατώτερα. This may mean simply *the earth*, though some understand it of *the grave*.

10. ἵνα πληρώσῃ τὰ πάντα. So *that he fills every thing*; he pervades heaven and earth, and his power extends over the

whole.

11. αὐτός. In the parallel place, 1 Cor. xii. 28, it is ὁ Θεός. ἔδωκε refers to ἔδωκε δόματα in ver. 8. and he means to say, *He gave different gifts, some suited to apostles, some to prophets, &c.*

12. καταρτισμὸν. See note at 1 Cor. i. 10. It may mean here, that these spiritual gifts supplied defects which might otherwise have been felt even in preachers of the gospel.

13. μέτρον ἡλικίας τοῦ πληρ. He had called the church *a body*: he now speaks of its full growth, i. e. when the whole world shall be converted. See Rom. xi. 25. Lucian writes, *τῆς δὲ ἡλικίας τὸ μέτρον, ἡλικίον ἂν γένοιτο, κατὰ τὴν ἐν Κνίδῳ μεμετρῆσθω. Imag.* p. 5.

- 14 τοῦ Χριστοῦ· ἵνα μηκέτι ὤμεν νήπιοι, κλυδωνιζόμενοι καὶ περιφερόμενοι παντὶ ἀνέμῳ τῆς διδασκαλίας, ἐν τῇ κυβείᾳ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἐν πανουργίᾳ πρὸς^γ
- 15 τὴν μεθοδεῖαν τῆς πλάνης· ἁληθεύοντες δὲ ἐν ἀγάπῃ^z αὐξήσωμεν εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ πάντα, ὅς ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ, ὃ¹⁸
- 16 Χριστὸς, ἡ^ξ οὐ πᾶν τὸ σῶμα, συναρμολογούμενον^a καὶ συμβιβάζομενον διὰ πάσης ἀφῆς τῆς ἐπιχορηγίας¹ κατ' ἐνέργειαν, ἐν μέτρῳ ἐνὸς ἐκάστου μέρους, τὴν¹⁹ αὐξησιν τοῦ σώματος ποιεῖται εἰς οἰκοδομὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ.
- 17 Τοῦτο οὖν λέγω καὶ μαρτύρομαι ἐν Κυρίῳ, μηκέτι ὑμᾶς περιπατεῖν, ^b καθὼς καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἔθνη περιπατεῖ^b
- 18 ἐν ματαιότητι τοῦ νοὸς αὐτῶν, ἑσκοτισμένοι τῇ δια-⁴ νοίᾳ ὄντες, ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ, διὰ^c τὴν ἄγνοιαν τὴν οὖσαν ἐν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὴν πῶρωσιν⁵
- 19 τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν· ^d οἵτινες ἀπηλγνότες ἑαυτοὺς^d παρέδωκαν τῇ ἀσελγείᾳ εἰς ἐργασίαν ἀκαθαρσίας πά-²⁴
- 20 σης ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ· ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως ἐμάθετε τὸν
- 21 Χριστὸν, εἶγε αὐτὸν ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐδιδάχ-
 22 θητε, καθὼς ἐστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· ἑ^e ἀποθέσθαι^e ὑμᾶς, κατὰ τὴν προτέραν ἀναστροφὴν, τὸν παλαιὸν³

14. ἀνέμῳ. So Plutarch, καὶ μὴ παντὶ λόγῳ πλάγιον ὥσπερ πνεύματι παραδιδούς ἑαυτόν. *De Aud. Poët.* p. 106.

Ibid. κυβεία. Such sleight as is used by gamblers. *Fell.*

Ibid. πρὸς τὴν μεθ. According to the different plans for deceiving. See vi. 11.

15. αὐξήσωμεν τὰ πάντα. Raphael understands κατὰ τὰ πάντα; but αὐξήσωμεν may be used actively, as in 1 Cor. iii. 6, 7.

16. εἰς οἰκοδ. ἑαυτοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ. For the building up of itself in love. He is perhaps returning to the metaphor of the temple, (ii. 19.) the foundation of which was laid ἐν ἀγαπῇ. (iii. 18.)

17. λοιπὰ is omitted in many MSS.

18. ζωῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ. Having no share in that eternal life which God now offers to all men.

22. ἀποθέσθαι. That you have laid aside.

- ἄνθρωπον, τὸν φθειρόμενον κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τῆς
^f Rom. 6, 4: 12, 2. ἀπάτης· ἄνανεοῦσθαι δὲ τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ νοὸς ὑμῶν, 23
² Cor. 5, 17. καὶ ἐνδύσασθαι τὸν καινὸν ἄνθρωπον, τὸν κατὰ Θεὸν 24
Col. 3, 10. κτισθέντα ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ὁσιότητι τῆς ἀληθείας.
^g Zach. 8, 16. Rom. 12, 5. ^ε Διὸ ἀποθέμενοι τὸ ψεῦδος, λαλεῖτε ἀλήθειαν ἕκα- 25
^h Psal. 4, 4. μέλη. ^ε Ὁργίζεσθε καὶ μὴ ἁμαρτάνετε· ὁ ἥλιος μὴ 26
ⁱ Jac. 4, 7. ἐπιδυνέτω ἐπὶ τῷ παροργισμῷ ὑμῶν, ἵμῃτε δίδοτε τό- 27
¹ Pet. 5, 9. πον τῷ διαβόλῳ. ^κ Ὁ κλέπτων μηκέτι κλεπτέτω, 28
^κ Act. 20, 34. ¹ Thess. 4, 11. μᾶλλον δὲ κοπιάτω, ἐργαζόμενος τὸ ἀγαθὸν ταῖς χειρ-
² Thess. 3, 8, 12. σίν, ἵνα ἔχη μεταδιδόναι τῷ χρεῖαν ἔχοντι. ¹ Πᾶς 29
¹ 5, 3, 4. λόγος σαπρὸς ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ὑμῶν μὴ ἐκπορευ-
Col. 3, 16. ἔσθω, ἀλλ' εἴ τις ἀγαθὸς πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν τῆς χρείας,
^μ 1, 13, 14. ἵνα δῶ χάριν τοῖς ἀκούουσι· ^μ καὶ μὴ λυπεῖτε τὸ 30
^{Essa.} 7, 13: πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐν ᾧ ἐσφραγίσθητε εἰς
^{63,} 10. ² Cor. 1, 22: ἡμέραν ἀπολυτρώσεως.
^{5,} 5. ^ν Col. 3, 19. ^π Πᾶσα πικρία καὶ θυμὸς καὶ ὀργὴ καὶ κραυγὴ καὶ 31
^ο Matt. 6, 14. Col. 3, 12, 13. βλασφημία ἀρθήτω ἀφ' ὑμῶν, σὺν πάσῃ κακίᾳ· ^ο γί- 32
νεσθε δὲ εἰς ἀλλήλους χρηστοὶ, εὖσπλαγχοι, χαρι-
ζόμενοι ἑαυτοῖς, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν Χριστῷ ἐχαρί-
^ρ Matt. 5, 45, 48. σατο ὑμῖν. ^ρ Γίνεσθε οὖν μιμηταὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς τέκνα 5

23. ἀνανεοῦσθαι. *And that ye are made new creatures, by the Spirit in your minds.*

24. ἐνδύσασθαι. *That you have put on.* He is alluding to the change in their spiritual state, which had taken place at their baptism.

Ibid. κατὰ Θεόν. *In the image of God.* See Col. iii. 10.

Ibid. ἐν δικ. When a man is baptised, and taken into covenant with God, he is at that moment accounted righteous

and holy in his sight.

25. ὅτι ἐσμέν. *And therefore if we deceive each other we injure ourselves.*

27. τόπον. *Nor give the Devil an opportunity to injure.* See Rom. xii. 19.

29. οἰκοδομὴν τῆς χρείας, *useful edifying.* See Luke xvi. 8.

Ibid. δῶ χάριν, *gratum sit.* Raphel. See Luke iv. 22. Col. iv. 6.

32. χαρίζεσθαι is to *forgive freely, or gratuitously.*

- ² ἀγαπητά· ^a καὶ περιπατεῖτε ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καθὼς καὶ ^a Joh. 13.
³ ὁ Χριστὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ παρέδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ^{34: 15, 12.}
⁴ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν· προσφοράν καὶ θυσίαν τῷ Θεῷ, εἰς ^{Gal. 2, 20.}
⁵ ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας. ¹ Πορνεία δὲ καὶ πᾶσα ἀκαθαρσία ¹ Theas. 4,
⁶ ἢ πλεονεξία μηδὲ ὀνομαζέσθω ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς πρέ- ^{9. Tit. 2,}
⁷ ^{14. Heb. 8,}
⁸ ^{3: 9, 14.}
⁹ ¹ Pet. 3, 18.
¹⁰ ¹ Joh. 3, 11,
¹¹ ^{23: 4, 21.}
¹² ¹ 4, 29.
¹³ ^{Gal. 5, 19.}
¹⁴ ^{Col. 3, 5.}
¹⁵ ¹ 4, 29.
¹⁶ ¹ Cor. 6,
¹⁷ ^{9, 10. Apoc.}
¹⁸ ^{22, 15.}
¹⁹ ^{22, 15.}
²⁰ ^{22, 15.}
²¹ ^{22, 15.}
²² ^{22, 15.}
²³ ^{22, 15.}
²⁴ ^{22, 15.}
²⁵ ^{22, 15.}
²⁶ ^{22, 15.}
²⁷ ^{22, 15.}
²⁸ ^{22, 15.}
²⁹ ^{22, 15.}
³⁰ ^{22, 15.}
³¹ ^{22, 15.}
³² ^{22, 15.}
³³ ^{22, 15.}
³⁴ ^{22, 15.}
³⁵ ^{22, 15.}
³⁶ ^{22, 15.}
³⁷ ^{22, 15.}
³⁸ ^{22, 15.}
³⁹ ^{22, 15.}
⁴⁰ ^{22, 15.}
⁴¹ ^{22, 15.}
⁴² ^{22, 15.}
⁴³ ^{22, 15.}
⁴⁴ ^{22, 15.}
⁴⁵ ^{22, 15.}
⁴⁶ ^{22, 15.}
⁴⁷ ^{22, 15.}
⁴⁸ ^{22, 15.}
⁴⁹ ^{22, 15.}
⁵⁰ ^{22, 15.}
⁵¹ ^{22, 15.}
⁵² ^{22, 15.}
⁵³ ^{22, 15.}
⁵⁴ ^{22, 15.}
⁵⁵ ^{22, 15.}
⁵⁶ ^{22, 15.}
⁵⁷ ^{22, 15.}
⁵⁸ ^{22, 15.}
⁵⁹ ^{22, 15.}
⁶⁰ ^{22, 15.}
⁶¹ ^{22, 15.}
⁶² ^{22, 15.}
⁶³ ^{22, 15.}
⁶⁴ ^{22, 15.}
⁶⁵ ^{22, 15.}
⁶⁶ ^{22, 15.}
⁶⁷ ^{22, 15.}
⁶⁸ ^{22, 15.}
⁶⁹ ^{22, 15.}
⁷⁰ ^{22, 15.}
⁷¹ ^{22, 15.}
⁷² ^{22, 15.}
⁷³ ^{22, 15.}
⁷⁴ ^{22, 15.}
⁷⁵ ^{22, 15.}
⁷⁶ ^{22, 15.}
⁷⁷ ^{22, 15.}
⁷⁸ ^{22, 15.}
⁷⁹ ^{22, 15.}
⁸⁰ ^{22, 15.}
⁸¹ ^{22, 15.}
⁸² ^{22, 15.}
⁸³ ^{22, 15.}
⁸⁴ ^{22, 15.}
⁸⁵ ^{22, 15.}
⁸⁶ ^{22, 15.}
⁸⁷ ^{22, 15.}
⁸⁸ ^{22, 15.}
⁸⁹ ^{22, 15.}
⁹⁰ ^{22, 15.}
⁹¹ ^{22, 15.}
⁹² ^{22, 15.}
⁹³ ^{22, 15.}
⁹⁴ ^{22, 15.}
⁹⁵ ^{22, 15.}
⁹⁶ ^{22, 15.}
⁹⁷ ^{22, 15.}
⁹⁸ ^{22, 15.}
⁹⁹ ^{22, 15.}
¹⁰⁰ ^{22, 15.}

CHAP. V.

2. εἰς ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας. See Gen. viii. 21. Lev. iv. 31. It means, that God was pleased with the sacrifice and accepted it.

4. αἰσχροτήτης. In Col. iii. 8. it is αἰσχρολογία.

Ibid. εὐτραπελία, which is mentioned as a kind of virtue by Aristotle, and means, a facility of expressing oneself elegantly, is confounded with its extreme βωμολοχία. Most MSS. read ἡ αἰσχροτήτης, ἡ μωρολογία.

Ibid. εὐχαριστία. He is here giving rules about their con-

versation, and advises them to accustom themselves to discourse of the praises of God.

5. ἴστε. Most MSS. read ἴστε.

6. Let no man persuade you that such things are not wrong.

Ibid. υἱοῦς. See 2 Thess. ii. 3.

9. πνεύματος. The best MSS. read φωτός.

11. ἐλέγχων is to discover, or bring to light, as in Heliodorus, δεινὸς δὲ ὁ τῆς δικῆς ὀφθαλμὸς, ἐλέγχων καὶ τὰ ἀμήντητα κρύφια καὶ ἀθέμιστα φωτίζων. p. 397.

- χόμενα, ὑπὸ τοῦ φωτὸς φανεροῦται. πᾶν γὰρ τὸ φα-
^{c 2, 5. Esa.} νερούμενον, φῶς ἐστι· ^{26, 19: 60,} ^{1. Joh. 5,} ^{25. Rom.} ^{13, 11.} ^{1 Thess. 5,} ^{6.} ^{d Col. 4, 5.} ^{e Rom. 12,} ^{2.} ¹ διὸ λέγει, “Ἐγείραι ὁ καθ- 14
^{1: 23, 29,} ^{&c. Esa. 5,} ^{11, 22. Luc.} ^{21, 34.} ^{5 Col. 3,} ^{16.} ^{h Col. 3, 17.} ^{1 Thess. 5,} ^{18. Heb.} ^{13, 15.} ^{i 1 Pet. 5, 5,} ^{k Gen. 3,} ^{16. 1 Cor.} ^{14, 34.} ^{3, 18. Tit.} ^{2, 5. 1 Pet.} ^{3, 1.} ^{1 1, 22, 23,} ^{4, 12, 15.} ^{Rom. 12, 5,} ^{1 Cor. 11, 3:} ^{12, 27.} ^{Col. 1, 18,} ^{24.} ^{13.} ^{19.} ^{21.} ^{22.} ^{23.} ^{24.}
 “εὐδων καὶ ἀνάστα ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐπιφαύσει
 “σοι ὁ Χριστός.” ^d Βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκριβῶς περι- 15
 πατεῖτε, μὴ ὡς ἄσοφοι, ἀλλ’ ὡς σοφοί, ἐξαγοραζόμε- 16
 ναί τὸν καιρὸν, ὅτι αἱ ἡμέραι πονηραὶ εἰσι. ^e διὰ 17
 τοῦτο μὴ γίνεσθε ἄφρονες, ἀλλὰ συνιέντες τί τὸ θέ-
 λημα τοῦ Κυρίου· ^f καὶ μὴ μεθύσκεσθε οἶνῳ, ἐν ᾧ 18
 ἐστὶν ἀσωτία· ἀλλὰ πληροῦσθε ἐν πνεύματι, ^g λαλοῦν- 19
 τες ἑαυτοῖς ψαλμοῖς καὶ ὕμνοις καὶ ᾠδαῖς πνευματι-
 καῖς, ᾄδοντες καὶ ψάλλοντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν τῷ
 Κυρίῳ, ^h εὐχαριστοῦντες πάντοτε ὑπὲρ πάντων ἐν 20
 ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῷ Θεῷ
 καὶ πατρί· ⁱ ὑποτασσόμενοι ἀλλήλοις ἐν φόβῳ Θεοῦ. 21
^k Αἱ γυναῖκες, τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν ὑποτάσσεσθε, ὡς 22
 τῷ Κυρίῳ· ^l ὅτι ὁ ἀνὴρ ἐστὶ κεφαλὴ τῆς γυναικὸς, 23
 ὡς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς κεφαλὴ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ αὐτός
 ἐστὶ σωτὴρ τοῦ σώματος· ἀλλ’ ὥσπερ ἡ ἐκκλησία 24
 ὑποτάσσεται τῷ Χριστῷ, οὕτω καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες τοῖς
 13. πᾶν γάρ. Some have short and evil time. *Fell.*
 translated it, for that which 19. τῇ καρδίᾳ. Most MSS.
 makes every thing manifest is the read ταῖς καρδίαις.
 light. 21. Θεοῦ. Most MSS. read
 14. This is not exactly a Χριστοῦ.
 quotation from any passage of 22. ὑποτάσσεσθε is omitted
 scripture, though it resembles in some MSS.
 Isaiah xxvi. 19. (in the Hebrew 23. καὶ αὐτός. The reading
 and lx. 1. is probably αὐτὸς σωτὴρ τοῦ σώ-
 16. ἐξαγοραζόμενοι. See Dan. ματος. *He*, i. e. Christ, *being the*
 ii. 8. ἐπ’ ἀληθείας οἶδα ὅτι και- *Saviour of the church, which is*
 ρὸν ὑμεῖς ἐξαγοράζετε, *I know that his body:* and so every man
 you are seeking to gain time. So ought to consult the good of
 it probably means here, *making his wife:* see v. 28.
 the most of the time; seeking 24. Ἰδίοις is omitted in many
 all opportunities of doing as MSS.
 much good as you can in this

‘καὶ τὴν μητέρα’ ἥτις ἐστὶν ἐντολὴ πρώτη ἐν ἐπαγγελίᾳ, ‘ἵνα εὖ σοι γένηται καὶ ἔσῃ μακροχρόνιος ἐπὶ 3
 ‘τῆς γῆς.’ ‘Καὶ οἱ πατέρες, μὴ παροργίζετε τὰ τέκνα 4
 ὑμῶν, ἀλλ’ ἐκτρέφετε αὐτὰ ἐν παιδείᾳ καὶ νουθεσίᾳ
 Κυρίου.

^u Col. 3, ^u Οἱ δοῦλοι, ὑπακούετε τοῖς κυρίοις κατὰ σάρκα, 5
 22. 1 Tim. 6, 1. Tit. 2, μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου, ἐν ἀπλότῃ τῆς καρδίας
 9. 1 Pet. 2, ὑμῶν, ὡς τῷ Χριστῷ· μὴ κατ’ ὀφθαλμοδουλείαν ὡς 6
 18. ἀνθρωπάρεσκοι, ἀλλ’ ὡς δοῦλοι τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ποιούν-

τες τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐκ ψυχῆς μετ’ εὐνοίας δου- 7

^x Rom. 2, λεύοντες τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις· ^{*}εἰδότες ὅτι 8
 6. 2 Cor. 5, ὁ ἕαν τι ἕκαστος ποιήσῃ ἀγαθόν, τοῦτο κομεῖται
 10.

^y Deut. 10, παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, εἴτε δοῦλος, εἴτε ἐλεύθερος. [†]Καὶ 9
 17. 2 Par. 19, 7. Job. οἱ κύριοι, τὰ αὐτὰ ποιεῖτε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἀνιέντες
 34. 19. Sap. 6, 7. Eccl. τὴν ἀπειλὴν· εἰδότες ὅτι καὶ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ὁ Κύριός
 35. 16. Act. 10, 34. ἐστὶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ προσωποληψία οὐκ ἔστι παρ’
 Rom. 2, 11. αὐτῷ.
 Gal. 2, 6.

Col. 3, 24, Τὸ λοιπὸν, ἀδελφοί μου, ἐνδυναμοῦσθε ἐν Κυρίῳ, 10
 25: 4, 1. καὶ ἐν τῷ κράτει τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ· ^{*}ἐνδύσασθε τὴν 11
 1 Pet. 1, 17. πανοπλίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, πρὸς τὸ δύνασθαι ὑμᾶς στήναι
 2 Rom. 13, πρὸς τὰς μεθοδείας τοῦ διαβόλου. ^{*}ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν 12
 12. 2 Cor. 6, 7. ἡμῶν ἢ πάλῃ πρὸς αἷμα καὶ σάρκα, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὰς
 1 Thess. 5, 8. ἀρχὰς, πρὸς τὰς ἐξουσίας, πρὸς τοὺς κοσμοκράτορας
 2, 2. Luc. 22, 53. Joh. 12, 31: 14. 30. Col. 1, 13.

CHAP. VI.

7. All the old MSS. read *ὡς τῷ κυρίῳ*.

11. *στήναι*. In allusion to a wrestler being able to keep himself on his legs.

12. *πρὸς αἷμα καὶ σάρκα*. Merely against human beings. See Matt. xvi. 17. 1 Cor. xv. 50. Heb.

ii. 14.

Ibid. *ἀρχαὶ* and *ἐξουσίαι* mean angels in i. 21. iii. 10. Col. i. 16.

ii. 15. Rom. viii. 38.

Ibid. *κοσμοκράτορας*. Our Saviour calls the Devil *ἄρχων* τοῦ κόσμου. John xii. 31. Τοῦ αἰῶνος is perhaps an interpolation.

- τοῦ σκότους τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, πρὸς τὰ πνευματικὰ
 13 τῆς πονηρίας, ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις. ^bδιὰ τοῦτο ἀναλά- ^b 2 Cor. 10,
 βετε τὴν πανοπλίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα δυνηθῆτε ἀντιστῆ- ⁴
 ναι ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ πονηρᾷ, καὶ ἅπαντα κατεργασά-
 14 μενοι στῆναι. ^cστῆτε οὖν περιζωσάμενοι τὴν ὀσφύν ^c Esa. 11,
 ὑμῶν ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι τὸν θώρακα τῆς ^{5: 59, 17.}
 15 δικαιοσύνης, καὶ ὑποδησάμενοι τοὺς πόδας ἐν ἐτοιμα- ^{Luc. 12, 35.}
 16 σία τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τῆς εἰρήνης· ἐπὶ πᾶσιν ἀναλα- ^{2 Cor. 6, 7.}
 βόντες τὸν θυρεὸν τῆς πίστεως, ἐν ᾧ δυνησθε ^{1 Thess. 5,}
 πάντα τὰ βέλη τοῦ πονηροῦ τὰ πεπυρωμένα σβέσαι· ^{8. 1 Pet. 1,}
 17 ^dκαὶ τὴν περικεφαλαίαν τοῦ σωτηρίου δέξασθε, καὶ ^d Heb. 4,
 18 τὴν μάχαιραν τοῦ πνεύματος, ὃ ἐστὶ ρῆμα Θεοῦ· ^{12. Apoc. 1,}
^eδιὰ ^{16: 2, 16:}
 πάσης προσευχῆς καὶ δεήσεως προσευχόμενοι ἐν παντὶ ^{19, 15.}
 καιρῷ ἐν πνεύματι, καὶ εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἀγρυπνοῦντες ^e Matt. 24,
 ἐν πάσῃ προσκαρτερήσῃ καὶ δεήσει περὶ πάντων τῶν ^{42: 25, 13.}
 19 ἁγίων, ^fκαὶ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, ἵνα μοι δοθείη λόγος ἐν ἀνοι- ^{Luc. 18, 1.}
 ξει τοῦ στόματός μου, ἐν παρρησίᾳ γνωρίσαι τὸ μυσ- ^{Rom. 12,}
 20 τήριον τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ^gὑπὲρ οὗ πρεσβεύω ἐν ἀλύσει, ^{12. Col. 4,}
 ἵνα ἐν αὐτῷ παρρησιάσωμαι, ὡς δεῖ με λαλῆσαι. ^{2. 1 Thess.}
 21 Ἴνα δὲ εἰδῆτε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ, τί πράσσω, ^{5, 17.}
 πάντα ὑμῖν γνωρίσει ^hΤυχικὸς ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς ^f Act. 4, 29.
 22 καὶ πιστὸς διάκονος ἐν Κυρίῳ· ὃν ἔπεμψα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ^{Col. 4, 3.}
 εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ἵνα γνῶτε τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν, καὶ παρα- ^{2 Thess. 3,}
^{1.}
^g Act. 28,
^{20. 2 Cor.}
^{5, 20.}
^h Act. 20,
^{4. Col. 4, 7.}
^{2 Tim. 4,}
^{12. Tit. 3,}
^{12.}

Ibid. σκότους. See Col. i. 13.
 Luke xxii. 53.

Ibid. πνευματικὰ τῆς πονηρίας.
Evil spirits.

13. ἀντιστῆναι. See ver. 11:
 it means, *to stand up against*
the adversary.

Ibid. ἅπαντα κατεργασάμενοι.
Having done every thing that is
possible.

VOL. II.

15. πόδας — εὐαγγελίου. See
 Is. liii. 7. as quoted at Rom. x.

15.

20. ἀλύσει. See note at Acts
 xxviii. 16.

21. Τυχικός. See Acts xx. 4.
 This seems to shew that the
 Epistle could only have been
 sent to those places to which
 Tychicus was actually going.

o

καλέσῃ τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν. Εἰρήνη τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς καὶ ²³
ἀγάπῃ μετὰ πίστεως ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ Κυρίου
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἀγα- ²⁴
πώντων τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, ἐν ἀ-
φθαρσίᾳ. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Ἐφεσίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης διὰ Τυ-
χικοῦ.

EPISTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

There are reasons for thinking that this Epistle was written later than the three others which were written from Rome. It was not sent by Tychicus, but by Epaphroditus: many of S. Paul's companions had left Rome, (ii. 20.) and he himself seems to have expected his release.

ΠΑΤΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΦΙΛΙΠΠΗΣΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

^a 1 Cor. 1, 2. **ΠΑΥΛΟΣ** καὶ Τιμόθεος δούλοι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, 1
πᾶσι τοῖς ἁγίοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Φι-
^b Rom. 1, 7. λίπποις, σὺν ἐπισκόποις καὶ διακόνοις· ^b χάρις ὑμῶν 2
¹ Pet. 1, 2. καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ.

^c Rom. 1, 9, 10. ¹ Cor. 1, 4. Col. 1, 3. ¹ Thess. 1, 2. ² Thess. 1, 3. ^c Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ μνεῖα ὑμῶν, 3
πάντοτε ἐν πάσῃ δεῖσει μου ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν μετὰ 4
χαρᾶς τὴν δέσιν ποιούμενος, ἐπὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ ὑμῶν 5
εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἀπὸ πρώτης ἡμέρας ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν·
πεποιθὼς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ὅτι ὁ ἐναρξάμενος ἐν ὑμῖν ἔρ- 6
γον ἀγαθὸν ἐπιτελέσει ἄχρις ἡμέρας Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

^d Ephes. 3, 1: 4, 1. Col. 4, 3, 18. ^d καθὼς ἔστι δίκαιον ἐμοὶ τοῦτο φρονεῖν ὑπὲρ πάντων 7
² Tim. 1, 8. ὑμῶν, διὰ τὸ ἔχειν με ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμᾶς, ἔν τε τοῖς
Heb. 13, 3. δεσμοῖς μου καὶ τῇ ἀπολογίᾳ καὶ βεβαιώσει τοῦ εὐ-

CHAP. I.

1. ἐπισκόποις. See note at Acts xx. 17.

5. ἐπὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ. For the participation which you have had in the gospel. See 1 Cor. i. 9.

6. ἐπιτελέσει. Will continue it.

7. As it is natural for me to be thus thinking of all of you.

Ibid. ἀπολογία probably alludes to a defence which he had now made of himself, and he says that he was thinking of the Philippians while he was making it.

Ibid. καὶ βεβ. τοῦ εὐαγγελίου. And in every thing that I do to confirm the gospel.

- αγγελίου, συγκοινωνούς μου τῆς χάριτος πάντας ὑμᾶς
 8 ὄντας. * μάρτυς γάρ μου ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς, ὡς ἐπιποθῶ^{e Rom. 1, 9.}
 9 πάντας ὑμᾶς ἐν σπλάγχνοις Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. καὶ^{9, 1. 2 Cor. 1, 23: 11, 31. Gal. 1, 20. 1Thess. 2, 5.}
 τοῦτο προσεύχομαι, ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη ὑμῶν ἔτι μᾶλλον
 καὶ μᾶλλον περισσεύῃ ἐν ἐπιγνώσει καὶ πάσῃ αἰσθή-
 10 σει, εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν ὑμᾶς τὰ διαφέροντα, ἵνα ἦτε^{f Rom. 2, 18.}
 11 ἐλικρινεῖς καὶ ἀπρόσκοποι εἰς ἡμέραν Χριστοῦ, ὅπε-^{g Joh. 15, 4, 5, 8. Eph. 1, 12.}
 πληρωμένοι καρπῶν δικαιοσύνης τῶν διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
 στοῦ, εἰς δόξαν καὶ ἔπαινον Θεοῦ.
 12 Γινώσκεις δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι τὰ κατ'
 ἐμὲ μᾶλλον εἰς προκοπὴν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐλήλυθεν
 13 ὥστε τοὺς δεσμούς μου φανεροὺς ἐν Χριστῷ γενέσθαι
 14 ἐν ὄλῳ τῷ πραιτωρίῳ καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς πᾶσι, καὶ τοὺς
 πλείονας τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἐν Κυρίῳ πεποισθότας τοῖς
 δεσμοῖς μου περισσοτέρως τολμᾶν ἀφόβως τὸν λό-
 15 γον λαλεῖν. Τινὲς μὲν καὶ διὰ φθόνον καὶ ἔριν, τινὲς

Ibid. συγκοινωνούς. *I am always thinking of your being partakers in the same grace with me.*

8. σπλάγχνοις Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ is *Christian love and tenderness*, such as Jesus Christ shewed for mankind.

9. I pray, that your charity may increase in proportion as your knowledge increases.

Ibid. αἰσθήσει is *perception*, and may be connected particularly with δοκιμάζειν. See αἰσθωνται in Luke ix. 45.

10. εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν. *That ye may be able to discern the differences of things.* See Rom. ii. 18. Heb. v. 14.

11. Most MSS. read καρπὸν — τόν.

13. φανεροὺς ἐν Χριστῷ. He means, that it was becoming

generally known that he was imprisoned for the sake of Christ.

Ibid. πραιτωρίῳ. Some think this means *the emperor's palace*; others, *the quarter of the prætorian guards*. The latter is most probable: see Acts xxviii. 16: and the soldier, to whom S. Paul was fastened, (who was perhaps frequently relieved,) would be the means of making S. Paul's case known in the army.

15. Τινὲς μὲν καί. The conjunction shews, that these are different from the *brethren* mentioned in ver. 14. The latter were more bold in preaching the gospel; and other persons caused the *name* of Christ to be generally known: some of

δὲ καὶ δι' εὐδοκίαν τὸν Χριστὸν κηρύσσουσιν. οἱ μὲν 16
 ἐξ ἐριθείας τὸν Χριστὸν καταγγέλλουσιν οὐχ ἄγνως,
 οἰόμενοι θλίψιν ἐπιφέρειν τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου· οἱ δὲ ἐξ 17
 ἀγάπης, εἰδότες ὅτι εἰς ἀπολογίαν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου
 κεῖμαι. τί γάρ; πλὴν παντὶ τρόπῳ, εἴτε προφάσει 18
 εἴτε ἀληθείᾳ, Χριστὸς καταγγέλλεται· καὶ ἐν τούτῳ
 χαίρω, ἀλλὰ καὶ χαρήσομαι. ἴδιδα γὰρ ὅτι τοῦτό μοι 19
 ἀποβήσεται εἰς σωτηρίαν διὰ τῆς ὑμῶν δεήσεως καὶ
 ἐπιχορηγίας τοῦ πνεύματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κατὰ 20
 τὴν ἀποκαταδοκίαν καὶ ἐλπίδα μου, ὅτι ἐν οὐδενὶ
 αἰσχυνηθήσομαι, ἀλλ' ἐν πάσῃ παρρησίᾳ, ὡς πάντοτε,
 καὶ νῦν μεγαλυνθήσεται Χριστὸς ἐν τῷ σώματί μου,
 εἴτε διὰ ζωῆς εἴτε διὰ θανάτου.
 Ἐμοὶ γὰρ τὸ ζῆν, Χριστός· καὶ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν, 21
 κέρδος. εἰ δὲ τὸ ζῆν ἐν σαρκί, τοῦτό μοι καρπὸς ἔρ- 22

these did it διὰ φθόνον, because they envied S. Paul his popularity; others δι' ἔριν, that they might raise opposition against him.

15. δι' εὐδοκίαν. There were others again, who without believing in Christ, yet out of good-will to S. Paul made it publicly known that he was a Christian.

16. ἐξ ἐριθείας. Others again took pains to spread the name of Christ, that they might excite persons against S. Paul, and make his confinement still more severe.

17. ἐξ ἀγάπης. Some of them had charitable motives, because they knew that S. Paul was kept a prisoner for sake of the gospel, and that he wanted to make his defence. The best

MSS. transpose ver. 16 and 17.

18. Χριστὸς καταγγέλλεται. The name of Christ is made publicly known.

19. εἰς σωτηρίαν. To my deliverance. Pyle, Macknight. He felt confident, that if the fact of his being a Christian was known, and if he was allowed to make his defence, his release would be the consequence.

20. παρρησίᾳ. This is in allusion to his defence, which he was anxious to make.

21. To live, is to continue in the service of Christ: to die, is a gain, because it releases me from my troubles. Some render it, Christ is a gain to me, whether I live or die.

22. εἰ δὲ τὸ ζῆν. Some connect this, as well as τί αἰρήσομαι, with οὐ γνωρίζω, But whe-

- 23 γου· καὶ τί αἰρήσομαι, οὐ γνωρίζω· ²συνέχομαι γὰρ ²²Cor. 5, 8.
ἐκ τῶν δύο, τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν ἔχων εἰς τὸ ἀναλύσαι, καὶ
24 σὺν Χριστῷ εἶναι, πολλῷ μᾶλλον κρείσσον· τὸ δὲ
25 ἐπιμένειν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, ἀναγκαϊότερον δι' ὑμᾶς. Καὶ
τοῦτο πεποιθὼς οἶδα, ὅτι μενῶ καὶ συμπαραμενῶ πᾶ-
σιν ὑμῖν εἰς τὴν ὑμῶν προκοπὴν καὶ χαρὰν τῆς πί-
26 στεως, ²ἵνα τὸ καύχημα ὑμῶν περισσεύῃ ἐν Χριστῷ ² 2 Cor. 1,
^{14: 5, 12.}
Ἰησοῦ ἐν ἐμοί, διὰ τῆς ἐμῆς παρουσίας πάλιν πρὸς
27 ὑμᾶς. ²Μόνον ἀξίως τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ Χριστοῦ ² Ephes. 4,
^{1. Col. 1,}
πολιτεύεσθε, ἵνα εἴτε ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ὑμᾶς, εἴτε ἀπῶν, ^{10. 1 Thes.}
^{2, 12.}
ἀκούσω τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν, ὅτι στήκετε ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύματι,
μᾶ ψυχῇ, συναθλοῦντες τῇ πίστει τοῦ εὐαγγελίου,
28 ^bκαὶ μὴ πτυρόμενοι ἐν μηδενὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀντικειμένων· ^b 2 Thes. 1,
^{5.}
ἥτις αὐτοῖς μέν ἐστιν ἔνδειξις ἀπωλείας, ὑμῖν δὲ σω-
29 τηρίας, καὶ τοῦτο ἀπὸ Θεοῦ· ^cὅτι ὑμῖν ἐχαρίσθη τὸ ^c Act. 5, 41.
^{Rom. 5, 3.}
ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ, οὐ μόνον τὸ εἰς αὐτὸν πιστεύειν, ἀλλὰ
30 καὶ τὸ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ πάσχειν· τὸν αὐτὸν ἀγῶνα ἔχοντες
2 οἷον ἴδετε ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ νῦν ἀκούετε ἐν ἐμοί. Εἴ τις
οὖν παράκλησις ἐν Χριστῷ, εἴ τι παραμύθιον ἀγάπης,

ther to continue alive is profitable to me, and what I am to choose, I really do not know. But the first clause is probably to be taken by itself: But if to continue alive be the thing intended for me, this my present state, viz. affliction and suffering, is the result of my labours: or, But if to continue alive, still this, viz. death, is the fruit of my labours.

23. The best MSS. read συνεχομαι δέ.

24. μᾶλλον κρείσσον. So Isæus, πολὺ μᾶλλον ἐτοιμότερον. Pro Nicost. p. 75. Isocrates, κρείττον

εἶναι τεθνάναι μᾶλλον. De laud. Hel. p. 417.

26. The Philippian made it their boast that they had received the gospel from S. Paul: he says that this feeling should be strengthened by his coming among them again.

28. ἥτις. Which opposition is a proof that they who offer it are in a lost state, because they oppose the only means of salvation.

30. ἀγῶνα. See Col. ii. 1.

CHAR. II.

1. He had exhorted them in i. 27. to have one mind: he

^d 3, 16. ^a κτιρμοὶ, ^d πληρώσατέ μου τὴν χαρὰν, ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ ²
 Rom. 12, φρονῆτε, τὴν αὐτὴν ἀγάπην ἔχοντες, σύμψυχοι, τὸ ἐν
 10, 16: 15, φρονούντες. ^e μηδὲν κατὰ ἐριθείαν ἢ κενοδοξίαν, ἀλλὰ ³
 5. 1 Cor. 1, τῇ ταπεινοφροσύνῃ ἀλλήλους ἡγούμενοι ὑπερέχοντας
 10. 1 Pet. 3, 8, ἑαυτῶν. ^f μὴ τὰ ἑαυτῶν ἕκαστος σκοπεῖτε, ἀλλὰ καὶ ⁴
^e Rom. 12, 24: 13, 5. τὰ ἐτέρων ἕκαστος. ^e Τοῦτο γὰρ φρονεῖσθω ἐν ὑμῖν, ⁵
^f 1 Cor. 10, 29. ^g Matt. 11, ὁ καὶ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ^h ὃς ἐν μορφῇ Θεοῦ ὑπάρ- ⁶
 29. Joh. 13, χων οὐχ ἄρπαγμόν ἡγήσατο τὸ εἶναι ἴσα Θεῷ, ⁱ ἀλλ' ⁷
 15. 1 Pet. 2, 21. ^h Joh. 1, 1, ἑαυτὸν ἐκένωσε, μορφὴν δούλου λαβὼν, ἐν ὁμοιώματι
 2: 17, 5. ² Cor. 4, 4. ἀνθρώπων γενόμενος. ^k καὶ σχήματι εὑρεθεὶς ὡς ἄν-
 Col. 1, 15. ³ Heb. 1, 3. θρωπος, ἑταπείνωσεν ἑαυτὸν, γενόμενος ὑπήκοος μέχρι
 1 Ps. 22, 6. ^l Esa. 42, 1: now repeats it more strongly.
 52, 13: 53, ³, 11. *If there be any force in exhort-*
 Zach. 3, 8. *ing you in the name of Christ,*
 Matt. 20, *if there be any comfort in feel-*
 28. Luc. 22, *ing charity, if you all partake of*
 27. Joh. 13, *one and the same spirit.*
 14. Rom. 1, ³: 15, 3. 1. τινὰ σπλάγχνα. It is sin-
 Gal. 4, 4. gular that all the best MSS.
^k Joh. 10, read τὶς for τινά.

4. σκοπεῖτε. The best MSS. read σκοποῦντες.

5. He now proposes Christ as a pattern for not thinking of what belonged to himself, but being ready to give it up for the sake of others.

6. μορφῇ Θεοῦ. The word μορφή, when applied to God, means his *nature*, because he has properly no form or shape. It is so used by Josephus, who says that the heathen deified the worst passions of the mind, *εἰς θεοῦ φύσιν καὶ μορφήν ἀνέπλασαν*. *Cont. Apion*. II. He had before said that God is μορφήν τε καὶ μέγεθος ἡμῖν ἀφαιτός. In ver. 7. μορφήν δούλου means the

human nature, and therefore μ. Θεοῦ means the divine nature.

Ibid. οὐχ ἄρπαγμόν ἡγήσατο. Theodoret explains it, οὐ μέγα τοῦτο ὑπέλαβε, and Rufinus, *non sibi magni aliquid deputat*. 'Ἀρπαγμός is a thing worth catching at, a great prize, and the meaning is, that Christ was not ostentatious of his equality with God, he acted as if he had it not, he laid it aside.

Ibid. τὸ εἶναι ἴσα Θεῷ. *His being equal with God*. The phrase implies that Christ actually possessed this equality.

7. ἐκένωσε. Literally *emptied*, or *divested himself*. Not that Christ laid aside his divine nature, but he divested himself of the μορφή Θεοῦ, the appearance and glory of God.

Ibid. The phrase μορφήν δούλου is explained by ὁμοιώματι ἀνθρώπων.

8. Two distinct acts of condescension are mentioned in Christ: 1. his taking the hu-

- 9 θανάτου, θανάτου δὲ σταυροῦ. ¹ διὸ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 ὑπερύψωσε, καὶ ἐχαρίσατο αὐτῷ ὄνομα τὸ ὑπὲρ πᾶν ^{5, 8: 12, 2.}
 10 ὄνομα· ¹ ἵνα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ πᾶν γόνυ κάμψῃ ^{1 Ps. 110, 1. Esa. 53, 12. Joh. 10, 17: 17, 1, 2, 5. Act. 2, 33. Eph. 1, 21. Heb. 1, 4: 2, 9.}
 11 ἐπουρανίων καὶ ἐπιγείων καὶ καταχθονίων· ² καὶ πᾶσα ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 γλῶσσα ἐξομολογήσεται ὅτι Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χρι- ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 12 στὸς, εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ πατρός. ὥστε, ἀγαπητοί μου, ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 καθὼς πάντοτε ὑπήκούσατε, μὴ ὡς ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ νῦν πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἐν τῇ ἀπουσίᾳ ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 μου, μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου τὴν ἐαυτῶν σωτηρίαν ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 13 κατεργάζεσθε· ³ ὁ Θεὸς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ἐνεργῶν ἐν ὑμῖν ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 καὶ τὸ θέλει καὶ τὸ ἐνεργεῖν ὑπὲρ τῆς εὐδοκίας. ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 14 πάντα ποιεῖτε χωρὶς γογγυσμῶν καὶ διαλογισμῶν, ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 15 ἵνα γένησθε ἄμεμπτοι καὶ ἀκέραιοι, τέκνα Θεοῦ ἀμώ-
 μητα ἐν μέσῳ γενεᾶς σκολιᾶς καὶ διεστραμμένης, ἐν
 16 οἷς φαίνεσθε ὡς φωστῆρες ἐν κόσμῳ, ¹ λόγον ζωῆς ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 ἐπέχοντες, εἰς καύχημα ἐμοὶ εἰς ἡμέραν Χριστοῦ, ὅτι ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 οὐκ εἰς κενὸν ἔδραμον, οὐδὲ εἰς κενὸν ἐκοπίασα. ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 17 ⁴ Ἄλλ' εἰ καὶ σπένδομαι ἐπὶ τῇ θυσίᾳ καὶ λειτουργ- ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 γίᾳ τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, χαίρω καὶ συγχαίρω πᾶσιν ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 18 ὑμῖν· τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ ὑμεῖς χαίρετε καὶ συγχαίρετέ ^{18. Heb. 2, 9, 14, 17:}
 μοι.

man nature; 2. his submitting to death.

Ibid. θανάτου δι. *Et quidem mortis crucis.*

10. καταχθονίων may mean evil angels, in allusion to the common notion of *Dii inferi*: or the whole passage may mean that Christ is Lord of the living and the dead.

15. γένησθε. Probably *ἦτε*.

Ibid. γενεᾶς σκολ. καὶ διεστρ. See Deut. xxxii. 5. Most MSS. read μέσον for ἐν μέσῳ.

Ibid. φαίνεσθε is indicative, *ye appear*. Elsner, Wolf.

16. ἐπέχοντες. This is perhaps a continuation of the metaphor φωστῆρες. *Holding up on high the word of life*, as a beacon.

17. He supposes the faith of the Philippians to be a sacrifice offered to God, and as a libation or drink-offering was poured upon the sacrifice, (Exod. xxix. 40, 41.) so he is willing to shed his own blood, i. e. to die, for the gospel.

[†] Act. 16, 1. ¹ Ἐλπίζω δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, Τιμόθεον ταχέως 19
 Rom. 16, πέμψαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα καὶ γὰρ εὐψυχῶ, γνοὺς τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν·
 21. οὐδένα γὰρ ἔχω ἰσόψυχον, ὅστις γνησίως τὰ περὶ 20
¹ Thess. 3, 2. ὑμῶν μεριμνήσει. ^u οἱ πάντες γὰρ τὰ ἑαυτῶν ζητοῦ- 21
^u 1 Cor. 10, 24: 13, 5. σιν, οὐ τὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ· τὴν δὲ δοκιμὴν αὐτοῦ 22
 γινώσκετε, ὅτι ὡς πατρὶ τέκνον, σὺν ἐμοὶ ἐδούλευσεν
 εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. τοῦτον μὲν οὖν ἐλπίζω πέμψαι, 23
^κ 1, 25. ὡς ἂν ἀπιδῶ τὰ περὶ ἐμέ, ἐξ αὐτῆς· ² πέποιθα δὲ ἐν 24
 Philem. 22. Κυρίῳ, ὅτι καὶ αὐτὸς ταχέως ἐλεύσομαι. ^γ Ἀναγκαῖον 25
 Philem. 2. δὲ ἡγησάμην Ἐπαφρόδιτον τὸν ἀδελφὸν καὶ συνεργὸν
 καὶ συσπρατιώτην μου, ὑμῶν δὲ ἀπόστολον, καὶ λει-
 τουργὸν τῆς χρείας μου, πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐπειδὴ 26
 ἐπιποθῶν ἦν πάντας ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἀδελφονῶν, διότι ἡκού-
 σατε ὅτι ἡσθένησε. καὶ γὰρ ἡσθένησε παραπλήσιον 27
 θανάτῳ· ἀλλ' ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ἡλέησεν, οὐκ αὐτὸν δὲ
 μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐμέ, ἵνα μὴ λύπην ἐπὶ λύπῃ σχῶ.
 σπουδαιότερος οὖν ἔπεμψα αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἰδόντες αὐτὸν 28

20. S. Paul's other compani-
 ons, who are mentioned in the
 Epistles to the Colossians and
 Philemon, had probably left
 Rome. If S. Luke had been
 there, he would certainly have
 been mentioned, as he had
 passed so much time at Phi-
 lippi. See note at Acts xx. 5.
 Γνησίως means, that Timothy
 would take care of the Philip-
 pians, as if he was one of
 them.

21. τὰ ἑαυτῶν. These per-
 sons had perhaps gone to their
 respective countries: they still
 intended to preach the gospel,
 but they looked to their own
 homes.

23. ὡς ἂν ἀπιδῶ τὰ περὶ ἐμέ.
*As soon as I see how things are
 going with me here; as ὡς ἂν
 ἔλθω, 1 Cor. xi. 34. or, that I
 may see at a distance, and by
 him, the things which concern
 me at Philippi.*

25. ὑμῶν ἀπόστολον. Epa-
 phroditus had been sent by the
 Philippians with pecuniary re-
 lief to S. Paul. Tacitus men-
 tions Epaphroditus a freedman
 of Nero; (Annal. xv. 55.) and
 Suetonius calls him, "a libellis
 "Neroni." (Nero. 49. Domit.
 14.) He was master of Epic-
 tetus, and some think him to
 be the person mentioned here.

- 29 ^απάλιν χαρήτε, καὶ γὰρ ἀλυπότερος ὦ. ^απροσδέχεσθε ^α1 Cor. 16, 18. 1 Thes. 5, 12. 1 Tim. 5, 17. Heb. 13, 17.
- οὖν αὐτὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης χαρᾶς, καὶ τοὺς τοι-
- 30 οὐτοὺς ἐντίμους ἔχετε· ὅτι διὰ τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Χριστοῦ ^α1 Cor. 16, 17.
- μέχρι θανάτου ἡγγισε, παραβουλευσάμενος τῇ ψυχῇ,
- ^αἵνα ἀναπληρώσῃ τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα τῆς πρὸς με ^α1 Cor. 16, 17.
- λειτουργίας.
- 3 ^βΤΟ λοιπὸν, ἀδελφοί μου, χαίrete ἐν Κυρίῳ· τὰ ^β4, 4. 1 Thes. 5, 16.
- αὐτὰ γράφειν ὑμῖν, ἐμοὶ μὲν οὐκ ὀκνηρὸν, ὑμῖν δὲ ^β16.
- 2 ἀσφαλές. ^γβλέπετε τοὺς κύνας, βλέπετε τοὺς κακοὺς ^γEsa. 56, 10. 2 Cor. 11, 13.
- 3 ἐργάτας, βλέπετε τὴν κατατομήν· ^δἡμεῖς γὰρ ἐσμεν ^δDeut. 10, 16: 30, 6.
- ἡ περιτομή, οἱ πνεύματι Θεῷ λατρεύοντες, καὶ καυ- ^δJer. 4, 4. 24.
- χόμενοι ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐν σαρκὶ πεποι- ^δJoh. 4, 24.
- 4 θότες, ^εκαίπερ ἐγὼ ἔχων πεποιθήσιν καὶ ἐν σαρκί. ^εRom. 2, 29: 4, 11, 12.
- Εἴ τις δοκεῖ ἄλλος πεποιθέναι ἐν σαρκί, ἐγὼ μᾶλλον· ^εCol. 2, 11.
- 5 ^επεριτομὴ ὀκταήμερος, ἐκ γένους Ἰσραὴλ, φυλῆς Βεν- ^εAct. 23, 6: 26, 4, 5.
- ιαμίν, Ἑβραῖος ἐξ Ἑβραίων, κατὰ νόμον Φαρισαῖος, ^εRom. 11, 1, 2 Cor. 11, 18, 21, 22.
- ^εGen. 17, 12.

28. πάλιν χαρήτε. *You may have your joy restored.*

30. παραβουλευσάμενος τῇ ψυχῇ. *Having neglected to consult his own life.* Many MSS. read παραβολευσάμενος.

Ibid. ὑστέρημα. *That he might do that service to me, which you at this distance were not capable to perform.* Pyle. See 1 Cor. xvi. 17.

CHAP. III.

2. κύνας. He means the Jews, and perhaps calls them *dogs*, because they applied this term to the Gentiles, (Matt. xv. 26.) and were always snarling and biting.

Ibid. κατατομήν. The Jews were always boasting of their circumcision, and S. Paul shews

his opinion of it by calling it a mere cutting of the flesh.

3. περιτομή. *We Christians have the true circumcision of the heart.* See Acts vii. 51. Many MSS. read πνεύματι Θεοῦ.

5. περιτομή. Some read περιτομή: but the nominative is preferable; and we have a similar construction in Rom. xii. 9. Heb. xiii. 5. S. Paul means to say, that he was not circumcised as a proselyte.

Ibid. Βενιαμίν. The tribe of Benjamin was perhaps thought to have some distinction, as descended from Rachel and not from an handmaid; and because it had not joined the ten revolted tribes.

5 Act. 8, 3: ^εκατὰ ζῆλον διώκων τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ δικαιοσύνην 6
 9, 1: 22, 4.
 Gal. 1, 13. τὴν ἐν νόμῳ γενόμενος ἄμεμπτος. ^h Ἀλλ' ἄτινα ἦν 7
 1 Tim. 1, 13.
^h Matt. 13, μοι κέρδη, ταῦτα ἡγῆμαι διὰ τὸν Χριστὸν ζημίαν.
 44.
 1 Jer. 9, 23, ⁱ ἀλλὰ μενοῦνγε καὶ ἡγοῦμαι πάντα ζημίαν εἶναι διὰ 8
 24. Joh. 17,
 3. τὸ ὑπερέχον τῆς γνώσεως Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυ-
 ρίου μου, δι' ὃν τὰ πάντα ἐζημιώθην· καὶ ἡγοῦμαι
^k Rom. 1, σκύβαλα εἶναι, ἵνα Χριστὸν κερδήσω, ^k καὶ εὐρεθῶ ἐν 9
 17: 3, 21,
 22: 9, 30: αὐτῷ, μὴ ἔχων ἐμὴν δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐκ νόμου, ἀλλὰ
 10, 3, &c.
 τὴν διὰ πίστεως Χριστοῦ, τὴν ἐκ Θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην
 1 Rom. 6, 3, ^ε ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει, ⁱ τοῦ γνῶναι αὐτὸν, καὶ τὴν δύναμιν 10
 4, 5: 8, 17.
 2 Cor. 4, 10, τῆς ἀναστάσεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν τῶν παθη-
 11. 2 Tim.
 2, 11, 12. μάτων αὐτοῦ, συμμορφούμενος τῷ θανάτῳ αὐτοῦ, εἰ 11
 1 Pet. 4, 13.
 πως καταντήσω εἰς τὴν ἐξανάστασιν τῶν νεκρῶν·
^m 1 Tim. 6, ^m οὐχ ὅτι ἤδη ἔλαβον, ἢ ἤδη τετελείωμαι, διώκω δὲ εἰ 12
 12. Heb. 12,
 23. καὶ καταλάβω, ἐφ' ᾧ καὶ κατελήφθην ὑπὸ τοῦ Χρισ-
 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ ἐμavτὸν οὐ λογιζομαι κατ- 13
ⁿ Luc. 9, εἰληφέναι. ⁿ ἐν δέ, τὰ μὲν ὀπίσω ἐπιλανθανόμενος,
 62. 1 Cor. 9,
 24. 2 Tim. τοῖς δὲ ἔμπροσθεν ἐπεκτεινόμενος, κατὰ σκοπὸν διώ- 14
 4, 7.
 κω ἐπὶ τὸ βραβεῖον τῆς ἄνω κλήσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν

6. δικ. τὴν ἐν νόμῳ. Such righteousnes as the Law can give to those who obey its precepts.

8. ἐζημιώθην. I have not only looked upon them as loss, but I have actually deprived myself of them.

9. τὴν ἐκ Θεοῦ δικ. See Rom. iii. 21.

10. τοῦ γνῶναι. See Matt. ii.

13.

1b. κοινωνίαν. The share which we have in his sufferings.

Ibid. συμμορφούμενος. Having died together with him, εἰπws, in

the hope that I may attain.

11. Many MSS. read τὴν ἐκ νεκρῶν.

12, 13, 14. The whole of this passage is a metaphor from persons running in a race: the prize is, the resurrection from the dead.

12. τετελείωμαι may be the same as τὸν δρόμον τετέλεκα in 2 Tim. iv. 7.

Ibid. ἐφ' ᾧ. For which, or, with reference to which. It was for the purpose of giving him this very prize that Christ took S. Paul into his service.

- 15 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ὅσοι οὖν τέλειοι, τοῦτο φρονώ-
 μεν· καὶ εἴ τι ἐτέρως φρονεῖτε, καὶ τοῦτο ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν
 16 ἀποκαλύψει. ἡ πλὴν εἰς ὃ ἐφθάσαμεν, τῷ αὐτῷ στοι-
 17 χεῖν κανόνι, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν. Ἑ Συμμημηταί μου γί-
 νεσθε, ἀδελφοί, καὶ σκοπεῖτε τοὺς οὕτω περιπατοῦν-
 18 τας, καθὼς ἔχετε τύπον ἡμᾶς. ὅ πολλοὶ γὰρ περιπα-
 τοῦσιν, οὓς πολλάκις ἔλεγον ὑμῖν, νῦν δὲ καὶ κλαίων
 19 λέγω, τοὺς ἐχθροὺς τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὧν τὸ
 τέλος ἀπώλεια, ὧν ὁ θεὸς ἡ κοιλία, καὶ ἡ δόξα ἐν τῇ
 20 αἰσχύνῃ αὐτῶν, οἱ τὰ ἐπίγεια φρονούντες. ἡ ἡμῶν
 γὰρ τὸ πολίτευμα ἐν οὐρανοῖς ὑπάρχει, ἐξ οὗ καὶ
 21 σωτήρα ἀπεκδεχόμεθα Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν, ὅς
 μετασχηματίζει τὸ σῶμα τῆς ταπεινώσεως ἡμῶν, εἰς
 τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸ σύμμορφον τῷ σώματι τῆς δόξης
 αὐτοῦ, κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν τοῦ δύνασθαι αὐτὸν καὶ
 ὑποτάξαι ἑαυτῷ τὰ πάντα.

ο 1 Cor. 2,
6: 14, 20.

92, 2. Rom.

12, 16: 15,

5, 7. 1 Cor.

1, 10. Gal.

6, 16. 1 Pet.

3, 8.

1 Cor. 4,

16: 11, 1.

1 Thess. 1,

6. 2 Thess.

3, 9. 1 Pet.

5, 3.

17. Rom. 16,

12.

1 Hos. 4, 7.

Rom. 8, 5:

16, 18.

1 Cor. 1,

7. Ephes. 2,

6. 1 Thess.

1, 10. Titus

2, 13.

1 Cor. 15,

26, 27, 43,

48, 49, 51.

Col. 3, 4.

1 Job. 3, 2.

15. τέλειοι. *As many of us, therefore, as are perfectly instructed in the gospel, let us think that this is the prize which we are to aim at: and if you have any other notions upon the subject, God will provide means for you to be enlightened.*

16. ἐφθάσαμεν. But although we have not yet obtained the prize, yet with respect to the point at which we are arrived, it becomes you to walk in the same track. The words *κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν*, are perhaps an interpolation.

17. οὕτω. *Those who walk in the manner that I have described, looking to the resurrection as their prize.*

18. ἐχθροὺς τοῦ σταυροῦ. He

perhaps means literally, that they denied the fact of Christ having died upon the cross. The Gnostics did this.

19. δόξα. The Gnostics boasted of their knowledge. S. Paul may have alluded to this, or it may mean, as Raphel says, *Qui de iis rebus gloriantur, quarum eos pudere oportebat.*

20. πολίτευμα. *The place of our citizenship.* We are not citizens of this world, but only strangers and sojourners. *Raphel.*

Ibid. ἐξ οὗ, either οὐρανοῦ, or πολιτεύματος.

21. σῶμα τῆς ταπεινώσεως ἡμῶν. i. e. σῶμα ἡμῶν ταπεινόν. The words *εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸ* are perhaps an interpolation.

^γ 2, 16. ¹ ὩΣΤΕ, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοὶ καὶ ἐπιπόθητοι, ⁴
² Cor. 1, 14. χαρὰ καὶ στέφανός μου, οὕτω στήκετε ἐν Κυρίῳ,
¹ Thessa. 2, 19, 20. ἀγαπητοί. Εὐωδίαν παρακαλῶ, καὶ Συντύχην παρα- ²
² Exod. 32, καλῶ, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν ἐν Κυρίῳ. ² καὶ ἐρωτῶ καὶ σὲ, ³
³² Psal. 69, ²⁸ Dan. 12, σίξυγε γνήσιε, συλλαμβάνου αὐταῖς, αἵτινες ἐν τῷ
¹ Luc. 10, ²⁰ Apoc. 3, εὐαγγελίῳ συνήθλησάν μοι, μετὰ καὶ Κλήμεντος καὶ
⁵ 13, 8; ²⁰, ¹² 21, 27. τῶν λοιπῶν συνεργῶν μου, ὧν τὰ ὀνόματα ἐν βίβλῳ
ζωῆς.

² 3, 1. ² Χαίρετε ἐν Κυρίῳ πάντοτε· πάλιν ἐρῶ, χαίρετε. ⁴
¹ Thessa. 5, ¹⁶ τὸ ἐπικεῖς ὑμῶν γνωσθήτω πᾶσι ἀνθρώποις. ὁ ⁵
^b Heb. 10, ²⁵ Κύριος ἐγγύς. ^c Μηδὲν μεριμνᾶτε, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ τῇ ⁶
^c Psal. 55, ²² Matt. 6, προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ δεήσει μετὰ εὐχαριστίας τὰ αἰτή-
²⁵ 1 Tim. ⁶, 8, 17. ματα ὑμῶν γνωρίζεσθω πρὸς τὸν Θεόν. ^d καὶ ἡ εἰρήνη ⁷
¹ Pet. 5, 7. τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἡ ὑπερέχουσα πάντα νοῦν, φρουρήσει τὰς
^d Joh. 14, ²⁷ Rom. 5, καρδίας ὑμῶν καὶ τὰ νοήματα ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰη-
¹ Eph. 2, ¹⁴ σου.

^e Rom. 12, ¹⁷ 13, 13. ² Τὸ λοιπὸν, ἀδελφοί, ὅσα ἐστὶν ἀληθῆ, ὅσα σεμνὰ, ⁸
ὅσα δίκαια, ὅσα ἀγνὰ, ὅσα προσφιλῆ, ὅσα εὐφημα,
εἴ τις ἀρετὴ καὶ εἴ τις ἔπανος, ταῦτα λογίζεσθε, ^a ⁹
καὶ ἐμάθετε καὶ παρελάβετε καὶ ἠκούσατε καὶ εἶδετε
^f Rom. 15, ³³ 2 Cor. ¹³, 11. ἐν ἐμοί· ταῦτα πράσσετε, ¹ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης
ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν.

² 2 Cor. 11, ⁹ ² Ἐχάρην δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ μεγάλως, ὅτι ἤδη ποτὲ ¹⁰

CHAP. IV.

3. καί. All the best MSS. read *καί*.

Ibid. σίξυγε γνήσιε. The notion of S. Paul addressing this to his wife is perfectly untenable. He may have meant S. Luke, who was perhaps gone to Philippi. See ii. 20.

Ib. Κλήμεντος. This is generally supposed to have been

Clement, who was afterwards bishop of Rome, but nothing is known of his being at Philippi.

5. ὁ Κύριος ἐγγύς may mean, *The Lord is near to you*, and watches over you.

6. Μηδὲν μεριμνᾶτε. *Distress yourselves for nothing*. See Matt. vi. 25.

- ἀνεθάλετε τὸ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ φρονεῖν· ἐφ' ᾧ καὶ ἐφρονεῖτε,
 11 ἡκαρεῖσθε δέ. ^h οὐχ ὅτι καθ' ὑστέρησιν λέγω· ἐγὼ ^h 1 Tim. 6,
 12 γὰρ ἔμαθον, ἐν οἷς εἰμὶ, αὐτάρκης εἶναι. ⁱ οἶδα δέ ⁱ 1 Cor. 4,
 ταπεινούσθαι, οἶδα καὶ περισσεύειν· ἐν παντὶ καὶ ἐν ^{11, 2 Cor.}
 13 πᾶσι μεμύημαι καὶ χορτάζεσθαι καὶ πεινᾶν, καὶ πε-
 14 ρισσεύειν καὶ ὑστερεῖσθαι· πάντα ἰσχύω ἐν τῷ ἐν-
 15 δυναμοῦντί με Χριστῷ. ^k πλὴν καλῶς ἐποιήσατε, ^k 1, 7.
 15 συγκοινωνήσαντές μου τῇ θλίψει. ⁱ οἴδατε δέ καὶ ^{1 2 Cor. 11,}
 ὑμεῖς, Φιλιππησίιοι, ὅτι ἐν ἀρχῇ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ὅτε
 ἐξῆλθον ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας, οὐδεμία μοι ἐκκλησία ἐκοι-
 νώνησεν εἰς λόγον δόσεως καὶ λήψεως, εἰ μὴ ὑμεῖς
 16 μόνοι· ὅτι καὶ ἐν Θεσσαλονίκῃ καὶ ἄπαξ καὶ δις εἰς
 17 τὴν χρεῖαν μοι ἐπέμψατε. ^m οὐχ ὅτι ἐπιζητῶ τὸ δόμα, ^m Rom. 15,
 ἀλλ' ἐπιζητῶ τὸν καρπὸν τὸν πλεονάζοντα εἰς λόγον ^{28.}
 18 ὑμῶν. ⁿ ἀπέχω δὲ πάντα, καὶ περισσεύω· πεπλήρω- ⁿ 2 Cor. 9,
 18 μαι, δεξάμενος παρὰ Ἐπαφροδίτου τὰ παρ' ὑμῶν, ^{12. Heb.}
 ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας, θυσίαν δεκτὴν, εὐάρεστον τῷ Θεῷ.
 19 ὁ δὲ Θεὸς μου πληρώσει πᾶσαν χρεῖαν ὑμῶν κατὰ ^o 2 Cor. 9, 8.
 20 τὸν πλοῦτον αὐτοῦ ἐν δόξῃ, ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. τῷ
 δὲ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ ἡμῶν ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν
 αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
 21 Ἀσπάσασθε πάντα ἅγιον ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ἀ-
 22 σπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ ἀδελφοί. ἀσπάζονται

10. ἀνεθάλετε. Your care con-
 cerning me has revived.

11. ὑστέρησιν. I am not say-
 ing this, as if I had felt the
 want.

12. ἐν παντί, sc. χρόνῳ: ἐν
 πᾶσι, sc. πράγμασι.

15. ἐξῆλθον. When I left Ma-
 cedonia, and went to Corinth.
 2 Cor. xi. 9.

16. ὅτι καί. Ye know also

that before this, while I was in
 Thessalonica, ye sent &c.

17. Not that I want a repe-
 titition of such gifts for myself;
 but I want to see you do such
 acts as will be put down to your
 own account.

18. ἀπέχω — πεπλήρωμαι. So
 Arrian, Τὸ γὰρ εὐδαιμονοῦν, ἀπ-
 ἔχειν δεῖ πάντα ἃ θέλει, πεπληρω-
 μένῳ τινὶ εὐκείνῳ. Epict. III. 24.

ὕμᾱς πάντες οἱ ἅγιοι, μάλιστα δὲ οἱ ἐκ τῆς Καίσαρος οἰκίας. Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ²³ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Φιλιππησίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης δι' Ἐπαφροδίτου.

22. οἰκίας. Raphel shews from Polybius, that this would imply, not the household, but the relations of the emperor. Krebsius prefers interpreting it *domesticos, libertos et servos*.

EPISTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

For the date of this Epistle, see the Introduction to the Epistle to the Ephesians. The only question is, whether S. Paul himself had been at Colossæ, and planted the church there. See the Introduction to the Epistle to Philemon. The principal churches in Phrygia at this time were Laodicea, Colossæ, and Hierapolis. Laodicea was the metropolis of the country. Colossæ was situated on the river Lycus, where it falls into the Mæander.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΚΟΛΑΣΣΑΕΙΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ διὰ θελή- 1

^a Rom. 1, 7. ματος Θεοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, ^a τοῖς ἐν Κο- 2

Gal. 1, 3.

Eph. 1, 2. λασσαῖς ἁγίοις καὶ πιστοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ·

1 Pet. 1, 2.

χάρις ὑμῶν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ
Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

^b Eph. 1, 15.

Philipp. 1,

3. 1 Thess. 1,

1, 2.

2 Thess. 1,

3.

^c Eph. 1, 15.

Philem. 5.

^d 1 Pet. 1, 4.

^b Εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ τοῦ Κυρίου 3

ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν προσευ-

χόμενοι· ^c ἀκούσαντες τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ 4

Ἰησοῦ, καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τὴν εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους,

διὰ τὴν ἐλπίδα τὴν ἀποκειμένην ὑμῶν ἐν τοῖς οὐρα- 5

νοῖς, ἣν προσηκούσατε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῆς ἀληθείας τοῦ

^e Marc. 4, 8. εὐαγγελίου, ^e τοῦ παρόντος εἰς ὑμᾶς, καθὼς καὶ ἐν 6

Act. 6, 7.

παντὶ τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ ἔστι καρποφορούμενον, καθὼς

CHAP. I.

1. Τιμόθεος. See Philemon 1.

Ibid. Κολασσαῖς. Some MSS. read Κολοσσαῖς.

4. ἀκούσαντες. Some have argued from this, that S. Paul had never been at Colossæ: but he may mean, that during his imprisonment at Rome he had heard of the progress of their faith. Most MSS. read

ἀγαπὴν ἣν ἔχετε.

5. διὰ τὴν ἐλπίδα. Which faith and charity ye have exercised in consequence of the hope &c.

6. This seems to shew, that the gospel had now been preached in several parts of the world. See ver. 23. Rom. x. 18. Most MSS. read ἐν παντὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἔστι καρπ. καὶ αὐξανόμενον.

- καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐπέγνωντε
 7 τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ· ¹ καθὼς καὶ ἐμάθετε ^{4, 12.}
 ἀπὸ Ἐπαφρᾶ τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ συνδούλου ὑμῶν, ὅς ἐστι ^{Philem. 23.}
 8 πιστὸς ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διάκονος τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ καὶ δη-
 9 λώσας ἡμῖν τὴν ὑμῶν ἀγάπην ἐν πνεύματι. ⁵ Διὰ ^{5 Rom. 12,}
 τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκούσαμεν, οὐ παν- ^{2. Eph. 1,}
 ὄμεθα ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν προσευχόμενοι, καὶ αἰτούμενοι ἵνα ^{15: 5, 10,}
 πληρωθῇτε τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ ἐν ^{17.}
 10 πάσῃ σοφίᾳ καὶ συνέσει πνευματικῇ, ^b περιπατήσαι ^{b Gen. 17, 1.}
 ὑμᾶς ἀξίως τοῦ Κυρίου εἰς πᾶσαν ἀρέσκειαν· ἐν ^{Eph. 4, 1.}
 11 παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ καρποφοροῦντες καὶ αὐξανόμενοι ^{Philipp. 1,}
 εἰς τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει δυνα- ^{27. 1 Thess.}
 μούμενοι κατὰ τὸ κράτος τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν
 12 ὑπομονὴν καὶ μακροθυμίαν μετὰ χαρᾶς· ¹ εὐχαρι- ^{1 Act. 26,}
 στοῦντες τῷ πατρὶ τῷ ἱκανώσαντι ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν με- ^{18.}
 13 ρίδα τοῦ κλήρου τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ φωτὶ, ^k ὃς ἐρρύσατο ^{k Matt. 3,}
 ὑμᾶς ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ σκοτούς, καὶ μετέστησεν ^{17. Eph. 6,}
 14 εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἀγάπης αὐτοῦ, ¹ ἐν ᾧ ^{12. 1 Thess.}
 ἔχομεν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν διὰ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ, τὴν ^{2, 12.}
 15 ἄφεσιν τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν· ^m ὃς ἐστὶν εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ^{1 Heb. 2, 14.}
^{1 Pet. 2, 9.}
^{1 Act. 20,}
^{28. Eph. 1,}
^{7. Heb. 9,}
^{14. 1 Pet.}

7. καθὼς καὶ ἐμάθετε. This alludes to the success of the gospel in other countries, which the Colossians had heard of from Epaphras. He had now left Colossæ, and was with S. Paul at Rome, iv. 12. Philemon 23.

8. ἀγάπην ἐν πνεύματι is Christian charity, such as is inspired by the Spirit.

9. ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκούσαμεν. From the time that Epaphras came and gave us this account.

Ibid. πληρωθῇτε τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν.

Ye may have a full and perfect ^{1, 19.}
 knowledge. Ἐπίγνωσις, which oc- ^{m Joh. 14, 9.}
 curs so frequently in this Epi- ^{2 Cor. 4, 4.}
 stle, may be used in allusion ^{Philipp. 2, 6.}
 to the boasted knowledge of the ^{Heb. 1, 3.}
 Gnostics. ^{Apoc. 3, 14.}

10. Most MSS. omit ὑμᾶς, and read τῇ ἐπιγνώσει.

11. Chrysostom connects μετὰ χαρᾶς with εὐχαριστοῦντες.

13. τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἀγάπης, i. e. τοῦ υἱοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ. See Eph. i. 6.

14. The best MSS. omit διὰ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ.

15. εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀοράτου.

^d Joh. 1, 3. ἀοράτου, πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως. ^d ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ¹⁶
¹ Cor. 8, 6.
 Eph. 1, 21: ἐκτίσθη τὰ πάντα, τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς
^{3, 9.} Heb.
^{1, 2.} 1 Pet. γῆς, τὰ ὁρατὰ καὶ τὰ ἀόρατα, εἴτε θρόνοι, εἴτε κυριό-
^{3, 22.}
 τητες, εἴτε ἀρχαὶ, εἴτε ἐξουσίαι· τὰ πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ
 καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν ἐκτισται· καὶ αὐτὸς ἐστὶ πρὸ πάντων, ¹⁷
^e Act. 26, καὶ τὰ πάντα ἐν αὐτῷ συνέστηκε. ^e καὶ αὐτός ἐστιν ¹⁸
^{23.} 1 Cor.
 15, 20, 23. ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῦ σώματος, τῆς ἐκκλησίας· ὅς ἐστιν
 Eph. 1, 22:
 4, 15: 5, 23. ἀρχή, πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, ἵνα γένηται ἐν πᾶ-
 Apoc. 1, 5.
^f 2, 9. σιν αὐτὸς πρωτεύων· ^f ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ εὐδόκησε πᾶν τὸ ¹⁹
 Joh. 1, 16:
 3, 34, 35. πλήρωμα κατοικῆσαι, ^g καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ ἀποκαταλλάξαι ²⁰
^g Act. 10,
 36. Rom. 5,
 1, 10. τοῦ σταυροῦ αὐτοῦ, δι' αὐτοῦ, εἴτε τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,
 2 Cor. 5, 18.
 Eph. 1, 10: εἴτε τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ^h καὶ ὑμᾶς ποτὲ ὄντας ἀπηλ- ²¹
^{2, 14, 16.}
^h Eph. 2, 1, λοτριωμένους καὶ ἐχθροὺς τῇ διανοίᾳ ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις
^{2, 12.}

God himself cannot be seen by the eye: but we see his likeness in his Son.

15. πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως. *Begotten before any thing was created.* The expression excludes Christ from the number of created beings: and this priority is proved in ver. 16, by his having created all things. The Gnostics made Christ a later emanation from God.

16. Many MSS. omit τὰ after πάντα.

Ibid. δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτόν. See Rom. xi. 36, where the same is said of God the Father.

17. συνέστηκε. So Aristotle, ὡς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ πάντα, καὶ διὰ Θεοῦ ἡμῖν συνίστηκεν. De Mundo, VI. p. 471.

18. See Rom. xiv. 9. Πρωτότοκος is used with reference

to the spiritual birth of regenerated Christians. Christ was the first who rose from the dead, and all persons rise figuratively with him at baptism, and become members of the church of which he is the Head.

19. εὐδόκησε. Either εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατήρ, or εὐδόκησε τῷ πατρί. Raphael, who prefers the former.

Ibid. πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα. The fulness of power and authority. See Eph. i. 23.

20. τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, κ.τ.λ. Angels and men may be said to have been reconciled by the death of Christ. Good angels now minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation, Heb. i. 14. and this they did not do before.

21. ἐχθρούς. At enmity with God. See Eph. ii. 15.

- 22 τοῖς πονηροῖς, νυνὶ δὲ ἀποκατήλλαξεν ¹ ἐν τῷ σώματι ¹ Eph. 1, 4:
 τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου, παραστήσαι ὑμᾶς ^{2, 15: 5,}
 ἁγίους καὶ ἀμώμους καὶ ἀνεγκλήτους κατενώπιον αὐ- ² Tim. 1, 9.
 23 τοῦ· ¹ εἶγε ἐπιμένετε τῇ πίστει τεθεμελιωμένοι καὶ ¹ Joh. 15, 6.
 ἑδραῖοι, καὶ μὴ μετακινούμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ
 εὐαγγελίου οὐ ἠκούσατε, τοῦ κηρυχθέντος ἐν πάσῃ τῇ
 κτίσει τῇ ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν, οὐ ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ Παῦλος
 24 διάκονος. ¹ Νῦν χαίρω ἐν τοῖς παθήμασί μου ὑπὲρ ¹ Rom. 12, 5.
 ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀνταναπληρῶ τὰ ὑστερήματα τῶν θλίψεων ¹ Cor. 12,
 τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου ὑπὲρ τοῦ σώματος αὐ- ² 2 Cor. 1,
 25 τοῦ, ὃ ἐστὶν ἡ ἐκκλησία· ¹ ἧς ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ διάκονος ^{5, 6: 4, 10,}
 κατὰ τὴν οἰκονομίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι εἰς ^{11: 7, 4,}
 26 ὑμᾶς, πληρῶσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ^{17: 3, 10,} τὸ μυστήριον ² Tim. 1, 8:
 τὸ ἀποκεκρυμμένον ἀπὸ τῶν αἰώνων καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ^{2, 10,}
 27 γενεῶν, νυνὶ δὲ ἐφανερώθη τοῖς ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ· ¹ οἷς ¹ Matt. 13,
 ἠθέλησεν ὁ Θεὸς γνωρίσαι, τίς ὁ πλοῦτος τῆς δόξης ^{11. Rom.}
 τοῦ μυστηρίου τούτου ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ὅς ἐστι Χρι- ^{16, 25. Eph.}
 28 στὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς δόξης· ὃν ἡμεῖς καταγγέλ- ^{1, 9: 3, 9,}
 λομεν, νουθετοῦντες πάντα ἄνθρωπον, καὶ διδάσκον- ² Tim. 1, 10.
 τες πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ, ¹ ἵνα παραστή- ^{Titus 1, 2, 3.}
 σωμεν πάντα ἄνθρωπον τέλειον ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ¹ Pet. 1, 20.
² Rom. 9,
^{23. Eph. 1,}
^{7: 3, 8.}
² 2 Cor. 11,
^{2. Eph. 5,}
^{27.}

22. σώματι τῆς σαρκὸς, i. e. σώματος σαρκικοῦ. This seems to imply, that Christ had another nature beside the human.

23. Most MSS. read πάση κτίσει.

24. Most MSS. omit μου after παθήμασιν.

Ibid. ἀνταναπληρῶ. *I fill up in my turn*, i. e. my own share. Θλίψεις τοῦ Χριστοῦ are afflictions on account of Christ, as θλίψει καὶ ὑπομονὴ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,

Rev. i. 9: παθήματα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, 2 Cor. i. 5: ὀνειδισμὸς Χριστοῦ, Heb. xi. 26. *I am now suffering my share of those afflictions which still remain for the followers of Christ.*

25. εἰς ὑμᾶς. This would rather shew, that S. Paul had preached at Colossæ.

27. ὅς. Many MSS. read δ.

28. πάντα ἄνθρωπον is perhaps repeated three times to shew the universality of the gospel.

εἰς ὃ καὶ κοπιῶ ἀγωνιζόμενος, κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν 29
 q Philipp. 1, αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐνεργουμένην ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν δυνάμει. Ἱθέλω 2
 30. γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰδέναι, ἡλίκον ἀγῶνα ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν καὶ
 τῶν ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ, καὶ ὅσοι οὐχ ἐωράκασιν τὸ πρόσω-
 r Joh. 17, 3. πόν μου ἐν σαρκί, ἵνα παρακληθῶσιν αἱ καρδίαι 2
 αὐτῶν, συμβιβασθέντων ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καὶ εἰς πάντα
 πλοῦτον τῆς πληροφορίας τῆς συνέσεως, εἰς ἐπίγνω-
 σιν τοῦ μυστηρίου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ
 s 1 Cor. 1, Χριστοῦ, * ἐν ᾧ εἰσὶ πάντες οἱ θησαυροὶ τῆς σοφίας 3
 24. καὶ τῆς γνώσεως ἀπόκρυφοι. ἹΤοῦτο δὲ λέγω, ἵνα 4
 t ver. 18. Eph. 5, 6. μὴ τις ὑμᾶς παραλογίζηται ἐν πῖθανολογίᾳ. ἡ εἰ γὰρ 5
 u 1 Cor. 5, 3. καὶ τῇ σαρκὶ ἄπειμι, ἀλλὰ τῷ πνεύματι σὺν ὑμῖν
 εἰμὶ, χαίρων καὶ βλέπων ὑμῶν τὴν τάξιν, καὶ τὸ στε-
 x 1 Thess. 4, ρέωμα τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν πίστεως ὑμῶν. Ἱὥς οὖν παρ- 6
 1. Judæ 3. ελάβετε τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν τὸν Κύριον, ἐν αὐτῷ
 y Eph. 2, 21, περιπατεῖτε, Ἱἐρρίζωμένοι καὶ ἐποικοδομούμενοι ἐν αὐ- 7
 22: 3, 17. τῷ, καὶ βεβαιούμενοι ἐν τῇ πίστει, καθὼς ἐδιδάχθητε,
 περισσεύοντες ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν εὐχαριστίᾳ.

29. κοπιῶ ἀγωνιζόμενος. *I am earnestly labouring.* S. Paul had the care of the churches upon him while he was at Rome, and laboured hard to check the false doctrines, particularly those of the Gnostics, which were then spreading.

CHAP. II.

1. ἀγῶνα refers to ἀγωνιζόμενος in i. 29. *Περὶ ὑμῶν, which concerns you.* The efforts of S. Paul at Rome were beneficial to his converts every where: particularly when he asserted the equal admission of Jews and Gentiles.

Ibid. ὅσοι οὐκ ἐωράκασιν. The

Colossians and Laodiceans are not necessarily included in this clause. He mentions Laodicea, because the Epistle was to be read there, iv. 16.

2. The reading is probably *συμβιβασθέντες*, which was altered to avoid the solecism. See i. 10. iii. 16. 2 Cor. i. 7. Phil. i. 30.

Ibid. Θεοῦ is said by Wolfius to refer to τοῦ Χριστοῦ as well as πατρός. Clement of Alexandria quotes τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ.

3. ἐν ᾧ, i.e. μυστηρίῳ, or Χριστῷ.

4. Τοῦτο δὲ λέγω. *I mean to say.* See 1 Cor. i. 12.

- 8 ²Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς ἔσται ὁ συλαγωγῶν διὰ τῆς ^{z ver. 20.}
 φιλοσοφίας καὶ κενῆς ἀπάτης, κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ^{Matt. 15, 2.}
 τῶν ἀνθρώπων, κατὰ τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ οὐ ^{Gal. 4, 3, 9.}
 9 κατὰ Χριστόν· ^aὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν τὸ πλή- ^{1, 19. Joh.}
 10 ρωμα τῆς θεότητος σωματικῶς, ^bκαὶ ἐστε ἐν αὐτῷ ^{1, 14.}
 πεπληρωμένοι· ὅς ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ^{b Joh. 1, 16.}
 11 ἐξουσίας· ^cἐν ᾧ καὶ περιετμήθητε περιτομῇ ἀχειρο- ^{c Deut. 10,}
 ποιήτω, ἐν τῇ ἀπεκδύσει τοῦ σώματος τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ^{16: 30, 6.}
 12 τῆς σαρκὸς, ἐν τῇ περιτομῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ^dσυντα- ^{Jer. 4, 4.}
 φέντες αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ βαπτίσματι· ἐν ᾧ καὶ συνηγέρ- ^{Rom. 2, 29:}
 13 θητε διὰ τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐνεργείας τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ^{6, 6. Eph.}
 ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν· ^eκαὶ ὑμᾶς νεκροὺς ^{4, 22. Phil-}
 ὄντας ἐν τοῖς παραπτώμασι καὶ τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ τῆς ^{lipp. 3, 3.}
 σαρκὸς ὑμῶν συνεζωοποίησε σὺν αὐτῷ, χαρισάμενος ^{d Rom. 6, 3,}
 14 ἡμῖν πάντα τὰ παραπτώματα· ^fἐξαλείψας τὸ καθ' ^{4. Eph. 1,}
 15.

8. συλαγωγῶν applies to robbers. Φιλοσοφίας probably means the Gnostic philosophy, which at first was preached mostly by Jews, or by men who mixed up much of Judaism with the Platonic philosophy.

Ibid. στοιχεῖα. See Gal. iv. 3.

9. πλήρωμα. This confirms what was said at Eph. i. 23. The fathers understood this to mean literally, that the fulness of the godhead dwells in Christ. Σωματικῶς is substantially, really: see ver. 17.

10. πεπληρωμένοι. Fully supplied with every thing. Fell, Pyle.

11. ἀπεκδύσει. Each person figuratively at baptism puts off the body which was condemned to death for sin, and rises again with a new body. Τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν

is probably an interpolation.

Ibid. περιτομῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ. Christian circumcision, i. e. baptism.

12. πίστεως τῆς ἐνεργείας. Faith in the power.

13. τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ. When ye were without that circumcision, which admitted to the Jewish privileges, God gave you the spiritual circumcision, which admits you to much higher privileges.

Ibid. σὺν αὐτῷ can only refer to Christ; and therefore συνεζωοποίησεν must refer to the Father: and yet ἀπεκδυσάμενος and ἐδειγμάτισεν seem to refer to Christ.

14. ἐξαλείψας. In allusion to a creditor blotting or rubbing out a bond for a debt.

ἡμῶν χειρόγραφον τοῖς δόγμασι, ὃ ἦν ὑπεναντίον ἡμῶν, καὶ αὐτὸ ἤρκεν ἐκ τοῦ μέσου, προσηλώσας αὐτὸ

τῷ σταυρῷ· ^ε ἀπεκδυσάμενος τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξου- ¹⁵
^{18. Esa. 53,} ^{12. Matt.} ^{13, 29.} ^{Eph. 4, 8:} ^{6, 12. Heb.} ^{2, 14.} ^{h Rom. 14,} ^{2, &c. Gal.} ^{4, 10.} ^{i Heb. 8, 5:} ^{10, 1.} ^{k Matt. 24,} ^{4. Eph. 5,} ^{6. 2 Thessa.} ^{2, 3. i Joh.} ^{4, 1.} σίας, ἐδειγμάτισεν ἐν παρρήσίᾳ, θριαμβεύσας αὐτοὺς ἐν αὐτῷ.

^h Μὴ οὖν τις ὑμᾶς κρινέτω ἐν βρώσει ἢ ἐν πόσει, ¹⁶

ἢ ἐν μέρει ἑορτῆς ἢ νουμηνίας ἢ σαββάτων· ⁱ ἃ ἔστι ¹⁷

σκιά τῶν μελλόντων, τὸ δὲ σῶμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ.

^k μηδεὶς ὑμᾶς καταβραβεύετω, θέλων ἐν ταπεινοφρο- ¹⁸

14. τὸ χειρόγραφον is the law written by the finger of God: this was ἐν δόγμασι, (Eph. ii. 15.) it contained various ordinances, which were καθ' ἡμῶν, i. e. they excluded the Gentiles from the covenant. S. Paul uses the word ἡμῶν, as identifying himself with the Gentiles. See 1 Thess. iv. 15.

Ibid. ἐκ τοῦ μέσου. Alluding to the separation and distinction between Jews and Gentiles.

Ibid. προσηλώσας is said to allude to the custom of a nail being driven through the board containing an edict which was abrogated. Grotius.

15. ἀπεκδυσάμενος is taken by the early commentators to mean, having divested himself of his body; and they refer it to his vanquishing death while he was in the grave. Modern writers make it govern τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, and the metaphor may be taken from a conqueror stripping the vanquished of their clothes. Ἀρχὰς and ἐξουσίας are evil angels. See Eph. vi. 12.

Ibid. ἐδειγμάτισεν. The metaphor is carried on of the conqueror exhibiting his captives in his triumphal procession. For θριαμβεύσας see 2 Cor. ii. 14.

Ibid. ἐν αὐτῷ, on the cross, as on a triumphal car. See Eph. ii. 16. and for the vanquishing of evil spirits, see John xii. 31. xvi. 11.

16. κρινέτω. Let no man judge you: let no man pretend to say that your religion consists in &c.

Ibid. ἐν μέρει ἑορτῆς. In the matter of a feast. Krebsius, Palaiet. See 1 Pet. iv. 16.

18. καταβραβεύετω. Βραβεύειν is to decide in the public games, and καταβραβεύειν is to decide wrongly, and hence, to pass sentence upon any one (κρινέτω, ver. 16.) unjustly. Demosth. in Midiam, p. 544. 545. διὰ ταύτην τὴν αἰτίαν ἐπιστάμεθα Στράτωνα ὑπὸ Μειδίου καταβραβευθέντα, καὶ παρὰ πάντα τὰ δίκαια ἀτιμωθέντα.

Ibid. θέλων, delectans, Hein-sius, Elsner. 1 Sam. xviii. 22. ἰδοὺ, θέλει ἐν σοὶ ὁ βασιλεὺς. Psalm cxvi. 2. οὐκ ἐν τῇ δυναστείᾳ τοῦ ἵππου θελήσει.

- σύνῃ καὶ θρησκείᾳ τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἃ μὴ ἐώρακεν ἐμβατεύων, εἰκὴ φυσιοῦμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ νοὸς τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, ¹⁹καὶ οὐ κρατῶν τὴν κεφαλὴν, ἐξ οὗ πᾶν τὸ ^{1 Eph. 4, 15, 16.} σῶμα διὰ τῶν ἀφῶν καὶ συνδέσμων ἐπιχορηγούμενον καὶ συμβιβαζόμενον αὖξει τὴν αὖξησιν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
- ²⁰ Εἰ οὖν ἀπεθάνετε σὺν τῷ Χριστῷ ἀπὸ τῶν στοι- ^{m ver. 8.} χείων τοῦ κόσμου, τί ὥς ζῶντες ἐν κόσμῳ δογματί- ^{Rom. 6, 3, 5: 7, 4, 6.} ζεσθε; “Μὴ ἄψῃ, μηδὲ γεύσῃ, μηδὲ θίγῃς.” ^{Gal. 2, 19: 21} ἃ ἔστι ^{4, 9,} πάντα εἰς φθορὰν τῇ ἀποχρήσει, κατὰ τὰ ἐντάλματα ^{n Matt. 15, 9. Tit. 1, 14.}
- ²² καὶ διδασκαλίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ^{o ver. 18.} ὅσα ἔστι λόγον ^{1 Tim. 4, 8;} μὲν ἔχοντα σοφίας ἐν ἐβελοθρησκείᾳ καὶ ταπεινοφρο- ^{5, 23.} σύνῃ καὶ ἀφειδία σώματος, οὐκ ἐν τιμῇ τινι πρὸς
- ³ πλησμονὴν τῆς σαρκός. ^p Εἰ οὖν συνηγέρθητε τῷ ^{p 2, 12. Psal. 110, 1.} Χριστῷ, τὰ ἄνω ζητεῖτε, οὗ ὁ Χριστός ἐστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ ^{Rom. 6, 5.}
- ² τοῦ Θεοῦ καθήμενος· τὰ ἄνω φρονεῖτε, μὴ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς ^{Eph. 1, 20:} γῆς. ^q ἀπεθάνετε γὰρ, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ὑμῶν κέκρυπται σὺν ^{1 Rom. 6, 2, &c. 2 Cor. 5, 7. Gal. 2, 20.}

Ibid. ἀγγέλων. Some of the Gnostics worshipped angels. See Titus iii. 9.

Ibid. ἐμβατεύειν is to walk up and down in, and hence to pry into. Aristides speaks of Philip ἐμβατεύων εἰς τὰ τῶν Ἑλλήνων πράγματα. *De Soc.* p. 240.

Ibid. νοὸς τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, i. e. νοὸς αὐτοῦ σαρκινού.

20. δογματίζεσθε. He had said in ver. 14. that the Jewish law, with its exclusive ordinances, (ἐν δόγμασιν,) was now done away; and the Gnostics were now imposing many of these ordinances upon the Christians, such as μὴ ἄψῃ, μηδὲ γεύσῃ κ. τ. λ.

21. ἄψῃ. Some refer it to marriage, as in 1 Cor. vii. 1.

22. ἃ ἔστι πάντα. All which things are intended to be destroyed when used, according to the different rules and regulations of men: i. e. men may make what regulations they please concerning these things, which are all perishable, and your eternal happiness cannot depend upon them.

23. ἐβελοθρησκεία. Affected worship.

Ibid. ἀφειδία. One division of the Gnostics practised great abstinence.

Ibid. οὐκ ἐν τιμῇ τινι, i. e. ἐν οὐ τιμᾷ τὰ πρὸς πλησμονὴν, i. e. pretending to have no regard for things which fill the body.

CHAP. III.

3. Christ has returned to his

† 1 Cor. 15, τῷ Χριστῷ ἐν τῷ Θεῷ· ὅταν ὁ Χριστὸς φανερωθῇ, 4
43. Philipp.
3, 21. † Joh. ἡ ζωὴ ἡμῶν, τότε καὶ ὑμεῖς σὺν αὐτῷ φανερωθήσεσθε
3, 2.
ἐν δόξῃ.

‡ Rom. 6, *Νεκρώσατε οὖν τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, 5
13: 7, 5, 23:
8, 13. Eph. πορνείαν, ἀκαθαρσίαν, πάθος, ἐπιθυμίαν κακὴν, καὶ
4, 22: 5, 3,
5. 1 Thess. τὴν πλεονεξίαν, ἥτις ἐστὶν εἰδωλολατρεία, δι' ἃ ἔρ- 6
4, 5.
† 1 Cor. 6, χεται ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας·
10. Eph. 5, ὃ ἐν οἷς καὶ ὑμεῖς περιπατήσατέ ποτε, ὅτε ἐζήτε ἐν 7
6. Apoc. 22, 15.
‡ Rom. 6, αὐτοῖς· *νυνὶ δὲ ἀπόθεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ πάντα, ὅρ- 8
19, 20: 7,
5. 1 Cor. 6, γῆν, θυμὸν, κακίαν, βλασφημίαν, αἰσχρολογίαν, ἐκ
11. Eph. 2, τοῦ στόματος ὑμῶν. †Μὴ ψεύδεσθε εἰς ἀλλήλους, 9
1. Tit. 3, 3.
‡ Rom. 6, 4, ἀπεκδυσάμενοι τὸν παλαιὸν ἄνθρωπον σὺν ταῖς πρά-
Eph. 4, 22, ξειν αὐτοῦ, *καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι τὸν νέον, τὸν ἀνακαι- 10
1 Pet. 2, 1, Jac. 1, 21, νούμενον εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν κατ' εἰκόνα τοῦ κτίσαντος
7 Eph. 4, 22, 25, 29: αὐτόν· ‡ὅπου οὐκ ἐνὶ Ἑλλήν καὶ Ἰουδαῖος, περιτομή 11
5, 4, ‡Gen. 1, 26, καὶ ἀκροβυστία, Βάρβαρος, Σκύθης, δούλος, ἐλεύθε-
Eph. 2, 10, 4, 24, ρος, ἀλλὰ τὰ πάντα καὶ ἐν πᾶσι Χριστός. †Ἐνδύ- 12
‡ Rom. 10, 12, 1 Cor. 7, 21, 22: σασθε οὖν, ὡς ἐκλεκτοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἄγιοι καὶ ἡγαπη-
12, 13. Gal. 3, 28: 5, 6: μένοι, σπλάγχχνα οἰκτιρμῶν, χρηστότητα, ταπεινοφρο-
6, 15, σύνην, πραότητα, μακροθυμίαν, †ἀνεχόμενοι ἀλλήλων, 13
‡ Eph. 4, 32. Gal. 5, καὶ χαριζόμενοι ἑαυτοῖς, εἰάν τις πρὸς τινα ἔχη μοι-
22, φήν· καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἐχαρίσατο ὑμῖν, οὕτω καὶ
‡ Matt. 6, 14. Marc. 11, 25. Eph. ὑμεῖς· †ἐπὶ πᾶσι δὲ τούτοις τὴν ἀγάπην, ἥτις ἐστὶ 14
4, 32.

‡ 2, 2. Joh. divine nature, having risen from
15, 12. Eph. the dead, and he has in him
4, 3: 5, 2, the power of giving eternal
1 Thess. 4, life to all men. All men will
9. 1 Joh. 3, rise again, because Christ rose
23: 4, 21, again. See 2 Cor. iv. 10.

7. ἐν οἷς. Among which children of disobedience. Ἐν αἰροῖς, In those wicked habits. Most MSS. read τούτοις.

10. εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν. So as to

have a perfect knowledge of God.

11. Σκύθης. The Scythians are mentioned as being savages: Βάρβαρος had a milder signification.

13. Χριστός. In Eph. iv. 32. it is Θεὸς ἐχαρίσατο. If Christ were a mere man, he could not be said to have forgiven the Colossians. Most MSS. read κύριος.

- 15 σύνδεσμος τῆς τελειότητος· ^εκαὶ ἡ εἰρήνη τοῦ Θεοῦ ^εEph. 4, 4.
 βραβευέτω ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν, εἰς ἣν καὶ ἐκλήθητε ⁷.
 16 ἐν ἐνὶ σώματι· καὶ εὐχάριστοι γίνεσθε. ¹ὁ λόγος τοῦ ¹Cor. 14,
 Χριστοῦ ἐνοικεῖτω ἐν ὑμῖν πλουσίως, ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ ²⁶. Eph. 5,
 διδάσκοντες καὶ νοουθετοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς, ψαλμοῖς καὶ
 ὕμνοις καὶ ᾠδαῖς πνευματικαῖς ἐν χάριτι ᾄδοντες ἐν
 17 τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ· ^εκαὶ πᾶν ὃ τι ἂν ποιῇτε ^ε1 Cor. 10,
 ἐν λόγῳ ᾗ ἐν ἔργῳ, πάντα ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, ³¹. Eph. 5,
 εὐχαριστοῦντες τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ δι' αὐτοῦ. ²⁰. 1 Thess.
 5, 18. Heb.
 13, 15.
 18 ^hΑἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτάσσεσθε τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν, ^hGen. 3, 16.
 19 ὡς ἀνῆκεν, ἐν Κυρίῳ. ⁱΟἱ ἄνδρες, ἀγαπάτε τὰς γυ- ¹Cor. 14,
 20 ναῖκας, καὶ μὴ πικραίνεσθε πρὸς αὐτάς. ^kΤὰ τέκνα, ³⁴. Eph. 5,
 ὑπακούετε τοῖς γονεῦσι κατὰ πάντα· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν ²². 1 Pet.
 21 εὐάρεστον τῷ Κυρίῳ. ⁱΟἱ πατέρες, μὴ ἐρεθίζετε τὰ ¹Eph. 5, 25.
 22 τέκνα ὑμῶν, ἵνα μὴ ἀθυμῶσιν. ^mΟἱ δούλοι, ὑπακού- ¹Pet. 3, 7.
 ετε κατὰ πάντα τοῖς κατὰ σάρκα κυρίοις, μὴ ἐν ὀφ- ^kEph. 6, 1.
 θαλμοδουλείαις ὡς ἀνθρωπάρεσκοι, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀπλότητι ¹Eph. 6, 4.
 23 καρδίας, φοβούμενοι τὸν Θεόν. καὶ πᾶν ὃ τι ἐὰν ^mEph. 6, 5.
 ποιῇτε, ἐκ ψυχῆς ἐργάζεσθε, ὡς τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ οὐκ ¹Tim. 6, 1.
 24 ἀνθρώποις· εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπὸ Κυρίου ἀπολήψεσθε τὴν ^{Tit. 2, 9.}
 ἀνταπόδοσιν τῆς κληρονομίας, τῷ γὰρ Κυρίῳ Χρι-

14. σύνδεσμος. Charity keeps all Christians together, and makes them a perfect whole.

15. βραβευέτω. Let the peace which God inculcates be the umpire in all your differences. Many MSS. read Χριστοῦ for Θεοῦ.

16. ὁ λόγος τοῦ Χριστοῦ. The Gospel. Most MSS. read ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν τῷ Θεῷ.

18. Most MSS. omit ἰδίοις.

20. Most MSS. read εὐάρε-
 στον ἐστιν ἐν Κυρίῳ.

21. μὴ ἐρεθίζετε. Do not carry

their punishment too far. Raphael. Many MSS. read παροργίζετε.

Ibid. ἀθυμεῖν is to break the spirit of a person.

22. Θεόν. Many MSS. read κύριον.

23. καὶ πᾶν ὃ, τι. Many MSS. read ὃ.

24. τὴν ἀνταπόδοσιν τῆς κληρονομίας. The inheritance in return for your conduct.

24, 25. Most MSS. read τῷ Κυρίῳ Χριστῷ δουλεύετε· ὁ γὰρ ἀδικῶν κομίζεται.

ⁿ Act. 10, ³⁴ Rom. 2, ¹¹ 1 Pet. 1, 17. ^o Eph. 6, 9. **στῷ δουλεύετε. ὁ δὲ ἀδικῶν κομμεῖται ὁ ἡδίκησε, καὶ 25 οὐκ ἔστι προσωποληψία. Ὁ οἱ κύριοι, τὸ δίκαιον καὶ 4**
ὑμεῖς ἔχετε Κύριον ἐν οὐρανοῖς.

^p Luc. 18, 1. ^p Τῇ προσευχῇ προσκαρτερεῖτε, γρηγοροῦντες ἐν ²
^{Rom.} 12, ¹² Eph. 6, αὐτῇ ἐν εὐχαριστίᾳ· ^q προσευχόμενοι ἅμα καὶ περὶ ³
¹⁸ 1 Thess. ⁵, 17. ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ Θεὸς ἀνοίξῃ ἡμῖν θύραν τοῦ λόγου, λα-
^q 1, 26: 2, 2. ^lησαι τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι' ὃ καὶ δέδεμαι,
^{Matt.} 13, ¹¹ 1 Cor. ⁴, 1: 16, 9. ἵνα φανερώσω αὐτὸ, ὡς δεῖ με λαλῆσαι. ^r Ἐν σοφίᾳ ⁴
² Cor. 2, 12. ² Eph. 6, 19. περιπατεῖτε πρὸς τοὺς ἔξω, τὸν καιρὸν ἐξαγοραζό- ⁵
² Thess. 3, ¹. ^s **μενοι. ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν πάντοτε ἐν χάριτι, ἅλατι ἢρ- 6**
^r Eph. 5, 15, ¹⁶ 1 Thess. ⁴, 12. **τυμένος, εἰδέναι πῶς δεῖ ὑμᾶς ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ ἀποκρίνε-**
^s 3, 16. **σθαι. Τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ πάντα γνωρίσει ὑμῖν Ὑτυχὸς ὁ 7**
^{Marc.} 9, 50. **ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς καὶ πιστὸς διάκονος καὶ σύνδου-**
^t Act. 20, 4. **λος ἐν Κυρίῳ, ὃν ἔπεμψα πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, 8**
^{Eph.} 6, 21. **ἵνα γνῶ τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν καὶ παρακαλέσῃ τὰς καρδίας**
² Tim. 4, ¹². **ὑμῶν, ὃ σὺν Ὁνησίμῳ τῷ πιστῷ καὶ ἀγαπητῷ ἀδελ- 9**
^u Philem. ¹⁰. **φῷ, ὃς ἐστὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν· πάντα ὑμῖν γνωριοῦσι τὰ**
^x Act. 15, ³⁷: 19, 29: ²⁷, 2. **ᾧδε. ὁ ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἀρίσταρχος ὁ συναιχμά- 10**
² Tim. 4, ¹¹ Philem. ²⁴. **λωτὸς μου, καὶ Μάρκος ὁ ἀνεψιὸς Βαρνάβα, περὶ οὗ**
ἐλάβετε ἐντολὰς· εἰς ἔλθῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δέξασθε αὐ-
τόν· καὶ Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούστος, οἱ ὄντες ἐκ 11
περιτομῆς, οὗτοι μόνον συνεργοὶ εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν
^y 1, 7. ^{Rom.} 15, ³⁰ Philem. ²³. **τοῦ Θεοῦ, οἵτινες ἐγενήθησάν μοι παρηγορία. ὁ ἀσπά- 12**
ζεται ὑμᾶς Ἐπαφρᾶς ὁ ἐξ ὑμῶν, δούλος Χριστοῦ,

CHAP. IV.

5. τοὺς ἔξω. *The heathen,*
 1 Thess. iv. 12.

6. ἐν χάριτι. The same as
 ἵνα διὰ χάριν in Eph. iv. 29.

Ibid. ἅλατι ἡρτυμένος. As salt
 is used to give a flavour to
 meat, so do you season your

words with prudence, so as to
 make them palatable to your
 hearers.

8. Most MSS. read ἵνα γνῶτε
 τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν.

10. συναιχμάλωτος. See note
 at Philemon 23.

πάντοτε ἀγωνιζόμενος ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς,
 ἵνα στήτε τέλειοι καὶ πεπληρωμένοι ἐν παντὶ θελή-
 13 ματι τοῦ Θεοῦ. μαρτυρῶ γὰρ αὐτῷ ὅτι ἔχει ζῆλον
 πολὺν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καὶ τῶν ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ καὶ τῶν ἐν
 14 Ἱεραπόλει. ² ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Λουκᾶς ὁ ἱατρὸς ὁ ἀγα- ^{2 Tim. 4, 10, 11.}
 15 πητὸς, καὶ Δημᾶς. ^a ἀσπασασθε τοὺς ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ ^{Philem. 24.}
 ἀδελφούς, καὶ Νυμφᾶν καὶ τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἐκ- ^{a Rom. 16, 5. 1 Cor. 16, 19.}
 16 κλησίαν. ^b καὶ ὅταν ἀναγνωσθῇ παρ' ὑμῶν ἡ ἐπι- ^{b 1 Thess. 5, 27.}
 στολὴ, ποιήσατε ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ Λαοδικέῳ ἐκκλησίᾳ
 ἀναγνωσθῇ, καὶ τὴν ἐκ Λαοδικείας ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀνα-
 17 γνῶτε. ^c καὶ εἶπατε Ἀρχίππῳ, “Βλέπε τὴν διακονίαν” ^{c Philem. 2.}
 18 “ἣν παρέλαβες ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἵνα αὐτὴν πληροῖς.” ^d Ὁ ^{d 1 Cor. 16, 21. 2 Thess. 3, 17.}
 ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου. μνημονεύετε μου
 τῶν δεσμῶν. ἡ χάρις μεθ' ὑμῶν. ἀμήν. ^{Heb. 13, 3.}

Πρὸς Κολασσαεῖς ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης διὰ Τυχί-
 κού καὶ Ὀνησίμου.

12. πεπληρωμένοι. Many MSS. read πεπληροφορημένοι.

13. ζῆλον πολύν. Many MSS. read πολὺν πόνον.

14. Λουκᾶς. Some have thought that this was not the evangelist. It appears from ver. 11. that he was not of the circumcision.

16. Laodicea was about seven hours distant from Colossæ.

It is probable, that Tychicus landed at Ephesus, and passing through Laodicea on his way to Colossæ, left there another copy of the Epistle to the Ephesians: and that the Colossians were ordered to send for this copy, because Laodicea was so much nearer than Ephesus.

FIRST EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

This Epistle was written A. D. 46, from Corinth, soon after Timothy had come to S. Paul from Thessalonica, iii. 6. Acts xviii. 5. S. Paul at this time appears to have been suffering some affliction, iii. 7. which was perhaps the obstinacy of the Jews in rejecting the gospel, Acts xviii. 6.

ΠΑΤΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

- 1 ^a ΠΑΥΛΟΣ καὶ Σιλουανὸς καὶ Τιμόθεος, τῇ ἐκκλη- ^{a Rom. 1, 7.}
σίᾳ Θεσσαλονικέων ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ καὶ Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ ^{2 Cor. 1, 19.}
Χριστῷ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ^{Eph. 1, 2.}
^{1 Pet. 1, 2:}
ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
2 ^b Εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ πάντων ^{b Rom. 1, 8,}
ὑμῶν, μνεῖαν ὑμῶν ποιούμενοι ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν ^{9. Eph. 1,}
^{16. 2 Thess.}
3 ἡμῶν ἀδιαλείπτως, μνημονεύοντες ὑμῶν τοῦ ἔργου ^{1, 3. Phi-}
^{lipp. 1, 3.}

CHAP. I.

1. Σιλουανός. Silvanus, or Silas, is first mentioned in Acts xv. 22, when he accompanied Paul and Barnabas from Jerusalem to Antioch with the decree of the council, A. D. 46. He is called *ἀνὴρ ἡγούμενος ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς*, xv. 22. and *προφήτης*, 32. He accompanied S. Paul on his second apostolic journey, 40. was imprisoned with him at Philippi, xvi. 19, 23. and having gone from thence to Thessalonica, xvii. 1. escaped with him by night to Berea, 10. He staid there with Timothy, when S. Paul went to Athens, 14. and afterwards joined S.

Paul at Corinth, xviii. 5.

Ibid. Τιμόθεος. See note at Acts xiv. 6. xvi. 1. When S. Paul left Berea, he told Silas and Timothy to join him as soon as they could, xvii. 15: but he appears to have sent word to Timothy afterwards to go to Thessalonica, 1 Thess. iii. 2. He joined S. Paul afterwards at Corinth, iii. 6. Acts xviii. 5.

Ibid. ἐν Θεῷ. We find a similar expression preceded by *ἀγίοις* in Phil. i. 1. Col. i. 2. by *ἡγιασμένοις* in 1 Cor. i. 2. and by *πιστοῖς* in Eph. i. 1. Col. i. 2.

2. ἀδιαλείπτως is to be cou-

τῆς πίστεως, καὶ τοῦ κόπου τῆς ἀγάπης, καὶ τῆς ὑπομονῆς τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν· ^hεἰδότες, ⁴ ἀδελφοὶ ἡγαπημένοι ὑπὸ Θεοῦ, τὴν ἐκλογὴν ὑμῶν, ⁱὅτι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐγενήθη εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν ⁵ λόγῳ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν δυνάμει, καὶ ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ, καὶ ἐν πληροφορίᾳ πολλῇ, καθὼς οἴδατε οἱ ἐγενήθημεν ἐν ὑμῖν δι' ὑμᾶς. ^kκαὶ ὑμεῖς ⁶ ἡμῶν ἐγενήθητε καὶ τοῦ Κυρίου, δεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον ἐν ⁷ θλίψει πολλῇ μετὰ χαρᾶς πνεύματος ἁγίου, ὥστε ⁸ 7
^h 2 Thess. 2, 13.
ⁱ 2, 1.
^k 1 Cor. 2, 4;
⁴ 20.
^k Act. 5, 41.
ⁱ 1 Cor. 4, 16;
¹¹ 1.
¹⁷ Philipp. 3,
¹⁷ 2 Thess. 3, 9.

pled with *μειάν* ποιούμενοι, not with *μνημονεύοντες*.

3. *ἔργου τῆς πίστεως*. Beza and Calovius take this for *ἐνεργουμένη πίστις, efficax fides*. Elsner understands it here and in 2 Thess. i. 11. to mean, *opus difficile, cum molestia insigni et periculo conjunctum*. See Heb. vi. 10. It probably means here, *the faith of which you have given such strong proofs*. So τοῦ κόπου τῆς ἀγάπης may mean, *the trouble which attended the exercise of your charity*; and τῆς ὑπομονῆς τῆς ἐλπίδος, *the patience with which you have manifested your hope &c.* See Rom. ii. 7.

Ibid. *ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ*. This is probably to be coupled with *μνημονεύοντες*.

4. ὑπὸ Θεοῦ belongs to ἡγαπημένοι, not to τὴν ἐκλογὴν. See 2 Thess. ii. 13.

Ibid. τὴν ἐκλογὴν ὑμῶν, *the manner in which you were called to the gospel*, or, *the circumstances under which the gospel was preached among you*. See 2 Thess. ii. 13. and τὴν κλήσιν ὑμῶν, 1 Cor. i. 26.

5. ἐν δυνάμει, *with the working of miracles*: ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ, *communicating the visible and miraculous gifts of the Holy Ghost*: ἐν πληροφορίᾳ πολλῇ, *with many things to produce your full conviction*. See Heb. vi. 11. x. 22.

Ibid. καθὼς οἴδατε. This refers to εἰδότες in ver. 4. We know the circumstances under which you received the gospel; as you also know the manner in which we conducted ourselves in preaching it: viz. with sufferings which we underwent for your sakes. See ii. 1, 2.

Ibid. The reading is probably πρὸς ὑμᾶς.

6. καὶ τοῦ Κυρίου. If this belongs to *μμμηται*, it must allude to the sufferings of our Saviour: but it may perhaps be connected with τὸν λόγον.

Ibid. θλίψει. See Acts xvii. 5.

Ibid. μετὰ χαρᾶς. *With joy which was inspired by the Holy Ghost*. Though they were persecuted, yet the gifts of the Spirit, which they received, made them rejoice.

- γενέσθαι ὑμᾶς τύπους πᾶσι τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐν τῇ
 8 Μακεδονία καὶ τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ. ¹ ἅψ' ὑμῶν γὰρ ἐξήχηται ὁ ¹ Rom. 1, 8.
 λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου οὐ μόνον ἐν τῇ Μακεδονία καὶ Ἀ-
 χαΐᾳ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν ἡ πρὸς
 τὸν Θεὸν ἐξελέλυθεν, ὥστε μὴ χρεῖαν ἡμᾶς ἔχειν λα-
 9 λεῖν τι. ^m αὐτοὶ γὰρ περὶ ἡμῶν ἀπαγγέλλουσιν ὅποι- ^m 1 Cor. 12,
 αν εἰσοδὸν ἔχομεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ πῶς ἐπεστρέψατε ²
 πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων, δουλεύειν Θεῷ
 10 ζῶντι καὶ ἀληθινῷ, ⁿ καὶ ἀναμένειν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐκ ⁿ Matt. 3,
 τῶν οὐρανῶν, ὃν ἡγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, Ἰησοῦν, τὸν ῥυό- ⁷ Act. 1,
 μενον ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς τῆς ἐρχομένης. ¹¹: 2, 24.
^{Philipp. 3,}
^{20. 2 Thess.}
 2 ^{1, 10. Apoc.}
 ὁ Αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἴδατε, ἀδελφοὶ, τὴν εἰσοδὸν ἡμῶν τὴν ^{1, 7.}
 2 πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅτι οὐ κενὴ γέγονεν. ^o ἅλλα καὶ προπα- ^o 1, 5, 9-
 θόντες καὶ ὑβρισθέντες, καθὼς οἴδατε, ἐν Φιλίπποις, ^p Act. 16,
 ἐπαρρησιασάμεθα ἐν τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν λαλήσαι πρὸς ^{22, &c.: 17,}
 3 ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν πολλῷ ἀγῶνι. ² Ἡ ^q 2 Cor. 7,
 γὰρ παράκλησις ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐκ πλάνης, οὐδὲ ἐξ ἀκα- ^{2.}

8. This would seem to shew that some time had elapsed since S. Paul left Thessalonica. But there was much communication between Thessalonica and Corinth, two large maritime towns. See Grotius.

9. This shews that he was writing to persons who had been idolatrous Gentiles.

Ibid. δουλεύειν. The Roman Catholics apply λατρεύειν to God, δουλεύειν to the saints. But this passage is opposed to such a distinction.

10. This may have been one of the expressions which the Thessalonians misinterpreted. See 2 Thess. ii. 1.

Ibid. τὸν ῥυόμενον ἡμᾶς, who

VOL. II.

is saving us, i. e. who has put us into that way which will save us.

CHAP. II.

1. οὐ κενὴ might mean *not without fruits*; but I should rather take it to mean *not lightly undertaken*: we did not come to Thessalonica upon a common errand.

2. ἐν Φιλίπποις. See Acts xvi. 19, &c.

Ibid. ἀγῶνι. See Col. ii. 1.

3. πλάνης, *imposture*.

Ibid. ἐξ ἀκαθαρσίας, *from motives of impurity*: perhaps in allusion to the Gnostics, whose practice was highly immoral. Hammond. Wall. See iv. 5.

^r Gal. 1, 10: *θαρσίας, οὔτε ἐν δόλῳ· ἡ ἀλλὰ καθὼς δεδοκιμάσμεθα* 4
^{2, 7. 1 Tim.} *ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ πιστευθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, οὕτω λα-*
^{1, 11, 12.} *λοῦμεν, οὐχ ὡς ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκοντες, ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ*
^{Tit. 1, 3.}

^s Act. 20, *τῷ δοκιμάζοντι τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν. Ὅτε γάρ ποτε* 5
^{33. 2 Cor.} *ἐν λόγῳ κολακείας ἐγενήθημεν, καθὼς οἴδατε· οὔτε*
^{2, 17: 4, 2:} *ἐν προφάσει πλεονεξίας, Θεὸς μάρτυς· οὔτε ζητοῦν-* 6
^{7, 2: 12, 17.} *τες ἐξ ἀνθρώπων δόξαν, οὔτε ἀπ' ὑμῶν οὔτε ἀπ' ἄλ-*
^{t Joh. 5, 41,} *λων, δυνάμενοι ἐν βάρει εἶναι, ὡς Χριστοῦ ἀπόστο-*
^{44: 12, 43.} *λοι· ἄλλ' ἐγενήθημεν ἥπιοι ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν, ὡς ἂν* 7
^{2 Thess. 3,} *τροφὸς θάλπη τὰ ἑαυτῆς τέκνα. οὕτως ἡμειρόμενοι* 8
^{8, 9.} *ὑμῶν, εὐδοκοῦμεν μεταδοῦναι ὑμῖν οὐ μόνον τὸ εὐαγ-*

^u 1 Cor. 2, *ἡμέρας ἐργαζόμενοι, πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἐπιβαρῆσαι τινα ὑ-* 7
^{3. 2 Cor. 10,} *μῶν, ἐκηρύξαμεν εἰς ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ.*
^{1, 2, 10, 11.} *ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες καὶ ὁ Θεὸς, ὡς ὁσίως καὶ δικαίως καὶ* 10
^{2 Cor. 12,} *ἀμέμπτως ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐγενήθημεν, καθάπερ* 11
^{15.} *οἴδατε, ὡς ἓνα ἕκαστον ὑμῶν, ὡς πατὴρ τέκνα ἑαυτοῦ,*

^v Act. 18, 3: *ἀγαπητοὶ ἡμῖν γεγέννησθε. Ἥμνημονεύετε γὰρ, ἀδελ-* 9
^{20, 34.} *φοὶ, τὸν κόπον ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν μόχθον· νυκτὸς γὰρ καὶ*
^{1 Cor. 4, 12.} *ἡμέρας ἐργαζόμενοι, πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἐπιβαρῆσαι τινα ὑ-*
^{2 Cor. 11, 9:} *μῶν, ἐκηρύξαμεν εἰς ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ.*
^{12, 13.} *ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες καὶ ὁ Θεὸς, ὡς ὁσίως καὶ δικαίως καὶ* 10
^{2 Thess. 3,} *ἀμέμπτως ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐγενήθημεν, καθάπερ* 11
^{8.} *οἴδατε, ὡς ἓνα ἕκαστον ὑμῶν, ὡς πατὴρ τέκνα ἑαυτοῦ,*

^z Eph. 4, 1. *παρακαλοῦντες ὑμᾶς καὶ παραμυθούμενοι, καὶ μαρ-* 12
^{Philipp. 1,} *τυροῦντες ὑμᾶς καὶ παραμυθούμενοι, καὶ μαρ-*
^{27. Col. 1,} *τυροῦντες ὑμᾶς καὶ παραμυθούμενοι, καὶ μαρ-*
^{10.} *τυροῦντες ὑμᾶς καὶ παραμυθούμενοι, καὶ μαρ-*

3. ἐν δόλῳ, by corruption of the truth. See 2 Cor. xii. 16.

4. πιστευθῆναι εὐαγγέλιον, to be entrusted with the preaching of the gospel, as in Rom. iii. 2. 1 Cor. ix. 17. Gal. ii. 7. 1 Tim. i. 11. Titus i. 3.

5. ἐν λόγῳ κολακείας, not under a charge or accusation of flattery, as Heinsius, Hammond, Le Clerc: but the whole sentence means we never made use of flattering words. Wolfius. So ἐν λόγῳ ἀληθείας, 2 Cor. vi. 7.

Ibid. ἐν προφάσει πλεονεξίας,

with some pretence which covered our avaricious views.

6. ἐν βάρει εἶναι might seem to mean to be burthensome, as ἐπιβαρῆσαι in v. 9. and in 2 Cor. xi. 9. but βάρος probably means in this place the weight and authority of an apostle: it is opposed to ἥπιοι in ver. 7. Beza, Wolfius. So βαρεῖαι in 2 Cor. x. 10.

7. ἥπιοι. The reading is probably νήπιοι.

8. ἡμειρόμενοι. All the best MSS. read ὁμειρόμενοι.

- τυρούμενοι εἰς τὸ περιπατῆσαι ὑμᾶς ἀξίως τοῦ Θεοῦ
 τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν ἐαυτοῦ βασιλείαν καὶ
 13 δόξαν. ^aΔιὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ Θεῷ ^aGal. 4, 14
 ἀδιαλείπτως, ὅτι παραλαβόντες λόγον ἀκοῆς παρ'
 ἡμῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐδέξασθε οὐ λόγον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλὰ
 καθὼς ἐστὶν ἀληθῶς, λόγον Θεοῦ, ὃς καὶ ἐνεργεῖται
 14 ἐν ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. ^bὙμεῖς γὰρ μμηταὶ ἐγενή- ^bAct. 17, 5,
 θητε, ἀδελφοί, τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ τῶν οὐσῶν ¹³.
 ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐπάθετε
 καὶ ὑμεῖς ὑπὸ τῶν ἰδίων συμφυλετῶν, καθὼς καὶ αὐ-
 15 τοὶ ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ^cτῶν καὶ τὸν Κύριον ἀποκτει- ^cMatt. 23,
 νάντων Ἰησοῦν καὶ τοὺς ἰδίους προφήτας, καὶ ὑμᾶς ^{34, 37}· Act.
 ἐκδιωξάντων, καὶ Θεῷ μὴ ἀρεσκόντων, καὶ πᾶσιν ἀν-
 16 θρώποις ἐναντίων, ^dκωλύοντων ἡμᾶς τοῖς ἔθνεσι λα- ^dMatt. 23,
 λῆσαι ἵνα σωθῶσιν, εἰς τὸ ἀναπληρῶσαι αὐτῶν τὰς ³²· Act. 13,
 ἁμαρτίας πάντοτε· ἔφθασε δὲ ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἡ ὀργὴ εἰς ^{50: 14, 5,}
 τέλος. ^{19: 17, 5,}
 17 Ἡμεῖς δὲ, ἀδελφοί, ἀπορφανισθέντες ἀφ' ὑμῶν ^{13: 18, 12;}
 πρὸς καιρὸν ὥρας, προσώπῳ οὐ καρδίᾳ, περισσοτέρως ^{19, 9: 22,}
 ἐσπουδάσαμεν τὸ πρόσωπον ὑμῶν ἰδεῖν ἐν πολλῇ ^{21, 22.}
 18 ἐπιθυμίᾳ. ^eδιὸ ἠθελήσαμεν ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐγὼ ^eRom. 1,
 13: 15, 22.

13. λόγον ἀκοῆς is the same as λόγον ἀκούμενον; so that the whole is equivalent to παραλαβόντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκοῇ παρ' ἡμῶν, when you heard us preaching the word of God, ἐδέξασθε, you not only listened to it, but received it. Raphael. See Heb. iv. 2.

Ibid. ἐνεργεῖται. Shews itself by actual proof, i. e. by the Spirit.

14. συμφυλετῶν. This shews that the converts at Thessalo-

nica were molested by the Gentile inhabitants.

15. ἰδίων is probably an interpolation.

Ibid. ἐκδιωξάντων. See Acts xvii. 10.

Ibid. πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις ἐναντίων. This agrees with what Tacitus says of the Jews, "adversus omnes alios hostile odium." Hist. V. 5.

16. εἰς τέλος, probably omnino. See Luke xviii. 5.

18. ἐγὼ μὲν Παῦλος. S. Paul

μὲν Παῦλος καὶ ἄπαξ καὶ δις, καὶ ἐνέκοψεν ἡμᾶς ὁ
^{f 2 Cor. 1, 14. Philipp. 2, 16: 4, 1.} Σατανᾶς. ¹ τίς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐλπίς ἢ χαρὰ ἢ στέφανος ¹⁹
 καυχήσεως, ἢ οὐχὶ καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Κυρίου
 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ παρουσίᾳ; ὑμεῖς ²⁰
 γάρ ἐστε ἡ δόξα ἡμῶν καὶ ἡ χαρὰ. Διὸ μηκέτι στέ- ³
 γοντες, εὐδοκήσαμεν καταλειφθῆναι ἐν Ἀθήναις μόνοι,
^{g Act. 16, 1. Rom. 16, 21. Philipp. 2, 19.} καὶ ἐπέμψαμεν Τιμόθεον τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν καὶ διά- ²
 κονον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ συνεργὸν ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ
 τοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ στηρίξαι ὑμᾶς καὶ παρακαλέσαι
^{h Act. 14, 22. 2 Tim. 3, 12.} ὑμᾶς περὶ τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, ^b τῷ μηδένα σαίνεισθαι ³
 ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσι ταύταις· αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἶδατε ὅτι εἰς
 τοῦτο κείμεθα· καὶ γὰρ ὅτε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἦμεν, προε- ⁴
 λέγομεν ὑμῖν ὅτι μέλλομεν θλίβεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ ἐγέ-
^{i Philipp. 2, 16.} νετο καὶ οἶδατε· ⁱ διὰ τοῦτο καὶ γὰρ μηκέτι στέγων, ⁵

was obliged now to speak in his own person only, as he could not say this of Silas and Timothy.

18. ὁ Σατανᾶς. This may merely allude to the ordinary attempts of Satan to injure the gospel: or it may refer to S. Paul's infirmity. See 2 Cor. xii. 7. and Vechnerus *de palo Pauli*, p. 181.

19. τίς γάρ. The meaning of the connecting particle γάρ is this: I have more than once felt a desire of returning to you: and what was more natural? for what is the thing which gives me most hope and joy, and ground of boasting? Is it not you? Shall I not feel all this, when we are standing before our Lord Jesus Christ at his second coming? See 2 Cor. i. 14.

CHAP. I.

1. μηκέτι στέγοντες, no longer

suppressing my feelings, as in ver. 5.

Ibid. μόνοι. When he came to Athens, he had sent to Silas and Timothy to follow him as soon as they could, Acts xvii. 15. he appears afterwards to have countermanded this order, and to have sent to Timothy to go to Thessalonica. Benson and Michaelis supposed that Timothy joined him at Athens, and was sent back by him: but they are probably wrong.

2. στηρίξαι. This word is generally used for giving rules and regulations to churches which had been lately founded. The reading is probably παρακαλέσαι ὑπὲρ τῆς.

3. τῷ μηδένα σαίνεισθαι, by paying court to no one improperly.

ἔπεμψα εἰς τὸ γνῶναι τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν, μή πως ἐπείρασεν ὑμᾶς ὁ πειράζων, καὶ εἰς κενὸν γένηται ὁ
6 κόπος ἡμῶν. ἄρτι δὲ ἐλθόντος Τιμοθέου πρὸς ἡμᾶς
ἀφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐαγγελισαμένου ἡμῖν τὴν πίστιν καὶ
τὴν ἀγάπην ὑμῶν, καὶ ὅτι ἔχετε μνεῖαν ἡμῶν ἀγαθὴν
πάντοτε, ἐπιποθοῦντες ἡμᾶς ἰδεῖν, καθάπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς
7 ὑμᾶς, διὰ τοῦτο παρεκλήθημεν, ἀδελφοί, ἐφ' ὑμῖν, ἐπὶ
πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει καὶ ἀνάγκῃ ἡμῶν, διὰ τῆς ὑμῶν
8 πίστεως· ὅτι νῦν ζῶμεν, ἐὰν ὑμεῖς στήκητε ἐν Κυρίῳ.
9 τίνα γὰρ εὐχαριστίαν δυνάμεθα τῷ Θεῷ ἀνταποδοῦ-
ναι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ χαρᾷ ἣ χαίρομεν δι' ὑμᾶς
10 ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν; ^k νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ὑπὲρ ^k Rom. 1,
ἐκ περισσοῦ δεόμενοι εἰς τὸ ἰδεῖν ὑμῶν τὸ πρόσωπον, ^{10, 11: 15,}
καὶ καταρτίσαι τὰ ὑστερήματα τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν.
11 Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ ἡμῶν καὶ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν
Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς κατευθύναι τὴν ὁδὸν ἡμῶν πρὸς
12 ὑμᾶς· ¹ ὑμᾶς δὲ ὁ Κύριος πλεονάσαι καὶ περισσεύσαι ^{1 5, 15.}
τῇ ἀγάπῃ εἰς ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάντας, καθάπερ καὶ
13 ἡμεῖς εἰς ὑμᾶς, ^m εἰς τὸ στηρίζαι ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας ^{m 5, 23.}
ἀμέμπτους ἐν ἀγιωσύνῃ, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ^{1 Cor. 1, 8.}
πατρὸς ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰη-
^{10.}σοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων αὐτοῦ.

4 ⁿ ΤΟ λοιπὸν οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἐρωτῶμεν ὑμᾶς καὶ ^{n 2, 12.}
^{Philipp. 1,}

6. Compare Acts xviii. 5.

7. θλίψει, probably the opposition of the Jews, and his reluctant abandonment of them. See Acts xviii. 6.

9. ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν is sometimes coupled with δεόμενοι.

11. From κατευθύναι being in the singular, Athanasius draws an argument for the unity of

the Father and the Son. Vol. I. ^{27.}
p. 561, 976. See 2 Thess. ii. 16, 17.

12. περισσεύσαι, make to abound, as in 2 Cor. ix. 8. Eph. i. 8.

13. ἁγίων. Macknight renders it *angels*, and at 2 Thess. i. 10.

CHAP. IV.

1. Τὸ λοιπόν. The article is perhaps to be expunged.

- παρακαλοῦμεν ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, καθὼς παρελάβετε παρ' ἡμῶν τὸ πῶς δεῖ ὑμᾶς περιπατεῖν καὶ ἀρέσκειν Θεῷ, ἵνα περισσεύητε μᾶλλον· οἴδατε γὰρ τίνας παραγγελίας ἐδώκαμεν ὑμῖν διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ ἁγιασμὸς ὑμῶν, ἀπέχεσθαι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς πορνείας, εἰδέναι ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σκεῦος κτᾶσθαι ἐν ἁγιασμῷ καὶ τιμῇ, ἢ μὴ ἐν πάθει ἐπιθυμίας, καθάπερ καὶ τὰ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ εἰ-
 17, 18. 19, 18. 20, 18. 21, 18. 22, 18. 23, 18. 24, 18. 25, 18. 26, 18. 27, 18. 28, 18. 29, 18. 30, 18. 31, 18. 32, 18. 33, 18. 34, 18. 35, 18. 36, 18. 37, 18. 38, 18. 39, 18. 40, 18. 41, 18. 42, 18. 43, 18. 44, 18. 45, 18. 46, 18. 47, 18. 48, 18. 49, 18. 50, 18. 51, 18. 52, 18. 53, 18. 54, 18. 55, 18. 56, 18. 57, 18. 58, 18. 59, 18. 60, 18. 61, 18. 62, 18. 63, 18. 64, 18. 65, 18. 66, 18. 67, 18. 68, 18. 69, 18. 70, 18. 71, 18. 72, 18. 73, 18. 74, 18. 75, 18. 76, 18. 77, 18. 78, 18. 79, 18. 80, 18. 81, 18. 82, 18. 83, 18. 84, 18. 85, 18. 86, 18. 87, 18. 88, 18. 89, 18. 90, 18. 91, 18. 92, 18. 93, 18. 94, 18. 95, 18. 96, 18. 97, 18. 98, 18. 99, 18. 100, 18. 101, 18. 102, 18. 103, 18. 104, 18. 105, 18. 106, 18. 107, 18. 108, 18. 109, 18. 110, 18. 111, 18. 112, 18. 113, 18. 114, 18. 115, 18. 116, 18. 117, 18. 118, 18. 119, 18. 120, 18. 121, 18. 122, 18. 123, 18. 124, 18. 125, 18. 126, 18. 127, 18. 128, 18. 129, 18. 130, 18. 131, 18. 132, 18. 133, 18. 134, 18. 135, 18. 136, 18. 137, 18. 138, 18. 139, 18. 140, 18. 141, 18. 142, 18. 143, 18. 144, 18. 145, 18. 146, 18. 147, 18. 148, 18. 149, 18. 150, 18. 151, 18. 152, 18. 153, 18. 154, 18. 155, 18. 156, 18. 157, 18. 158, 18. 159, 18. 160, 18. 161, 18. 162, 18. 163, 18. 164, 18. 165, 18. 166, 18. 167, 18. 168, 18. 169, 18. 170, 18. 171, 18. 172, 18. 173, 18. 174, 18. 175, 18. 176, 18. 177, 18. 178, 18. 179, 18. 180, 18. 181, 18. 182, 18. 183, 18. 184, 18. 185, 18. 186, 18. 187, 18. 188, 18. 189, 18. 190, 18. 191, 18. 192, 18. 193, 18. 194, 18. 195, 18. 196, 18. 197, 18. 198, 18. 199, 18. 200, 18. 201, 18. 202, 18. 203, 18. 204, 18. 205, 18. 206, 18. 207, 18. 208, 18. 209, 18. 210, 18. 211, 18. 212, 18. 213, 18. 214, 18. 215, 18. 216, 18. 217, 18. 218, 18. 219, 18. 220, 18. 221, 18. 222, 18. 223, 18. 224, 18. 225, 18. 226, 18. 227, 18. 228, 18. 229, 18. 230, 18. 231, 18. 232, 18. 233, 18. 234, 18. 235, 18. 236, 18. 237, 18. 238, 18. 239, 18. 240, 18. 241, 18. 242, 18. 243, 18. 244, 18. 245, 18. 246, 18. 247, 18. 248, 18. 249, 18. 250, 18. 251, 18. 252, 18. 253, 18. 254, 18. 255, 18. 256, 18. 257, 18. 258, 18. 259, 18. 260, 18. 261, 18. 262, 18. 263, 18. 264, 18. 265, 18. 266, 18. 267, 18. 268, 18. 269, 18. 270, 18. 271, 18. 272, 18. 273, 18. 274, 18. 275, 18. 276, 18. 277, 18. 278, 18. 279, 18. 280, 18. 281, 18. 282, 18. 283, 18. 284, 18. 285, 18. 286, 18. 287, 18. 288, 18. 289, 18. 290, 18. 291, 18. 292, 18. 293, 18. 294, 18. 295, 18. 296, 18. 297, 18. 298, 18. 299, 18. 300, 18. 301, 18. 302, 18. 303, 18. 304, 18. 305, 18. 306, 18. 307, 18. 308, 18. 309, 18. 310, 18. 311, 18. 312, 18. 313, 18. 314, 18. 315, 18. 316, 18. 317, 18. 318, 18. 319, 18. 320, 18. 321, 18. 322, 18. 323, 18. 324, 18. 325, 18. 326, 18. 327, 18. 328, 18. 329, 18. 330, 18. 331, 18. 332, 18. 333, 18. 334, 18. 335, 18. 336, 18. 337, 18. 338, 18. 339, 18. 340, 18. 341, 18. 342, 18. 343, 18. 344, 18. 345, 18. 346, 18. 347, 18. 348, 18. 349, 18. 350, 18. 351, 18. 352, 18. 353, 18. 354, 18. 355, 18. 356, 18. 357, 18. 358, 18. 359, 18. 360, 18. 361, 18. 362, 18. 363, 18. 364, 18. 365, 18. 366, 18. 367, 18. 368, 18. 369, 18. 370, 18. 371, 18. 372, 18. 373, 18. 374, 18. 375, 18. 376, 18. 377, 18. 378, 18. 379, 18. 380, 18. 381, 18. 382, 18. 383, 18. 384, 18. 385, 18. 386, 18. 387, 18. 388, 18. 389, 18. 390, 18. 391, 18. 392, 18. 393, 18. 394, 18. 395, 18. 396, 18. 397, 18. 398, 18. 399, 18. 400, 18. 401, 18. 402, 18. 403, 18. 404, 18. 405, 18. 406, 18. 407, 18. 408, 18. 409, 18. 410, 18. 411, 18. 412, 18. 413, 18. 414, 18. 415, 18. 416, 18. 417, 18. 418, 18. 419, 18. 420, 18. 421, 18. 422, 18. 423, 18. 424, 18. 425, 18. 426, 18. 427, 18. 428, 18. 429, 18. 430, 18. 431, 18. 432, 18. 433, 18. 434, 18. 435, 18. 436, 18. 437, 18. 438, 18. 439, 18. 440, 18. 441, 18. 442, 18. 443, 18. 444, 18. 445, 18. 446, 18. 447, 18. 448, 18. 449, 18. 450, 18. 451, 18. 452, 18. 453, 18. 454, 18. 455, 18. 456, 18. 457, 18. 458, 18. 459, 18. 460, 18. 461, 18. 462, 18. 463, 18. 464, 18. 465, 18. 466, 18. 467, 18. 468, 18. 469, 18. 470, 18. 471, 18. 472, 18. 473, 18. 474, 18. 475, 18. 476, 18. 477, 18. 478, 18. 479, 18. 480, 18. 481, 18. 482, 18. 483, 18. 484, 18. 485, 18. 486, 18. 487, 18. 488, 18. 489, 18. 490, 18. 491, 18. 492, 18. 493, 18. 494, 18. 495, 18. 496, 18. 497, 18. 498, 18. 499, 18. 500, 18. 501, 18. 502, 18. 503, 18. 504, 18. 505, 18. 506, 18. 507, 18. 508, 18. 509, 18. 510, 18. 511, 18. 512, 18. 513, 18. 514, 18. 515, 18. 516, 18. 517, 18. 518, 18. 519, 18. 520, 18. 521, 18. 522, 18. 523, 18. 524, 18. 525, 18. 526, 18. 527, 18. 528, 18. 529, 18. 530, 18. 531, 18. 532, 18. 533, 18. 534, 18. 535, 18. 536, 18. 537, 18. 538, 18. 539, 18. 540, 18. 541, 18. 542, 18. 543, 18. 544, 18. 545, 18. 546, 18. 547, 18. 548, 18. 549, 18. 550, 18. 551, 18. 552, 18. 553, 18. 554, 18. 555, 18. 556, 18. 557, 18. 558, 18. 559, 18. 560, 18. 561, 18. 562, 18. 563, 18. 564, 18. 565, 18. 566, 18. 567, 18. 568, 18. 569, 18. 570, 18. 571, 18. 572, 18. 573, 18. 574, 18. 575, 18. 576, 18. 577, 18. 578, 18. 579, 18. 580, 18. 581, 18. 582, 18. 583, 18. 584, 18. 585, 18. 586, 18. 587, 18. 588, 18. 589, 18. 590, 18. 591, 18. 592, 18. 593, 18. 594, 18. 595, 18. 596, 18. 597, 18. 598, 18. 599, 18. 600, 18. 601, 18. 602, 18. 603, 18. 604, 18. 605, 18. 606, 18. 607, 18. 608, 18. 609, 18. 610, 18. 611, 18. 612, 18. 613, 18. 614, 18. 615, 18. 616, 18. 617, 18. 618, 18. 619, 18. 620, 18. 621, 18. 622, 18. 623, 18. 624, 18. 625, 18. 626, 18. 627, 18. 628, 18. 629, 18. 630, 18. 631, 18. 632, 18. 633, 18. 634, 18. 635, 18. 636, 18. 637, 18. 638, 18. 639, 18. 640, 18. 641, 18. 642, 18. 643, 18. 644, 18. 645, 18. 646, 18. 647, 18. 648, 18. 649, 18. 650, 18. 651, 18. 652, 18. 653, 18. 654, 18. 655, 18. 656, 18. 657, 18. 658, 18. 659, 18. 660, 18. 661, 18. 662, 18. 663, 18. 664, 18. 665, 18. 666, 18. 667, 18. 668, 18. 669, 18. 670, 18. 671, 18. 672, 18. 673, 18. 674, 18. 675, 18. 676, 18. 677, 18. 678, 18. 679, 18. 680, 18. 681, 18. 682, 18. 683, 18. 684, 18. 685, 18. 686, 18. 687, 18. 688, 18. 689, 18. 690, 18. 691, 18. 692, 18. 693, 18. 694, 18. 695, 18. 696, 18. 697, 18. 698, 18. 699, 18. 700, 18. 701, 18. 702, 18. 703, 18. 704, 18. 705, 18. 706, 18. 707, 18. 708, 18. 709, 18. 710, 18. 711, 18. 712, 18. 713, 18. 714, 18. 715, 18. 716, 18. 717, 18. 718, 18. 719, 18. 720, 18. 721, 18. 722, 18. 723, 18. 724, 18. 725, 18. 726, 18. 727, 18. 728, 18. 729, 18. 730, 18. 731, 18. 732, 18. 733, 18. 734, 18. 735, 18. 736, 18. 737, 18. 738, 18. 739, 18. 740, 18. 741, 18. 742, 18. 743, 18. 744, 18. 745, 18. 746, 18. 747, 18. 748, 18. 749, 18. 750, 18. 751, 18. 752, 18. 753, 18. 754, 18. 755, 18. 756, 18. 757, 18. 758, 18. 759, 18. 760, 18. 761, 18. 762, 18. 763, 18. 764, 18. 765, 18. 766, 18. 767, 18. 768, 18. 769, 18. 770, 18. 771, 18. 772, 18. 773, 18. 774, 18. 775, 18. 776, 18. 777, 18. 778, 18. 779, 18. 780, 18. 781, 18. 782, 18. 783, 18. 784, 18. 785, 18. 786, 18. 787, 18. 788, 18. 789, 18. 790, 18. 791, 18. 792, 18. 793, 18. 794, 18. 795, 18. 796, 18. 797, 18. 798, 18. 799, 18. 800, 18. 801, 18. 802, 18. 803, 18. 804, 18. 805, 18. 806, 18. 807, 18. 808, 18. 809, 18. 810, 18. 811, 18. 812, 18. 813, 18. 814, 18. 815, 18. 816, 18. 817, 18. 818, 18. 819, 18. 820, 18. 821, 18. 822, 18. 823, 18. 824, 18. 825, 18. 826, 18. 827, 18. 828, 18. 829, 18. 830, 18. 831, 18. 832, 18. 833, 18. 834, 18. 835, 18. 836, 18. 837, 18. 838, 18. 839, 18. 840, 18. 841, 18. 842, 18. 843, 18. 844, 18. 845, 18. 846, 18. 847, 18. 848, 18. 849, 18. 850, 18. 851, 18. 852, 18. 853, 18. 854, 18. 855, 18. 856, 18. 857, 18. 858, 18. 859, 18. 860, 18. 861, 18. 862, 18. 863, 18. 864, 18. 865, 18. 866, 18. 867, 18. 868, 18. 869, 18. 870, 18. 871, 18. 872, 18. 873, 18. 874, 18. 875, 18. 876, 18. 877, 18. 878, 18. 879, 18. 880, 18. 881, 18. 882, 18. 883, 18. 884, 18. 885, 18. 886, 18. 887, 18. 888, 18. 889, 18. 890, 18. 891, 18. 892, 18. 893, 18. 894, 18. 895, 18. 896, 18. 897, 18. 898, 18. 899, 18. 900, 18. 901, 18. 902, 18. 903, 18. 904, 18. 905, 18. 906, 18. 907, 18. 908, 18. 909, 18. 910, 18. 911, 18. 912, 18. 913, 18. 914, 18. 915, 18. 916, 18. 917, 18. 918, 18. 919, 18. 920, 18. 921, 18. 922, 18. 923, 18. 924, 18. 925, 18. 926, 18. 927, 18. 928, 18. 929, 18. 930, 18. 931, 18. 932, 18. 933, 18. 934, 18. 935, 18. 936, 18. 937, 18. 938, 18. 939, 18. 940, 18. 941, 18. 942, 18. 943, 18. 944, 18. 945, 18. 946, 18. 947, 18. 948, 18. 949, 18. 950, 18. 951, 18. 952, 18. 953, 18. 954, 18. 955, 18. 956, 18. 957, 18. 958, 18. 959, 18. 960, 18. 961, 18. 962, 18. 963, 18. 964, 18. 965, 18. 966, 18. 967, 18. 968, 18. 969, 18. 970, 18. 971, 18. 972, 18. 973, 18. 974, 18. 975, 18. 976, 18. 977, 18. 978, 18. 979, 18. 980, 18. 981, 18. 982, 18. 983, 18. 984, 18. 985, 18. 986, 18. 987, 18. 988, 18. 989, 18. 990, 18. 991, 18. 992, 18. 993, 18. 994, 18. 995, 18. 996, 18. 997, 18. 998, 18. 999, 18. 1000, 18.

- τοὺς ἀδελφούς τοὺς ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ. παρακα-
 11 λούμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, περισσεύειν μᾶλλον, ^u καὶ ^u Act. 20,
 φιλοτιμεῖσθαι ἡσυχάζειν, καὶ πράσσειν τὰ ἴδια, καὶ ^{34.} Eph. 4,
 ἐργάζεσθαι ταῖς ἰδίαις χερσὶν ὑμῶν, καθὼς ὑμῶν παρ- ^{28.} 2 Thess.
 12 ηγγείλαμεν· ἵνα περιπατῇτε εὐσχημόνως πρὸς τοὺς ^{3, 7, 8, 12.}
 ἔξω, καὶ μηδεὶς χρεῖαν ἔχητε.
 13 ΟΥ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν, ἀδελφοί, περὶ τῶν κοιμη-
 14 μῶν ἐλπίδα. ¹ εἰ γὰρ πιστεύομεν ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ¹ 1 Cor. 15,
 ἀπέθανε καὶ ἀνέστη, οὕτω καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς κοιμηθέν- ^{13, 18.}
 15 τας διὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἄξει σὺν αὐτῷ. τοῦτο γὰρ ὑμῶν
 λέγομεν ἐν λόγῳ Κυρίου, ὅτι ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες, οἱ περι-
 λειπόμενοι, εἰς τὴν παρουσίαν τοῦ Κυρίου οὐ μὴ
 16 φθάσωμεν τοὺς κοιμηθέντας· ^a ὅτι αὐτὸς ὁ Κύριος ἐν ^a Matt. 24,
 κελεύσματι, ἐν φωνῇ ἀρχαγγέλου, καὶ ἐν σάλπιγγι ^{31.} 1 Cor.
 Θεοῦ καταβήσεται ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐν Χρι- ^{15, 51, 52.}
 7. ² Thess. 1,

13. θέλω. The reading is probably *θέλομεν*.

Ibid. The Thessalonians seem to have expected, that Christ was coming shortly to erect a kingdom, of which all believers would be members: they therefore grieved for the dead, as if they had been deprived of this privilege.

14. διὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ probably belongs to *ἄξει*; if it was coupled with *κοιμηθέντας*, it should be διὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. See 2 Cor. iv. 14.

15. ἡμεῖς. S. Paul frequently uses this expression, or *ἐγὼ*, when he means to speak of all Christians, or all men. See Rom. iii. 8. vii. 8—11. 1 Cor. x. 30. Gal. ii. 4. Eph. i. 4. Tit.

iii. 3. In 2 Cor. iv. 14. he says ἡμᾶς διὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐγερῆι, which shews that he could not mean literally to include himself among the people who will be *alive* at the last day.

Ibid. *περιλειπόμενοι*. I have put a comma after this word, see ver. 17. I doubt whether *περιλειπόμενοι εἰς τὴν παρουσίαν* could mean *left to the coming*. For *φθάσει* following a noun with the preposition *εἰς*, see Rom. ix. 31. I conceive it to mean, *those who are alive at the last day will not enter into the presence of the Lord before those who have died*.

16. οἱ νεκροὶ κ. τ. λ. Not, *those who have died in Christ shall be the first to rise*: but, the resur-

^b Joh. 12, 26: 14, 3: 17, 24. *στῶ ἀναστήσονται πρῶτον, ^b ἔπειτα ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες, 17 οἱ περιλειπόμενοι, ἅμα σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀρπαγησόμεθα ἐν νεφέλαις εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ Κυρίου εἰς ἅερα, καὶ οὕτω πάντοτε σὺν Κυρίῳ ἐσόμεθα. ὥστε παρακαλεῖτε ἀλ- 18 λήλους ἐν τοῖς λόγοις τούτοις.*

^c Matt. 24, 3, 36. ^d Matt. 24, 42, 43. ^e Marc. 13, 34, 35. ^f 2 Pet. 3, 10. ^g 2 Pet. 3, 3: 16, 15. ^h Luc. 21, 34, 35. ⁱ Eph. 5, 8. ^j Luc. 16, 8. ^k Rom. 13, 12. ^l Eph. 5, 8. ^m Matt. 24, 42: 25, 13. ⁿ Rom. 13, 11, 12. ^o 1 Cor. 15, 34. ^p Eph. 5, 14. ^q 1 Pet. 5, 8. ^r Rom. 13, 13. ^s Esa. 59, 17. ^t Rom. 13, 12. ^u Eph. 6, 14, &c.

^c Περὶ δὲ τῶν χρόνων καὶ τῶν καιρῶν, ἀδελφοὶ, οὐ 5
^d χρείαν ἔχετε ὑμῖν γράφεσθαι· ^d αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκριβῶς 2
^e οἶδατε, ὅτι ἡ ἡμέρα Κυρίου ὡς κλέπτῃς ἐν νυκτὶ οὐ-
^f τως ἔρχεται· ^e ὅταν γὰρ λέγωσιν, Εἰρήνη καὶ ἀσφάλ- 3
^g λεια, τότε αἰφνίδιος αὐτοῖς ἐφίσταται ὁλεθρος, ὥσπερ
^h ἡ ὥδιν τῇ ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσῃ, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐκφύγῃσιν.
ⁱ ὑμεῖς δὲ, ἀδελφοὶ, οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σκοτει, ἵνα ἡ ἡμέρα 4
^j ὑμᾶς ὡς κλέπτῃς καταλάβῃ· ^k πάντες ὑμεῖς υἱοὶ φω- 5
^l τὸς ἐστε καὶ υἱοὶ ἡμέρας· οὐκ ἐσμὲν νυκτὸς οὐδὲ
^m σκοτούς. ⁿ Ἀρα οὖν μὴ καθεύδωμεν ὡς καὶ οἱ λοι- 6
^o ποὶ, ἀλλὰ γρηγορῶμεν καὶ νήφωμεν. ⁱ οἱ γὰρ καθ- 7
^p εὔδοντες, νυκτὸς καθεύδουσι· καὶ οἱ μεθυσκόμενοι,
^q νυκτὸς μεθύουσιν· ^k ἡμεῖς δὲ ἡμέρας ὄντες νήφωμεν, 8
^r ἐνδυσάμενοι θώρακα πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης, καὶ περι-
^s κεφαλαίαν ἐλπίδα σωτηρίας· ^t ὅτι οὐκ ἔθετο ἡμᾶς ὁ 9
^u Θεὸς εἰς ὀργήν, ἀλλ' εἰς περιποίησιν σωτηρίας, διὰ

reception of the dead shall take place first, and then the living shall be caught up &c.

CHAP. V.

3. *ὅταν λέγωσιν, while men are saying, Peace &c. then the thief comes.*

4. These people suffer from the sudden coming of the thief, because they are in the dark: but the day of the Lord, although it will come suddenly, ought not to take you by surprise, because you are not in

the dark.

5. Read πάντες γὰρ ὑμεῖς.

6. γρηγορῶμεν. This is probably a new metaphor, from soldiers keeping guard at night: the same idea is continued in ver. 8.

8. Compare Eph. vi. 15, 17.

9. For God has placed us in a state, in which we are not exposed inevitably to his anger, but in which we may obtain salvation.

- 10 τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ^m τοῦ ἀποθανόντος ^m Rom. 14, 8, 9. 2 Cor. 5, 15.
 ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα εἴτε γρηγορῶμεν, εἴτε καθεύδωμεν,
 11 ἅμα σὺν αὐτῷ ζήσωμεν. διὸ παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλήλους,
 καὶ οἰκοδομεῖτε εἰς τὸν ἕνα, καθὼς καὶ ποιεῖτε.
 12 ⁿ ἘΡΩΤΩΜΕΝ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, εἰδέναι τοὺς ⁿ Rom. 15, 27. 1 Cor. 9, 11. Gal. 6, 6. Phil. 2, 29.
 13 ρίψ, καὶ νουθετοῦντας ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἡγεῖσθαι αὐτοὺς ὑπὲρ
 ἐκ περισσοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ, διὰ τὸ ἔργον αὐτῶν· εἰρηνεύετε
 14 ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ^o Παρακαλοῦμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, νουθε-
 τεῖτε τοὺς ἀτάκτους, παραμυθεῖσθε τοὺς ὀλγοψύχους,
 ἀντέχεσθε τῶν ἀσθενῶν, μακροθυμεῖτε πρὸς πάντας.
 15 ^p Ὅρατε μή τις κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ τιw ἀποδῷ· ἀλλὰ
 πάντοτε τὸ ἀγαθὸν διώκετε καὶ εἰς ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς
 16 πάντας. ^q πάντοτε χαίρετε. ^r ἀδιαλείπτως προσεύ-
 17 χεσθε. ^s ἐν παντὶ εὐχαριστεῖτε· τοῦτο γὰρ θέλημα
 18 Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς ὑμᾶς. ^t τὸ πνεῦμα μὴ
 20 σβέννυτε· προφητείας μὴ ἐξουθενεῖτε. ^u πάντα δοκι-
 21 μάζετε· τὸ καλὸν κατέχετε, ^x ἀπὸ παντὸς εἵδους ποιη-

10. γρηγορῶμεν and καθεύδω-
 μεν seem to be used here in a
 different sense from the late
 metaphor, and to mean, *whether*
we continue alive, or whether
we die.

13. ἡγεῖσθαι is said to mean,
 to look up to, to esteem: but I
 cannot see how it can bear
 that meaning. I should render
 it, and to think that they are
 more particularly objects of your
 love and charity. See Beza, and
 Phil. ii. 3.

14. ἀντέχεσθε. As προσλαμ-
 βάνεσθε in Rom. xiv. 1.

16. πάντοτε χαίρετε, be cheer-
 ful at all times.

19. σβέννυτε. There is the
 same metaphor in 2 Tim. i. 6.
 ἀναζωπυρεῖν τὸ χάρισμα τοῦ θεοῦ,
 and in Rom. xii. 11. Allusion
 may perhaps be intended to
 the fiery descent of the Spirit.

20. προφητείας μὴ ἐξουθενεῖτε.
 It may mean, *If any pretend to*
the gifts of the Spirit, do not
treat it as nothing, but πάντα δο-
κιμάζετε, try whether their pre-
tensions are true. Or as Benson
 interprets it, *Do not count pro-*
phesy less than other spiritual
gifts. See 1 Cor. xiv. 1, 3, 4, 5.
 The reading is probably πάντα
 δὲ δοκιμάζετε.

22. εἵδους. Our version ren-

⁷ 3, 13. ¹ 1 Cor. 1, 8. ²³ *ροῦ ἀπέχεσθε. Ὁ αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης ἀγιά-
σαι ὑμᾶς ὁλοτελείς· καὶ ὁλόκληρον ὑμῶν τὸ πνεῦμα
καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ καὶ τὸ σῶμα ἀμέμπτως ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ
τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τηρηθείη. *πιστὸς ²⁴
^{10, 13.} ² Thess. 3, ὁ καλῶν ὑμᾶς, ὃς καὶ ποιήσει.
^{3.} ^a Rom. 16, Ὁ ἀδελφοί, προσεύχεσθε περὶ ἡμῶν. *ἀσπάσασθε ²⁵
^{16. 1 Cor.} ^{16, 20.} τοὺς ἀδελφούς πάντας ἐν φιλήματι ἀγίῳ. ^b ὀρκίζω ²⁶
^{2 Cor. 13,} ^{12. 1 Pet. 5,} ὑμᾶς τὸν Κύριον, ἀναγνωσθῆναι τὴν ἐπιστολὴν πᾶσι
^{14.} ^b Col. 4, 16. τοῖς ἀγίοις ἀδελφοῖς. ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰη- ²⁸
σοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.*

Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ἀθηνῶν.

ders it *appearance*: but perhaps it only means *sort*, or *kind*. Theophylact, Benson.

23. πνεῦμα and ψυχὴ are opposed to each other in 1 Cor. ii. 14. xv. 44. Jude 19. For the meaning of πνεῦμα and ψυχὴ see 1 Cor. ii. 14.

26. φιλήματι. See Fessellius, *Adv. Sacr.* III. 7. p. 283. and Wolfius ad Rom. xvi. 16.

27. Macknight infers from this verse that the Epistle was sent to the elders. Ἀγίοις is probably an interpolation.

SECOND EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

This Epistle was written a few months after the former, probably in the year 47, while S. Paul was at Corinth. Acts xviii. 11. Sufficient time had elapsed for S. Paul to hear of the reception of his former Epistle.

ΠΑΤΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

^a ¹ Thess. 1, 1. **ΠΑΥΛΟΣ** καὶ Σιλουανὸς καὶ Τιμόθεος, τῇ ἐκκλη-
σίᾳ Θεσσαλονικέων ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίῳ
^b ¹ Cor. 1, 3. Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ· ^b χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ²
¹ Pet. 1, 2. πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
^c Eph. 1, 15. . Ἐὐχαριστεῖν ὀφείλομεν τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ ³
Philipp. 1, 3. ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί, καθὼς ἄξιόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑπεραυξάνει ἡ
¹ Thess. 1, 2. πίστις ὑμῶν, καὶ πλεονάζει ἡ ἀγάπη ἐνὸς ἐκάστου
^d ² Cor. 7, 14: 9, 2. πάντων ὑμῶν εἰς ἀλλήλους· ^d ὥστε ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς ἐν ⁴
¹ Thess. 2, 19. ὑμῖν καυχᾶσθαι ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑπὲρ
τῆς ὑπομονῆς ὑμῶν καὶ πίστεως, ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς διω-
^e Philipp. 1, 28. ¹ Thess. 2, 14. γμοῖς ὑμῶν καὶ ταῖς θλίψεσιν αἷς ἀνέχεσθε, Ἐνδειγμα ⁵
τῆς δικαίας κρίσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ καταξιωθῆναι
ὑμᾶς τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑπὲρ ἧς καὶ πάσχετε·
εἴπερ δίκαιον παρὰ Θεῷ ἀνταποδοῦναι τοῖς θλίβουσιν ⁶
^f ¹ Thess. 4, 16. ὑμᾶς θλίψιν, καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς θλιβομένοις ἄνεσιν μεθ' ⁷

CHAP. I.

5. ἔνδειγμα, which will be a proof hereafter, that God rewards all persons according to their works.

Ibid. εἰς τὸ κατ. This is con-

nected with αἷς ἀνέχεσθε, which ye suffer, that ye may be found worthy of the kingdom of God.

6. εἴπερ for ἐπεὶ. Chrysost. Wolf.

- ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἀπ' οὐ-
 8 ρανοῦ, μετ' ἀγγέλων δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ, ^ε ἐν πυρὶ φλο- ^ε Rom. 2,
 γος, διδόντος ἐκδίκησιν τοῖς μὴ εἰδόσι Θεὸν, καὶ τοῖς ^{8. 2} Pet. 3,
 μὴ ὑπακούουσι τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰη-
 9 σου Χριστοῦ· ^h οἵτινες δίκην τίσουσιν, ὅλεθρον αἰώνι- ^h Esa. 2, 19.
 ον, ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης
 10 τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ, ἵσταν ἔλθῃ ἐνδοξασθῆναι ἐν τοῖς ⁱ Act. 1, 11.
 ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ, καὶ θαυμασθῆναι ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς πιστεύ- ⁱ Thess. 1,
 ουσιν, ὅτι ἐπιστεύθη τὸ μαρτύριον ἡμῶν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, ἐν ^{10.} Apoc. 1,
 11 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ. εἰς ὃ καὶ προσευχόμεθα πάντοτε
 περὶ ὑμῶν, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ἀξιώσῃ τῆς κλήσεως ὁ Θεὸς
 ἡμῶν, καὶ πληρώσῃ πᾶσαν εὐδοκίαν ἀγαθωσύνης καὶ
 12 ἔργον πίστεως ἐν δυνάμει· ὅπως ἐνδοξασθῇ τὸ ὄνομα
 τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν, καὶ ὑμεῖς
 ἐν αὐτῷ, κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

8. ἐν πυρὶ φλογός is connected by Macknight, as in our version, with διδόντος ἐκδίκησιν. The reading is perhaps φλογὶ πυρός.

10. πιστεύουσιν. The reading is probably πιστεύσασι.

Ibid. ὅτι ἐπιστεύθη—ἐφ' ὑμᾶς. These words seem to be inserted on account of πᾶσι τοῖς πιστεύουσιν, which goes before. S. Paul having said that Christ, at his second coming, would be an object of admiration to all believers, applies this in his own mind especially to the Thessalonians; and he means to say, Among these believers you will be included, because you received the gospel when we preached it among you. Ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ is connected with

θαυμασθῆναι.

11. εὐδοκίαν ἀγαθωσύνης is taken for the goodness of God by Benson, Wolfius, and Macknight: but as ἔργον πίστεως must relate to the Thessalonians, I should agree with Schmidius in referring ἀγαθωσύνης also to them. The whole means, that our God may make your future conduct to be worthy of the gospel to which you are called, and may give full effect to every good intention, and to the proofs which you give of your faith, by the power of his grace.

12. τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν. These words may be rendered, of our God and Lord Jesus Christ. See Titus ii. 13.

ἘΡΩΤΩΜΕΝ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοὶ, ὑπὲρ τῆς παρ- 2
 ουσίας τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡμῶν
 ἡ ἐπισυναγωγῆς ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ἵνα εἰς τὸ μὴ ταχέως σαλευ- 2
 ῖται ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ νοός, μήτε θροεῖσθαι, μήτε διὰ
 πνεύματος, μήτε διὰ λόγου, μήτε δι' ἐπιστολῆς, ὡς
 δι' ἡμῶν, ὡς ὅτι ἐνέστηκεν ἡ ἡμέρα τοῦ Χριστοῦ.
 Ὁ μὴ τις ὑμᾶς ἐξαπατήσῃ κατὰ μηδένα τρόπον ὅτι, 3
 εἰ μὴ ἔλθῃ ἡ ἀποστασία πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκαλυφθῇ
 τὸ ἔσχατον, ὡς ὅτι ἐνέστηκεν ἡ ἡμέρα τοῦ Χριστοῦ.
 13, 11.

CHAP. II.

1. ὑπὲρ τῆς παρουσίας. I take
 ὑπὲρ for concerning, as in i. 4.
 Rom. ix. 27. 2 Cor. i. 8. viii.
 23, 24. Some expressions con-
 cerning the second coming of
 Christ in S. Paul's first Epistle
 had been mistaken. See 1 Thess.
 i. 10. ii. 19. iii. 13. iv. 15. v. 23.
 Ibid. ἐπισυναγωγῆς. This al-
 ludes to what S. Paul had said
 of the living at the day of judg-
 ment being caught up to be
 with Christ, 1 Thess. iv. 17. v.
 10.

2. ἀπὸ τοῦ νοός. From your
 better mind, or, from the real
 meaning of my words.

Ibid. διὰ πνεύματος, by a per-
 son pretending to inspiration. See
 1 John iv. 1.

Ibid. διὰ λόγου. Raphael con-
 nects this, as well as δι' ἐπιστο-
 λῆς, with ὡς δι' ἡμῶν. See ver.
 15. Acts xv. 27. Persons might
 either have quoted words spoken
 by S. Paul at Thessalonica, or
 might have pretended to have
 heard them from him at Co-
 rinth.

Ibid. ὡς ὅτι ἐνέστηκεν. The
 phrase ὡς ὅτι is used by Iso-
 crates, κατηγοροῦν δὲ αὐτοῦ, ὡς

ὅτι καὶ δαίμονια εἰσφέρει. De
 laud. Busir. p. 433. See 2 Cor.
 v. 19. The Thessalonians seem
 to have thought that Christ
 would soon come to erect a
 kingdom, and that all believers
 would be members of it: they
 therefore grieved over the dead,
 (1 Thess. iv. 13.) as if they had
 been deprived of this privilege.

3. κατὰ μηδένα τρόπον ὅτι, in
 no manner whatever: ὅτι will
 bear that meaning.

Ibid. ἡ ἀποστασία. This same
 falling away seems to be men-
 tioned in 1 Tim. iv. 1. and I
 conceive it to allude to the
 Gnostic heresies. Toward the
 end of the first century, and
 still more after the death of
 the apostles, many Christians
 began to fall away to the Gnos-
 tics. S. Paul had often men-
 tioned this as a severe time of
 trial; and he now says, Let no
 person deceive you to think that
 you are more fortunate than
 those who have died: you must
 not say this, until the time of
 the apostasy is come, and you
 have shewn whether you stand
 that trial or no.

4 ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας, ὁ ὅς ^{36.} ὁ ^{11.} ἀντικείμενος, καὶ ὑπεραιρόμενος ἐπὶ πάντα λεγόμενον Θεὸν ἢ σέβασμα, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς Θεὸν καθίσαι, ἀποδεικνύντα ἑαυτὸν ὅτι ἐστὶ Θεός.
 5 οὐ μνημονεύετε, ὅτι ἔτι ὦν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ταῦτα ἔλεγον
 6 ὑμῖν; καὶ νῦν τὸ κατέχον οἴδατε, εἰς τὸ ἀποκαλυ-
 7 φθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἑαυτοῦ καιρῷ. ¹ τὸ γὰρ μυστή- ¹ ^{29.} ^{20.}
 ριον ἡδὴ ἐνεργεῖται τῆς ἀνομίας, μόνον ὁ κατέχων

3. ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῆς ἁμαρτίας. All these terms are in the singular number, though they refer to many persons. This does not mean any particular man of sin, but *sinful persons*, such as the Gnostics are known to have been.

Ibid. ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας. This is applied to Judas in John xvii. 12. and means *a person devoted to destruction*. This is the meaning of υἱὸς in Matt. xiii. 38. xxiii. 15. Luke x. 6. xvi. 8. xx. 36. 1 Thess. v. 5. S. Peter speaks of ἀπίστους ἀπωλείας in 2 Pet. ii. 1, where he is probably speaking of the Gnostic heresies.

4. ὁ ἀντικείμενος is perhaps to be taken by itself, and means *the adversary*: these persons were to be *enemies* of the gospel.

Ibid. ὑπεραιρόμενος κ.τ.λ. These persons were to arrogate to themselves honour above what had been paid to any object of worship. Σέβασμα is used for an object of false worship in Wisdom xiv. 20. Acts xvii. 23. Ἐπὶ πάντα might be *above all*, or *against all*.

Ibid. τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ is taken

for *the church*, i. e. the body of believers, by all the old commentators, Chrysostom, Theodoret, Augustin, Theophylact. See Suicer v. ναός. It has this sense in 1 Cor. iii. 16. 2 Cor. vi. 16. 1 Tim. iii. 15.

Ibid. ὡς Θεόν. These words ought perhaps to be expunged, and then the sentence may mean, that the Gnostics would introduce themselves into the church, and represent themselves as divine.

6. τὸ κατέχον, *that which hindereth*. S. Paul probably meant himself and the other apostles, during whose lifetime the Gnostics did not so fully discover themselves; nor did the open apostasy of the Christians take place till the apostles were gone.

7. τὸ μυστήριον τῆς ἀνομίας. This perhaps merely means, *this strange and unaccountable wickedness*. Josephus says, καὶ τὸν Ἀντιπάτρου βίον οὐκ ἂν ἁμάρτοι τις εἰπὼν κακίας μυστήριον. *De Bel. Jud.* p. 115. It seems to have been a proverbial expression, answering to ours of *a monster of iniquity*.

Ibid. ὁ κατέχων, sc. ἐστὶ. *The*

¹ 1 Cor. 4, τὴν παράδοσιν ἣν παρέλαβε παρ' ἡμῶν. ² αὐτοὶ γὰρ 7
¹⁶: 11, 1.
¹ Thess. 1, οἴδατε πῶς δεῖ μιμεῖσθαι ἡμᾶς· ὅτι οὐκ ἡτακτήσαμεν
⁶: 2, 10: 4,
¹¹. ἐν ὑμῖν, ³ οὐδὲ δωρεᾶν ἄρτον ἐφάγομεν παρά τινος, 8
⁵ Act. 18, 3: ²⁰, 34. ἀλλ' ἐν κόπῳ καὶ μόχθῳ, νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν ἐργαζό-
¹ Cor. 4, 12.
² Cor. 11, 9: ¹², 13. ¹ Thess. 2, οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἵνα ἑαυτοὺς τύπον δώμεν
⁹. ὑμῖν εἰς τὸ μιμεῖσθαι ἡμᾶς. ¹ καὶ γὰρ ὅτε ἦμεν πρὸς ¹⁰
¹⁰. 1 Cor. ὑμᾶς, τοῦτο παρηγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἴ τις οὐ θέλει
⁴, 16: 9, 4, ⁶: 11, 1. ἐργάζεσθαι, μηδὲ ἐσθιέτω. ἀκούομεν γάρ τινος περι- ¹¹
¹ Thess. 1, ⁶: 2, 6. πατοῦντας ἐν ὑμῖν ἀτάκτως, μηδὲν ἐργαζομένους, ἀλλὰ
^{Philipp. 3,} ¹⁷. 1 Tim. ⁵, 18. περιεργαζομένους. ^k τοῖς δὲ τοιούτοις παραγγέλλομεν ¹²
¹ Gen. 3, 19. καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρι-
^k Eph. 4, ²⁸. 1 Thess. στοῦ, ἵνα μετὰ ἡσυχίας ἐργαζόμενοι, τὸν ἑαυτῶν ἄρ-
⁴, 11.
¹ Gal. 6, 9. τον ἐσθίωσιν. ¹ ὑμεῖς δὲ, ἀδελφοί, μὴ ἐκκακήσητε ¹³
^m ver. 6. καλοποιοῦντες. ^m εἰ δέ τις οὐχ ὑπακούει τῷ λόγῳ ¹⁴
^{Matt. 18,} ¹⁷. 1 Cor. ἡμῶν διὰ τῆς ἐπιστολῆς, τοῦτον σημειώσθε· καὶ μὴ
⁵, 9, 11. ⁿ συναναμίγνησθε αὐτῷ, ἵνα ἐντραπῇ· καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐχθρὸν ¹⁵
ⁿ Rom. 15, ³³: 16, 20. ἡγείσθε, ἀλλὰ νουθετεῖτε ὡς ἀδελφόν. ⁿ αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ ¹⁶
¹ Cor. 14, ³³. 2 Cor. ¹³, 11. Κύριος τῆς εἰρήνης δόξῃ ὑμῖν τὴν εἰρήνην διὰ παντὸς
^{Philipp. 4,} ⁹. 1 Thess. ἐν παντὶ τρόπῳ· ὁ Κύριος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.
⁵, 23. ^o 1 Cor. 16, ²¹. Col. 4, ¹⁸.
¹⁸.

6. παρέλαβε. The reading is probably *παρελάβετε*.

11. *περιεργαζομένους*. Not doing any thing for themselves, but busying themselves about other persons' affairs. Demosthenes has *ἐξ ὧν ἐργάζη καὶ περιεργάζη* in this sense, Philipp. IV. p. 150.

12. The reading is probably *παρακαλοῦμεν ἐν Κυρίῳ* I. X.

14. διὰ τῆς ἐπιστολῆς, this has been connected with *σημειώσθε*, *signify that man to me by letter*: but I should rather connect it with what goes before, and *σημειώσθε* means, *mark that man, keep your eye on him*. In Rom. xvi. 17. it is *σκοπεῖν*.

17. *οὕτω γράφω*. The part, which S. Paul wrote with his own hand, began with these

Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.
ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς δευτέρα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ἀθη-
νῶν.

words, and then followed ἡ χά- his own hand. This might have
ρις κ.τ.λ. which is the conclu- been added through the fear
sion of all his Epistles, and was of a counterfeit Epistle: see
probably always written with ii. 2.

FIRST EPISTLE TO TIMOTHY.

I suppose this Epistle to have been written soon after S. Paul left Ephesus in 52 : (see Acts xx. 1.) perhaps from Troas. At the beginning of the year he had sent Timothy to Corinth, intending him to return before his own departure : (Acts xix. 22. 1 Cor. iv. 17. xvi. 10, 11.) but Timothy reached Ephesus either after S. Paul had left it, or but a short time before : and since S. Paul committed the church at Ephesus to Timothy, he sent this letter with instructions.

For a Life of Timothy, see *Acta Sanctorum*, Jan. 24. Cave, Tillemont.

ΠΑΤΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

- 1 **ΠΑΥΛΟΣ** ^αἀπόστολος ^αἸησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κατ' ἐπι- ^α Act. 9, 15.
ταγὴν Θεοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν, καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χρι- ^{Col. 1. 27.}
2 στοῦ τῆς ἐλπίδος ἡμῶν, ^βΤιμοθέῳ γνησίῳ τέκνῳ ἐν ^β Act. 16,
πίστει· χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν ^{1. 1 Cor.}
3 καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν. ^γΚαθὼς παρ- ^{1 Thess. 3,}
εκάλεσά σε προσμεῖναι ἐν Ἐφέσῳ, πορευόμενος εἰς ^{2. Gal. 1,}
Μακεδονίαν, ^δἵνα παραγγείλῃς τισὶ μὴ ἑτεροδιδασκα- ^{3. 1 Pet. 1,}
4 λεῖν, ^δμηδὲ προσεχεῖν μύθοις καὶ γενεαλογίαις ἀπε- ^{3. 1 Pet. 1,}
^{2.}
^α Act. 20,
^{1, 3. Gal. 1,}
^{6, 7.}
^{44, 7: 6, 4,}
^{20. 2 Tim.}
^{2, 16. Titus}
^{1, 14: 3, 9.}

CHAP. I.

1. ἐπιταγὴν. Macknight understands *the command* to write this Epistle: but the word is probably connected with ἀπόστολος. It was by the command of God that S. Paul was an apostle. See 1 Cor. i. 1. 2 Cor. i. 1.

2. τέκνῳ. In allusion to Timothy having been converted by S. Paul. See Acts xiv. 6. xvi. 1. notes.

Ibid. ἡμῶν is probably an interpolation.

3. προσμεῖναι. Knatchbull would read πρόσμειναι in the imperative. The sense seems to be imperfect, and is not completed till ver. 18.

Ibid. ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖν. I conceive this to allude to Gnostics, who mixed up Judaism, heathenism, and the gospel, and were now beginning to appear in Asia Minor.

4. μύθοις. See iv. 7. 2 Tim. iv. 4. Titus i. 14.

Ib. γενεαλογίας. See Titus iii. 9. The expression is referred

- ράντοις, αἵτινες ζητήσεις παρέχουσι μᾶλλον ἢ οἰκονο-
 μίαν Θεοῦ τὴν ἐν πίστει· ^{τὸ δὲ τέλος τῆς παραγγε-} 5
 λίας ἐστὶν ἀγάπη ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρδίας καὶ συνειδήσεως
 ἀγαθῆς καὶ πίστεως ἀνυποκρίτου· ^{ὧν τινὲς ἀστοχή-} 6
 σαντες ἐξετράπησαν εἰς ματαιολογίαν, θέλοντες εἶναι 7
 νομοδιδάσκαλοι, μὴ νοοῦντες μήτε ἃ λέγουσι, μήτε
 περὶ τίνων διαβεβαιοῦνται· ^{οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι καλὸς ὁ 8}
 νόμος, εἴαν τις αὐτῷ νομίμως χρήται, ^{εἰδὼς τοῦτο,} 9
 ὅτι δικαίῳ νόμῳ οὐ κεῖται, ἀνόμοις δὲ καὶ ἀνυποτάκ-
 τοις, ἀσεβέσι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς, ἀνοσίοις καὶ βεβήλοις,
 πατραλφάις καὶ μητραλφάις, ἀνδροφόνοις, πόρνοις, 10
 ἄρσενοκοίταις, ἀνδραποδισταῖς, ψεύσταις, ἐπιόρκοις,
 καὶ ἐῖτι ἕτερον τῇ ὑγιαίνουσῃ διδασκαλίᾳ ἀντίκειται,
^{κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς δόξης τοῦ μακαρίου Θεοῦ,} 11
 ὃ ἐπιστεύθη ἐγὼ, καὶ χάρις ἔχω τῷ ἐνδυναμώσαντί 12
 με Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν, ὅτι πιστόν με ἡγή-
 σατο, θέμενος εἰς διακονίαν, ^{τὸν πρότερον ὄντα} 13
 βλάσφημον καὶ διώκτην καὶ ὑβριστήν· ἀλλ' ἡλεήθην,
 ὅτι ἀγνοῶν ἐποίησα ἐν ἀπιστίᾳ· ^{ὑπερπελέονασε δὲ ἡ} 14
 4. οἰκονομίαν. This seems certainly the true reading, rather than οἰκοδομίαν. Ἡ οἰκονομία Θεοῦ ἐν πίστει means the real gospel.
 5. παραγγελίας. Of the doctrine which you are to deliver. See παραγγελίης in ver. 3, 18. iv. 11, &c. Raphel, Macknight.
 7. νομοδιδάσκαλοι. The Jewish law was taught in part by the Gnostics. So in Titus i. 14.
 he speaks of Jewish fables.
 11. κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. This is connected with ὑγιαίνουσα. —and whatever else is opposed to that sound doctrine which is in accordance with the gospel, given for the glory of God: which gospel has been entrusted to me; and I thank our Lord Jesus Christ, that he has thought me fit to be trusted with it. Theophylact, Wolfius.
 12. ἐνδυναμώσαντι. In reference to the δυνάμεις, or miraculous gifts.
 14. And I was not only par-

† Rom. 13,
 8, &c. Gal.
 5, 14.

† 6, 4, 20.

† Rom. 7,

† Gal. 3,
 19: 5, 23.

† 6, 15.

† Thess. 2,
 4.

† Job. 9,
 39, 41.

Act. 3, 17:

1, 3: 9, 1:

22, 4: 26,

9. 1 Cor. 15,

9. Gal. 1,

13. Philipp.

3, 6.

- χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν μετὰ πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης τῆς
 15 ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· ^bπιστὸς ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀπο- ^b Matt. 9,
 δοχῆς ἄξιος, ὅτι Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς ἦλθεν εἰς τὸν κόσ- ^{13. Marc.}
 16 μον ἁμαρτωλοὺς σῶσαι, ὧν πρῶτός εἰμι ἐγώ· ἀλλὰ ^{2, 17. Luc.}
 διὰ τοῦτο ἡλεήθην, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ πρῶτῳ ἐνδείξῃται ^{5, 32: 19,}
 Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς τὴν πᾶσαν μακροθυμίαν, πρὸς ὑπο- ^{10. 1 Joh.}
 τύπωσιν τῶν μελλόντων πιστεύειν ἐπ' αὐτῷ εἰς ζωὴν ^{3, 5.}
 17 αἰώνιον· ^cτῷ δὲ βασιλεῖ τῶν αἰώνων, ἀφθάρτῳ, ἀο- ^c 6, 15, 16.
 ράτῳ, μόνῳ σοφῷ Θεῷ, τιμὴ καὶ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας ^{Rom. 16,} 27.
 18 τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν. ^dταύτην τὴν παραγγελίαν παρα- ^d 6, 12.
 τίθεμαί σοι, τέκνον Τιμόθεε, κατὰ τὰς προαγούσας ^{2 Tim. 4, 7.}
 ἐπὶ σὲ προφητείας, ἵνα στρατεύῃ ἐν αὐταῖς τὴν καλὴν
 19 στρατείαν, ^eἔχων πίστιν καὶ ἀγαθὴν συνείδησιν, ἥν ^e 3, 9.
 20 τινὲς ἀπωσάμενοι περὶ τὴν πίστιν ἐνανάγησαν· ^f ὧν ^f 1 Cor. 5,
 5. 2 Tim.
 2, 17: 4,
 14.

doned for having done this in ignorance: but the gracious mercy of God has given me a superabundant share of faith and love. Πίστεως is opposed to ἀπιστία, and ἀγάπης to βλάβος, δόκ-
 την &c.

15. ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιος was a common phrase. Philo Judæus has μόνος δ' ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιος. Vol. II. p. 410. Diodorus Siculus, τὸ δ' ἔργον τοῦτο μὴ μόνον εἶναι καὶ τὸ μέγεθος ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιον. I. p. 44.

Ibid. πρῶτος. The greatest: and so πρῶτῳ in the next verse.

16. διὰ τοῦτο may perhaps mean, in consequence of what has just been said, viz. that Christ came into the world to save sinners, I obtained pardon, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ κ. τ. λ. so that Jesus Christ shewed in me &c. See Matt. i. 22.

Ibid. τὴν πᾶσαν μακροθυμίαν. The greatest long-suffering. Raphel, Wolfius.

Ibid. ὑποτύπωσις is a likeness made by impression.

17. τῶν αἰώνων might be translated of the dispensations, according to the note at Titus i. 2. and might mean that the Jewish and Christian dispensations came from God. But the word αἶων, in the plural, was used for eternity.

Ibid. σοφῷ is probably an interpolation. Macknight translates it, to the wise God alone, i. e. only to the wise God, and at Rom. xvi. 27.

18. κατὰ τὰς προαγούσας ἐπὶ σὲ προφητείας. This is the doctrine which I command thee to teach, according to the power of teaching which came upon you by inspiration. See iv. 14.

ἐστὶν Ὑμέναιος καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος, οὓς παρέδωκα τῷ Σατανᾷ, ἵνα παιδευθῶσι μὴ βλασφημεῖν.

ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ οὖν πρῶτον πάντων ποιεῖσθαι δεή- 2
σεις, προσευχὰς, ἐντεύξεις, εὐχαριστίας, ὑπὲρ πάντων
ε Jer. 29, 7. ἀνθρώπων, ^ε ὑπὲρ βασιλέων καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐν ὑπερ- 2
οχῇ ὄντων, ἵνα ἡρεμον καὶ ἡσύχιον βίον διάγωμεν ἐν
πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ καὶ σεμνότητι. τοῦτο γὰρ καλὸν καὶ 3
h Ezech. 18, ἀποδεκτὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ, ^h ὅς 4
23. 2 Pet. 3, 9. πάντας ἀνθρώπους θέλει σωθῆναι καὶ εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν
1 Joh. 17, 3. ἀληθείας ἐλθεῖν. ¹ εἰς γὰρ Θεὸς, εἰς καὶ μεσίτης Θεοῦ 5
Rom. 3, 30. καὶ ἀνθρώπων, ἄνθρωπος Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς, ^κ ὁ δὸς 6
3, 19. Heb. 9, 15. ἑαυτὸν ἀντίλυτρον ὑπὲρ πάντων· τὸ μαρτύριον και-
k Matt. 20, 28. 1 Cor. 10, 12. Gal. 3, 19. Heb. 9, 15. ροῖς ἰδίους, ¹ εἰς ὃ ἐτέθη ἐγὼ κήρυξ καὶ ἀπόστολος· 7
1, 6. Eph. 1, 7. Col. 1, 14. 2 Thess. 1, 10. (ἀλήθειαν λέγω ἐν Χριστῷ, οὐ ψεύδομαι·) διδάσκα-
λος ἐθνῶν, ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀληθείᾳ. ^μ Βούλομαι οὖν 8
1 Act. 9, 15; 13, 2; 22, 21. Rom. 1, 9; 9, 1; 11, 13; 15, 16. 20. Ὑμέναιος. It has been
Eph. 3, 8. doubted whether he is the same
Gal. 1, 16; 2, 8. 2 Tim. mentioned in 2 Tim. ii. 17. who
1, 11. denied the resurrection. See
m Ps. 134, Mosheim, *de rebus ante Const.*
2. Esa. 1, Cent. I. 59. Their identity is
15. Mal. 1, assumed by Van Till, Vitringa,
11. Joh. 4, Buddeus, and Ittigius.
21.

Ibid. Ἀλέξανδρος. Vitringa conceived him to be the coppersmith mentioned in 2 Tim. iv. 14. and the person mentioned in Acts xix. 33.

Ibid. Σατανᾷ. See note at 1 Cor. v. 5.

CHAP. II.

1. Raphael thinks there is no precise distinction between δεήσεις, προσευχὰς, ἐντεύξεις. Elsner interprets *δέσεις*, *deprecatio malorum*; *προσευχή*, *oratio bo-*

norum; *ἐντεύξεις*, *vehemens rogatio*.

2. ἵνα διάγωμεν. That God may grant us to live quietly under these governors.

3. τοῦτο. That we should pray for all men.

5. There is one God both of Jews and Gentiles: (see Rom. iii. 29, 30.) he therefore wishes us to pray for all, that all may be saved. See Zech. xiv. 9.

6. τὸ μαρτύριον, *the fact which was to be witnessed at the appointed time*. The atonement of Christ was that which was to be declared by the apostles. See 1 Cor. i. 6.

7. The words ἐν Χριστῷ are perhaps an interpolation.

- τας ὁσίους χεῖρας χωρὶς ὀργῆς καὶ διαλογισμοῦ·
 9^a ὥσαυτόως καὶ τὰς γυναῖκας, ἐν καταστολῇ κοσμίῳ, ^{n Titus 2, 3. 1 Pet. 3,}
 μετὰ αἰδοῦς καὶ σωφροσύνης κοσμεῖν ἑαυτὰς, μὴ ἐν ^{3.}
 πλέγμασιν, ἢ χρυσῷ, ἢ μαργαρίταις, ἢ ἱματισμῷ πο-
 10 λυτελεῖ, ἀλλ' ὃ πρέπει γυναῖξιν ἐπαγγελλομέναις θεο-
 11 σέβειαν δι' ἔργων ἀγαθῶν. Ὁ Γυνὴ ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ μανθα- ^{o Gen. 3, 16. 1 Cor.}
 12 νέτω ἐν πάσῃ ὑποταγῇ. γυναῖκί δὲ διδάσκειν οὐκ ^{14, 34.}
 ἐπιτρέπω, οὐδὲ αὐθεντεῖν ἀνδρὸς, ἀλλ' εἶναι ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ. ^{Eph. 5, 22.}
 13^p Ἀδὰμ γὰρ πρῶτος ἐπλάσθη, εἶτα Εὔα. ^{p Gen. 1, 27: 2, 18,}
 14 οὐκ ἡπατήθη· ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἀπατηθεῖσα ἐν παραβάσει γέ- ^{22. 1 Cor.}
 15 γονε· σωθήσεται δὲ διὰ τῆς τεκνογονίας, ἐὰν μείνωσιν ^{11, 8, 9.}
 ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ καὶ ἀγιασμῷ μετὰ σωφροσύνης. ^{q Gen. 3, 6. 2 Cor. 11, 3.}
 3 ΠΙΣΤΟΣ ὁ λόγος· εἴ τις ἐπισκοπῆς ὀρέγεται, ^{r Act. 20, 28. Philipp.}

8. ὁσίους χεῖρας κ. τ. λ. When men pray, they should be free from the commission of any crime, should feel no anger, and have no disputes with their neighbour. Demosthenes writes, θεοῖς Ὀλυμπίοις πάντεσι καὶ πάσαις ὁσίας δεξίας καὶ ἀριστεράς ἀνίσχοντες. c. Meid. p. 392.

9. τὰς γυναῖκας. Some would repeat προσεύχεσθαι here from v. 8. in which case it would signify attending prayer, because women were not to speak in the assemblies: but the construction may be, βούλομαι τὰς γυναῖκας κοσμεῖν ἑαυτὰς ἐν καταστολῇ κοσμίῳ.

• Ibid. καταστολῇ. This is said to be a long robe covering the whole body, by Chrysostom, Theodoret, Theophylact. Others interpret it of sedatus animus et remissus.

10. δι' ἔργων ἀγαθῶν. The usual construction is ἀλλὰ κοσ-

μεῖν ἑαυτὰς δι' ἔργων ἀγαθῶν, and the words ὃ πρέπει κ. τ. λ. are put in a parenthesis: but Knatchbull would connect δι' ἔργων ἀγαθῶν with ἐπαγγελλομέναις θεοσεβειαν—but to clothe themselves in such a dress as becomes women who by good works profess themselves to be religious.

11. μανθανέτω. See 1 Cor. xiv. 35.

Ibid. ὑποταγῇ. This confirms what was said at 1 Cor. xi. 3.

14. The reading is probably ἐξαπατηθεῖσα.

15. σωθήσεται διὰ τῆς τεκνογονίας. This refers, not only to Eve, but to the whole race, and perhaps contains an allusion to the promised seed of the woman, Gen. iii. 15. Knatchbull.

CHAP. III.

1. Πιστός ὁ λόγος. Some connect this with the preceding.

Ibid. ἐπισκοπῆς. See note at Acts xx. 17.

- * Titus 1, 6. καλοῦ ἔργου ἐπιθυμεῖ. * δεῖ οὖν τὸν ἐπίσκοπον ἀν- 2
 ἐπίληπτον εἶναι, μίας γυναικὸς ἄνδρα, νηφάλιον, σώ-
 † 2 Tim. 2, φρονα, κόσμον, φιλόξενον, διδακτικόν· ἢ μὴ πάροικον, 3
 24 μὴ πλήκτην, μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ, ἀλλ' ἐπιεικῆ, ἄμαχον,
 ἀφιλάργυρον· τοῦ ἰδίου οἴκου καλῶς προϊστάμενον, 4
 τέκνα ἔχοντα ἐν ὑποταγῇ μετὰ πάσης σεμνότητος· εἰ 5
 δέ τις τοῦ ἰδίου οἴκου προστῆναι οὐκ οἶδε, πῶς ἐκ-
 κλησίας Θεοῦ ἐπιμελήσεται; μὴ νεόφυτον, ἵνα μὴ 6
 † 1 Cor. 5, τυφωθείς εἰς κρίμα ἐμπέσῃ τοῦ διαβόλου. * δεῖ δὲ 7
 12 αὐτὸν καὶ μαρτυρίαν καλὴν ἔχειν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔξωθεν,
 ἵνα μὴ εἰς ὀνειδισμόν ἐμπέσῃ καὶ παγίδα τοῦ διαβό-
 † Act. 6, 3. λου. * Διακόνους ὡσαύτως σεμνοὺς, μὴ διλόγους, μὴ 8
 † 1, 19. οἴνῳ πολλῷ προσέχοντας, μὴ αἰσχροκερδεῖς, ἔχοντας 9
 τὸ μυστήριον τῆς πίστεως ἐν καθαρᾷ συνειδήσει. καὶ 10

2. μίας γυναικὸς ἄνδρα. Some of the fathers understood this as a prohibition of second marriages; and so Grotius, Salmasius, Vitrina: but it seems more probable that polygamy is intended. See Wolfius.

Ibid. νηφάλιον, *sober*, or *vigilant*.

Ibid. κόσμον. Theodoret explains it, κόσμον καὶ φθέγματι καὶ σχήματι καὶ βλέμματι καὶ βαδίσματι, ὥστε καὶ διὰ τοῦ σώματος φαίνεσθαι τὴν τῆς ψυχῆς σωφροσύνην.

3. πάροικον *petulantem et injurium vini abusu*. Chrysostom, Pricæus, Suicer, Elsner.

Ibid. πλήκτην is referred by some to violence of words as well as of the hand. The words μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ are probably an interpolation.

4. ἔχοντα, *keeping*.

6. μὴ νεόφυτον. *Not a man*

very lately converted to Christianity.

Ibid. διαβόλου. Erasmus and Luther understand this of *the slanderous enemy*: but Chrysostom, Theodoret, Theophylact, &c. interpret it of *the Devil*. This is perhaps one of the few places in the Bible which speak of pride as the cause of the angels being punished. See 2 Pet. ii. 4.

7. He ought also to be a man of known good character, lest the heathen should be able to reproach him, as the Devil will certainly urge them to do. One of the plans of the Devil to injure the gospel, was to spread evil reports against the lives of the Christians.

8. διλόγους. Theophylact explains it, ἄλλα φρονούντας καὶ ἄλλα λέγοντας, καὶ ἄλλα τούτοις καὶ ἄλλα ἐκείνοις.

- οὗτοι δὲ δοκιμαζέσθωσαν πρῶτον, εἴτα διακονείτω-
 11 σαν, ἀνέγκλητοι ὄντες. γυναῖκας ὡσαύτως σεμνὰς,
 12 μὴ διαβόλους, νηφαλέους, πιστὰς ἐν πᾶσι. διάκονοι
 ἔστωσαν μιᾷς γυναικὸς ἄνδρες, τέκνων καλῶς προῖ-
 13 στάμενοι καὶ τῶν ἰδίων οἴκων. οἱ γὰρ καλῶς δια-
 κονήσαντες βαθμὸν ἑαυτοῖς καλὸν περιποιοῦνται, καὶ
 πολλὴν παρρησίαν ἐν πίστει τῇ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.
 14 Ταῦτά σοι γράφω, ἐλπίζων ἐλθεῖν πρὸς σε τάχιν·
 15 ἐὰν δὲ βραδύνω, ἵνα εἰδῇς πῶς δεῖ ἐν οἴκῳ Θεοῦ ἀνα-
 στρέφεισθαι, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἐκκλησία Θεοῦ ζώντος, στύ-
 λος καὶ ἐδραῖωμα τῆς ἀληθείας.
 16 ^bΚΑΙ ὁμολογουμένως μέγα ἐστὶ τὸ τῆς εὐσεβείας ^{b Joh. 1, 14.}
 μυστήριον, Θεὸς ἐφανερώθη ἐν σαρκί, ἐδικαιώθη ἐν ^{Eph. 3, 5,}
 πνεύματι, ᾤφθη ἀγγέλοις, ἐκηρύχθη ἐν ἔθνεσιν, ἐπι- ^{6. 1 Joh. 1,}
^{2. 1 Pet. 3,} 18.

11. γυναῖκας. This is understood of *deaconesses* by Clement of Alexandria, Chrysostom, Theophylact, Grotius, &c. See Rom. xvi. 1. Pliny mentions *ministrae* in his letter to Trajan, X. 97.

13. βαθμὸν. This is understood of *obtaining higher offices in the church*, by Grotius, Raphel, Lightfoot, Wolfius. But Elsner thinks it is a Jewish expression for *holding a high rank in the world to come*.

Ibid. παρρησίαν. This seems to confirm the first interpretation of βαθμὸν. If the deacon behaved well, he became a presbyter, and was more employed in teaching.

14. ἐλπίζων, *although hoping*. Raphel, Schomerus.

15. Some connect στύλος καὶ ἐδραῖωμα τῆς ἀληθείας with what follows: but Origen in five places connects it with ἐκκλη-

σία, as do Athanasius and Epiphanius. See Weber's Dissertation in the Critici Sacri.

16. Θεός. This strong argument for the divinity of Christ is evaded by substituting *δε* or *δ* for Θεός. But Berriman has established the reading of Θεός; he shews that ninety-one Greek MSS. read Θεός, only three read *δε*, and not one reads *δ*. The word μυστήριον would also have no meaning, if we read *δε* or *δ*. He had mentioned μυστήριον in v. 9.

Ibid. πνεύματι probably means *the divine nature of Christ*, as in Heb. ix. 14. 1 Pet. iii. 18. It was this which enabled him to be perfectly righteous.

Ibid. ᾤφθη ἀγγέλοις. This may mean, that angels had been unable to see the Son of God before his incarnation. See Eph. iii. 10. 1 Pet. i. 12.

Ib. ἐκηρύχθη—ἐπιστεύθη. This

c 2 Thess. *στεύθη ἐν κόσμῳ, ἀνελήφθη ἐν δόξῃ.* "Τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα 4
2, 3. 2 Tim. *ῥητῶς λέγει, ὅτι ἐν ὑστέροις καιροῖς ἀποστήσονται*
3, 1. 2 Pet. *ῥητῶς λέγει, ὅτι ἐν ὑστέροις καιροῖς ἀποστήσονται*
3, 3. Jud. *ῥητῶς λέγει, ὅτι ἐν ὑστέροις καιροῖς ἀποστήσονται*
18. 1 Joh. 2, *τινὲς τῆς πίστεως, προσέχοντες πνεύμασι πλάνοις*
18. *καὶ διδασκαλίαις δαιμονίων, ἐν ὑποκρίσει ψευδολό-*

d Gen. 9, 3. *γων, κεκαυτηριασμένων τὴν ἰδίαν συνείδησιν,* ^dκωλυ- 3
Rom. 14, 6. *όντων γαμεῖν, ἀπέχεσθαι βρωμάτων, ἃ ὁ Θεὸς ἔκτι-*

σεν εἰς μετάληψιν μετὰ εὐχαριστίας τοῖς πιστοῖς καὶ
e Gen. 1, *ἐπεγνωκόσι τὴν ἀλήθειαν. ὅτι πᾶν κτίσμα Θεοῦ 4*
31. Act. 10, *καλὸν, καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπόβλητον, μετὰ εὐχαριστίας λαμ-*
15. Rom. *καλὸν, καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπόβλητον, μετὰ εὐχαριστίας λαμ-*
14, 14, 20.

1 Cor. 10, *also may be considered a mys-*
25. Tit. 1, *tery, when we think of the*
15. *state of the heathen world, and*
the rapid spread of Christianity.

CHAP. IV.

1. Τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα. Some have supposed S. Paul to allude to Dan. xi. 36, &c. but I do not conceive him to speak of any prophecy in the Old Testament, but to mean, that what he was now going to say had been revealed to all the apostles and himself. I should refer the whole passage to the evil effects which were to come upon the church from the errors of the Gnostics. See 2 Thess. ii. 3.

Ibid. *ὑστέροις καιροῖς.* Similar expressions will be found in 2 Tim. iii. 1. James v. 3. 2 Pet. iii. 3. Jude 18. I should understand them all of the times of the Christian dispensation, which is certainly the meaning in Acts ii. 17. Heb. i. 1. 1 Pet. i. 20. and in 1 John ii. 18. we are expressly told that *the last time*, which had been so often predicted, was already come: i. e. the Gnostic doctrines began to infect the church at the close of the first century.

Ibid. *ἀποστήσονται.* This is probably the same as the *ἀποστασία* mentioned in 2 Thess. ii. 3. The Gnostic doctrines were spreading in the middle of the first century, but they did not cause much defection from the church till the end of that century.

Ib. *διδασκαλίαις δαιμονίων* might mean either *doctrines suggested by evil spirits*, or *doctrines concerning evil spirits*, e. g. concerning their worship. The former seems preferable. See Wolfius.

2. *ἐν ὑποκρίσει ψευδολόγων.* *Through the hypocrisy of lying teachers.* Knatchbull, Macknight.

Ibid. *κεκαυτηριασμένων.* The metaphor is taken from persons being branded for crimes. Cicero speaks of Piso as "*hominem omnium scelerum libidinumque maculis notatisimum.*" *Pro domo*, 9.

3. *ἀπέχεσθαι.* We must understand *κελευόντων.* There is a similar construction in 1 Cor. xiv. 34. Many of the Gnostic sects practised great austerities.

5 βανόμενον· ἀγιάζεται γὰρ διὰ λόγου Θεοῦ καὶ ἐν-
 6 τεύξεως. Ἐὰν ταῦτα ὑποτιθέμενος τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, καλὸς ἔσῃ διάκονος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐντρέφόμενος τοῖς λό-
 γοις τῆς πίστεως, καὶ τῆς καλῆς διδασκαλίας ἣ παρ-
 7 ηκολούθηκας. Ὡς τοὺς δὲ βεβήλους καὶ γραώδεις μύ-
 θους παραιτοῦ· γύμναζε δὲ σεαυτὸν πρὸς εὐσέβειαν·
 8 ἢ γὰρ σωματικὴ γυμνασία πρὸς ὀλίγον ἐστὶν ὠφέ-
 λιμος· ἡ δὲ εὐσέβεια πρὸς πάντα ὠφέλιμός ἐστιν,
 ἐπαγγελίαν ἔχουσα ζωῆς τῆς νῦν καὶ τῆς μελλούσης.
 9 πιστὸς ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιος· εἰς τοῦτο
 10 γὰρ καὶ κοπιῶμεν καὶ ὀνειδιζόμεθα, ὅτι ἡλπίκαμεν ἐπὶ
 Θεῷ ζῶντι, ὅς ἐστι σωτὴρ πάντων ἀνθρώπων, μά-
 11 λιστα πιστῶν. Παράγγελλε ταῦτα καὶ δίδασκε.
 12 ἡμῶν δὲ ἡλικία σου τῆς νεότητος καταφρονεῖτω, ἀλλὰ τύπος
 γίνου τῶν πιστῶν ἐν λόγῳ, ἐν ἀναστροφῇ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ,
 13 ἐν πνεύματι, ἐν πίστει, ἐν ἀγνείᾳ. ἕως ἔρχομαι, πρόσ-
 εχε τῇ ἀναγνώσει, τῇ παρακλήσει, τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ.

7. μύθους. See note at i. 3, 4.

8. σωματικὴ γυμνασία is in al-
 lusion to the exercises for the
 games. Estius, Wolfius.

Ibid. ἐπαγγελίαν ἔχειν might
 mean, *to have received a pro-
 mise*, as in Heb. vii. 6. or, *to
 be able to give a promise*, as in
 Arrian, εἰ δ' ἀρετὴ ταύτην ἔχει
 τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν, εὐδαιμονίαν ποιῇ-
 σαι.

9. ὁ λόγος, viz. that *godliness*
 is profitable &c.

10. εἰς τοῦτο, *to obtain this
 godliness*. The reading is prob-
 ably εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ κοπιῶμεν καὶ
 ὀνειδιζόμεθα.

Ibid. ὅτι ἡλπίκαμεν. Because
 we firmly believe that godli-

ness, as I have said, contains
 a promise of happiness in the
 world to come.

Ib. μάλιστα πιστῶν. Who pub-
 lisheth salvation to all, though
 the believers only be actually
 saved. Fell.

12. ἡμῶν. This is an ex-
 hortation to Timothy, to give
 no cause for persons to despise
 his youth. Six years had prob-
 ably elapsed since the circum-
 cision of Timothy in 46. See
 Acts xvi. 3.

Ibid. ἐν πνεύματι. These words
 are probably an interpolation:
 otherwise they might mean, *in
 the management of the spiritual
 gifts which you have received*.

- 9 ἀπίστου χείρων. Χήρα καταλεγέσθω μὴ ἔλαττον
 10 ἐτῶν ἐξήκοντα, γεγονυῖα ἐνὸς ἀνδρὸς γυνή, ἔν ἔργοις ^{† Gen. 18,}
 καλοῖς μαρτυρουμένη, εἰ ἐτεκνοτρόφησεν, εἰ ἐξενოდό- ^{4: 19, 2.}
 χησεν, εἰ ἀγίων πόδας ἐνίψεν, εἰ θλιβομένοις ἐπήρ- ^{Lnc. 7, 38,}
 11 κησεν, εἰ παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ ἐπηκολούθησε. Νεω- ^{44. 1 Pet.}
 τέρας δὲ χήρας παραιτοῦ· ὅταν γὰρ καταστρηνιάσωσι
 12 τοῦ Χριστοῦ, γαμεῖν θέλουσιν, ἔχουσαι κρίμα, ὅτι τὴν
 13 πρώτην πίστιν ἠθέτησαν· ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἀργαὶ μαν- ^{† Titus 2, 3.}
 θάνουσι περιερχόμεναι τὰς οἰκίας· οὐ μόνον δὲ ἀργαί,
 ἀλλὰ καὶ φλύαροι καὶ περιέργοι, λαλοῦσαι τὰ μὴ
 14 δέοντα. [†] βούλομαι οὖν νεωτέρας γαμεῖν, τεκνογονεῖν, ^{† 1 Cor. 7, 9.}
 οἰκοδεσποτεῖν, μηδεμίαν ἀφορμὴν διδόναι τῷ ἀντι-
 15 κειμένῳ λουδορίας χάριν. ἤδη γάρ τινες ἐξετράπησαν
 16 ὀπίσω τοῦ Σατανᾶ. [†] Εἴ τις πιστὸς ἢ πιστὴ ἔχει ^{† ver. 3.}
 χήρας, ἐπαρκείτω αὐταῖς, καὶ μὴ βαρεῖσθω ἡ ἐκκλη-
 σία, ἵνα ταῖς ὄντως χήραις ἐπαρκέσῃ.
 17 [†] Οἱ καλῶς προσεστῶτες πρεσβύτεροι διπλῆς τιμῆς ^{† Rom. 12,}
 ἀξιούσθωσαν, μάλιστα οἱ κοπιῶντες ἐν λόγῳ καὶ δι- ^{8: 15, 27.}
 18 δασκαλία. [†] λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφή, ‘Βοῦν ἀλοῶντα οὐ’ ^{† 1 Cor. 9, 11:}
 ‘φιμώσεις’ καὶ ἄξιος ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ. ^{12, 28.}
[†] Gal. 6, 6.
[†] Philipp. 2,
[†] 29. 1 Thess.
[†] 5, 12. Heb.
[†] 13, 17.
[†] Deut. 25,

9. Χήρα καταλεγέσθω. *Let a woman be put upon the list of widows, i. e. of those who were to be supported by public contribution. See Acts vi. 1. ix. 41. which shew how early this charitable custom began.*

Ibid. *γεγονυῖα* is coupled with what goes before by Schmidius and Wolfius.

11. *παραιτοῦ. Refuse to put upon the list.*

12. *τὴν πρώτην πίστιν* is said to mean, *their former promise to lead a religious life, by Gro-*

tius, Schmidius, Wolfius.

13. *μανθάνουσι περιερχόμεναι* is the same as *μ. περιέρχεσθαι.* Wolfius.

14. *νεωτέρας, the younger widows.*

16. The words *πιστὸς ἢ* are probably an interpolation.

17. *τιμῆς* seems to mean *support, or maintenance.* See ver. 3.

18. *καὶ ἄξιος.* These words are not in the Old Testament, unless allusion is intended to Lev. xix. 13. They are recorded in Matt. x. 10. Luke x. 7. as

4. Lev. 19, ^a Κατὰ πρεσβυτέρου κατηγορίαν μὴ παραδέχου, ἐκτὸς 19
^a 3. Matt. 10, 10. εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ δύο ἢ τριῶν μαρτύρων. Τοὺς ἁμαρτάνον- 20
 Luc. 10, 7. τας ἐνώπιον πάντων ἔλεγγε, ἵνα καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ φόβον
 1 Cor. 9, 9. ἔχωσι. Διαμαρτύρομαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Κυ- 21
^a Deut. 19, 15. ρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν ἀγγέλων, ἵνα
 ταῦτα φυλάξης χωρὶς προκρίματος, μηδὲν ποιῶν κατὰ
^b 4, 14. πρόσκλισιν. ^b Χεῖρας ταχέως μηδενὶ ἐπιτίθει, μηδὲ 22
 Act. 6, 6: 8, 17: 13, 3: 19, 6. κοινώνει ἁμαρτίας ἀλλοτρίαις. Σεαυτὸν ἀγνὸν τήρει
 2 Tim. 1, 6. ^c μηκέτι ὑδροπότει, ἀλλ' οἶνω ὀλίγῳ χρῶ, διὰ τὸν 23
^c Psal. 104, 15. στόμαχόν σου καὶ τὰς πυκνάς σου ἀσθενείας. Τινῶν 24
 ἀνθρώπων αἱ ἁμαρτίαι πρόδηλοί εἰσι, προάγουσαι εἰς
 κρίσιν· τισὶ δὲ καὶ ἐπακολουθοῦσιν. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὰ 25
 καλὰ ἔργα πρόδηλά ἐστι· καὶ τὰ ἄλλως ἔχοντα κρυ-
 βῆναι οὐ δύναται.

^e Eph. 6, 5. ^e ὍΣΟΙ εἰσὶν ὑπὸ ζυγὸν δούλοι, τοὺς ἰδίους δε- 6
 Col. 3, 22. σπότας πάσης τιμῆς ἀξίους ἡγείσθωσαν, ἵνα μὴ τὸ
 Tit. 2, 9. ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ διδασκαλία βλασφημηῇται. οἱ 2
 1 Pet. 2, 18. δὲ πιστοὺς ἔχοντες δεσπότας, μὴ καταφρονεῖτωσαν,
 ὅτι ἀδελφοί εἰσιν· ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον δουλευέτωσαν, ὅτι
 πιστοὶ εἰσι καὶ ἀγαπητοὶ, οἱ τῆς εὐεργεσίας ἀντιλαμ-

spoken by our Saviour, and were perhaps a proverbial expression. Perhaps S. Paul only meant Βοῦν ἀλ. οὐ φημώσεις as a quotation, and he added the latter sentence as well known.

21. ἐκλεκτῶν ἀγγέλων. Josephus writes, μαρτύρομαι δ' ἐγὼ μὲν ὑμῶν τὰ ἅγια, καὶ τοὺς ἱεροὺς ἀγγέλους τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ πατρίδα τὴν κοινὴν. *De Bel. Jud.* II. 16, 4.

24. This is said with reference to Timothy forming a judgment of other men. *Some*

mens' sins are quite plain and notorious, anticipating the examination (κρίσιν) made into them: others' are not found out till they are examined.

25. τὰ ἄλλως ἔχοντα. Those good works, which are not πρόδηλα. Alberti, Bos, Wolfius.

CHAP. VI.

1. δεσπότας, i. e. unbelievers.

2. τῆς εὐεργεσίας ἀντιλαμβανόμενοι. *Receiving the benefit of their services.* Elsner, Mac-knight.

- 3 βανόμενοι. ταῦτα δίδασκε καὶ παρακάλει. [†] Εἰ τις ^{f 1, 3, 4. Gal. 1. 6, 7.}
 ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖ, καὶ μὴ προσέρχεται ὑγιαίνουσι λό-
 γοις τοῖς τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ τῇ
 4 κατ' εὐσέβειαν διδασκαλίᾳ, ^ε τετύφωται, μηδὲν ἐπι- ^{ε 1, 4. 1 Cor. 8, 2. 2 Tim. 2, 23. Tit. 3, 9.}
 στάμενος, ἀλλὰ νοσῶν περὶ ζητήσεις καὶ λογομαχίας,
 ἐξ ὧν γίνεται φθόνος, ἔρις, βλασφημίαι, ὑπόνοιαι
 5 πονηραὶ, ^h παραδιατριβαὶ διεφθαρμένων ἀνθρώπων τὸν ^{h Rom. 16, 17. 2 Tim. 3, 5, 8. Tit. 3, 10.}
 νοῦν, καὶ ἀπεστερημένων τῆς ἀληθείας, νομιζόντων
 πορισμὸν εἶναι τὴν εὐσέβειαν. ἀφίστασο ἀπὸ τῶν ^{2 Pet. 2, 3. 2 Joh. 10. i 4, 8.}
 6 τοιούτων. ⁱ Ἔστι δὲ πορισμὸς μέγας ἢ εὐσέβεια
 7 μετὰ αὐταρκείας. ^k οὐδὲν γὰρ εἰσηνέγκαμεν εἰς τὸν ^{Prov. 15, 16. Heb. 13, 5.}
 8 κόσμον, δῆλον ὅτι οὐδὲ ἐξευεγκεῖν τί δυνάμεθα. ^{1 ε- k Job. 1, 21. Psal. 49, 17. Prov. 27, 24. Eccl. 5, 14,}
 χοντες δὲ διατροφὰς καὶ σκεπάσματα, τούτοις ἄρκε-
 9 σθησόμεθα. ^m Οἱ δὲ βουλόμενοι πλουτεῖν, ἐμπίπτου- ^{15. 1 Eccl. 29, 23. Matt. 6, 25. 1 Pet. 5, 7. m Prov. 11, 28: 20, 21: 28, 20. Matt. 13, 22. Jac. 5, 1.}
 10 θράπους εἰς ὄλεθρον καὶ ἀπώλειαν. ⁿ ῥίζα γὰρ πάν-
 των τῶν κακῶν ἐστὶν ἡ φιλαργυρία· ἧς τινὲς ὀρεγό-
 μενοι ἀπεπλανήθησαν ἀπὸ τῆς πίστεως, καὶ ἑαυτοὺς
 11 περιέπειραν ὀδύναις πολλαῖς. ^o Σὺ δὲ, ὦ ἄνθρωπε ^{n Prov. 15, 16. o 2 Tim. 2, 22.}
 τοῦ Θεοῦ, ταῦτα φεῦγε· δίδωκε δὲ δικαιοσύνην, εὐσέ-
 12 βειαν, πίστιν, ἀγάπην, ὑπομονὴν, πραότητα· ^p ἀγω- ^{p ver. 19: 1, 18. 1 Cor. 9, 25, 26. Philipp. 3, 12, 14. 2 Tim. 4, 7.}

5. παραδιατριβαὶ would be *perverse disputations*: but the true reading is probably διαπατριβαί, *vehement contentions*.

Ibid. νομιζόντων. *Who look upon religion merely as a means of gaining money*. See Acts xx. 29. Rom. xvi. 18. 2 Cor. ii. 17. 1 Thess. ii. 5. Tit. i. 11. Jude 16. The words ἀφίστασο ἀπὸ

VOL. II.

τῶν τοιούτων are perhaps an interpolation.

6. μετὰ αὐταρκείας, *if accompanied with contentment*. Schmiedius, Wolfius. *Bringing with it a sufficiency*. Hombergius.

8. σκεπάσματα. *Lodging and clothing*. Macknight.

10. περιέπειραν, *have pierced themselves all over*. Beza, Elsner.

■

νίζου τὸν καλὸν ἀγῶνα τῆς πίστεως, ἐπιλαβοῦ τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, εἰς ἣν καὶ ἐκλήθης, καὶ ὁμολόγησας τὴν καλὴν ὁμολογίαν ἐνώπιον πολλῶν μαρτύρων.

^q 5, 21. ⁹ Παραγγέλλω σοὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζωοποιούντος ¹³
Deut. 32,
39. ¹ Sam. τὰ πάντα, καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ μαρτυρήσαντος
2, 6. Matt.
27, 11. Joh. ἐπὶ Ποντίου Πιλάτου τὴν καλὴν ὁμολογίαν, τηρήσαί ¹⁴
18, 37.

σε τὴν ἐντολὴν ἁσπilon, ἀνεπιληπτον, μέχρι τῆς ἐπι-

^r 1, 11, 17. φανείας τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ¹ ἣν και- ¹⁵
Apoc. 17,
14: 19, 16. ροῖς ἰδίους δείξει ὁ μακάριος καὶ μόνος δυνάστης, ὁ βα-

σιλεὺς τῶν βασιλευόντων καὶ Κύριος τῶν κυριευόν-

^s Exod. 33, των, ⁸ ὁ μόνος ἔχων ἀθανασίαν, φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρόσιτον, ¹⁶
20. Deut. 4,
12. Joh. 1, ὃν εἶδεν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων, οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν δύναται, ᾧ τιμὴ
18. 1 Joh.
4, 12, 20. καὶ κράτος αἰώνιον. ἀμήν.

^t Job. 31, ¹ Τοῖς πλουσίοις ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι παράγγελλε, μὴ ¹⁷
24. Psal.
62, 10. ὑψηλοφρονεῖν, μηδὲ ἡλπικέναι ἐπὶ πλούτου ἀδηλότητι,
Marc. 4, 19:
10, 24. Luc. ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ ζῶντι τῷ παρέχοντι ἡμῖν πλου-
12, 15.
^u Luc. 12, σίως πάντα εἰς ἀπόλαυσιν, ^u ἀγαθοεργεῖν, πλουτεῖν ¹⁸
21. Jac. 2,
5. ἐν ἔργοις καλοῖς, εὐμεταδότους εἶναι, κοινωνικοὺς,

^x ver. 12. ^x ἀποθησαυρίζοντας ἑαυτοῖς θεμέλιον καλὸν εἰς τὸ ¹⁹
Matt. 6, 20.
Luc. 12, 33: μέλλον, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς. ¹ Ω Τι- ²⁰
16, 9.
^y 1, 4: 4, 7. μόθεε, τὴν παρακαταθήκην φύλαξον, ἐκτρεπόμενος τὰς
2Tim. 1,
14: 2, 14. βεβήλους κενοφωνίας καὶ ἀντιθέσεις τῆς ψευδωνύμου
16. Tit. 1,
14: 3, 9.
Apoc. 3, 3.

12. ἐπιλαβοῦ, *try to lay hold of*, as the prize.

13. ζωοποιούντος. The reading is probably *ζωογονούντος*.

19. ἀποθησαυρίζοντας is said by Valckenaer to mean, *opening their treasures* which will be a good foundation to themselves, (ad 1 Cor. iii. 10.)

20. παρακαταθήκην. The true

reading is probably *παραθήκην*. It seems to mean, *the doctrine* which had been committed to him.

Ibid. ἀντιθέσεις τῆς ψ. δ. This is taken by all the Fathers as an allusion to the Gnostics who falsely pretended to *knowledge*. Ἀντιθέσεις probably means simply *opposition*, and not the an-

²¹ γνώσεως· ² ἦν τινὲς ἐπαγγελλόμενοι, περὶ τὴν πίστιν ² ^{18.} Tim. 2, ἡστούχησαν. Ἡ χάρις μετὰ σοῦ. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Τιμόθεον πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Λαοδικείας,
ἣτις ἐστὶ μητρόπολις Φρυγίας τῆς Πακατιανῆς.

titheses of good and evil, light and darkness &c. which formed part of the oriental philosophy.

SECOND EPISTLE TO TIMOTHY.

There is good reason to think that this was the last Epistle written by S. Paul. He was released from imprisonment at Rome in 58, and was put to death in 66 or 67: We know little of his history during this interval. It might be conjectured that he went to Philippi, (Phil. i. 26, 27. ii. 24.) and to Colossæ, (Philemon 22.); after which he would be likely to go to Jerusalem, (Heb. xiii. 18, 19, 23.) He may also have visited Spain, (Rom. xv. 24, 28.): but the second Epistle to Timothy was written from Rome, and he seems to have travelled thither from the East. He had lately been at Troas, (2 Tim. iv. 13.) Miletus, (iv. 20.) and perhaps at Corinth, (ib.) When he wrote the Epistle, he was in prison. Onesiphorus had some difficulty in finding him, (i. 17.): and he had been called upon to make a defence, (iv. 16.) The Neronian persecution began in 64, and Nero died in 68; so that the Epistle was written between these two years.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

- 1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ διὰ θελή-
ματος Θεοῦ κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ζωῆς τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰη-
2 σου, Τιμοθέε ἀγαπητῷ τέκνῳ· χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ
Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.
3 Ἀχάριν ἔχω τῷ Θεῷ, ὃ λατρεύω ἀπὸ προγόνων ἐν ^a Act. 22, 3:
καθαρᾷ συνειδήσει, ὡς ἀδιάλειπτον ἔχω τὴν περὶ σοῦ ^{23, 1: 24,}
^{14. Rom. 1,}
4 μνησίαν ἐν ταῖς δεήσεσί μου νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας, ἐπιπο- ^{8, 9. Eph.}
θῶν σε ἰδεῖν, μεμνημένος σου τῶν δακρύων, ἵνα χαρᾶς ^{1, 16.}
^{1 Thess. 1,}
5 πληρωθῶ· ^b ὑπόμνησιν λαμβάνων τῆς ἐν σοὶ ἀνυπο- ^{2: 3, 10.}
^b Act. 16,
^{1.}

CHAP. I.

1. κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν. *To make known the promise.* Pyle, Wolf, Macknight. See Tit. i. 1.

2. Τιμοθέε. Timothy was with S. Paul in his first imprisonment at Rome, (Phil. i. 1. Col. i. 1. Heb. xiii. 23.): after which he probably returned to Ephesus, to preside over the church in that city.

Ibid. τέκνῳ. This seems to shew that Timothy was converted by S. Paul. Acts xvi. 1.

3. ἀπὸ προγόνων. He means to assert, that though he had embraced the gospel, he still worshipped the same God, whom his ancestors had worshipped.

Ibid. ὡς ἔχω might be either, *that I have, or as I have.* The meaning seems to be, *In the constant mention which I make of you in my prayers, I add my thanks to God.* See Philemon 4.

4. δακρύων. Probably at their last parting.

κρίτου πίστεως, ἥτις ἐνέγκησε πρῶτον ἐν τῇ μάμμῃ σου Λωΐδι καὶ τῇ μητρί σου Εὐνίκη, πέπεισμαι δὲ

^d Act. 6, 6: ὅτι καὶ ἐν σοί. ^d Δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἀναμμνήσκω σὲ ἀνα- 6
8, 17: 13, 2: 19, 6. ζῶπυρεῖν τὸ χάρισμα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃ ἐστὶν ἐν σοὶ διὰ
1 Tim. 4, 14: 5, 22. τῆς ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν μου. ^e οὐ γὰρ ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν 7
^e Rom. 8, 15. ὁ Θεὸς πνεῦμα δειλίας, ἀλλὰ δυνάμεως καὶ ἀγάπης

^f 2, 3: Act. καὶ σωφρονισμοῦ. ^f μὴ οὖν ἐπαισχυνηθῇς τὸ μαρτύριον 8
21, 33. Rom. 1, 16. τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν, μηδὲ ἐμὲ τὸν δέσμιον αὐτοῦ· ἀλλὰ
Eph. 3, 1: 4, 1. Col. 4, 18. Philipp. 1, 7. Philem. 5. τοῦ σώσαντος ἡμᾶς καὶ καλέσαντος κλήσει ἁγία, 9
1, 9, 13. 8 Rom. 8, 29, 30: 9, 11. Eph. 1, 4: 3, 11. Tit. 3, 4, 5, χρόνων αἰωνίων, ^h φανερωθεῖσαν δὲ νῦν διὰ τῆς ἐπι- 10
6. ^h Esa. 25, 8. Rom. 16, 25. 1 Cor. 15, 54, 55. Eph. 1, 9: 3, 9. Col. 1, 26. Tit. 1, 2. Heb. 2, 14. 1 Pet. 1, 20. οἶδα γὰρ ὃ πεπίστευκα, καὶ πέπεισμαι ὅτι δυνατός
1 Act. 9, 15: 13, 2: 22, 21. Eph. 3, 8. Gal. 1, 15: 2, 7, 8. 1 Tim. 2, 7. 6. ἀναζῶπυρεῖν. See note at 1 Thess. v. 19.
7. οὐ γάρ. You ought not to be remiss in exercising your spiritual gifts, for Christians are not afraid, they love all men, and have due discretion.
8. τὸ μαρτύριον. Be not ashamed of bearing testimony to our Lord, i. e. of preaching the gospel.
Ibid. συγκ. τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ. Be partaker in my sufferings for the gospel.
9. πρὸ χρόνων αἰωνίων. The scheme of redemption was ar-

ranged by God immediately after the fall, before any ages or dispensations. See Tit. i. 2.

10. καταργήσαντος. Christ hindered death from having final power over men. See Hebrews ii. 14.

Ibid. φωτίσαντος. This does not only mean, that men are better acquainted with the doctrine of a future state by the gospel; but Christ's death enabled men to rise again.

12. τὴν παραθήκην μου is taken by some persons to mean, my

- 13 ἡμέραν. ¹ ὑποτύπωσιν ἔχε ὑγιαινόντων λόγων, ὧν ¹ 3, 14.
 παρ' ἐμοῦ ἤκουσας, ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐν Χρι-
 14 στῷ Ἰησοῦ. ^m τὴν καλὴν παρακαταθήκην φύλαξον ^m 1 Tim. 6,
 15 διὰ πνεύματος ἁγίου τοῦ ἐνοικοῦντος ἐν ἡμῖν. ⁿ Οἶδας ^{20.} ⁿ 4, 10, 16.
 τοῦτο, ὅτι ἀπεστράφησάν με πάντες οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ,
 16 ὧν ἐστὶ Φύγελλος καὶ Ἑρμογένης. ^o Δόφῃ ἔλεος ^o 4, 19.
 Κύριος τῷ Ὁνησιφόρου οἴκῳ· ὅτι πολλάκις με ἀν- ^{Act. 28, 20.}
 17 ἐψυξε, καὶ τὴν ἄλυσίν μου οὐκ ἐπησχύνθη, ἀλλὰ γε- ^{Eph. 6, 20.}
 νόμενος ἐν Ῥώμῃ, σπουδαιότερον ἐζήτησέ με καὶ εὔρε'
 18 δόφῃ αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος εὐρεῖν ἔλεος παρὰ Κυρίου ἐν
 ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. καὶ ὅσα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ διηκόνησε, βέλ-
 τιον σὺ γνώσκεις.
- 2 ΣΥ οὖν, τέκνον μου, ἐνδυναμοῦ ἐν τῇ χάριτι τῇ ἐν
 2 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ^p καὶ ἃ ἤκουσας παρ' ἐμοῦ διὰ πολ- ^p 1 Tim. 3,
 λῶν μαρτύρων, ταῦτα παράθου πιστοῖς ἀνθρώποις, ^{2, &c. Tit.}
 3 οἵτινες ἱκανοὶ ἔσονται καὶ ἐτέρους διδάξαι. ^q σὺ οὖν ^q 1, 8: 4, 5.
 κακοπάθησον ὡς καλὸς στρατιώτης Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
 4 οὐδεὶς στρατευόμενος ἐμπλέκεται ταῖς τοῦ βίου πρα-
 5 γματείαις, ἵνα τῷ στρατολογήσωνται ἀρέσῃ. ἐὰν δέ
 καὶ ἀθλῇ τις, οὐ στεφανοῦται ἐὰν μὴ νομίμως ἀθλή-

soul: but I would interpret it here, and ver. 14. 1 Tim. vi. 20. the doctrine which he has committed to me. See also πα-
 ράθου in ii. 2.

13. ὑποτύπωσις. *Adumbratio et institutio brevis, quæ ὡς ἐν τύπῳ fit.* Fabricius.

14. παρακαταθήκην. Most MSS. read παραθήκην.

15. οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ. This probably alludes to something which these persons had done since S. Paul was in Rome.

17. ἐζήτησε. This seems to

shew, that S. Paul was suffering a close imprisonment.

CHAP. II.

2. μαρτύρων. See πρεσβυτερίου in 1 Tim. iv. 14.

3. κακοπάθησον. This word is often applied to the sufferings of a soldier. Bos, Krebsius.

4. This is shewn of the Roman legionary soldiers by Grotius, Salmasius.

5. If a man contend in the games, he will not win the prize, unless he practise all the preparatory rules, i. e. train him-

^s 1 Cor. 9, ση. ^a τὸν κοπιῶντα γεωργὸν δεῖ πρῶτον τῶν καρπῶν 6
10. μεταλαμβάνειν. νόει ἃ λέγω· δόψ γάρ σοι ὁ Κύριος 7
^t 2 Sam. 7, σύνεσιν ἐν πᾶσι. Ἐμνημόνευε Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἡγη- 8
12. Ps. 132, γερμένον ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐκ σπέρματος Δαβὶδ, κατὰ τὸ
11. Esa. 11, ἡγούμενον μου· ^u ἐν ᾧ κακοπαθῶ μέχρι δεσμῶν, ὡς 9
1. Matt. 1, 1, &c. Act. 2, 30: 13, κακοῦργος· ἀλλ' ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐ δέδεται. ^z διὰ 10
23. Rom. 1, 3, τοῦτο πάντα ὑπομένω διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς, ἵνα καὶ
^u 1, 8, αὐτοὶ σωτηρίας τύχωσι τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, μετὰ
Eph. 3, 1, δόξης αἰωνίου. ^y Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος· εἰ γὰρ συναπε- 11
13: 4, 1, θάνομεν, καὶ συζήσομεν· ^z εἰ ὑπομένομεν, καὶ συμβα- 12
Col. 1, 24, σιλεύσομεν· εἰ ἀρνούμεθα, κακείνος ἀρνήσεται ἡμᾶς·
Philipp. 1, 7, εἰ ἀπιστοῦμεν, ἐκείνος πιστὸς μένει· ἀρνήσασθαι 13
^z Col. 1, 24, 2 Cor. 4, 10, εἰ αὐτὸν οὐ δύναται.
33. Marc. ^b Ταῦτα ὑπομνήμησκε, διαμαρτυρόμενος ἐνώπιον τοῦ 14
8, 38. Phi- ^b Κυρίου μὴ λογομαχεῖν, εἰς οὐδὲν χρήσιμον, ἐπὶ κατα-
lipp. 3, 10, στροφῇ τῶν ἀκουόντων. σπούδαςον σεαυτὸν δόκιμον 15
1 Pet. 4, 13, παραστήσαι τῷ Θεῷ, ἐργάτην ἀνεπαίσχυντον, ὀρθο-
^a Num. 23, 3: 9, 6, τομοῦντα τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας. ^c Τὰς δὲ βεβή- 16
^b 1 Tim. 6, ^c 1 Tim. 1,

self properly. So Arrian, δὲ μοι ἀπόδειξιν, εἰ νομίμως ἤθλησας, εἰ ἔφαγες ὅσα δεῖ, εἰ ἐγυμνάσθης, εἰ τοῦ ἀλείπτου ἤκουσας. *Epict.* III. 10.

6. *The husbandman that laboureth must necessarily be the first to partake of the fruits.*

7. δόψ. Probably δώσει.

8. The resurrection from the dead, and the descent of Christ from David, were two points denied by the Gnostics.

9. οὐ δέδεται. Though I am a prisoner, the gospel is making progress.

10. διὰ τοῦτο. Because I know that the gospel is gaining ground.

Ibid. ἐκλεκτούς. This shews that *the elect* are those who had been called to receive the gospel, i. e. Christians, and that their final salvation was not yet certain.

11. ὁ λόγος refers to ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ in ver. 9, and that to εὐαγγέλιον in ver. 8. *This doctrine which I have preached, and which is gaining ground, is perfectly true: it is true, that if we died with Christ at baptism, &c.*

13. The best MSS. read ἀρνήσασθαι γάρ.

14. λογομαχεῖν probably alludes to the disputes of the Gnostics.

15. ὀρθοτομοῦντα. The meta-

- λους κενοφωνίας περιύστασο· ἐπὶ πλείον γὰρ προ- 4: 4, 7: 6,
 17 κόψουσι²⁰ ἀσεβείας,⁴ καὶ ὁ λόγος αὐτῶν ὡς γάγγραινα^{14: 3, 9.}
 18 νομὴν ἔξει· ὧν ἐστὶν Ὑμέναιος καὶ Φίλιππος, °οἷτινες^{d 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
 περὶ τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἡστόχησαν, λέγοντες τὴν ἀνάστα-^{e 1 Tim. 6, 21.}
 σιν ἤδη γεγονέναι, καὶ ἀνατρέπουσι τὴν τινῶν πίστιν.
 19¹ ὁ μὲν τοι στερεὸς θεμέλιος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔστηκεν, ἔχων^{1 Joh. 10, 14.}
 τὴν σφραγίδα ταύτην, Ἔγνων Κύριος τοὺς ὄντας αὐ-
 τοῦ· καὶ, Ἀποστήτω ἀπὸ ἀδικίας πᾶς ὁ ὀνομαζών τὸ
 20 ὄνομα Χριστοῦ. °Εν μεγάλῃ δὲ οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔστι μό-^{e Rom. 9, 21.}
 νον σκευὴ χρυσᾶ καὶ ἀργυρᾶ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ξύλινα καὶ
 ὀστράκινα, καὶ ἃ μὲν εἰς τιμὴν, ἃ δὲ εἰς ἀτιμίαν.
 21^h ἐὰν οὖν τις ἐκκαθάρῃ ἑαυτὸν ἀπὸ τούτων, ἔσται^{h 3, 17.}
 σκεὺς εἰς τιμὴν, ἡγιασμένον, καὶ εὐχρηστον τῷ δε-
 22 σπότη, εἰς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἡτοιμασμένον. ^{i Tās 1 Cor. 1, 2, 1 Tim. 6, 11.}
 δὲ νεωτερικὰς ἐπιθυμίας φεῦγε· διώκε δὲ δικαιοσύνην,

phor is from cutting roads, (ὁδοὺς τέμνειν.) These ought to be taken in a straight line; and so the preacher of the gospel should lead men to walk in the straight and true path. See Prov. iii. 6. Πάσαις ὁδοῖς σου γνώριζε αὐτήν, ἵνα ὀρθοτομῇ τὰς ὁδοὺς σου.

16. κενοφωνίας. This is also an allusion to the Gnostics, who were now increasing in Ephesus.

Ibid. περιύστασο. Avoid. Gro-tius, Elsner, Wolf. Tit. iii. 9.

18. Ὑμέναιος. See note at 1 Tim. i. 20.

Ibid. ἀνάστασιν. The Gnostics held that a man rose again, when he gained the knowledge of God, and that this was the only resurrection.

19. Notwithstanding this de-

fection, the firm foundation, which God has laid for his church, stands firm, having this inscription written on it, Ἔγνων κ. τ. λ. The foundation of this spiritual temple is described in Eph. ii. 20; and in the following verse the words μεγάλη οἰκία refer to the same building. The words ἔγνων — αὐτοῦ are taken from Numb. xvi. 5. Most MSS. read Κυρίου for Χριστοῦ.

20. This means, that in the Christian church there will be false teachers as well as true.

21. ἀπὸ τούτων, i. e. from the vessels which are εἰς ἀτιμίαν, from false teachers.

Ibid. τῷ δεσπότη. The master of the house, who uses the best utensils.

22. νεωτερικὰς. This Epistle was written about twenty years

πίστω, ἀγάπην, εἰρήνην μετὰ τῶν ἐπικαλουμένων τὸν
^k 1 Tim. 1, Κύριον ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρδίας. ^k Τὰς δὲ μωρὰς καὶ ²³
^{4: 4, 7: 6, 4.} ἀπαιδεύτους ζητήσεις παραιτοῦ, εἰδὼς ὅτι γεννῶσι
^{Tit. 3, 9.} μάχας· δοῦλον δὲ Κυρίου οὐ δεῖ μάχεσθαι, ἀλλ' ²⁴
^{= Act. 8, 22.} ἥπιον εἶναι πρὸς πάντας, διδακτικὸν, ἀνεξίκακον, ²⁵
^{Gal. 6, 1.} πραότητι παιδεύοντα τοὺς ἀντιδιατιθεμένους· μήποτε
 δῶ αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς μετάνοιαν εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας,
 καὶ ἀνανήψωσιν, ἐκ τῆς τοῦ διαβόλου παγίδος ἐξω- ²⁶
 γρημένοι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, εἰς τὸ ἐκείνου θέλημα.

ⁿ 1 Tim. 4, ⁿ ΤΟΥΤΟ δὲ γίνωσκε, ὅτι ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις ³
^{1. 2 Pet. 2,} ἐνστήσονται καιροὶ χαλεποί. ἔσονται γὰρ οἱ ἄνθρωποι ²
^{1: 3, 3.} φίλαντοι, φιλάργυροι, ἀλαζόνες, ὑπερήφανοι, βλάσ-
^{Jud. 18.} φημοι, γονεῦσιν ἀπειθεῖς, ἀχάριστοι, ἀνόσιοι, ἄστορ- ³
 γοι, ἄσπονδοι, διάβολοι, ἀκρατεῖς, ἀνήμεροι, ἀφιλά-
 γαθοι, προδοταί, προπετεῖς, τετυφωμένοι, φιλήδονοι ⁴
^{o 2, 16, 23.} μᾶλλον ἢ φιλόθεοι, ^o ἔχοντες μόρφωσιν εὐσεβείας, ⁵
^{Matt. 7, 15.} τὴν δὲ δύναμιν αὐτῆς ἡρνημένοι. καὶ τούτους ἀπο-
^{Rom. 16,} ^{17. 2 Thess.} ^{3, 6. Tit. 1,} τρέπου. ^P ἐκ τούτων γὰρ εἰσιν οἱ ἐνδύνοντες εἰς τὰς ⁶
^{16: 3, 10.}

² Job. 10. after Timothy's conversion, so
^p Matt. 23, that he may still have been a
^{13. Tit. 1,} young man: or νεωτερικὰς may
^{11.} mean now, of late date. Most
 MSS. read πάντων ἐπικαλουμένων.

23. ἀπαιδεύτους. Questions
 that belong not to Christianity,
 the παιδεία, the Christian insti-
 tution or instruction: questions
 about things never taught by
 Christ, never required of any
 Christian to believe at his bap-
 tism. Pyle. Or it may be taken
 actively, questions not calculated
 to instruct: see παιδεύοντα in
 ver. 25. The allusion is to the
 Gnostics.

25. μήποτε for ἂν ποτε, if by
 chance, in hopes that.

26. I would refer αὐτοῦ to
 the δούλος Κυρίου, and ἐκείνου to
 ὁ Θεός: and in hopes they may
 awake out of sleep, being taken
 alive by the servant of the Lord
 out of the snare laid by the
 Devil, to do the will of God.
 Pyle, Macknight.

CHAP. III.

1. ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις. See note
 at 1 Tim. iv. 1.

5. μόρφωσιν. So Philo, τινὲς
 τῶν ἐπιμορφαζόντων εὐσεβειαν.
 Vol. I. p. 340.

Ibid. δύναμιν. True religion
 has power to regulate the heart
 and conduct: these men shew by
 their actions that their religion
 has not this power.

οικίας καὶ αἰχμαλωτεύοντες τὰ γυναικάρια σεσωρευ-
 7 μένα ἁμαρτίαις, ἀγόμενα ἐπιθυμίαις ποικίλαις, πάντοτε
 μαυθάνοντα, καὶ μηδέποτε εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας ἐλ-
 8 θεῖν δυνάμενα. ⁹ὃν τρόπον δὲ Ἰαννῆς καὶ Ἰαμβρῆς ἀν- ^{9 Exod. 7,}
 τέστησαν Μωϋσεῖ, οὕτω καὶ οὗτοι ἀνθίστανται τῇ ἀλη- ^{11. 1 Tim.}
 θεΐᾳ, ἄνθρωποι κατεφθαρμένοι τὸν νοῦν, ἀδόκιμοι περὶ ^{6, 5. Tit. 1,}
 9 τὴν πίστιν. ἀλλ' οὐ προκόφουσιν ἐπὶ πλείων· ἡ γὰρ ^{16.}
 ἄνοια αὐτῶν ἐκδηλος ἔσται πᾶσιν, ὥς καὶ ἡ ἐκείνων
 10 ἐγένετο. ¹Σὺ δὲ παρηκολούθηκας μου τῇ διδασκα- ^{1 Tim. 4,}
 λίᾳ, τῇ ἀγωγῇ, τῇ προθέσει, τῇ πίστει, τῇ μακροθυ- ^{6.}
 11 μίᾳ, τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπομονῇ, ²τοῖς διαγμοῖς, τοῖς πα- ^{1 Psal. 34,}
 θήμασιν, οἷά μοι ἐγένετο ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ, ἐν Ἰκονίᾳ, ἐν ^{19. Act. 13,}
 Λύστροις, οἷους διαγμούς ὑπήνεγκα· καὶ ἐκ πάντων ^{50: 14, 2,}
 12 με ἐρρύσατο ὁ Κύριος. ³καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ θέλοντες ^{19, 22.}
 13 εὐσεβῶς ζῆν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ διωχθήσονται. Πονη- ^{2 Cor. 1, 10.}
 ροὶ δὲ ἄνθρωποι καὶ γόητες προκόφουσιν ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖ- ^{t Matt. 16,}
 14 ρον, πλανῶντες καὶ πλανώμενοι. ⁴Σὺ δὲ μένε ἐν οἷς ^{24. Luc. 24,}
 15 ἔμαθες καὶ ἐπιστάθης, εἰδὼς παρὰ τίνος ἔμαθες, καὶ ^{26. Joh. 17,}
 ὅτι ἀπὸ βρεφους τὰ ἱερὰ γράμματα οἶδας, τὰ δυνά- ^{14. Act. 14,}
 16 μενά σε σοφίσαι εἰς σωτηρίαν, διὰ πίστεως τῆς ἐν ^{22. 1 Thess.}
 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ⁵πᾶσα γραφὴ θεόπνευστος καὶ ὠφέ- ^{3, 3.}
 λμος πρὸς διδασκαλίαν, πρὸς ἔλεγχον, πρὸς ἐπανόρ- ^{u 2, 2.}

8. Jannes and Jambres were mentioned by Numenius the Pythagorean: (Origen. c. Cels. p. 543. Eus. *Præp. Evang.* p. 411.) and in the Chaldee Paraphrase upon Exod. vii. 11. Numb. xxii. 22. Pliny also speaks of Jannes and Jotapes, (XXX. 1.) The Vulgate has Mambres.

Ibid. ἀδόκιμοι. Incapable of discerning. Rom. i. 28.

10. παρηκολούθηκας. See Luke

i. 3. 1 Tim. iv. 6.

14. ἐπιστάθης is different from ἐπιστεύθης: it means, *thou hast been assured of*.

16. This might either mean, *all scripture is inspired and useful &c.* or, *all inspired scripture is also useful &c.* Pyle conceives allusion to be made to the prophecies concerning Christ and his kingdom, and the apostasy from it.

^{1 Rom. 15,}
^{4. 2 Pet. 1,}
^{19, 20.}

θωσιν, πρὸς παιδείαν τὴν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ· ἵνα ἄρτιος ¹⁷
 ᾦ ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἄνθρωπος, πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἐξ-
 ηρτισμένος. ^γ Διαμαρτύρομαι οὖν ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ⁴
 Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ μέλλοντος
 κρίνειν ζῶντας καὶ νεκροὺς κατὰ τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν αὐ-
 τοῦ καὶ τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, κήρυξον τὸν λόγον, ἐπὶ- ²
 στηθι εὐκαίρως ἀκαίρως, ἔλεγξον, ἐπιτίμησον, παρα-
 κάλεσον, ἐν πάσῃ μακροθυμίᾳ καὶ διδαχῇ. ἔσται γὰρ ³
 καιρὸς, ὅτε τῆς ὑγιαίνουσας διδασκαλίας οὐκ ἀνέξον-
 ται, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τὰς ἰδίας ἑαυτοῖς ἐπι-
 σωρεύουσιν διδασκάλους, κηθόμενοι τὴν ἀκοήν. ⁴ καὶ ⁴
 ἀπὸ μὲν τῆς ἀληθείας τὴν ἀκοήν ἀποστρέφουσιν, ἐπὶ
 δὲ τοὺς μύθους ἐκτραπήσονται. ⁵ Σὺ δὲ νῆφε ἐν πᾶσι, ⁵
 κακοπάθησον, ἔργον ποίησον εὐαγγελιστοῦ, τὴν δια-
 κονίαν σου πληροφόρησον. ⁶ Ἐγὼ γὰρ ἤδη σπένδο- ⁶
 μαί, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς τῆς ἐμῆς ἀναλύσεως ἐφέστηκε· ⁷ τὸν ⁷
 ἀγῶνα τὸν καλὸν ἡγωνίσμαι, τὸν δρόμον τετέλεκα,
 τὴν πίστιν τετήρηκα· ⁸ λοιπὸν ἀπόκειται μοι ὁ ⁸ τῆς ⁸
 δικαιοσύνης στέφανος, ὃν ἀποδώσει μοι ὁ Κύριος ἐν
 ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὁ δίκαιος κριτὴς, οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐμοὶ,
 ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἡγαπηκόσι τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν αὐτοῦ.
 Σπουδάσον ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με ταχέως. ⁹ Δημᾶς γάρ ⁹
 με ἐγκατέλιπεν, ἀγαπήσας τὸν νῦν αἰῶνα, καὶ ἐπο-
 ρεύθη εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην· Κρήσκης εἰς Γαλατίαν, Τί-

CHAP. IV.

2. εὐκαίρως ἀκαίρως. Not waiting for opportunities, but making them.

6. σπένδομαι—ἀναλύσεως. The metaphor is perhaps taken from libations which were made when persons rose up from a feast. So Athenæus, ἔσπενδον δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν δείπνων ἀναλύοντες, I. 13.

9. Δημᾶς. Some late writers have said, that Demas became priest of an heathen temple at Thessalonica: but it is improbable.

10. Γαλατίαν. Eusebius, Epiphanius, and others understood Gaul. Josephus calls Gaul, Γαλατία, vol. I. p. 866. as does Dio Cassius, p. 1259.

- τος εἰς Δαλματίαν· Ἰουκᾶς ἐστὶ μόνος μετ' ἐμοῦ.^{f Act. 15, 37. Col. 4. 10. Philem.}
- 11 Μάρκον ἀναλαβὼν ἄγε μετὰ σεαυτοῦ· ἔστι γάρ μοι^{24. 5 Act. 20, 4. Eph. 6, 21, 22. Col. 4, 7. Titus 3, 12.}
- 12 εὐχρηστος εἰς διακονίαν. Ἐτυχικὸν δὲ ἀπέστειλα εἰς^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- 13 Ἐφεσον. Τὸν φαυλόνην, ὃν ἀπέλιπον ἐν Τρωάδι παρὰ^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- Κάρπῳ, ἐρχόμενος φέρε, καὶ τὰ βιβλία, μάλιστα τὰς^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- 14 μεμβράνας. Ἡ Ἀλέξανδρος ὁ χαλκεὺς πολλά μοι κακὰ^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- ἐνεδείξατο· ἀποδόφη αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος κατὰ τὰ ἔργα^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- 15 αὐτοῦ· ὃν καὶ σὺ φυλάσσου, λίαν γὰρ ἀνθέστηκε^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- 16 τοῖς ἡμετέροις λόγοις. Ἐν τῇ πρώτῃ μου ἀπολογία^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- οὐδεὶς μοι συμπαραγέμετο, ἀλλὰ πάντες με ἐγκατέ-^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- 17 λιπον· μὴ αὐτοῖς λογισθεῖν· ὁ δὲ Κύριός μοι παρ-^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- έστη, καὶ ἐνεδυνάμωσέ με, ἵνα δι' ἐμοῦ τὸ κήρυγμα^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- πληροφορηθῇ, καὶ ἀκούσῃ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ ἐρρύ-^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- 18 σθῇ ἐκ στόματος λέοντος· καὶ ρύσεται με ὁ Κύριος^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔργου πονηροῦ, καὶ σώσει εἰς τὴν βασι-^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- λείαν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐπουράνιον· ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰ-^{h 1 Tim. 1, 20.}
- ῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
- 19 Ἰ' Ἀσπασαι Πρίσκαν καὶ Ἀκύλαν, καὶ τὸν Ὀνησι-^{11, 16. Act. 18, 2. Rom. 16, 3.}
- 20 φόρου οἶκον. Ἡ Ἐραστος ἔμεινεν ἐν Κορίνθῳ· Τρό-^{h Act. 19, 22: 20, 4: 21, 29.}
- 21 φιμον δὲ ἀπέλιπον ἐν Μιλήτῳ ἀσθενοῦντα. Σπού-^{h Act. 19, 22: 20, 4: 21, 29.}
- δασον πρὸ χειμῶνος ἐλθεῖν.

11. Μάρκον. See the Intro-
duction to S. Mark's Gospel.

12. Tychicus probably went
to take care of the Ephesian
church during the absence of
Timothy.

13. φαυλόνην. This word is
also written φαυλώνης, φαλώνης,
φελώνης, φελώνης, φανώλης. Some
understand a cloak, some a
case of books.

14. Ἀλέξανδρος. Some con-
sider him to be the Alexander
mentioned in 1 Tim. i. 20. Acts
xix. 33. Most MSS. read ἀπο-

δώσει.

16. ἀπολογία. This perhaps
means a defence which he had
been called upon to make at
Rome: and he seems to expect
to make a second.

17. λέοντος is taken to mean
Nero by Eusebius and others.
There may have been danger
of his being literally exposed
to lions in the amphitheatre.

20. This seems to shew that
S. Paul had been lately at Mi-
letus, perhaps at Corinth.

Ἀσπάζεται σε Εὐβουλος, καὶ Πούδης, καὶ Λίνος, καὶ Κλαυδία, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες. ὁ Κύριος Ἰη-²²σοῦς Χριστὸς μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματός σου. ἡ χάρις μεθ' ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Τιμόθεον δευτέρα τῆς Ἐφεσίων ἐκκλησίας
πρῶτον ἐπίσκοπον χειροτονηθέντα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ
Ῥώμης, ὅτε ἐκ δευτέρου παρέστη Παῦλος τῷ
Καίσαρι Νέρωνι.

21. Linus was the first bishop of Rome after S. Peter and S. Paul.

EPISTLE TO TITUS.

I conceive this Epistle to have been written from Ephesus during some part of S. Paul's residence there, mentioned in Acts xix. 1, 8, 10, 22. and which is there said to have lasted two years and three months : but in xx. 31. he speaks of having been there three years ; and perhaps the other nine months were spent in the voyage to Crete, which is alluded to in this Epistle. S. Paul arrived at Ephesus in 48 and left it in 52 : and perhaps he went to Crete in 51, touching at Corinth in his way. When he wrote this Epistle he intended to winter at Nicopolis : whether he did so, is uncertain : but he probably wrote this Epistle soon after his return to Ephesus, having left Titus in Crete.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΤΙΤΟΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

ΠΑΥΛΟΣ δούλος Θεοῦ, ἀπόστολος δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χρι- 1
στοῦ, κατὰ πίστιν ἐκλεκτῶν Θεοῦ καὶ ἐπίγνωσιν ἀλη-

^m Num. 23, ⁿ θείας τῆς κατ' εὐσέβειαν, ^m ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ζωῆς αἰωνίου, ²
^{19.} Rom. 1, ^{2:} 16, 25. ἦν ἐπηγγεῖλατο ὁ ἀψευδὴς Θεὸς πρὸ χρόνων αἰωνίων,
Eph. 1, 9: ^{3, 9.} Col. 1, ⁿ ἐφάνερωσε δὲ καιροῖς ἰδίους τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, ἐν κη- 3
^{26.} 2 Tim. ^{1, 9, 10:} 2, ⁿ ρύγματι ὃ ἐπιστεύθη ἐγὼ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ σωτῆ-
^{13.} 1 Pet. 1, ^{20.}
ⁿ Act. 20,
^{24.} Gal. 1,
^{1.} 1 Thess.
^{2, 4.}

CHAP. I.

1. κατὰ πίστιν. Macknight connects this immediately with ἀπόστολος, and understands it to mean, *sent for the purpose of producing faith in the chosen of God, and a knowledge of the true doctrine which is to lead to holiness.* He compares ἐσκεδασμένων καθ' ἀρπαγὴν, *dispersed for plunder*, Xen. Anab. III. See 2 Tim. i. 1.

Ibid. ἐκλεκτῶν. See note at 2 Tim. ii. 10. and Index.

2. πρὸ χρόνων αἰωνίων. The same expression occurs in 2 Tim. i. 9. In Rom. xvi. 25. we read of *μυστηρίου χρόνους αἰωνίους σεσιγημένου*, so that it seems to mean *ancient times*. Αἰὼν is, properly, a long period of time. From the creation to the de-

luge would be one such period: from the deluge to Abraham, another; from Abraham to Moses, another: thus πρὸ χρόνων αἰωνίων, if taken literally for *before these αἰῶνες or periods of time began*, would mean, *from the beginning of the world*; and the expression is the same as that in 1 Pet. i. 20. Eph. iii. 9. Col. i. 26. This *promise of eternal life* was first given to Adam after the fall, which seems to shew the meaning of πρὸ χρόνων αἰωνίων. We find αἰῶνα χρυσοῦν, *the golden age*, in Dio, p. 1216.

3. τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ may mean *his promise*, as ἐπαγγελίας ὁ λόγος in Rom. ix. 9. Some have taken it for the personal Logos, or Son of God.

- 4 ρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ· ὁ Τίτῳ γνησίῳ τέκνῳ κατὰ κοινὴν ^ο 2 Cor. 2, 13: 7, 14: 8, πίστιν· χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ ^{13: 7, 14: 8, Gal. 2, 3.} Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν.
- 5 ^p Τούτου χάριν κατέλιπόν σε ἐν Κρήτῃ, ἵνα τὰ ^p Act. 14, 23. 2 Tim. 2, 2. λείποντα ἐπιδιορθώσῃ, καὶ καταστήσῃς κατὰ πόλιν ^{2, 2.}
- 6 πρεσβυτέρους, ὡς ἐγὼ σοὶ διαταξάμην· ^q εἴ τις ἐστὶν ^q 1 Tim. 3, 2. ἀνέγκλητος, μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἀνὴρ, τέκνα ἔχων πιστὰ,
- 7 μὴ ἐν κατηγορίᾳ ἀσωτίας ἢ ἀνυπότακτα. ^r δεῖ γὰρ τὸν ^r Lev. 10, 9. Matt. 24, 45: 1 Cor. 4, 1. Eph. 5, 18. 1 Tim. 3, 3, 15. 1 Pet. 5, 2. 1 Tim. 1, 13. ἀπίσκοπον ἀνέγκλητον εἶναι, ὡς Θεοῦ οἰκονόμον· μὴ αὐθάδη, μὴ ὀργίλον, μὴ πάροινον, μὴ πλήκτην, μὴ
- 8 αἰσχροκερδῆ, ἀλλὰ φιλόξενον, φιλάγαθον, σόφρονα ^{5, 2. 1 Tim. 1, 13.}
- 9 δίκαιον, ὅσιον, ἐγκρατῆ, ἀντεχόμενον τοῦ κατὰ τὴν ^{2 Tim. 1, 13.} διδαχὴν πιστοῦ λόγου, ἵνα δυνατὸς ᾖ καὶ παρακαλεῖν ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ τῇ ὑγιαίνουσῃ, καὶ τοὺς ἀντιλέγον-
- 10 τας ἐλέγχειν. ^u Εἰσὶ γὰρ πολλοὶ καὶ ἀνυπότακτοι ^u Act. 15, 1. 1 Tim. 1, 6. ματαιολόγοι καὶ φρεναπάται, μάλιστα οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς,

4. Τίτῳ. The first account we have of Titus is his going to Jerusalem with S. Paul at the time of the Council A.D. 46. Gal. ii. 1. He is supposed to have been a Gentile who was converted by S. Paul (γνησίῳ τέκνῳ) at Antioch. His name is not mentioned in the Acts. He had been left by S. Paul in Crete shortly before the writing of this Epistle, and joined S. Paul in Macedonia in the following year, 52.

5. κατέλιπον. The reading is probably ἀπέλιπον.

Ibid. πρεσβυτέρους. If we compare ver. 7, it appears that the terms πρεσβύτερος and ἐπίσκοπος were applied to the same person: as in Acts xx. 17, 28. Every presbyter was in his of-

fice an ἐπίσκοπος, or overseer: but Titus had power over all the presbyters, and therefore was ἐπίσκοπος in a higher sense of the term.

6. μιᾶς γ. ἀνὴρ. See note at 1 Tim. iii. 2.

9. πιστοῦ in this sense means true or genuine, such as may be trusted. See jii. 8.

Ibid. τοὺς ἀντιλέγοντας is taken for the Gnostics by Grotius, Hammond, Vitringa.

10. The reading is probably πολλοὶ ἀνυπότακτοι.

11. οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς. He perhaps did not allude to the ordinary opposition of the Jews, but to the Jewish Gnostics, who adopted circumcision and other parts of the Mosaic law.

x 1 Tim. 6, * οὓς δεῖ ἐπιστομίζειν· οἵτινες ὅλους οἴκους ἀνατρέ- 11
 5. 2 Tim. 3, 6. πουσιν, διδάσκοντες ἅ μὴ δεῖ, αἰσχροῦ κέρδους χάριν.
 εἰπέ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν ἴδιος αὐτῶν προφήτης, “Κρήτες 12
 “ἀεὶ ψεύσται, κακὰ θηρία, γαστέρες ἀργαί.” Ἡ 13
 μαρτυρία αὕτη ἐστὶν ἀληθής. δι’ ἣν αἰτίαν ἔλεγε
 y Matt. 15, αὐτοὺς ἀποτόμως, ἵνα ὑγιαίνωσιν ἐν τῇ πίστει, ἢ μὴ 14
 9, Col. 2, 22. 1 Tim. προσέχοντες Ἰουδαϊκοῖς μύθοις, καὶ ἐντολαῖς ἀνθρώ-
 1, 4: 4, 7: 6, 20. πων ἀποστρεφόμενων τὴν ἀλήθειαν. * πάντα μὲν κα- 15
 z Matt. 15, 11. Luc. 11, 39, 41. Act. 10, 15. Rom. 14, 14, 20. ἥρα τῶν καθαροῖς· τοῖς δὲ μεμιασμένοις καὶ ἀπίστοις
 1 Cor. 6, 12: 10, 23, 25. 1 Tim. οὐδὲν καθαρὸν, ἀλλὰ μεμιάνται αὐτῶν καὶ ὁ νοῦς καὶ
 4, 3, 4. 2 Tim. 3, 5. Jude 4. ἡ συνειδήσις. * Θεὸν ὁμολογοῦσιν εἰδέναι, τοῖς δὲ 16
 ἔργοις ἀρνοῦνται, βδελυκτοὶ ὄντες καὶ ἀπειθεῖς καὶ
 πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἀδόκιμοι.
 ΣΥ δὲ λάλει ἅ πρέπει τῇ ὑγιαίνουσῃ διδασκαλίᾳ· 2
 πρεσβύτας νηφαλίους εἶναι, σεμνοὺς, σώφρονας, ὑγι- 2

12. ἴδιος αὐτῶν προφήτης. Epimenides, who may have been called προφήτης, as Plato speaks of οἱ θεῶν παῖδες ποιηταὶ καὶ προφήται τῶν θεῶν γενόμενοι. *De Republic.* II. p. 366. but Epimenides seems to have been considered literally a prophet: Cicero speaks of those who “citationem quadam animi, aut “soluto liberoque motu futura “praesentiunt, ut Baris Bæotius, “ut Epimenides Cres.” *De Divin.* I. 18. and Apuleius calls him “inclytum fatidicum.” *Florida.* I. p. 352. S. Paul may have quoted one of their own poets, from what Plato represents a Cretan saying, οὐ σφόδρα χρώμεθα οἱ Κρήτες τοῖς ξενικοῖς ποιήμασιν. *De Leg.* III. p. 680. The expression Κρήτες ἀεὶ ψεύσται seems to have been pro-

verbial: see Palaiet.

Ibid. ἀργαί. This probably alludes to the idleness and uselessness which generally attend gluttony.

14. Ἰουδαϊκοῖς μύθοις. I should understand this also of the absurd fables of the Gnostics, which contained many Jewish legends.

15. πάντα καθαρὰ τοῖς καθαροῖς. This was a maxim of the Gnostics, who used it to cover all kinds of enormities. See 1 Cor. vi. 12.

16. Θεὸν εἰδέναι. To know God, was the great boast of the Gnostics, and hence they took their name.

16. ἀδόκιμοι. Incapable of discernment. Rom. i. 28. 2 Tim. iii. 8.

- 3 αἰνοντας τῇ πίστει, τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπομονῇ· ^b πρεσ- ^b 1 Tim. 2,
 βύτιδας ὡσαύτως ἐν καταστήματι ἱεροπρεπεῖς, μὴ ^{9: 5, 13.}
 διαβόλους, μὴ οἶνφ πολλῶ δεδουλωμένας, καλοδι- ^{1 Pet. 3, 3.}
 4 δασκάλους, ἵνα σωφρονίζωσι τὰς νέας, φιλάνδρους
 5 εἶναι, φιλοτέκνους, ^c σώφρονas, ἀγνάs, οἰκουρούs, ἀγα- ^c Gen. 3,
 θάs, ὑποτασσομέναs τοῖs ἰδίοιs ἀνδράσιν, ἵνα μὴ ὁ ^{16. 1 Cor.}
 6 λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ βλασφημηται. Τοὺs νεωτέρουs ὡσαύ- ^{14, 34. Eph.}
 7 τωs παρακάλει σωφρονεῖν, ^d περὶ πάντα σεαυτὸν πα- ^{5, 22. Col.}
 ρεχόμενουs τύπον καλῶν ἔργων, ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ ἀδια- ^{3, 18. 1 Tim.}
 8 φθορίαν, σεμνότητα, ἀφθαρσίαν, ^e λόγον ὑγιῆ, ἀκα- ^{6, 1. 1 Pet.}
 τάνγνωστον, ἵνα ὁ ἐξ ἐναντίας ἐντραπῇ, μηδὲν ἔχων περὶ ^{3, 1.}
 9 ὑμῶν λέγειν φαῦλον. ^f Δούλουs ἰδίοιs δεσπόταιs ὑπο- ^d 1 Tim. 4,
 τάσσεσθαι, ἐν πᾶσιν εὐαρέστουs εἶναι, μὴ ἀντιλέγον- ^{12. 1 Pet. 5,}
 10 τας, μὴ νοσφιζόμενουs, ἀλλὰ πίστιν πᾶσαν ἐνδεικνυ- ^{3.}
 μένουs ἀγαθὴν· ἵνα τὴν διδασκαλίαν τοῦ σωτῆροs ^e 1 Tim. 5,
 ἡμῶν Θεοῦ κοσμῶσιν ἐν πᾶσιν. ^{14. 1 Pet.}
 11 εἰ Ἐπεφάνη γὰρ ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ σωτήριουs πᾶσιν ^{2, 12, 15.}
 12 ἀνθρώποισ, ^h παιδεύουσα ἡμᾶs, ἵνα ἀρνησάμενοι τὴν ^{3, 16.}
 ἀσέβειαν καὶ τὰs κοσμικὰs ἐπιθυμίαιs, σωφρόνωs καὶ ^f Eph. 6, 5.
 13 δικαίωs καὶ εὐσεβῶs ζῆσωμεν ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι· ^{Col. 3, 22.}
 δεχόμενοι τὴν μακαρίαν ἐλπίδα καὶ ἐπιφάνειαν τῆs ^{1 Tim. 6,}
 δόξηs τοῦ μεγάλου Θεοῦ καὶ σωτῆροs ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ ^{1, 2. 1 Pet.}
 2, 18.

CHAP. II.

3. πρεσβύτιδαs. There were female elders, and female deacons.

5. ἀγαθάs may be either coupled with οἰκουρούs, or taken separately. Many MSS. read οἰκουργοῦs.

Ibid. βλασφημεῖται. It was said that Christianity taught women to disobey their hus-

bands.

8. ὑμῶν. Probably ἡμῶν.

11. σωτήριουs should perhaps be coupled with πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποισ, and the article ἡ omitted.

13. τοῦ μεγάλου Θεοῦ may be connected with Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ: and the absence of the article before σωτῆροs supports this construction. The

^k Exod. 19, Χριστοῦ, ^k ὃς ἔδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα λυτρώ- 14
^{5.} Eph. 2, σῇται ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀνομίας, καὶ καθαρῶς ἑαυτῷ
^{10.} Gal. 1, 4: 2, 20.
¹ 1 Cor. 16, λαὸν περιούσιον, ζηλωτὴν καλῶν ἔργων. ¹ Ταῦτα 15
^{11.} 1 Tim. 4, 12. λάλει καὶ παρακάλει καὶ ἔλεγχε μετὰ πάσης ἐπιτα-
γῆς· μηδεὶς σου περιφρονεῖτω.

^m Rom. 13, ^m ὙΠΟΜΙΜΝΗΣΚΕ αὐτοὺς ἀρχαῖς καὶ ἐξού- 3
^{1,} &c.

¹ Pet. 2, 13. σίας ὑποτάσσεσθαι, πειθαρχεῖν, πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγα-

ⁿ Philipp. 4, θὸν ἐτοιμοὺς εἶναι, ⁿ μηδένα βλασφημεῖν, ἀμάχους 2
^{5.} 2 Tim.

2, 24, 25. εἶναι, ἐπεικεῖς, πᾶσαν ἐνδεικνυμένους πραότητα πρὸς

^o 1 Cor. 6, πάντας ἀνθρώπους. ^o ἦμεν γὰρ ποτὲ καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀνό- 3

^{11.} Eph. 2, 1, &c.: 5, 8. ἦτοι, ἀπειθεῖς, πλανώμενοι, δουλεύοντες ἐπιθυμίαις

Col. 3, 7. καὶ ἡδοναῖς ποικίλαις, ἐν κακίᾳ καὶ φθόνῳ διάγοντες,

¹ Pet. 4, 3. ^p 2, 11. στυγητοὶ, μισοῦντες ἀλλήλους· ^p ὅτε δὲ ἡ χρηστότης 4

καὶ ἡ φιλανθρωπία ἐπεφάνη τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ,

^q Joh. 3, 3, ^q οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων τῶν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ ὧν ἐποιήσαμεν 5

^{5.} Rom. 5, 20, 28: 4, ἡμεῖς, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸν αὐτοῦ ἔλεον, ἔσωσεν ἡμᾶς, διὰ

2, 6: 11, 6. λουτροῦ παλιγγενεσίας, καὶ ἀνακαινώσεως πνεύματος

Eph. 2, 4, 9: 5, 26.

Gal. 2, 16.

2 Tim. 1, 9. same rule may be applied in

Eph. v. 5. 2 Thess. i. 12. 1 Tim.

v. 21. 2 Pet. i. 1. Jude 4. The

term *Saviour* is applied indif-

ferently in this Epistle to God

and Christ: see i. 3, 4. ii. 10.

iii. 4, 6.

14. λαὸν περιούσιον. See Exod.

xix. 5. Deut. vii. 6. xiv. 2. xxvi.

18.

CHAP. III.

3. ἡμεῖς. S. Paul here iden-

tifies himself with other per-

sons, though this description

did not apply to himself. See

1 Thess. iv. 15.

5. ἔσωσεν. Σῶζειν is often

applied to persons being put in

a state of salvation, when they

are taken into covenant with

Christ at baptism. They are then *saved* from their former sins.

Ibid. παλιγγενεσίας. This word

only occurs twice in the New

Testament. In Matt. xix. 28.

it means *the resurrection*: it is

here evidently coupled with the

washing of baptism; at which

time the stain of original and

actual sin is washed away, and

the person is in a manner *born*

again: every thing which is

past is blotted out, and he be-

gins a new life, without being

subject to the wrath of God

for what is past. This is ex-

pressed by ἀνακαινώσεως Πνεύμα-

τος ἁγίου: he then becomes a

new creature by the operation

- 6 ἁγίου, ὃ οὐ ἐξέχεεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς πλουσίως, διὰ Ἰησοῦ ^{1 Joel. 2, 28.}
 7 Χριστοῦ τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν, ἵνα δικαιοθέντες τῇ ^{Act. 2, 33.}
 ἐκείνου χάριτι, κληρονόμοι γενώμεθα κατ' ἐλπίδα ζωῆς ^{Rom. 5, 5.}
 8 αἰωνίου. Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος, καὶ περὶ τούτων βούλομαι ^{8 Rom. 8,}
 σε διαβεβαιοῦσθαι, ἵνα φροντίζωσι καλῶν ἔργων προ- ^{23, 24.}
 ῖστασθαι οἱ πεπιστευκότες τῷ Θεῷ ταῦτά ἐστι τὰ
 9 καλὰ καὶ ὠφέλιμα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. Ἑμῶν δὲ ζητή- ^{1, 14.}
 σεις καὶ γενεαλογίας καὶ ἔρεις καὶ μάχας νομικὰς ^{1 Tim. 1, 4:}
 10 περιῖστασο· εἰσὶ γὰρ ἀνωφελεῖς καὶ μάταιοι. Αἰ- ^{4, 7: 6, 20.}
 ρετικὸν ἄνθρωπον μετὰ μίαν καὶ δευτέραν νοουθεσίαν ^{2 Tim. 2,}
 11 παραιτοῦ, εἰδὼς ὅτι ἐξέστραπται ὁ τοιοῦτος, καὶ ^{23.}
 ἁμαρτάνει, ὣν αὐτοκατάκριτος. ^{11 Matt. 18,}
 12 Ὄταν πέμψω Ἀρτεμῶν πρὸς σε ἢ Τυχικόν, ^{17. Rom.}
 σπουδάσον ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με εἰς Νικόπολιν· ἐκεῖ γὰρ ^{16, 17.}
 13 κέκρικα παραχειμάσαι. Ἰζηνῶν τὸν νομικὸν καὶ Ἀ- ^{2 Thess. 3,}
 πολλῶ σπουδαίως πρόπεμψον, ἵνα μηδὲν αὐτοῖς λείπη. ^{6. 2 Tim.}
^{3, 5. 2 Joh.}

of the Holy Ghost. We find ἀναγεννήσας in 1 Pet. i. 3. and ἀναγεγεννημένοι, ib. 23.

7. δικαιοθέντες, *having been justified*: having had all our sins forgiven at baptism, when we appeared righteous in the sight of God. See Rom. v. 1, 9.

8. The reading is probably ταῦτά ἐστι καλά.

9. γενεαλογίας. This perhaps alludes to the Gnostic notion of several beings having emanated from God by successive generation. See 1 Tim. i. 4.

Ibid. μάχας νομικάς. The Law of Moses is meant here; but not with reference to Judaism, but to that spurious mixture of Judaism and Heathenism which was conspicuous in the Gnostics.

12. Τυχικόν. Tychicus was of

Asia Minor, perhaps of Ephesus. Acts xx. 4.

Ibid. Νικόπολιν. There were several cities of this name, in Macedonia, Cilicia, Bithynia, &c. The latter is perhaps intended here: but whether S. Paul kept his intention of wintering there, is uncertain.

13. Ἀπολλώ. Apollos had been converted in 48, and went to Corinth in the same year. Acts xviii. 24—27. xix. 1. If S. Paul touched at Corinth, as I have supposed, on his way to Crete in 51, he perhaps urged Apollos to go thither, or he may have taken him with him. In 1 Cor. xvi. 12. (which was written in 52), he speaks of having urged Apollos to go to Corinth.

μανθανέτωσαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἡμέτεροι καλῶν ἔργων προ- 14
ῖστασθαι εἰς τὰς ἀναγκαίας χρείας, ἵνα μὴ ᾧσιν ἄκαρ-
ποι. Ἀσπάζονται σε οἱ μετ' ἐμοῦ πάντες· ἄσπασαι 15
τοὺς φιλοῦντας ἡμᾶς ἐν πίστει. ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάν-
των ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Τίτον τῆς Κρητῶν ἐκκλησίας πρῶτον ἐπί-
σκοπον χειροτονηθέντα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Νικοπό-
λεως τῆς Μακεδονίας.

EPISTLE TO PHILEMON.

Philemon was an inhabitant of Colossæ, (Col. iv. 9.) and apparently a man of some property, (Phil. 6, 7.) He seems to have been converted by S. Paul, (19,) which may have been when the Apostle visited Phrygia, (Acts xvi. 6. xviii. 23.) Onesimus was his slave, and ran away from him to Rome, where he was converted to Christianity by S. Paul, who sent him back to his master with this letter.

ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΦΙΛΗΜΟΝΑ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

^a Eph. 3, 1: **ΠΑΥΛΟΣ** δέσμιος Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ¹
^{4, 1.}
² Tim. 1, 8. ὁ ἀδελφὸς, Φιλήμονι τῷ ἀγαπητῷ καὶ συνεργῷ ἡμῶν,
^b Rom. 16, ^b καὶ Ἀπφία τῇ ἀγαπητῇ, καὶ Ἀρχίππῳ τῷ συστρα- ²
^{5. 1 Cor. 16,}
^{19. Col. 4,} τιώτῃ ἡμῶν, καὶ τῇ κατ' οἶκόν σου ἐκκλησίᾳ· χάρις ³
^{15, 17. Phi-}
^{lipp. 2, 25.} ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

^{c 1 Thess. 1,} ^c Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου, πάντοτε μνεῖαν σου ⁴
^{2. 2 Thess.}
^{1, 3.} ποιούμενος ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν μου, ^d ἀκούων σου τὴν ⁵
^{d Eph. 1, 15.} ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν πίστιν, ἣν ἔχεις πρὸς τὸν Κύριον
^{Col. 1, 4.} Ἰησοῦν καὶ εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους· ὅπως ἡ κοινωνία ⁶

CHAP. I.

1. Τιμόθεος. Timothy was not with S. Paul when he went to Rome, but must have joined him afterwards. He had probably been left by S. Paul to take care of the church at Ephesus, and he was with the apostle, when he traversed Phrygia for the first time, when he may have become acquainted with Philemon.

2. Ἀπφία. Chrysostom and Theodoret say that she was the wife of Philemon. Archippus was perhaps a deacon in the

church of Colossæ. Col. iv. 17.

4. πάντοτε. Jerom observes, that πάντοτε may refer to εὐχαριστῶ or ποιούμενος. There is the same ambiguity in other Epistles. It probably means, *I thank God every time that I remember you in my prayers.*

4, 5. τὴν ἀγάπην εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους, καὶ τὴν πίστιν πρὸς τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν. See Col. i. 4.

6. κοινωνία is *charity, liberality*, (Acts ii. 42.) and κοινωνία τῆς πιστεως is *charity proceeding from faith*. S. Paul prays, *that the charity which is the fruit of*

τῆς πίστεώς σου ἐνεργῆς γένηται ἐν ἐπιγνώσει παν-
 7 τὸς ἀγαθοῦ τοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. χάριν
 γὰρ ἔχομεν πολλὴν καὶ παράκλησιν ἐπὶ τῇ ἀγάπῃ
 σου, ὅτι τὰ σπλάγχνα τῶν ἁγίων ἀναπέπνυται διὰ
 8 σοῦ, ἀδελφέ. Διὸ πολλὴν ἐν Χριστῷ παρρησίαν
 9 ἔχων ἐπιτάσσει σοι τὸ ἀνῆκον, διὰ τὴν ἀγάπην μάλ-
 λον παρακαλῶ· τοιοῦτος ὢν ὡς Παῦλος πρεσβύτες,
 10 νυνὶ δὲ καὶ δέσμιος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· * παρακαλῶ σε * 1 Cor. 4,
 περὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ τέκνου, ὃν ἐγέννησα ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς 15. Gal. 4,
 11 μου, Ὁνήσιμον, τὸν ποτέ σοι ἄχρηστον, νυνὶ δὲ σοὶ 9. 19. Col. 4,
 12 καὶ ἐμοὶ εὐχρηστον, ὃν ἀνέπεμψα· σὺ δὲ αὐτὸν, τουτ-
 13 ἐστί τὰ ἐμὰ σπλάγχνα, προσλαβοῦ. * Ὁν ἐγὼ ἐβου-
 λόμην πρὸς ἐμαυτὸν κατέχειν, ἵνα ὑπὲρ σοῦ διακουῇ
 14 μοι ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς τοῦ εὐαγγελίου· † χωρὶς δὲ τῆς † 2 Cor. 9,
 σῆς γνώμης οὐδὲν ἠθέλησα ποιῆσαι, ἵνα μὴ ὡς κατὰ 7.
 15 ἀνάγκην τὸ ἀγαθόν σου ᾗ, ἀλλὰ κατὰ ἐκούσιον. τάχα
 γὰρ διὰ τοῦτο ἐχωρίσθη πρὸς ὦραν, ἵνα αἰώνιον αὐ-

your faith may become effective by making known all the good that is in us. Most MSS. read ἡμῖν. He prayed that Philemon's charity to his Christian brethren might make the heathen aware of the good effects of the gospel. *Eis Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν* is perhaps connected with *ἐνεργῆς γένηται*—*may be effective in bringing men to Jesus Christ.*
 7. χάριν. Most MSS. read χάραν γὰρ ἔσχομεν. This alludes to the ἀγάπην *eis τοὺς ἁγίους* in ver. 5.

8. Διὸ. Because you are naturally charitable.

9. πρεσβύτες. Some would render *it ambassador*: (see 2 Cor. v. 20. Eph. vi. 20.) but that is

πρεσβύτες. *Πρεσβύτες* is an old man, as in Luke i. 18. Tit. ii. 2. If S. Paul was thirty at the time of his conversion, he was now about fifty-seven.

10. ἐγέννησα. S. Paul had converted Onesimus.

10, 11. ἄχρηστον — εὐχρηστον. Some think there is allusion to his name, Ὁνήσιμος.

13. ὑπὲρ σοῦ. *As thyself wouldst have done, hadst thou been present.* Fell.

Ibid. δεσμοῖς τοῦ εὐαγγελίου. *Imprisonment on account of the gospel.* See Col. i. 24.

15. αἰώνιον. If Onesimus had continued an heathen, Philemon might have had him as his servant *for life*, but after that they

τὸν ἀπέχῃς· οὐκέτι ὡς δούλον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ δούλον, 16
 ἀδελφὸν ἀγαπητὸν, μάλιστα ἐμοὶ, πόσῳ δὲ μᾶλλον
 σοὶ, καὶ ἐν σαρκὶ καὶ ἐν Κυρίῳ; εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ἔχεις 17
 κοινωνόν, προσλαβοῦ αὐτὸν ὡς ἐμέ. Εἰ δέ τι ἡδί- 18
 κησέ σε ἢ ὀφείλει, τοῦτο ἐμοὶ ἐλλόγει. ἐγὼ Παῦ- 19
 λος ἔγραψα τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ, ἐγὼ ἀποτίσω· ἵνα μὴ λέγω
 σοι, ὅτι καὶ σεαυτὸν μοι προσοφείλεις. Ναὶ, ἀδελφέ, 20
 ἐγὼ σου ὀναίμην ἐν Κυρίῳ· ἀνάπαυσόν μου τὰ
^κ 2 Cor. 7, σπλάγχνα ἐν Κυρίῳ. ^ε πεποιθὼς τῇ ὑπακοῇ σου 21
 16. ἔγραψά σοι, εἰδὼς ὅτι καὶ ὑπὲρ ὃ λέγω ποιήσεις.
^h 2 Cor. 1, ^h Ἀμα δὲ καὶ ἐτοίμαζέ μοι ξενίαν· ἐλπίζω γὰρ ὅτι 22
 11. Philipp. ^h 1, 25: 2, 24. διὰ τῶν προσευχῶν ὑμῶν χαρισθήσομαι ὑμῖν. ^ι Ασ- 23
^ι Col. 1, 7: ^ι πάζονται σε Ἐπαφρᾶς ὁ συναιχμάλωτός μου ἐν Χρι-
 4, 12. ^κ Act. 12, στῶ Ἰησοῦ, ^κ Μάρκος, Ἀρίσταρχος, Δημᾶς, Λουκᾶς, 24
 12, 25: 15, 37: 19, 29: οἱ συνεργοί μου. ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ 25
 20, 4: 27, 2. Χριστοῦ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.
 Col. 4, 10, 14. 2 Tim. 4, 10, 11. ^ι Pet. 5, 13. Πρὸς Φιλήμονα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης διὰ Ὀνησί-
 μου οἰκέτου.

would have been separated: now they would be companions for ever, in this world (αἰῶν) and the next.

18. ἡδίκησε. It has been thought from this that Onesimus had robbed his master.

19. προσοφείλεις. In addition to being bound to forgive Onesimus at my request, you owe your own conversion to me.

20. ὀναίμην. This may perhaps be an allusion to the name of Ὀνήσιμος. The best MSS. read Χριστῶ for Κυρίῳ.

21. He perhaps alludes to the freedom of Onesimus.

22. ξενίαν. See Acts xxviii.

23. S. Paul seems to have been looking forward to his release, and to visiting Colossæ.

23. συναιχμάλωτος. Epaphras had not come to Rome with S. Paul, but had joined him afterwards. There had either been some persecution at Rome, which caused Epaphras to be imprisoned, or he had been in prison with S. Paul some time before. See Rom. xvi. 7. Col. iv. 10.

Ibid. Μάρκος, Ἀρίσταρχος. See Col. iv. 10.

EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

There have been disputes in ancient and modern times concerning the author of this Epistle : but a majority of the Fathers ascribed it to S. Paul. Many resemblances of style have also been pointed out. He probably wrote it soon after his release from his first imprisonment at Rome, A. D. 58, when he expected soon to visit Judæa, (xiii. 23.) It is addressed to the Jewish Christians of Palestine, and contains allusions to the approaching war.

πρὸς μὲν τοὺς ἀγγέλους λέγει, ‘Ὁ ποιῶν τοὺς ἀγγέ-
 ‘λους αὐτοῦ πνεύματα, καὶ τοὺς λειτουργοὺς αὐτοῦ
^a Psal. 45, ‘πυρὸς φλόγα.’ ^{*}πρὸς δὲ τὸν υἱόν, ‘Ὁ θρόνος σου, 8
 6. ‘ὁ Θεὸς, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος· ῥάβδος ἐνθύτητος
^t Act. 10, ‘ἡ ῥάβδος τῆς βασιλείας σου. ἡγάπησας δικαιο- 9
 38. ‘σύνην, καὶ ἐμίσησας ἀνομίαν. διὰ τοῦτο ἔχρισέ σε,
 ‘ὁ Θεὸς, ὁ Θεός σου, ἔλαιον ἀγαλλιάσεως παρὰ τοὺς
^u Psal. 102, ‘μετόχους σου.’ ^u Καὶ, ‘Σὺ κατ’ ἀρχάς, Κύριε, τὴν 10
 25. ‘γῆν ἐβημελίωσας, καὶ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου εἰσὶν οἱ
^x Esa. 51, ‘οὐρανοί. ^x αὐτοὶ ἀπολούνται, σὺ δὲ διαμένεις. καὶ 11
 6. ² Pet. 3, ‘πάντες ὡς ἱμάτιον παλαιωθήσονται, καὶ ὡσεὶ περι- 12
 7, 10. ‘βόλαιον ἐλίξεις αὐτοὺς καὶ ἀλλαγήσονται· σὺ δὲ ὁ
^y 10, 12, 13: ‘αὐτὸς εἶ, καὶ τὰ ἔτη σου οὐκ ἐκλείψουσι.’ ^y Πρὸς 13
 12, 2. Psal. τίνα δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἴρηκέ ποτε, ‘Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν
 110, 1. ^z μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν
 Matt. 22, ‘ποδῶν σου;’ ^z Οὐχὶ πάντες εἰσὶ λειτουργικὰ πνεύ- 14
 44. Act. 2, ^z ματα, εἰς διακονίαν ἀποστελλόμενα διὰ τοὺς μέλλον-
 34. 1 Cor. 15, 25. ^z τας κληρονομεῖν σωτηρίαν; Διὰ τοῦτο δεῖ περισσο- 2
 Ephes. 1, 20. ^z Psal. 34, 7: 91, 11.

7. λέγει, sc. ἡ γραφή. Πρὸς τοὺς ἀγγέλους, *with respect to the angels*, Erasmus, Raphel. Valckenaer translates the passage, *Qui ex ventis spirantibus facit angelos suos, quique fulminibus utitur ut ministris suis publicis*.

8. That the xlvth Psalm is applied by the Jews to the Messiah, see Estius *ad l.* ‘Ὁ Θεός is the nominative for the vocative, as in x. 7. Matt. xxvii. 29. Mark v. 8. ix. 25. x. 47. Luke viii. 54. John xx. 28. Rom. viii. 15.

12. εἰλίξεις. Some MSS. read ἀλλάξεις, as does the Alexandrian MS. of the LXX, and

this agrees with the Hebrew.

13. That this passage applies to the Messiah, is said by our Saviour himself, S. Peter and S. Paul. See the margin, and Schoetgenius, *Hor. Hebr.* p. 192.

14. Philo Judæus speaks of ἀγγελοι λειτουργοί, vol. II. p. 387. We must remember in all these quotations, that the Psalms from which they are taken were considered by all the Jews to be addressed to the Messiah. S. Paul assumed this as proved, because he was writing to Jews.

CHAP. II.

1. Διὰ τοῦτο. *Because Christ is superior to angels.* Having

- τέρως ἡμᾶς προσέχειν τοῖς ἀκουσθεῖσι, μή ποτε παρ-
 2 ἀρρύνωμεν. ^aεἰ γὰρ ὁ δι' ἀγγέλων λαληθεὶς λόγος ^aDeut. 27,
 ἐγένετο βέβαιος, καὶ πάντα παράβασις καὶ παρακοή ^{26. Act. 7,}
 3 ἔλαβεν ἔνδικον μισθαποδοσίαν, ^bπῶς ἡμεῖς ἐκφευξό- ^{38, 53. Gal.}
 μεθα τηλικαύτης ἀμελήσαντες σωτηρίας; ἥτις ἀρχὴν ^{3, 19.}
 λαβοῦσα λαλεῖσθαι διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, ὑπὸ τῶν ἀκου- ^b12, 25.
 4 σάντων εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐβεβαίωθη, ^cσυνεπιμαρτυροῦντος τοῦ ^cMarc. 16,
 Θεοῦ σημείοις τε καὶ τέρασι, καὶ ποικίλαις δυνάμεσι, ^{20. Act. 2,}
 καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου μερισμοῖς, κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ θέ- ^{22: 14, 31}
 λησιν. ^{19, 11.}
 5 ^dΟὐ γὰρ ἀγγέλοις ὑπέταξε τὴν οἰκουμένην τὴν ^d1, 2, 4, 8.
 6 μέλλουσαν, περὶ ἧς λαλοῦμεν· ^eδιεμαρτύρατο δέ που ^ePsal. 8, 4:
 τίς λέγων, 'Τί ἐστὶν ἄνθρωπος, ὅτι μμνήσκη αὐτοῦ, ^{144, 3.}

proved this point, he proceeds to argue that the revelation made by Christ is superior to that made by angels: i. e. the Gospel is superior to the Law.

Ibid. *παρᾶρρύνωμεν*. *Ne quando præterfluere ea sinamus*. Bos, Valckenaer, Fell. But Chrysostom explains it, *μὴ ἐκπέσωμεν*, and Elsner, *ne deficiamus*: so as never to be drawn or tempted from them. Pyle.

2. ἀγγέλων. See note at Acts vii. 35, 53.

3. ἀκουσάντων. Hence it has been argued, that the Epistle was written by a person who had not seen Christ. See Acts xiii. 31. This, however, would not contradict what S. Paul says in Galat. i. of not having received *his commission* from man, and of having had special revelations from God.

4. μερισμοῖς. *By our being able to impart the gifts of the Spirit.*

5. Οὐ γάρ. This is another reason for the Gospel being preferred to the Law: viz. because the Christian dispensation was not administered by angels, but by Jesus Christ.

Ibid. *οἰκουμένην*. In vi. 5. we have *δυνάμεις μέλλοντος αἰῶνος*: and in Is. ix. 6. the LXX translate *πατὴρ μέλλοντος αἰῶνος*. The expressions mean *the Christian dispensation* in opposition to the former, whether patriarchal or Mosaic. The Jews used the phrase *נְבִיאַ דְּהַלְוָה* in the same way. *Περὶ ἧς λαλοῦμεν* perhaps refers to the *οἰκουμένη* and the quotation from the Psalms, mentioned in i. 6.

6. The viiith Psalm is quoted as referring to the Messiah by our Saviour himself, Matt. xxi. 16. and by S. Paul, 1 Cor. xv. 27. Its primary application is to Adam and the human race.

‘ ἡ υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου, ὅτι ἐπισκέπη αὐτόν; ἡλάττωσας 7
 ‘ αὐτὸν βραχύ τι παρ’ ἀγγέλους· δόξῃ καὶ τιμῇ ἔστε-
 ‘ φάνωσας αὐτόν, καὶ κατέστησας αὐτόν ἐπὶ τὰ ἔργα

^f Psal. 8, 6. ‘ τῶν χειρῶν σου· ‘ πάντα ὑπέταξας ὑποκάτω τῶν 8
 Matt. 28,
 18. 1 Cor. ‘ ποδῶν αὐτοῦ.’ Ἐν γὰρ τῷ ὑποτάξαι αὐτῷ τὰ
 15, 25, 27.
 Eph. 1, 22. πάντα, οὐδὲν ἀφήκεν αὐτῷ ἀνυπότακτον· νῦν δὲ οὐπω

^g Act. 2, 33. ὁρῶμεν αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ὑποτεταγμένα. ^ε τὸν δὲ βρα- 9
 Philipp. 2,
 7, 8, 9. χύ τι παρ’ ἀγγέλους ἡλαττωμένον βλέπομεν Ἰησοῦν

διὰ τὸ πάθημα τοῦ θανάτου, δόξῃ καὶ τιμῇ ἔστε-
 φανωμένον, ὅπως χάριτι Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ παντὸς γεύση-

^h Luc. 24, ται θανάτου. ^h Ἐπρεπε γὰρ αὐτῷ, δι’ ὃν τὰ πάντα 10
 26, 46.
 Act. 3, 15: καὶ δι’ οὗ τὰ πάντα, πολλοὺς υἱοὺς εἰς δόξαν ἀγα-
 5, 31. Rom.
 11, 36. γόντα, τὸν ἀρχηγὸν τῆς σωτηρίας αὐτῶν διὰ πα-

ⁱ 10, 10, 14. θημάτων τελειῶσαι. ⁱ ὅ τε γὰρ ἀγιάζων καὶ οἱ ἅγια- 11
 ζόμενοι, ἐξ ἐνὸς πάντες· δι’ ἣν αἰτίαν οὐκ ἐπαισχύ-

^k Psal. 22, νεται ἀδελφούς αὐτοὺς καλεῖν, ^k λέγων, ‘ Ἀπαγγελῶ 12
 22, 25.
 2 Sam. 22,
 3. Ps. 18, 2.

7. βραχύ τι. *For a little while.*
 Valckenaer, as in Acts v. 34.

8. Ἐν τῷ ὑποτάξαι may mean,
 ἐν τῷ λέγεσθαι, Πάντα ὑπέταξας
 αὐτῷ.

Ibid. οὐπω. Christ’s media-
 torial kingdom is not yet finish-
 ed: death is not yet finally de-
 stroyed. Compare 1 Cor. xv.
 25, &c.

9. The clauses of this verse
 appear inverted, but they may
 be paraphrased thus: *But as to
 him who was made for a little
 while lower than angels, viz. Je-
 sus, by his suffering death, we
 see him now crowned with glory
 and honour, i. e. made Lord of
 all things, that his death may by
 the grace of God become effica-
 cious for all men.*

10. When God had deter-

mined to restore to men the
 power of living for ever, (εἰς
 δόξαν ἀγάγειν,) it was necessary
 that he, who was to purchase
 this power, should himself sub-
 mit to death. Εἰς δόξαν ἀγαγόντα
 may be an allusion to God
 leading the Israelites into the
 earthly Canaan, and ἀρχηγὸν
 may refer to Moses or Joshua,
 as a type of Christ. Τελειῶσαι
 means, that Christ’s mediation
 would not have been perfect,
 if he had not died: see v. 9.

11. For it was part of this
 scheme, that the redeemer and
 the redeemed should all be of
 one stock or origin: and con-
 sequently in the psalms which
 speak of the Messiah, we find
 him calling men his *brethren*.

- ‘ τὸ ὄνομά σου τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἐν μέσφ ἐκκλησίας
 13 ‘ ὑμνήσω σε.’ Καὶ πάλιν, ‘ Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι πεποιοῦς
 ‘ ἐπ’ αὐτῷ.’ ¹ Καὶ πάλιν, ‘ Ἴδου ἐγὼ, καὶ τὰ παιδία ¹ Esa. 8, 18.
 14 ‘ ἃ μοι ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεός.’ ^m Ἐπεὶ οὖν τὰ παιδία κεκοι- ^{Joh. 10, 29:}
^{17, 6, 9, 11,}
^{12.}
 νώνηκε σαρκὸς καὶ αἵματος, καὶ αὐτὸς παραπλησίως ^m Esa. 25,
^{8. Ose. 13,}
 μετέσχε τῶν αὐτῶν, ἵνα διὰ τοῦ θανάτου καταργήσῃ ^{14. Joh. 1,}
 τὸν τὸ κράτος ἔχοντα τοῦ θανάτου, τουτέστι τὸν διά- ^{14. 1 Cor.}
^{15, 54, 55.}
 15 βολον, ⁿ καὶ ἀπαλλάξῃ τούτους, ὅσοι φόβῳ θανάτου ^{Philipp. 2,}
^{7. 2 Tim.}
 16 διὰ παντὸς τοῦ ζῆν ἔνοχοι ἦσαν δουλείας. οὐ γὰρ ^{1, 10.}
ⁿ Luc. 1, 74.
 δήπου ἀγγέλων ἐπιλαμβάνεται, ἀλλὰ σπέρματος Ἀ- ^{Rom. 8, 15.}
 17 βραὰμ ἐπιλαμβάνεται. ὅθεν ὥφειλε κατὰ πάντα τοῖς ^o 4, 15: 5,
^{2. Philipp.}
 ἀδελφοῖς ὁμοιωθῆναι, ἵνα ἐλεήμων γένηται καὶ πιστὸς ^{2, 7.}
 ἀρχιερεὺς τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, εἰς τὸ ἰλάσκεσθαι τὰς
 18 ἁμαρτίας τοῦ λαοῦ. Ἐν ᾧ γὰρ πέπονθεν αὐτὸς πει- ^p 4, 15, 16.
 ρασθεῖς, δύναται τοῖς πειραζομένοις βοηθῆσαι.

13. Both these quotations probably come from Is. viii. 17, 18: there is something like the first in Psalm xviii. 3. 2 Sam. xxii. 3. The 14th verse of Is. viii. is applied to Christ by Simeon, Luke ii. 34. by Christ himself, Matt. xxi. 44. by S. Peter, 1 Pet. ii. 6. and by S. Paul, Rom. ix. 33.

14. τὰ παιδία. *These children.* Ibid. παραπλησίως. *Exactly in the same way:* not in appearance only. Wolf. This is demonstrative of Christ having assumed the human nature. See v. 7.

Ibid. κράτος. Death is the consequence of sin: the Devil excites to sin, and therefore has the power of inflicting death.

15. δουλείας means that *slavish fear*, which persons feel, who

are under sentence of death.

16. ἐπιλαμβάνεται. This is generally translated, *He takes the nature of:* but it may mean, *he lays hold of*, to extricate them from the miserable state described in ver. 15: *he assists.* See viii. 9.

17. ἐλεήμων καὶ πιστὸς comprehends the duty which Christ, as high priest, would discharge to God and man. Having taken upon him the human nature, he would be *merciful* to his fellow men, and would *faithfully* discharge the office of atonement. See iii. 2.

18. ἐν ᾧ is not the same as *δοσφ*, *inasmuch as*; but it means, *he is able to assist those persons, who are tempted by the same feelings which he himself felt when he was tempted.*

⁹ 4, 14: 6, ⁹ ὉΘΕΝ, ἀδελφοὶ ἅγιοι, κλήσεως ἐπουρανίου μέ- 3
^{20: 8, 1: 9,}
^{11. Philipp.} τοχοι, κατανοήσατε τὸν ἀπόστολον καὶ ἀρχιερέα τῆς
^{3, 14.}
^{1 ver. 5.} ὁμολογίας ἡμῶν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν· ἰ πιστὸν ὄντα τῷ 2
^{Num. 12, 7.} ποιήσαντι αὐτὸν, ὡς καὶ Μωσῆς ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐ-
 τοῦ. Πλείονος γὰρ δόξης οὗτος παρὰ Μωσῆν ἡξίω- 3
 τὰ, καθ' ὅσον πλείονα τιμὴν ἔχει τοῦ οἴκου ὁ κατα-
 σκευάσας αὐτόν· πᾶς γὰρ οἶκος κατασκευάζεται ὑπὸ 4
^{8 ver. 2.} τινός· ὁ δὲ τὰ πάντα κατασκευάσας, Θεός. * καὶ 5
^{Deut. 18,}
^{15, 18.} Μωσῆς μὲν πιστὸς ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ, ὡς θερά-

CHAP. III.

1. ἄγιοι may perhaps be said with reference to ἀγιαζόμενοι in ii. 11. *Pierce.*

Ibid. μέτοχοι may imply, that the Jews had only a share together with the Gentiles. *Pierce.*

Ibid. κατανοήσατε. Christ had already been spoken of as *sent by God*, i. 2. ii. 3. and as *high priest*, ii. 17. S. Paul now says, *Here is another view which you may take of this person, whom I have called apostle and high priest.* It is explained in ver. 3.

Ibid. ὁμολογίας. This expression may be taken for τὸν ἀπ. καὶ ἀρχ. ὁμολογούμενον ἡμῖν, *him whom we acknowledge as our apostle and high priest.* Philo Judæus speaks of the Jewish high priest as ὁ μέγας ἀρχιερεὺς τῆς ὁμολογίας. *De Somniis*, vol. I. p. 654. The Jews call the high priest *their apostle*, and *the apostle of God*. Our Saviour speaks of himself as *sent by the Father*, John v. 38. vi. 29, 39. viii. 42. xvii. 18.

2. τῷ ποιήσαντι. *To him who appointed him apostle and high priest*, as in 1 Sam. xii. 6. Μαρτὺς Κύριος ὁ ποιήσας τὸν Μωσῆν

καὶ τὸν Ἀαρών. See also Mark iii. 14. Acts ii. 36.

Ibid. ὡς καὶ Μωσῆς. *As also was Moses.* This is a quotation from Numb. xii. 7. οὐχ οὕτως ὁ θεράπων μου Μωσῆς, ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ μου πιστός ἐστι. Οἶκος means *the Jewish church*. Moses faithfully executed all the orders which God gave him concerning this church.

3. This is what the Jewish Christians were told in ver. 1. *to observe.* If Christ had been merely an apostle and high priest, he may have been no greater than Moses; and both were equally faithful in discharging their commission: but here a difference is pointed out.

Ibid. τοῦ οἴκου is not *than the house*, but *of, or in the house*: πλείονα τιμὴν τοῦ οἴκου, *the greater share of honour in the house.* Moses had not this highest honour, because he was only a servant: but Christ was son of the person who established the house, and this person was God.

5. θεράπων. See Numb. xii. 7. as quoted in ver. 2.

- 6 πων, εἰς μαρτύριον τῶν λαληθησομένων· ¹ Χριστὸς ² Matt. 24,
 δέ, ὡς υἱὸς ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· οὐ οἶκός ἐσμεν ἡμεῖς, ^{13.} 1 Cor.
 εἰς τὴν παρρησίαν καὶ τὸ καύχημα τῆς ἐλπίδος ^{3, 16: 6, 19.}
 7 μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν κατὰσχωμεν. ¹ Διὸ καθὼς λέ- ² Cor. 6, 16.
 γει τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, ¹ Σήμερον, ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς ^{Eph. 2, 21,}
 8 αὐτοῦ ἀκούσητε, ² μὴ σκληρύνῃτε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ^{22.} 1 Tim.
 ὡς ἐν τῷ παραπικρασμῷ, κατὰ τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ πει- ^{3, 15.}
 9 ρασμοῦ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὗ ἐπείρασάν με οἱ πατέρες ¹ Pet. 2, 5.
 ὑμῶν, ἐδοκίμασάν με καὶ εἶδον τὰ ἔργα μου, ⁷ τες- ^{ver. 15.}
 10 σάρακοντα ἔτη. διὸ προσώχθισα τῇ γενεᾷ ἐκείνῃ, ^{4, 7.} Psal.
 καὶ εἶπον, Ἄεὶ πλανῶνται τῇ καρδίᾳ· αὐτοὶ δὲ οὐκ ^{95, 7.}
 11 ἔγνωσαν τὰς ὁδοὺς μου· ² ὡς ὥμοσα ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ ² Exod. 17,
 34.

Ibid. μαρτύριον. The commis-
 sion of Moses was merely to
 bear witness to the higher re-
 velation which was afterwards
 to be made by Christ.

6. Moses was faithful ἐν τῷ
 οἷῳ, being himself part of the
 Jewish church. Christ is ἐπὶ
 τὸν οἶκον, being the Son of Him
 who established the Jewish as
 well as the Christian church.
 Some read αὐτοῦ, *his own house*,
 i. e. Christ's. *Beza, Grotius,*
Schmidius, Wolfius, Valckenaer:
 but it seems more correct to
 read αὐτοῦ, *his house*, i. e. God's
 house, as in ver. 5.

Ib. παρρησίαν may allude to
 the public profession of faith
 made at baptism, as in ver. 14.
 x. 23, 35; and perhaps there
 is an intimation of the neces-
 sity which there would soon be
 of Christians adhering to their
 profession.

7. Διὸ. This is connected
 with ver. 12. *This being the*
case, I would remind you of the

disobedience of the Israelites in
the time of Moses, and its con-
sequence: take care that your
case is not the same. See 1 Cor.
x. 1, 11.

Ibid. The inspiration of Da-
 vid is proved by this verse com-
 pared with iv. 7. See also
 Matt. xxii. 43.

8. παραπικρασμῷ. The Jews
 provoked the Lord to wrath
 during the whole of their jour-
 neying in the wilderness: Deut.
 ix. 7. Five particular provoca-
 tions are mentioned, Exod. xvi.
 2. xvii. 2—9. xxxii. 10. Numb.
 xi. 33. xiv. 29. and Deut. i. 34,
 35. The last was the time when
 God swore in his wrath.

9. οὗ relates to πειρασμοῦ,
wherewith. Pierce. Most MSS.
 read ἐπείρασαν οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἐν
 δοκιμασίᾳ.

10. διὸ is not in the LXX or
 Hebrew, and τεςσ. ἔτη is con-
 nected with προσώχθισα, as it is
 in ver. 17.

‘ μου, Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου,’
 βλέπετε, ἀδελφοὶ, μή ποτε ἔσται ἐν τινὶ ὑμῶν καρδιά ¹²
 πονηρὰ ἀπιστίας, ἐν τῷ ἀποστήναι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ζῶντος·
 ἀλλὰ παρακαλεῖτε ἑαυτοὺς καθ’ ἐκάστην ἡμέραν, ¹³
 ἄχρις οὗ τὸ σήμερον καλεῖται, ἵνα μὴ σκληρυνθῇ τις
^{b Rom. 8, 17.} ἔξ ὑμῶν ἀπάτῃ τῆς ἁμαρτίας· ^b μέτοχοι γὰρ γεγονόνα- ¹⁴
 μεν τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἕανπερ τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς ὑποστάσεως
^{c ver. 7.} μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν κατέσχωμεν, ^c ἐν τῷ λέγεσθαι, ¹⁵
 ‘ Σήμερον, ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούσητε, μὴ σκλη-
 ‘ ρύνητε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐν τῷ παραπικρασμῷ.’
 Τίνες γὰρ ἀκούσαντες παρεπίκραναν, ἀλλ’ οὐ πάντες ¹⁶
^{d Num. 14, 22, 37: 26,} οἱ ἐξελθόντες ἐξ Αἰγύπτου διὰ Μωσέως; ^d τίσι δὲ ¹⁷
^{65. Psal. 106, 26.} προσώχθισε τεσσαράκοντα ἔτη; οὐχὶ τοῖς ἁμαρτή-
^{1 Cor. 10, 5.} σασιν, ὧν τὰ κῶλα ἔπescen ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ; ^e τίσι δὲ ¹⁸
^{&c. Jud. 5.} ὤμοσε μὴ εἰσελεύσεσθαι εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν αὐτοῦ,
^{e Num. 14, 30. Deut. 1, 34, 35.} εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν; Καὶ βλέπομεν ὅτι οὐκ ἦδυν- ¹⁹
 νήθησαν εἰσελθεῖν δι’ ἀπιστίαν. Φοβηθῶμεν οὖν μή ⁴
 ποτε καταλειπομένης ἐπαγγελίας εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν

11. Εἰ. See note at Mark viii. 12.

Ibid. κατάπαυσις is coupled with κληρονόμα in Deut. xii. 9. the inheritance and rest which the Israelites had in the land of Canaan, when they rested from their journeyings and their enemies.

13. ἄχρις οὗ. So long as you are allowed to consider the time still unexpired, in which God invites you to hear his voice. Philo Judæus says of to-day in Deut. iv. 4. σήμερον δ’ ἐστὶν ὁ ἀπέρατος καὶ ἀδιεξήγητος αἰών. Vol. I. p. 554.

14. Take care that your hearts are not hardened; for

we are partakers in the benefits of Christ's death, only on condition of continuing obedient.

Ibid. ὑποστάσεως. Confidence. Psalm xxxviii. 7. Ruth i. 12. Ezech. xix. 5. 2 Cor. ix. 4. xi. 17.

15. ἐν τῷ λέγεσθαι. According to the words already quoted, or while the opportunity lasts contained in those words.

17. κῶλα is the word in Numb. xiv. 29.

CHAP. IV.

1. καταλειπομένης is the same as ἀπολείπεται in ver. 6, 9: it implies that the promised rest had not yet been enjoyed, but

κατάπαυσιν αὐτοῦ, δοκῇ τις ἐξ ὑμῶν ὑστερηκένοι.
 2 καὶ γάρ ἐσμεν εὐηγγελισμένοι, καθάπερ καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι· ἀλλ’
 οὐκ ὠφέλησεν ὁ λόγος τῆς ἀκοῆς ἐκείνους, μὴ συγ-
 3 κεκραμένος τῇ πίστει τοῖς ἀκούσασιν. [†] εἰσερχόμεθα [†] Psal. 95,
 γὰρ εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν οἱ πιστεύσαντες, καθὼς εἴ-
 11.
 ρηκεν, ‘Ὡς ὥμοσα ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ μου, Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται
 ‘εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου’ καίτοι τῶν ἔργων ἀπὸ
 4 καταβολῆς κόσμου γενηθέντων· [†] εἶρηκε γάρ που περὶ [†] Gen. 2, 2.
 τῆς ἐβδόμης οὕτω, ‘Καὶ κατέπαυσεν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ [†] Exod. 20,
 11: 31, 17.
 ‘ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἐβδόμῃ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ.’
 5 καὶ ἐν τούτῳ πάλιν, ‘Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατὰ-
 6 ‘παυσίν μου.’ Ἐπεὶ οὖν ἀπολείπεται τινας εἰσελθεῖν
 εἰς αὐτήν, καὶ οἱ πρότερον εὐαγγελισθέντες οὐκ εἰς-

was left for others to enter upon, Raphael, Valckenaer. See x. 26.

Ibid. ὑστερηκένοι. Persons, who come too late, are excluded: and hence ὑστερηκένοι means here, *not to enter in*.

2. εὐηγγελισμένοι. This alludes to the preaching of the gospel, and to the *good report* of the land of Canaan, which was brought to the Israelites by Joshua and Caleb, Numb. xiii. 27—30; but which they did not believe, and this was the chief παραπικρασμός. Most MSS. read συγκεκραμένους.

Ibid. λόγος τῆς ἀκοῆς. See 1 Thess. ii. 13. It may mean here, that *the word* entered only into *their ears*, and did not sink into their hearts.

3. καθὼς εἶρηκεν. The argument from this quotation is left to be supplied by the reader. If God swore that the Israel-

ites, for their want of faith, (Deut. i. 32.) should not enter into his rest, it is implied that those who have faith shall enter in.

Ibid. καίτοι. The quotation shews, that this rest was still reserved for some other persons: and if the Jews replied that *God's rest* meant his resting from creation, and that they had entered into this, when they had the institution of the Sabbath, S. Paul replies, that this could not be *the rest* intended, because David spoke of it as something still future, *though the rest of the Sabbath had existed from the beginning*. Κατάπαυσις is used for the Sabbath in 2 Macc. xv. 1.

5. καὶ ἐν τούτῳ πάλιν. And it is evident again from the former quotation, that *the entrance into this rest is something future*.

^h 3, 7, 15. ἦλθον δι' ἀπειθείαν, ^h πάλιν τινὰ ὀρίζει ἡμέραν, 'Σή- 7
 Psal. 95. 7. 'μερον,' ἐν Δαβιδ λέγων, μετὰ τοσοῦτον χρόνον, κα-
 θὼς εἴρηται, 'Σήμερον, ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκού-
 'σητε, μὴ σκληρύνητε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν.' Εἰ γὰρ 8
 αὐτοὺς Ἰησοῦς κατέπαυσεν, οὐκ ἂν περὶ ἄλλης ἐλάλει
 μετὰ ταῦτα ἡμέρας· ἄρα ἀπολείπεται σαββατισμὸς 9
 τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὁ γὰρ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν κατάπαυ- 10
 σιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς κατέπαυσεν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐ-
 τοῦ, ὥσπερ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰδίων ὁ Θεός. Σπουδάζωμεν οὖν 11
 εἰσελθεῖν εἰς ἐκείνην τὴν κατάπαυσιν, ἵνα μὴ ἐν τῷ
 1 Eccl. 12, αὐτῷ τις ὑποδείγματι πέσῃ τῆς ἀπειθείας. ἰζῶν γὰρ 12
 11. Esa. 49,
 2. Jer. 23, ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐνεργῆς, καὶ τομώτερος ὑπὲρ
 29. Eph. 6,
 17.

7. Valckenaer puts a note of interrogation after ἡμέραν: but it may mean, Even after the Israelites had entered into Canaan, he again fixes some other day for the faithful entering into his rest, and this even as late as in the time of David.

Ibid. εἴρηται. Most MSS. read προεἴρηται.

8. Ἰησοῦς. *If the Israelites had entered into God's rest, when Joshua led them into Canaan, the Psalmist would not have spoken of it as a thing future.*

9. ἀπολείπεται. *So that this rest is something which is still left for the people of God to enter into.* Σαββατισμὸς is used on account of what was said in ver. 3, and means that believers in Christ will have a perpetual Sabbath, as well as enter into the heavenly Canaan. The Jews spoke of the reign of the Messiah as a σαββατισμὸς.

10. ὁ γὰρ εἰσελθὼν. This is

to shew that God's rest, into which the faithful are to enter, may be called a σαββατισμὸς, *for he that enters into this blessed state will rest from all his works, as God did from His.*

12. ὁ λόγος. S. Paul seems to adopt a mode of expression, which was common among the Jews. Philo writes, "ἵνα ἐννοῇς Θεὸν τέμνοντα, τὰς τε τῶν σωμάτων καὶ πραγμάτων ἐξῆς ἀπάσας ἡμέρας· καὶ ἠνῶσθαι δοκούσας φύσεις, τῷ τομεῖ τῶν συμπάντων αὐτοῦ λόγῳ, ὃς εἰς τὴν ὀξυτάτην ἀκονηθεὶς ἀκμὴν, διαρῶν οὐδέποτε λήγει τὰ αἰσθητὰ πάντα, ἐπειδὴν δὲ μέχρι τῶν ἀτόμων καὶ λεγομένων ἀμερῶν διεξέλθῃ. Vol. I. p. 491. Οὕτως ὁ Θεὸς ἀκονησάμενος τὸν τομέα, τῶν συμπάντων αὐτοῦ λόγον, διαρρεῖ τὴν τε ἀμορφον καὶ ἀποιον τῶν ὅλων οὐσίαν, p. 492. S. Paul means to say, that if we have not faith, God will be sure to discover it, for he sees the inmost recesses of the heart.

- πάσαν μάχαιραν δίστομον, καὶ διϊκνούμενος ἄχρι με-
ρισμοῦ ψυχῆς τε καὶ πνεύματος, ἀρμῶν τε καὶ μυε-
λῶν, καὶ κριτικὸς ἐνθυμήσεων καὶ ἐννοιῶν καρδίας·
- 13^k καὶ οὐκ ἔστι κτίσις ἀφανὴς ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, πάντα δὲ^k Psal. 33,
13, 14, 15:
γυμνὰ καὶ τετραχλισμένα τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς αὐτοῦ^{90, 8: 139,}
11, 12.
πρὸς ὃν ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος.^{Eccl. 15, 19.}
- 14^l Ἐχοντες οὖν ἀρχιερέα μέγαν, διεληλυθότα τοὺς^{13, 1: 6,}
οὐρανοὺς, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρατῶμεν τῆς^{20: 7, 26:}
ὁμολογίας. ^m Οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα μὴ δυνάμενον^{8, 1: 9, 11,}
συμπαθεῖν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν, πεπειραμένον δὲ^{24: 10, 23.}
κατὰ πάντα καθ' ὁμοιότητα χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας· ⁿ προσ-^{m 2, 17.}
ερχώμεθα οὖν μετὰ παρρησίας τῷ θρόνῳ τῆς χάριτος,^{2 Cor. 5,}
ἵνα λάβωμεν ἔλεον, καὶ χάριν εὕρωμεν, εἰς εὐκαιρον^{21. Philipp.}
βοήθειαν. ^o πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς, ἐξ ἀνθρώπων λαμβά-^{2, 7. 1 Pet.}
νόμενος, ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπων καθίσταται τὰ πρὸς τὸν^{2, 22. 1 Joh.}
Θεόν, ἵνα προσφέρῃ δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίας ὑπὲρ ἁμαρ-^{3, 5.}
τιῶν, ^p μετριοπαθεῖν δυνάμενος τοῖς ἀγνοοῦσι καὶ πλα-^{n 10, 19,}
νωμένοις, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτὸς περικείται ἀσθένειαν· ^q καὶ^{&c. Eph. 2,}
διὰ ταύτην ὀφείλει, καθὼς περὶ τοῦ λαοῦ, οὕτω καὶ^{18: 3, 12.}
- 4 περὶ ἑαυτοῦ προσφέρειν ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν. ^r Καὶ οὐχ' ^s ἑαυτῷ τίς λαμβάνει τὴν τιμὴν, ἀλλὰ ὁ καλούμενος^{Exod. 28,}
ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καθάπερ καὶ ὁ Ἀαρών. ^t οὕτω καὶ^{1. 1 Par.}

13. τετραχλισμένα is a metaphor from victims which are laid open, and the inside exposed as fully as is expressed in ver. 12; or perhaps from the neck of the victim being turned back so as to shew the face, *supine exposita*.

Ibid. πρὸς ὃν. *With whom we have to do, or, of whom we are speaking, or, to whom we shall give account.*

14. ἀρχιερέα. He now re-

turns to the notion of Christ being a high priest, which was begun in iii. 1.

CHAP. V.

2. μετριοπαθεῖν. *To be only moderately affected with anger, i. e. to be indulgent to.* The Peripatetics said τὸν σοφὸν μετριοπαθῆ μέν εἶναι, ἀπαθῆ δὲ οὐκ εἶναι.

3. ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν. Many MSS. read περὶ ἁμ. See x. 6.

ὁ Χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτὸν ἐδόξασε γεννηθῆναι ἀρχιερέα,
 ἀλλ' ὁ λαλήσας πρὸς αὐτὸν, 'Υἱὸς μου εἶ σὺ, ἐγὼ
 ' σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε' ' καθὼς καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ λέγει, 6
 ' Σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισε-
 ' 7, 17.
 Psal. 110, ' δέκ.' ' Ὁς ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, δεή- 7
 4.
 u Matt. 26, 38, &c.: 27, 46, 50. Joh. 21, 72: 17, 1.
 σεις τε καὶ ἱκετηρίας πρὸς τὸν δυνάμενον σώξαι
 αὐτὸν ἐκ θανάτου μετὰ κραυγῆς ἰσχυρᾶς καὶ δακρῦων
 προσενέγκας, καὶ εἰσακουσθεὶς ἀπὸ τῆς εὐλαβείας,
 x Philipp. 2, 6, &c.
 7 2, 10. ' καίπερ ὢν υἱὸς, ἔμαθεν ἀφ' ὧν ἔπαθε τὴν ὑπακοήν, 8
 ' καὶ τελειωθείς ἐγένετο τοῖς ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ πᾶσιν 9
 αἴτιος σωτηρίας αἰωνίου· προσαγορευθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ 10
 Θεοῦ ἀρχιερεὺς, κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ.

Περὶ οὐ πολὺς ἡμῶν ὁ λόγος καὶ δυσερμηνευτος 11
 λέγειν, ἐπεὶ νωθοὶ γέγονατε ταῖς ἀκοαῖς. * καὶ γὰρ 12
 ὀφείλοντες εἶναι διδάσκαλοι διὰ τὸν χρόνον, πάλιν
 χρειάν ἔχετε τοῦ διδάσκειν ὑμᾶς, τίνα τὰ στοιχεῖα τῆς

5. ὁ λαλήσας. The same person, i. e. God, who spoke those words in the second Psalm, appointed Christ to be our high priest: and the second Psalm is prophetic of Christ taking upon himself this office.

6. The hundred and tenth Psalm is referred to the Messiah by our Lord himself, Matt. xxii. 43.

7. σαρκός. This is a plain proof that Christ had a higher nature. See ii. 14.

Ibid. εἰσακουσθεὶς. This word implies that a person is assisted as well as heard, and some translate it *delivered from his fear*. Jesus was not delivered from death, but an angel strengthened him, Luke xxii.

43. and he was raised again from death.

8. ἔμαθεν—ἔπαθε. This was a proverbial expression, as μαθήματα τὰ παθήματα, Herod. I. ἔμαθον μὲν δ' ἔπαθον, Philo Jud. vol. I. p. 566. εἰ μὲν ἦν μαθεῖν ἀ δεῖ παθεῖν, καὶ μὴ παθεῖν, καλὸν τὸ μαθεῖν· εἰ δὲ παθεῖν, τί δεῖ μαθεῖν; παθεῖν γὰρ χρή. Democritus apud Stobæum. This passage seems to shew, that the Epistle was written in Greek.

9. τελειωθείς. See ii. 10.

10. προσαγορευθεὶς. Salutatatus. Casaubon, Valckenaer.

11. δυσερμηνευτος—ἐπεί. It is difficult to interpret to you this passage concerning Melchisedek, because you are slow in hearing such things.

12. στοιχεῖα τῆς ἀρχῆς are the

ἀρχῆς τῶν λογίων τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ γεγόνατε χρεῖαν
 13 ἔχοντες γάλακτος, καὶ οὐ στερεῶς τροφῆς. *πᾶς γὰρ ^{a 1 Cor. 3, 2: 14, 20.}
 ὁ μετέχων γάλακτος, ἄπειρος λόγου δικαιοσύνης· ^{Eph. 4, 14.}
 14 νήπιος γάρ ἐστι· τελείων δέ ἐστιν ἡ στερεὰ τροφή,
 τῶν διὰ τὴν ἔξιν τὰ αἰσθητήρια γεγυμνασμένα ἐχόν-
 6 των πρὸς διάκρισιν καλοῦ τε καὶ κακοῦ. Διὸ ἀφέντες
 τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ Χριστοῦ λόγον, ἐπὶ τὴν τελειώ-
 τητα φερόμεθα· μὴ πάλιν θεμέλιον καταβαλλόμενοι
 μετανοίας ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων, καὶ πίστεως ἐπὶ Θεὸν,
 2 βαπτισμῶν διδαχῆς, ἐπιθέσεώς τε χειρῶν, ἀναστά-
 3 σεώς τε νεκρῶν, καὶ κρίματος αἰωνίου. καὶ τοῦτο
 4 ποιήσομεν, εἴαν περ ἐπιτρέπη ὁ Θεός. °Αδύνατον ^{c 10, 26. Matt. 12, 31, 45.}

first elements: it means, the imperfect rudiments and elements of Christianity, which were contained in the Old Testament. *Pierce.*

13. γάλακτος. So Philo, *πῶς μὲν ἐστὶ γὰρ τροφή, τελείους δὲ τὰ ἐκ πυρῶν πέμματα, καὶ ψυχῆς γαλακτώδεις μὲν ἂν εἴεν τροφαὶ κατὰ τὴν παιδικὴν ἡλικίαν . . . τελεῖαι δὲ καὶ ἀνδράσιν εὐπρεπεῖς αἱ διὰ φρονήσεως καὶ σωφροσύνης καὶ ἀπάσης ἀρετῆς ὑψηλότητες*, vol. I. p. 301. Also Arrian, *οὐ θέλεις ἦδη ὥς τὰ παιδία ἀπογαλακτισθῆναι, καὶ ἀπτεσθαι τροφῆς στενωπέρας*, *Erist.* II. 16.

Ibid. λόγου δικαιοσύνης. *The real doctrine of justification by faith*, which is contained in the Old Testament, if persons can understand it.

14. αἰσθητήρια. See Phil. i. 10.

CHAP. VI.

1. τελειότητα. The food fit for τελεῖαι.

2. The things here mentioned were the points in which all

persons were instructed when they were admitted to baptism; they were to repent, to have faith, to believe in a resurrection, and a future judgment: upon which they were baptized, and the apostles laid their hands on them. S. Paul says, that he cannot repeat all this over again.

Ibid. βαπτισμῶν διδαχῆς. *The doctrine concerning different baptisms*, and their efficacy, such as the Jewish, that of John, and particularly the Christian.

Ibid. ἐπιθ. χειρῶν. The apostles laid their hands upon those who were baptized, and they received the Holy Ghost, Acts vi. 6. viii. 15, 16, 17. xix. 5, 6.

3. τοῦτο ποιήσομεν. This is connected with ἐπὶ τὴν τελειότητα φερόμεθα in ver. 1. *I will proceed to give you this strong food*, and will presently (in c. vii.) explain to you the passage about Melchizedek.

γὰρ τοὺς ἀπαξ φωτισθέντας, γευσαμένους τε τῆς δωρεᾶς τῆς ἐπουρανίου καὶ μετόχους γενηθέντας πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ καλὸν γευσαμένους Θεοῦ ῥῆμα, 5 νῦν τε μέλλοντος αἰῶνος, καὶ παραπεσόντας, πάλιν ἀνακαινίζειν εἰς μετάνοιαν, ἀνασταυροῦντας ἑαυτοῖς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ παραδειγματίζοντας. γῆ γὰρ 7 ἡ πιοῦσα τὸν ἐπ' αὐτῆς πολλάκις ἐρχόμενον ὑέτον, καὶ τίκτουσα βοτάνην εὐθετον ἐκείνοις δι' οὓς καὶ γεωργεῖται, μεταλαμβάνει εὐλογίας ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

4. If you cannot receive this strong food, there is no use in repeating the former elements : and if you have forgotten them so entirely as to apostatize from your faith, you cannot receive another admission into the covenant by baptism.

Ibid. Ἀδύνατον. This does not imply, that God cannot pardon an apostate ; but he cannot be again baptized. The passage relates only to apostates, and to the non-iteration of baptism.

Ibid. φωτισθέντας was used in later times as synonymous with βαπτισθέντας. See Suicer, Bingham. It probably has that meaning here, and x. 32. All these accusatives are governed by ἀνακαινίζειν.

Ibid. δωρεᾶς. This means the gift of the Holy Ghost, as is explained in the next clause.

5. μέλλοντος αἰῶνος. See ii. 5. This clause might be translated *the privileges of the gospel*.

6. καὶ παραπεσόντας. And having apostatized.

Ibid. ἀνακαινίζειν. Once more to make them new creatures by

baptism, εἰς μετάνοιαν upon their repentance. Even if they repent, there is no power to readmit them by baptism.

Ibid. ἀνασταυροῦντας is said to mean simply *crucifying*, by Raphel, Bos, Krebsius. But Chrysostom interprets it, *crucifying again*, as does Valckenaer.

Ibid. παραδειγματίζοντας. The LXX use this verb in Numb. xxv. 4. where Aquila has ἀνάπηξον, and Symmachus κρίμασον : it is, therefore, properly coupled with ἀνασταυροῦντας. These persons as much reject Christ as if they had nailed him to the cross.

7. For the effect of the Christian doctrine upon different persons may be compared to the effect of rain upon the earth : in some it brings forth good fruit, and blessing is the consequence : in others it brings forth thorns and thistles, and cursing is the consequence. The latter applies to apostates, παραπεσόντας.

Ibid. δι' οὓς. For whose benefit God intended the ground to be cultivated.

- 8 ἐκφέρουσα δὲ ἀκάνθας καὶ τριβόλους, ἀδόκιμος καὶ
 9 κατάρας ἐγγὺς, ἥς τὸ τέλος εἰς καῦσιν. Πεπεΐσμεθα
 δὲ περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀγαπητοί, τὰ κρείττονα καὶ ἐχόμενα
 10 σωτηρίας, εἰ καὶ οὕτω λαλοῦμεν. ⁴ οὐ γὰρ ἄδικος ὁ ⁴ Prov. 14,
 Θεὸς, ἐπιλαθέσθαι τοῦ ἔργου ὑμῶν καὶ τοῦ κόπου τῆς ^{31. Matt.}
 ἀγάπης ἧς ἐνεδείξασθε εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, διακονή- ^{10, 42: 25,}
 11 σαιτες τοῖς ἀγίοις καὶ διακονοῦντες. ἐπιθυμοῦμεν δὲ
 ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὴν αὐτὴν ἐνδείκνυσθαι σπουδὴν πρὸς
 12 τὴν πληροφορίαν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἄχρι τέλους· ἵνα μὴ
 νωθροὶ γένησθε, μιμηταὶ δὲ τῶν διὰ πίστεως καὶ μα-
 13 κροθυμίας κληρονομοῦντων τὰς ἐπαγγελίας. ⁶ Τῷ ⁶ Gen. 12,
 γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ ἐπαγγελάμενος ὁ Θεὸς, ἐπεὶ κατ' οὐ- ^{3: 17, 41}
 14 δυνὸς εἶχε μείζονος ὁμόσαι, ὥμοσε καθ' ἑαυτοῦ λέγων, ^{22, 16, 17.}
^{Psalm 105, 9.}
^{Lac. 1, 73.}
 'Ἡ μὴν εὐλογῶν εὐλογήσω σε, καὶ πληθύνων πλη-

8. κατάρας ἐγγύς. Apostates are in imminent danger of condemnation: the final curse is very near to them: so ἐγγύς ἀφανισμού, viii. 13.

Ibid. καῦσιν, if applied to the earth, signifies its being scorched and burnt by the sun: if to apostates, it means their punishment. See Matt. xiii. 5, 6, 20, 21.

9. ἐχόμενα σωτηρίας. *Quæ necessarium habent cum salute nexum.* Valckenaer. The expression is opposed to κατάρας ἐγγύς in ver. 8.

10. τοῦ ἔργου ὑμῶν. *Your troubles and afflictions.* Valcken.

Ibid. τοῦ κόπου. These words seem to be an interpolation, perhaps from 1 Thess. i. 3.

11. πρὸς τὴν πληρ. *So as to shew the sincerity of your hope to the end.* They were to shew this by their patience and cha-

rity.

12. τῶν κληρονομοῦντων. *Those, whether Jews or Gentiles, who are now proving themselves heirs of the promise made to Abraham by their faith in Christ.* This leads him to dwell upon the spiritual nature of that promise. Compare Gal. iii. 7, &c.

13. καθ' ἑαυτοῦ. Philo observes upon this same passage, ὅπως γὰρ ὅτι οὐ καθ' ἑτέρου ὁμνῶσι Θεός· οὐδὲν αὐτοῦ κρείττον, ἀλλὰ καθ' ἑαυτοῦ, ὅς ἐστι πάντων ἀριστος, vol. I. p. 127.

14. S. Paul only quotes part of the promise, because it was so well known to his readers: but his argument is concerned principally with those words, *And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.* It is probable also, that he gives a spiritual meaning to πληθύνω, *I will give thee a multitude of*

‘θυνῶ σε’ καὶ οὕτω μακροθυμήσας ἐπέτυχε τῆς ¹⁵
^f Exod. 22, ἐπαγγελίας. ‘ἄνθρωποι μὲν γὰρ κατὰ τοῦ μείζονος ¹⁶
^{11.} ὁμνύουσι, καὶ πάσης αὐτοῖς ἀντιλογίας πέρας εἰς βε-
 βαίωσιν ὁ ὅρκος· ἐν ᾧ περισσότερον βουλόμενος ὁ ¹⁷
 Θεὸς ἐπιδείξει τοῖς κληρονόμοις τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τὸ
 ἀμετάθετον τῆς βουλῆς αὐτοῦ, ἐμεσίτευσεν ὅρκῳ, ἵνα ¹⁸
 διὰ δύο πραγμάτων ἀμεταθέτων, ἐν οἷς ἀδύνατον ψεύ-
 σασθαι Θεὸν, ἰσχυρὰν παράκλησιν ἔχωμεν οἱ κατα-
 φυγόντες κρατῆσαι τῆς προκειμένης ἐλπίδος· ἦν ὡς ¹⁹
 ἄγκυραν ἔχομεν τῆς ψυχῆς ἀσφαλῆ τε καὶ βεβαίαν,
 καὶ εἰσερχομένην εἰς τὸ ἐσώτερον τοῦ καταπετάσμα-
^{ε 3, 1: 4,}
^{14: 8, 1: 9,}
^{11.} ²⁰τος, ὅπου πρόδρομος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν εἰσῆλθεν Ἰησοῦς, ²⁰
 κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδὲκ ἀρχιερεὺς γενόμενος εἰς
 τὸν αἰῶνα.

^h Gen. 14,
 18, &c. ^hΟΥΤΟΣ γὰρ ὁ Μελχισεδὲκ βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ, ⁷
 ἱερεὺς τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου, ὁ συναντήσας Ἀβραάμ
 ὑποστρέφοντι ἀπὸ τῆς κοπῆς τῶν βασιλέων καὶ εὐ-

descendants, viz. those who have faith, as in Gal. iii. 7.

15. *μακροθυμήσας.* He had spoken of *μακροθυμία* in ver. 12, and is constantly exhorting them to patience: (see iii. 6.) and he now observes, that it was in reward for his patience that Abraham received the promise.

17. *κληρονόμοις.* *Abraham's spiritual seed.* Fell.

Ibid. ἐμεσίτευσεν. Josephus writes, ταῦτα δὲ ὁμνύοντες ἔλεγον, καὶ Θεὸν μεσίτην ὧν ὑπισχνοῦντο ποιούμενος. It may therefore be translated, *he confirmed, or witnessed it*: the oath was the μεσίτης between God and his promise.

18. *δύο.* The promise and

the oath.

Ibid. καταφυγόντες. *That we, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope held out in the promise, may have strong consolation.* The hope is of eternal life through faith in Christ.

19. *ἦν. sc. παράκλησιν, Valckenaer*: but it is rather *ἐλπίδα*.

Ibid. εἰσερχομένην. He rather means, *it gives us an entrance into heaven*, of which the holy of holies is a type: see vii. 19.

20. *Μελχισεδὲκ.* See v. 10, 11.

CHAP. VII.

1. *Σαλήμ.* Josephus understood Jerusalem, *Antiq. I. 10, 2.* Some say it was Salem, mentioned Gen. xxxiii. 18. John iii. 23.

- 2 λογίσας αὐτὸν, ᾧ καὶ δεκάτην ἀπὸ πάντων ἐμέρισε
 'Αβραάμ· πρῶτον μὲν ἐρμηνευόμενος βασιλεὺς δι-
 καιοσύνης, ἔπειτα δὲ καὶ βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ, ὃ ἐστι
 3 βασιλεὺς εἰρήνης· ἀπάτωρ, ἀμήτωρ, ἀγενεαλόγητος,
 μήτε ἀρχὴν ἡμερῶν μήτε ζωῆς τέλος ἔχων, ἀφωμοιω-
 μένος δὲ τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, μένει ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸ διηνεκές.
 4¹ Θεωρεῖτε δὲ πηλίκος οὗτος, ᾧ καὶ δεκάτην 'Αβραάμ^{1 Gen. 14,}
 5 ἔδωκεν ἐκ τῶν ἀκροθινίων, ὃ πατριάρχης. ^{20.} καὶ οἱ μὲν ^{k Num. 18,}
 ἐκ τῶν υἱῶν Λευὶ τὴν ἱερατείαν λαμβάνοντες, ἐντολὴν ^{21, 26.}
 ἔχουσιν ἀποδεκατοῦν τὸν λαὸν κατὰ τὸν νόμον, του- ^{Deut. 18, 1.}
 τῆστι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτῶν, καίπερ ἐξεληλυθότας ἐκ ^{Jos. 14, 4.}
 6 τῆς ὁσφύος 'Αβραάμ· ¹ ὃ δὲ μὴ γενεαλογούμενος ἐξ ^{1 Gen. 14,}
 αὐτῶν, δεδεκάτωκε τὸν 'Αβραάμ, καὶ τὸν ἔχοντα τὰς ^{19, 20.}
 7 ἐπαγγελίας εὐλόγηκε· χωρὶς δὲ πάσης ἀντιλογίας τὸ ^{Rom. 4, 13.}
 8 ἔλαττον ὑπὸ τοῦ κρείττονος εὐλογεῖται. καὶ ὧδε μὲν
 δεκάτας ἀποθνήσκοντες ἄνθρωποι λαμβάνουσιν· ἐκεῖ
 9 δὲ, μαρτυρούμενος ὅτι ζῇ. καὶ ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν, διὰ ^{Gal. 3, 16.}

2. Josephus translates Μελ-
 χισεδεκ, βασιλεὺς δίκαιος; as does
 Philo, who also calls him βασι-
 λεὺς τῆς εἰρήνης, vol. I. p. 102,
 103. There can be no doubt
 that S. Paul meant to apply
 both these titles to Christ.

3. ἀπάτωρ. A person was called
 ἀπάτωρ, whose father was not
 known. Servius Tullius is said
 to have been *patrie nullo*, Liv.
 IV. 3. Ion calls himself, ὡς
 γὰρ ἀμήτωρ ἀπάτωρ τε γεγώς, *Eu-
 ripp. Ion.* 109. Melchizedek's
 family is not mentioned: and
 perhaps the words are meant
 to apply to Christ, who in his
 human nature had no father,
 and in his divine nature no
 mother.

Ibid. ἀγενεαλόγητος. See ver.
 6. It means, *not reckoned in
 the genealogies of the priests.*
 Isaiah says of Christ, *Who shall
 declare his generation?* liii. 8.

Ibid. ἀρχὴν ἡμερῶν and ζωῆς
 τέλος probably mean the begin-
 ning and end of the time ap-
 pointed for the priests to serve,
 Numb. iv. 2, 3. but the ex-
 pressions are applied to Christ
 literally.

Ibid. εἰς τὸ διηνεκές means *for
 life*, as Sylla and J. Cæsar were
 appointed dictators *eis τὸ διη-
 νεκis*, Appian. *de Bel. Civ.* I. p.
 315. When applied to Christ,
 it means literally *for ever*.

8. μαρτυρούμενος. This alludes
 to *the testimony* in the 110th

δύναται τοὺς προσερχομένους δι' αὐτοῦ τῷ Θεῷ, πάν-
^α 4, 14, 15: τοτε ζῶν, εἰς τὸ ἐντυγχάνειν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν. ^α τοιούτος 26
^{9, 24.} γὰρ ἡμῖν ἔπρεπεν ἀρχιερεὺς, ὅσιος, ἄκακος, ἀμίαντος,
 κεχωρισμένος ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ ὑψηλότερος
^γ 5, 3: 9, τῶν οὐρανῶν γενόμενος· ^γ ὅς οὐκ ἔχει καθ' ἡμέραν 27
^{12, 28: 10,} 12. ^{Lev. 9,} ἀνάγκην, ὥσπερ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, πρότερον ὑπὲρ τῶν ἰδίων
^{7: 16, 6, 11.} ἁμαρτιῶν θυσίας ἀναφέρειν, ἔπειτα τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ·
^α 2, 10: 5, τοῦτο γὰρ ἐποίησεν ἐφάπαξ, ἑαυτὸν ἀενέγκας. ^α ὁ 28
^{1, 2, 9.} νόμος γὰρ ἀνθρώπους καθίστησιν ἀρχιερεῖς, ἔχοντας
 ἀσθένειαν· ὁ λόγος δὲ τῆς ὀρκωμοσίας τῆς μετὰ τὸν
 νόμον, υἱὸν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τετελειωμένον.

^α 1, 3, 13: ***ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ** δὲ ἐπὶ τοῖς λεγομένοις, τοιούτον 8
^{3, 1: 4, 14:} 6, 20: 9, 11: ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα, ὃς ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θρόνου τῆς
^{12, 2. Eph.} 1, 20. Col. μεγαλowsύνης ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· ^β τῶν ἁγίων λειτουργ- 2
^{3, 1.} ^β 9, 8, 11, γός, καὶ τῆς σκηνῆς τῆς ἀληθινῆς, ἣν ἔπηξεν ὁ Κύ-
^{24: 10, 21.} ριος, καὶ οὐκ ἄνθρωπος· ^γ πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς τὸ 3
^{5, 1. Eph.} 5, 2. προσφέρειν δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίας καθίσταται· ὅθεν
 ἀναγκαῖον ἔχειν τι καὶ τοῦτον ὃ προσενέγκῃ. εἰ μὲν 4
^δ 10, 1. τῶν προσφερόντων κατὰ τὸν νόμον τὰ δῶρα, ^δ οὔτινες 5
^{Exod. 25,} 40. Act. 7, ὑποδείγματι καὶ σκιᾷ λατρεύουσι τῶν ἐπουρανίων,
^{44. Col. 2,} 17.

25. ἐντυγχάνειν. See Rom. viii. 34.

26. ὑψηλότερος. This means, that our high priest is not on earth, but in heaven.

28. ἀνθρωπῶς—υἱόν. This seems an express assertion that the son is not man.

CHAP. VIII.

1. Κεφάλαιον. The sum of the argument is, that our high priest performs his ministry in heaven.

2. τῶν ἁγίων probably means

the holy place, the true sanctuary, of which the earthly is a type. See ἅγιον κοσμοκὸν in ix. 1. ἅγια ἁγίων ix. 3. ἁγίων ὁδόν, ix. 8.

3. πᾶς γάρ. This is to explain why Christ is λειτουργός.

4. εἰ μὲν γάρ. This is a reason for what is called the κεφάλαιον in ver. 1.

Ibid. τῶν ἱερέων. Perhaps an interpolation.

5. Who perform their ministry by the representation &c. or

- καθὼς κεκηρμάτισται Μωσῆς μέλλων ἐπιτελεῖν τὴν σκηνήν, “Ὁρᾷ γάρ φησι, ‘ποιήσης πάντα κατὰ τὸν
 6 ‘ τύπον τὸν δειχθέντά σοι ἐν τῷ ὄρει.’ ^ε Nunὶ δὲ δια- ^ε 7, 22.
 φορωτέρας τέτευχε λειτουργίας, ὅσφ καὶ κρείττονός ² Cor. 3, 6.
 ἐστὶ διαθήκης μεσίτης, ἥτις ἐπὶ κρείττοσιν ἐπαγγε-
 7 λίας νενομοθέτηται. Εἰ γὰρ ἡ πρώτη ἐκεῖνη ἦν ἄμεμ-
 8 πτος, οὐκ ἂν δευτέρας ἐζητεῖτο τόπος. ^ε μεμφόμενος ^ε Jer. 31,
 γὰρ αὐτοῖς λέγει, ‘Ἰδοὺ, ἡμέραι ἔρχονται, λέγει Κύ- ^{31, &c.}
 ‘ ριος, καὶ συντελέσω ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἐπὶ
 9 ‘ τὸν οἶκον Ἰούδα διαθήκην καινὴν· οὐ κατὰ τὴν δια-
 ‘ θήκην ἣν ἐποίησα τοῖς πατράσιν αὐτῶν, ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
 ‘ ἐπιλαβομένου μου τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν, ἐξαγαγεῖν αὐ-
 ‘ τοὺς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου· ὅτι αὐτοὶ οὐκ ἐνέμειναν ἐν τῇ
 ‘ διαθήκῃ μου, καὶ γὰρ ἡμέλησα αὐτῶν, λέγει Κύριος.
 10 ‘ ὅτι αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη ἦν διαθήσομαι τῷ οἴκῳ Ἰσ- ^ε Jer. 31,
 ‘ ραὴλ μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκεῖνας, λέγει Κύριος, διδοὺς ^{33, &c.}
 ‘ νόμους μου εἰς τὴν διάνοιαν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίας
 ‘ αὐτῶν ἐπιγράψω αὐτούς· καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτοῖς εἰς Θεὸν,
 11 ‘ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονται μοι εἰς λαόν. ^h καὶ οὐ μὴ διδάξωσιν ^h 10, 16.
 ‘ ἕκαστος τὸν πλησίον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἕκαστος τὸν ἀδελ- ^{Joh. 6, 45,}
 ‘ φὸν αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Γινώθι τὸν Κύριον· ὅτι πάντες ^{65. 1 Joh.}
^{2, 27.}

rather, who are the ministers of that which is a representation &c. See xiii. 10.

6. Nunὶ δέ. But now, being in heaven.

1b. ἥτις—νενομοθέτηται. Which has its enactments made upon better promises. When God enters into a covenant with man, he imposes certain conditions and laws (νομοθετεῖ) and he holds out certain promises (ἐπαγγελίας.)

8. αὐτοῖς relates to μεμφόμενος,

VOL. II.

not to λέγει. Chrysostom, Beza, Raphel, Palaiet. See ver. 9.

9. Ibid. συντελέσω. LXX διαθήσομαι.

9. καὶ γὰρ ἡμέλησα αὐτῶν. S. Paul follows the LXX. In our version it is, *Although I was an husband to them.* The Hebrew word is said to have both meanings.

11. πλησίον. Most MSS. read πολίτην.

‘εὐδήςσουσί με ἀπὸ μικροῦ αὐτῶν ἕως μεγάλου αὐ-
^{1 Rom. 11, 27.} τῶν, ¹ ὅτι ἰλεως ἔσομαι ταῖς ἀδικίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ τῶν ¹²
 ‘ἀμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ
 ‘μνησθῶ ἔτι.’ Ἐν τῷ λέγειν καινὴν, πεπαλαίωκε ¹³
 τὴν πρώτην· τὸ δὲ παλαιούμενον καὶ γηράσκον, ἐγ-
 γὺς ἀφανισμοῦ.

^{k Exod. 25, 8.} ^k ΕΙΧΕ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἡ πρώτη σκηνὴ δικαιοῦματα ⁹

^{1 Exod. 25, 30: 26, 1, &c.: 36, 1, &c. Lev. 24, 5, &c.} λατρείας, τό τε ἅγιον κοσμικόν. ¹ Σκηνὴ γὰρ κατε- ²
 σκευάσθη ἡ πρώτη, ἐν ᾗ ἡ τε λυχνία καὶ ἡ τράπεζα
 καὶ ἡ πρόθεσις τῶν ἄρτων, ἥτις λέγεται ἅγια. μετὰ ³

δὲ τὸ δεύτερον καταπέτασμα σκηνὴ ἡ λεγομένη ἅγια

^{m Exod. 16, 33: 25, 10,} ἀγίων, ^m χρυσοῦν ἔχουσα θυμιατήριον, καὶ τὴν κιβω- ⁴

13. πεπαλαίωκε. *By calling this other covenant new, he calls the first old.* The Jews might perhaps have replied, that though God intended to make a new covenant, it did not follow that the old one was to be abolished: to which S. Paul replies, that *any thing which is liable to age, must ultimately be subject to ἀφανισμός, entire abolition.*

CHAP. IX.

1. σκηνὴ is omitted in the best MSS. If it is expunged, we must understand *διαθήκη*: if it is retained, it is not the same as *πρώτη σκηνή* in ver. 2, but means *the Mosaical tabernacle*, as opposed to the spiritual, i. e. the Christian. See ver. 8.

Ibid. δικαιοῦματα. *Ordinances, regulations.* See Rom. i. 32.

Ibid. κοσμικόν. *Of this world*, as opposed to *ἐπουράνιον*, viii. 5. See also viii. 2. ix. 11. But Josephus speaks of the high priests τὴν ἱερὰν ἐσθῆτα περικει-

μενοι, καὶ τῆς κοσμικῆς θρησκείας κατάρχοντες, *the public worship.* Vol. II. p. 287.

2. Σκηνὴ πρώτη. The first, or outward part of the tabernacle.

Ibid. λυχνία. Exod. xxv. 31—39. xxxvii. 17—24. Τράπεζα, καὶ πρόθ. ἄρτων, Exod. xxv. 23—30. xxxvii. 10—16. Lev. xxiv. 5—9. Josephus writes, εἶχεν ἐν αὐτῷ τρία θαυμασιώτατα καὶ περιβόητα πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις ἔργα, λυχνίαν, τράπεζαν, θυμιατήριον. *De Bel. Jud.* p. 334. Philo also mentions these three things, vol. II. p. 150.

Ibid. ἅγια is the neuter plural, as in ver. 3, ἅγια ἁγίων.

3. δεύτερον. The first veil or hanging is mentioned in Exod. xxvi. 36, 37. xxxvi. 37; the second in xxvi. 31—33. xxxvi. 35. Philo says the inner was called καταπέτασμα, the first, κάλυμμα. Vol. II. p. 150.

4. θυμιατήριον is used for *an altar of incense* by Josephus, *Antiq.* III. 6, 8. and by Philo,

- τὸν τῆς διαθήκης περικεκαλυμμένην πάντοθεν χρυσίῳ, ^{21: 26, 33: 34, 29.}
 ἐν ᾗ στάμνος χρυσῇ ἔχουσα τὸ μάννα, καὶ ἡ ῥάβδος ^{Num. 17, 10. 1 Reg.}
 Ἀαρὼν ἣ βλαστήσασα, καὶ αἱ πλάκες τῆς διαθήκης ^{8, 9. 2 Par. 5, 10.}
 5^a ὑπεράνω δὲ αὐτῆς Χερουβιμ δόξης, κατασκιάζοντα ^{Exod. 25, 18.}
 τὸ ἱλαστήριον· περὶ ὧν οὐκ ἔστι νῦν λέγειν κατὰ
 6 μέρος. °Τούτων δὲ οὕτω κατεσκευασμένων, εἰς μὲν ^{Num. 28, 3.}
 τὴν πρώτην σκηνὴν διαπαντὸς εἰσίσαισι οἱ ἱερεῖς τὰς
 7 λατρείας ἐπιτελοῦντες· ^P εἰς δὲ τὴν δευτέραν ἀπαξ ^{ver. 25. Exod. 30, 10. Lev. 16, 2, 15, 34.}
 τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ μόνος ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς, οὐ χωρὶς αἵματος, ὃ
 προσφέρει ὑπὲρ ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγνοημά-
 8 των· ^q τοῦτο δηλοῦντος τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, ^{q 10, 19, 20. Joh. 14, 6.}
 μήπω πεφανερῶσθαι τὴν τῶν ἁγίων ὁδόν, ἔτι τῆς
 9 πρώτης σκηνῆς ἐχούσης στάσι· ^r ἥτις παραβολὴ εἰς ^{r Act. 13, 39. Gal. 3, 21.}

vol. II. p. 149, 150. This is called by S. Luke *θυσιαστήριον τοῦ θυμᾶματος*, i. 11; and was in the outer tabernacle: see Josephus and Philo at ver. 2. S. Paul is therefore supposed to mean *a censor*, though no mention is made of one having been kept in the holy of holies: see Lev. xvi. 12, 13.

Ibid. ἐν ᾗ. It appears from 1 Kings viii. 9. and 2 Chron. v. 10, that there was *nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone*. Hence some make ἐν ᾗ refer to *σκηνή*, as ἥτις in ver. 2. refers to *σκηνή*, though other words are interposed. But if αὐτῆς in ver. 5. refers to *the ark*, ἐν ᾗ must do so too; and it appears that Moses put other things into the ark: Exod. xvi. 34. Numb. xvii. 10. Deut. xxxi. 26.

Ibid. *στάμνος χρυσῇ*. The LXX call it *golden*, though it is not

so in the Hebrew. Exod. xvi. 33.

5. αὐτῆς is said by Pierce to refer to *διαθήκης*.

Ibid. *Διαστήριον*. Philo writes, *ἥς (κιβωτοῦ) ἐπίθεμα, ὥσανει πᾶμα, τὸ λεγόμενον Διαστήριον*, vol. II. p. 150; and he gives a figurative meaning to all these things.

7. ἀπαξ. *On one day in the year*: but he went in more than once on that day.

8. πνεύματος. He means, that Moses, when he wrote this account, was inspired by the Holy Ghost; and that what he has written may be taken in a figurative sense.

Ibid. *μήπω πεφανερῶσθαι*. *Was not yet laid open*. The entrance into heaven was not laid open by the Mosaic dispensation.

Ibid. *πρώτης σκηνῆς* is taken by Pierce for *the outer tabernacle*. See ver. 1.

9. παραβολή. *A figure even up*

τὸν καιρὸν τὸν ἐνεστηκότα, καθ' ὃν δῶρά τε καὶ
 θυσίαι προσφέρονται μὴ δυνάμεναι κατὰ συνείδησιν

^a Lev. 11, 2. τελειῶσαι τὸν λατρεύοντα, ^b μόνον ἐπὶ βρώμασι καὶ ¹⁰
^{Num. 19, 7,} πόμασι καὶ διαφόροις βαπτισμοῖς, καὶ δικαιώμασι
^{&c.}

^t 3, 1: 4, 14: σαρκὸς, μέχρι καιροῦ διορθώσεως ἐπικείμενα. ¹ Χρι- ¹¹
^{6, 20: 8, 1.} στὸς δὲ παραγενόμενος, ἀρχιερεὺς τῶν μελλόντων

ἀγαθῶν, διὰ τῆς μείζονος καὶ τελειότερας σκηνῆς, οὗ

^u 10, 10. χειροποιήτου, τουτέστιν οὐ ταύτης τῆς κτίσεως, ^u οὐδὲ ¹²
^{Act. 20, 28.}

^{Eph. 1, 7.} δι' αἵματος τράγων καὶ μόσχων, διὰ δὲ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵ-

^{Col. 1, 14.}

¹ Pet. 1, 19. ματος, εἰσῆλθεν ἐφάπαξ εἰς τὰ ἅγια, αἰωνίαν λύτρω-

^{Apoc. 1, 5:}

^{5, 9.} σιν εὐράμενος. ^x εἰ γὰρ τὸ αἷμα ταύρων καὶ τράγων ¹³

^x 10, 4.

^{Lev. 16, 14,} καὶ σποδὸς δαμάλεως ραντίζουσα τοὺς κεκοινωμένους

^{16. Num.}

^{19, 2, 4.} ἀγιάζει πρὸς τὴν τῆς σαρκὸς καθαρότητα, ¹ πόσφ ¹⁴

^{7 6, 1.}

^{Eph. 5, 2.} μᾶλλον τὸ αἷμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὃς διὰ πνεύματος αἰω-

^{Gal. 1, 4: 2,}

^{20. Tit. 2,} νίου ἑαυτὸν προσήνεγκεν ἁμωμον τῷ Θεῷ, καθαριεῖ

^{14. 1 Pet. 1,}

^{19: 3, 18.} τὴν συνείδησιν ὑμῶν ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων εἰς τὸ λα-

^{1 Joh. 1, 7.}

^{Apoc. 1, 5.} to the present time, so long as gifts &c. or, which is a figure, and only available for the present life, viz. to remove legal impurities: see μελλόντων in ver. 11.

9. καθ' ὃν. Probably καθ' ἣν.

Ibid. τὸν λατρεύοντα. Not the priest, but the worshipper, who brought the gift or sacrifice, that the priest might make the atonement. See x. 2.

10. μόνον ἐπὶ, i. e. μόνον δυνάμεναι τελειῶσαι ἐπὶ βρώμασι, only able to sanctify the worshipper in cases of meat and drink &c.

Ibid. σαρκός. See vii. 16.

Ibid. διορθώσεως. See Matt. xvii. 11.

Ibid. ἐπικείμενα seems to be a solecism for ἐπικείμενους. We

may understand αἵ ἐστίν, but many MSS. read δικαιώματα.

11. μελλόντων, opposed to καιρὸν τὸν ἐνεστηκότα in ver. 9.

13. σαρκὸς καθαρότητα. The ceremonies of the law could only remove legal impurities, which hindered the person from coming to worship.

14. πνεύματος αἰωνίου. The divine nature of Christ, as in Rom. i. 4. 1 Tim. iii. 16. 1 Pet. iii. 18. Bull, Vitringa, Kochius, Pierce.

Ibid. εἰς τὸ λατρεύειν. Persons who had contracted legal impurity were not allowed to worship in the temple; and the legal expiations could remove these, but nothing more. The death of Christ frees a sinner entirely from the consequence of his past sins, and enables him

- 15 τρεῖν Θεῷ ζῶντι; ² Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο διαθήκης καὶ ^{12, 24.}
 μεσίτης ἐστίν, ὅπως θανάτου γενομένου, εἰς ἀπολύ- ^{Act. 13, 39.}
 τρωσιν τῶν ἐπὶ τῇ πρώτῃ διαθήκῃ παραβάσεων, τὴν ^{Rom. 3, 25;}
 ἐπαγγελίαν λάβωσιν οἱ κεκλημένοι τῆς αἰωνίου κλη- ^{5, 6. 1 Tim.}
 16 ρονομίας. ὅπου γὰρ διαθήκη, θάνατον ἀνάγκη φέρε- ^{3, 18.}
 17 σθαι τοῦ διαθεμένου. ³ διαθήκη γὰρ ἐπὶ νεκροῖς βε- ^{Gal. 3, 15.}
 18 βαία, ἐπεὶ μή ποτε ἰσχύει ὅτε ζῇ ὁ διαθέμενος; ὅθεν
 19 οὐδ' ἡ πρώτη χωρὶς αἵματος ἐγκεκαίνισται. ^b λαλη- ^{b Exod. 24,}
 θείσης γὰρ πάσης ἐντολῆς κατὰ νόμον ὑπὸ Μωϋσέως ^{5, 6. Lev.}
 παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, λαβὼν τὸ αἷμα τῶν μόσχων καὶ τρά- ^{16, 14, 15,}
^{18.}

to worship God who restores him to life.

15. Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο. *And to accomplish this.* When all mankind had incurred the penalty of death, God made a covenant with man, and promised to restore him to life: but it was first necessary that all mankind should die, and this was done in the person of Christ, who was the μεσίτης and ἕγγυος of the covenant: he suffered death as man, and as God ensured to man the fulfilment of the promise.

Ibid. θανάτου γενομένου. *Death having taken place:* i.e. all mankind having died in the person of Christ, so as to obtain pardon for the sins committed against the first covenant.

Ibid. οἱ κεκλημένοι. *All persons called to the gospel.* These are made capable of inheriting eternal life in consequence of the death of Christ. Αἰωνίου κληρονομίας is used in opposition to the inheritance of the land of Canaan, which was promised under the first covenant.

16. διαθήκη. Many persons render it a *testament*, which makes very good sense in this and the 17th verse: but it signifies a *covenant* in every other part of this chapter, and the whole Epistle: and perhaps we may render it so here, if we suppose S. Paul to be speaking, not of a covenant generally, but specially of the covenants which God had made with man: and he means to say, that *wherever this covenant is mentioned, the death of the covenanting party is implied: for the covenant is fulfilled, as soon as all men had died:* (which they did in the person of Christ:) *otherwise it is of no effect, while the other party to it is alive: and this was the reason why the first covenant was ratified by blood,* in token that man, who was one of the covenanting parties, was to die. We are perhaps to understand, ὅπου γὰρ διαθήκη φέρεται.

19. See Exod. xxiv. where only the blood of *calves* is mentioned, and nothing said of

γων, μετὰ ὕδατος καὶ ἐρίου κοκκίνου καὶ ὑσσώπου,
αὐτό τε τὸ βιβλίον καὶ πάντα τὸν λαὸν ἐρράντισε,
^c Exod. 24, ^e λέγων, 'Τοῦτο τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης ἧς ἐνετείλατο 20
^{8. Matt. 26,} ^{28.} 'πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὁ Θεός.' ^d Καὶ τὴν σκηνὴν δὲ καὶ πάντα 21
^d Exod. 29, ^{36. Lev. 8,} τὰ σκεύη τῆς λειτουργίας τῷ αἵματι ὁμοίως ἐρράν-
^{15, 19: 16,} ^{14.} τισε. ^e καὶ σχεδὸν ἐν αἵματι πάντα καθαρίζεται κατὰ 22
^e Lev. 17, ^{11.} τὸν νόμον, καὶ χωρὶς αἱματεκχυσίας οὐ γίνεται ἄφε-
σις. Ἀνάγκη οὖν τὰ μὲν ὑποδείγματα τῶν ἐν τοῖς 23
οὐρανοῖς τούτοις καθαρίζεσθαι· αὐτὰ δὲ τὰ ἐπουράνια
^f 7, 25. κρείττοσι θυσίαις παρὰ ταύτας. ^f οὐ γὰρ εἰς χειρο- 24
^{Rom. 8, 34.} ποιήτα ἅγια εἰσῆλθεν ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀντίτυπα τῶν ἀλη-
θινῶν, ἀλλ' εἰς αὐτὸν τὸν οὐρανὸν, νῦν ἐμφανισθῆναι
τῷ προσώπῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν· ^g οὐδ' ἵνα πολ- 25
^g ver. 7. ^{Exod. 30,} ^{10. Levit.} ^{16, 2, 34.} λάκεις προσφέρῃ αὐτὸν, ὥσπερ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰσέρχε-
ται εἰς τὰ ἅγια κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν ἐν αἵματι ἀλλοτρίῳ·
^h 1 Cor. 10, ^{11.} (^h ἐπεὶ ἔδει αὐτὸν πολλάκις παθεῖν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς 26
κόσμου·) νῦν δὲ ἅπαξ ἐπὶ συντελείᾳ τῶν αἰώνων, εἰς
ἀθέτησιν ἁμαρτίας, διὰ τῆς θυσίας αὐτοῦ πεφανέρω-

water, or wool, or hyssop, or of his sprinkling the book. See Lev. xiv. 4—6, 49—52. Πάντα is neither in the Hebrew nor LXX.

20. In the LXX, ἰδοὺ, τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης ἧς διέθετο Κύριος πρὸς ὑμᾶς.

21. σκηνήν. This could not have been done at the same time, for the tabernacle was not yet made. It may mean, that in like manner he afterwards sprinkled the tabernacle, as in Exod. xl. 9—11, though no mention is there made of blood, but only of oil: Josephus, however, mentions blood. (*Antiq.* III. 8.)

Or it may relate to the service prescribed on the annual day of expiation, Lev. xvi. 14—20.

22. χωρὶς — ἄφεσις. This was true, as a matter of fact, of the prescribed legal expiations: but it is true in a much higher sense of the expiation made by Christ. The penalty of death, which was denounced on man for his sins, could not be reversed, unless man first suffered death, i. e. without shedding of blood: when that was done (in the person of Christ), remission was obtained.

26. συντελεία. See i. 1.

27 ται. καὶ καθ' ὅσον ἀπόκειται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἅπαξ
28 ἀποθανεῖν, μετὰ δὲ τοῦτο κρίσις, ¹ οὕτως ὁ Χριστὸς ^{i Matt. 26,}
ἅπαξ προσενεχθεὶς εἰς τὸ πολλῶν ἀνενεγκεῖν ἁμαρ- ^{28. i Pet. 3,}
τίας, ἐκ δευτέρου χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας ὀφθήσεται, τοῖς αὐ-
τὸν ἀπεκδεχομένοις εἰς σωτηρίαν.

10 ^k ΣΚΙΑΝ γὰρ ἔχων ὁ νόμος τῶν μελλόντων ἀγα- ^{k 8, 5: 9, 9.}
θῶν, οὐκ αὐτὴν τὴν εἰκόνα τῶν πραγμάτων, κατ' ἐνι- ^{Col. 2, 17.}
αὐτὸν ταῖς αὐταῖς θυσίαις, ἃς προσφέρουσιν εἰς τὸ
διηγεκὲς, οὐδέποτε δύναται τοὺς προσερχομένους τε-
2 λειῶσαι. ἐπεὶ οὐκ ἂν ἐπαύσαντο προσφερόμεναι, διὰ
τὸ μηδεμίαν ἔχειν ἔτι συνείδησιν ἁμαρτιῶν τοὺς
3 λατρεύοντας, ἅπαξ κεκαθαρμένους; ἀλλ' ἐν αὐταῖς
4 ἀνάμνησις ἁμαρτιῶν κατ' ἐνιαυτόν. ¹ ἀδύνατον γὰρ ^{19, 13. Lev.}
5 αἷμα ταύρων καὶ τράγων ἀφαιρεῖν ἁμαρτίας. ^m Διὸ ^{10, 14.}
εἰσερχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον λέγει, ^m Θυσίαν καὶ προσ- ^{m Psal. 40,}
^{6, 7: 50, 8,}
^{&c. Esa. 1,}
^{11. Jer. 6,}
^{20. Amos}
^{5, 21.}

27. καθ' ὅσον. This is to shew, that Christ was made like unto us in all things: as men die once, so did Christ; and as men will appear again at the judgment, so will Christ.

28. The best MSS. read οὕτως καί.

Ibid. ἀνενεκεῖν. See 1 Pet. ii.

24.

Ibid. χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας. Without the load of sin which he took upon himself. In his own nature he was as much without sin at his first coming as at his second.

CHAP. X.

1. Σκία is opposed to σῶμα in Col. ii. 17. Here it seems to mean an outline, as opposed to εἰκόνα, a perfect drawing or representation. Cicero writes, "Nos

" veri juris germanæque justitiæ
" solidam et expressam effigiem
" nullam tenemus, umbra et
" imaginibus utimur." De Offic.
III. 17.

Ibid. τελειῶσαι, to make perfectly free from sin. See v. 14.

3. ἀνάμνησις. On the great day of atonement all the sins of the year were atoned for, which they would not have been if each particular expiation had been effectual. Philo says of the sacrifices of bad men, οὐ λύσιν ἁμαρτημάτων, ἀλλ' ὑπόμνησιν ἐργαζόμενα. De Vita Mosis III.

5. εἰσερχόμενος. In a Psalm which is prophetic of the coming of the Messiah, he is represented as saying. See i. 6.

‘φορὰν οὐκ ἠθέλησας, σῶμα δὲ κατηρτίσω μοι· ὅλο- 6
 ‘καυτώματα καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ εὐδόκησας· τότε 7
 ‘εἶπον, Ἰδοὺ, ἦκω, (ἐν κεφαλίδι βιβλίου γέγραπται
 ‘περὶ ἐμοῦ), τοῦ ποιῆσαι, ὁ Θεὸς, τὸ θέλημά σου.’
 Ἀνώτερον λέγων, ‘Ὅτι θυσίαν καὶ προσφορὰν καὶ 8
 ‘ὀλοκαυτώματα καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ ἠθέλησας οὐδὲ
 ‘εὐδόκησας,’ αἰτινες κατὰ τὸν νόμον προσφέρονται,
 τότε εἶρηκεν, ‘Ἰδοὺ, ἦκω τοῦ ποιῆσαι, ὁ Θεός, τὸ θέ- 9
 ‘λημά σου.’ Ἀναιρεῖ τὸ πρῶτον, ἵνα τὸ δεύτερον
 9, 12. στήσῃ. Ἐν ᾧ θελήματι ἡγιασμένοι ἐσμέν, οἱ διὰ τῆς 10
 προσφορᾶς τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐφά-

παξ. Καὶ πᾶς μὲν ἱερεὺς ἔστηκε καθ’ ἡμέραν λει- 11
 110, 1. Aet. τουργῶν, καὶ τὰς αὐτὰς πολλάκις προσφέρων θυσίας,
 2, 34. 1 Cor. αἰτινες οὐδέποτε δύνανται περιελεῖν ἁμαρτίας· ὁ αὐτὸς 12
 15, 25. Eph. 1, 20. Col. 3, 1.

5. σῶμα κατηρτίσω μοι. S. Paul follows the LXX. The Hebrew reads as in our version, *mine ears hast thou opened*. Some think there is an allusion to the ear of a servant being bored, as in Exod. xxi. 6. Deut. xv. 17. and that the LXX gave the same meaning, *Thou hast prepared a body for me*, i. e. Thou hast made me to be a servant, by assuming the human nature: see Phil. ii. 7. Others say that פָּרַע signifies *parare*, and render the Hebrew *parasti mihi aures*, i. e. *ad obediendum*; and that S. Paul used the whole for the part, σῶμα for *ἄνθρωπος*. Others suspect a corruption in the Hebrew text.

6. περὶ ἁμαρτίας. Some read it as one word, *περιαμαρτίας*, and so in Lev. vi. 25. Numb. viii. 8. Otherwise *θυσίας* must be understood.

Ibid. εὐδόκησας. LXX ἤγησας, al. ἐζήτησας. See v. 8.

7. κεφαλίδι βιβλίου. As it is predicted concerning me in the scriptures. Κεφαλίς, according to Suidas, means *εἶλημα*, a roll, and such is the import of the Hebrew.

8. Ἀνώτερον. In the former part of the passage.

9. ὁ Θεός is omitted in many MSS.

Ibid. τὸ πρῶτον sc. θέλημα. It had at first been the will of God that sacrifices should be offered: it was afterwards his will that they should be abrogated.

10. In conformity with which will we are sanctified, who are sanctified by the offering &c.

11. ἔστηκε is perhaps opposed to *ἐκάθισεν* in ver. 12.

12. αὐτός. Probably οὗτος.

- δὲ μίαν ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν προσενέγκας θυσίαν εἰς τὸ
 13 διηνεκὲς, ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τὸ λοιπὸν ἐκδε-
 χόμενος ἕως τεθῶσιν οἱ ἐχθροὶ αὐτοῦ ὑποπόδιον τῶν
 14 ποδῶν αὐτοῦ. μᾶ γὰρ προσφορᾷ τετελείωκεν εἰς τὸ
 15 διηνεκὲς τοὺς ἁγιαζομένους. Μαρτυρεῖ δὲ ἡμῖν καὶ
 τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον· μετὰ γὰρ τὸ προειρηκέναι,
 16 ὧς ἡ διαθήκη, ἣν διαθήσομαι πρὸς αὐτοὺς μετὰ
 ὧς ἡμέρας ἐκείνας, λέγει Κύριος, διδούς νόμους μου
 ἐπὶ καρδίας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν διανοιῶν αὐτῶν ἐπι-
 17 γράψω αὐτούς· καὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν
 18 ἀνομιῶν αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ μνησθῶ ἔτι. Ὅπου δὲ ἄφε-
 σις τούτων, οὐκ ἔτι προσφορὰ περὶ ἁμαρτίας.
 19 Ἐχόντες οὖν, ἀδελφοί, παρρησίαν εἰς τὴν εἰσοδὸν
 20 τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ αἵματι Ἰησοῦ, ἣν ἐνεκαίνισεν ἡμῖν
 ὁδὸν πρόσφατον καὶ ζῶσαν, διὰ τοῦ καταπετάσματος,
 21 τοῦτέστι τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἱερέα μέγαν ἐπὶ τὸν
 22 οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, προσερχώμεθα μετὰ ἀληθινῆς καρ-
 δίας ἐν πληροφωρίᾳ πίστεως, ἑρραντισμένοι τὰς καρ-
 δίας ἀπὸ συνειδήσεως πονηρᾶς, καὶ λελουμένοι τὸ

p 8, 8. Jer.

31, 31, &c.

Rom. 11,

27.

q 9, 8, 12.

Joh. 10, 9:

14, 6. Rom.

5, 2. Eph.

2, 13, 18:

3, 12.

4, 14, 16.

Ezech. 36,

25. Eph. 3,

12. Jac. 1,

6.

4, 14.

1 Cor. 1, 9.

1 Thess. 5,

24.

Ibid. εἰς τὸ διηνεκὲς is con-
 nected with προσενέγκας by Bos,
 Valckenaer.

15. προειρηκέναι. Probably ει-
 ρηκέναι.

17. Some MSS. add here
 ἕστερον λέγει, and something of
 this kind must be added to
 answer to μετὰ τὸ προειρηκέναι
 in v. 15. The prophecy is given
 at length in viii. 8, &c.

19. εἰς τὴν εἰσοδὸν. So as to
 enter in.

Ibid. ἐν τῷ αἵματι. See ix. 25.
 The high priest entered the
 holy of holies with the blood of
 the sin-offering, Lev. xvi. 15.

20. ἣν ἐνεκαίνισεν ὁδὸν, i. e.
 ὁδὸν ἣν ἐνεκαίνισεν.

Ibid. ζῶσαν. If any person
 except the high priest entered
 the holy of holies, he died: the
 entrance into heaven gives life.
 See ἐλπίδα ζῶσαν, 1 Pet. i. 3.

Ibid. σαρκός. The priest could
 only enter the holy of holies
 by going through the veil: we
 can only enter into heaven by
 the death of Christ.

22. προσερχώμεθα, ἑρραντισ-
 μένοι, and λελουμένοι are all
 words belonging to the service
 of the temple: λελουμένοι may
 relate to baptism.

σῶμα ὕδατι καθαρῷ. Κατέχωμεν τὴν ὁμολογίαν τῆς 23
 ἐλπίδος ἀκλινῇ, πιστὸς γὰρ ὁ ἐπαγγελάμενος· καὶ 24
 κατανοῶμεν ἀλλήλους εἰς παροξυσμὸν ἀγάπης καὶ
 α Rom. 13, 11. 2 Pet. 3, 9, 11, 14. καλῶν ἔργων, ὡς μὴ ἐγκαταλείποντες τὴν ἐπισυναγωγὴν 25
 γὴν ἑαυτῶν, καθὼς ἔθος τισὶν, ἀλλὰ παρακαλοῦντες·
 καὶ ὅσοι ἄλλοι, ὅσῳ βλέπετε ἐγγίζουσιν τὴν
 α 6, 4. Num. 15, 30. ἡμέραν. Ὁμοιωσάμενοι γὰρ ἁμαρτανόντων ἡμῶν μετὰ 26
 Matt. 12, 31. 2 Pet. 2, 20, 21. τὸ λαβεῖν τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τῆς ἀληθείας, οὐκ ἔτι περὶ
 1 Joh. 5, 16. ἁμαρτιῶν ἀπολείπεται θυσία. Ὁφοβερά δέ τις ἐκδοχὴ 27
 7 Ezech. 36, 5. Sophon. 1, 18: 3, 8. κρίσεως, καὶ πυρὸς ζῆλος ἐσθίειν μέλλοντος τοὺς ὑπ-
 α Num. 35, 30. Deut. 17, 6: 19, 15. Matt. 18, 16. εναντίους. Ὁβελήσας τὸ νόμον Μωσέως, χωρὶς οὐκ- 28
 1 Joh. 8, 17. 2 Cor. 13, 1. α 1 Cor. 11, 29. τιμῶν ἐπὶ δυσὶν ἢ τρισὶ μάρτυσιν ἀποθνήσκει·
 α 1 Cor. 11, 29. ὅσοι δοκεῖτε χείρονος ἀξιοθήσεται τιμωρίας ὁ τὸν 29
 1 Joh. 8, 17. 2 Cor. 13, 1. α 1 Cor. 11, 29. υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καταπατήσας, καὶ τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθή-
 α 1 Cor. 11, 29. κης κοινὸν ἡγησάμενος ἐν ᾧ ἡγιασθή, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα
 α 1 Cor. 11, 29. τῆς χάριτος ἐνυβρίσας; Ὁοῖδαμεν γὰρ τὸν εἰπόντα, 30
 α 1 Cor. 11, 29. Ὁμοῖ ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ ἀνταποδώσω, λέγει Κύριος·
 α 1 Cor. 11, 29. καὶ πάλιν, Ὁμοῖ κρινεῖ τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. Ὁφοβερόν 31

23. ὁμολογίαν. See iii. 6.

25. ἐπισυναγωγῆν. Perhaps some of them had begun to absent themselves from the meetings of the Christians through fear of persecution.

Ibid. τὴν ἡμέραν. *The day of trial.* He means the troubles into which the Christians were brought by the Jewish war.

26. ἁμαρτανόντων. He clearly means apostasy. *If we commit this sin voluntarily.* See vi. 4, 5, 6.

Ibid. οὐκ ἔτι. *There does not remain any other sacrifice for sin.* The Jewish sacrifices cannot put away sin, and you

have yourselves refused the benefit of Christ's death.

29. ἐν ᾧ ἡγιασθή. Under the Law the sprinkling of blood was used to sanctify: so we are said metaphorically to be sanctified by the blood of Christ.

Ib. ἐνυβρίσας. Apostates must deny the influence of the Holy Spirit. See note at Matt. xii. 32.

30. Ὁμοῖ. See note at Rom. xii. 19.

Ib. κρινεῖ. God says in Deut. xxxii. 36. that he will judge, i. e. punish his people. See κρινεῖ in xiii. 4.

- 32 τὸ ἐμπεσεῖν εἰς χεῖρας Θεοῦ ζῶντος. ^c Ἀναμνη- ^c Gal. 3, 4.
σκεσθε δὲ τὰς πρότερον ἡμέρας, ἐν αἷς φωτισθέντες ^{Philipp. 1,}
33 πολλὴν ἀθλήσιν ὑπεμείνατε παθημάτων. ^d τοῦτο μὲν, ^d 7: 4, 14.
ὄνειδισμοῖς τε καὶ θλίψεσι θεατριζόμενοι· τοῦτο δὲ,
34 κοινωνοὶ τῶν οὕτως ἀναστρεφόμενων γεννηθέντες. ^e καὶ ^e Matt. 5,
γὰρ τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου συνεπαθήσατε, καὶ τὴν ἀρπα- ^{12: 6, 20:}
γὴν τῶν ὑπαρχόντων ὑμῶν μετὰ χαρᾶς προσεδέξασθε, ^{19, 21. Luc.}
γνώσκοντες ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς κρείττονα ὑπαρξιν ἐν ^{12, 33.}
35 οὐρανοῖς καὶ μένουσαν. ^f μὴ ἀποβάλητε οὖν τὴν παρ- ^f Matt. 10,
36 ῥησίαν ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἔχει μισθαποδοσίαν μεγάλην. ^g ὑπο- ^{32.}
μονῆς γὰρ ἔχετε χρεῖαν, ἵνα τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ ποι- ^g Luc. 21,
37 ῆσαντες, κομίσησθε τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. ^h Ἔτι γὰρ μι- ^h Habac. 2,
κρὸν ὅσον ὅσον, ⁱ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἤξει καὶ οὐ χρονιεῖ. ⁱ 3, 4. Agg.
38 ὁ δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται· καὶ ἐὰν ὑποστεί- ^{2, 6. Rom.}
39 ληται, οὐκ εὐδοκεῖ ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἐν αὐτῷ. ^j Ἡμεῖς δὲ ^j 1, 17. Gal.
οὐκ ἐσμέν ὑποστολῆς εἰς ἀπώλειαν, ἀλλὰ πίστεως
εἰς περποίησιν ψυχῆς.

Ι Ι ⁱ ἜΣΤΙ δὲ πίστις, ἐλπίζομένων ὑπόστασις, πραγ- ⁱ Rom. 8,
24. 2 Cor.
4, 18.

32. φωτισθέντες. See vi. 4.

34. The true reading seems to be τοῖς δεσμοῖς συνεπαθήσατε, which materially alters the sense. It is adopted by Grotius, Mill, Wetstein, Estius, Valckenæer. See xiii. 3.

Ibid. ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. The preposition appears an interpolation.

Ibid. ὑπαρξιν refers to ὑπαρχόντων, and the paronomasia rather confirms the notion of the Epistle being written in Greek.

37. The words ἔτι μικρὸν ὅσον ὅσον are not in Habacuc. The phrase ὅσον ὅσον is in Aristoph.

Vesp. 213.

38. In Habacuc the clause ὁ δίκαιος—ζήσεται follows καὶ ἐὰν—ἐν αὐτῷ. The last clause is in our version, Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him. Pocock says that the LXX have translated the Hebrew correctly, Behold, he who faints shall not please his (God's) soul.

39. ὑποστολῆς refers to ὑποστείληται, we are not given to faint, which is another proof of the Epistle being written in Greek.

CHAP. XI.

1. ὑπόστασις. See 2 Cor. ix.

μάτων ἔλεγχος οὐ βλεπομένων. ἐν ταύτῃ γὰρ ἔμαρ-²

^k Gen. 1, 1. τυρήθησαν οἱ πρεσβύτεροι. ^k Πίστει, νοοῦμεν κατηρ-³

Psal. 33, 6.

Rom. 4, 17. τίσθαι τοὺς αἰῶνας ῥήματι Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ μὴ ἐκ φαινο-

² Pet. 3, 5.

¹ 12, 24.

Gen. 4, 4,

10. Matt.

23, 35.

μένων τὰ βλεπόμενα γεγονέναι. ¹ Πίστει, πλείονα⁴

θυσίαν Ἀβελ παρὰ Κάϊν προσήνεγκε τῷ Θεῷ, δι'

ἧς ἐμαρτυρήθη εἶναι δίκαιος, μαρτυροῦντος ἐπὶ τοῖς

δώροις αὐτοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀποθανὼν

ἔτι λαλεῖται. ^m Πίστει, Ἐνὼχ μετετέθη τοῦ μὴ⁵

^m Gen. 5,

24. Eccl.

44, 16:

14.

49, ἰδεῖν θάνατον· καὶ οὐχ εὐρίσκετο, διότι μετέθηκεν αὐ-

τὸν ὁ Θεός· πρὸ γὰρ τῆς μεταθέσεως αὐτοῦ με-

μαρτύρηται ἐνῆρεσθῆκεναι τῷ Θεῷ· χωρὶς δὲ πί-⁶

στεως ἀδύνατον εὐαρεσθῆσαι· πιστεῦσαι γὰρ δεῖ τὸν

προσερχόμενον τῷ Θεῷ, ὅτι ἐστὶ καὶ τοῖς ἐκζητοῦσιν

ⁿ Gen. 6, 13.

Eccl. 44,

17. Rom.

3, 22. Phil.

lip. 3, 9.

αὐτὸν μισθαποδότης γίνεται. ⁿ Πίστει, χρηματισθεῖς⁷

Νῶε, περὶ τῶν μηδέπω βλεπομένων, εὐλαβηθεὶς κατ-

εσκέυασε κιβωτὸν εἰς σωτηρίαν τοῦ οἴκου αὐτοῦ· δι'

ἧς κατέκρινε τὸν κόσμον, καὶ τῆς κατὰ πίστιν δικαι-

4. where it seems to be confidence: or it may mean, faith gives a substance and reality to things hoped for, as in Artemidorus, ὥστε φαντασίαν μὲν ἔχειν πλούτου, ὑπόστασιν δὲ μή. Onirocrit. I. 14.

1. ἔλεγχος. Faith convinces us of that which cannot be demonstrated to the senses.

3. The construction would seem to connect μὴ with γεγονέναι, but it may be connected with φαινομένων, as is shewn by Raphel and Valckenaer.

4. δι' ἧς i. e. πίστεως.

Ibid. δίκαιος. See Matt. xxiii.

35.

Ibid. λαλεῖται. The best MSS. read λαλεῖ. There is probably

an allusion to Gen. iv. 10. The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. See λαλοῦντι in xii. 24. Philo says upon this passage, 'Ο Ἀβελ ἀνήρηται τε καὶ ἔζη· ἀνήρηται μὲν ἐκ τῆς τοῦ ἀφρονος διανοίας, ἔζη δὲ τὴν ἐν Θεῷ ζῶν ἐνδύαμονα. Μαρτυρήσει δὲ τὸ χρηστὸν λόγιον, ἐν ᾧ φωνῇ χρώμενος, καὶ βοῶν ἃ πέπονθεν εὐρίσκεται. Πῶς γὰρ ὁ μηκέτ' ὢν διαλέγεσθαι δυνατός; vol. I. p. 200.

7. δι' ἧς i. e. πίστεως.

Ibid. κατέκρινε. Noah tried to persuade the world to repent; (2 Pet. ii. 5.) but they refused to believe his warning, and this was their condemnation.

- 8 οσύνης ἐγένετο κληρονόμος. ° Πίστει, καλούμενος ° Gen. 12, 1, 4. Act
 Ἀβραὰμ ὑπήκουσεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὸν τόπον ὃν ἤμελλε
 λαμβάνειν εἰς κληρονομίαν, καὶ ἐξῆλθε μὴ ἐπιστά-
 9 μενος ποῦ ἔρχεται. Πίστει, παρῴκησεν εἰς τὴν γῆν
 τῆς ἐπαγγελίας ὡς ἀλλοτρίαν, ἐν σκηναῖς κατοικήσας,
 μετὰ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ τῶν συγκληρονόμων τῆς
 10 ἐπαγγελίας τῆς αὐτῆς. ° ἐξεδέχeto γὰρ τὴν τοὺς θε- P 3, 4: 12,
 22: 13, 14.
 μελίους ἔχουσιν πόλιν, ἧς τεχνίτης καὶ δημιουργὸς Δρoс. 21. 2.
 ὁ Θεός.
 11 ° Πίστει, καὶ αὐτὴ Σάρρα δύναμιν εἰς καταβολὴν q Gen. 17,
 19: 21, 2.
 σπέρματος ἔλαβε, καὶ παρὰ καιρὸν ἡλικίας ἔτεκεν, Rom. 4, 19.
 12 ἐπεὶ πιστὸν ἠγήσατο τὸν ἐπαγγειλάμενον. ° διὸ καὶ Gen. 15,
 5: 22, 17.
 ἀφ' ἐνὸς ἐγεννήθησαν, καὶ ταῦτα νενεκρωμένου, καθὼς Rom. 4, 18.
 τὰ ἄστρα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τῷ πλήθει, καὶ ὡσεὶ ἄμμος ἡ
 13 παρὰ τὸ χεῖλος τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ ἀναρίθμητος. ° Κατὰ ° Gen. 23,
 4: 47, 9.
 πίστιν ἀπέθανον οὗτοι πάντες, μὴ λαβόντες τὰς ἐπαγ- 1 Par. 29,
 15. Psal. 39,
 γελίας, ἀλλὰ πόρρωθεν αὐτὰς ἰδόντες, καὶ πεισθέντες 12: 119, 19.
 καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι, καὶ ὁμολογήσαντες ὅτι ξένοι καὶ Joh. 8, 56.

Ibid. κληρονόμος. God established his covenant with Noah, Gen. vi. 18. ix. 9, 11. i. e. he renewed to him the covenant which He had made before with Adam, and confirmed to him the promise of a Redeemer. The doctrine of justification by faith was perhaps revealed to Adam, and afterwards to Noah. See συγκληρονόμων τῆς ἐπαγγελίας in ver. 9.

9. μετὰ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ. As did Isaac and Jacob: not at the same time with Abraham, but afterwards.

11. καὶ αὐτή. Even Sarah herself, though at first she had doubted.

Ibid. ἔτεκεν is perhaps an interpolation.

12. ὡσεὶ. Most MSS. read ὡς ἡ.

13. Κατὰ πίστιν is to be connected with ἰδόντες. Valckenaer.

Ibid. λαβόντες. So in ver. 39, οὐκ ἐκομίσαντο, they did not receive the completion of the prophecies. but in ver. 17. Abraham is spoken of as ἀπαδεξάμενος τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, and in vii. 6. ἔχων τὰς ἐπαγ. he had the promises made to him.

Ibid. καὶ πεισθέντες seems to be an interpolation.

Ibid. ξένοι. So in 1 Chron. xxix. 15. David says, ὅτι παροικοὶ ἐσμεν ἐναντίον σου καὶ παροί-

παρεπίδημοί εἰσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. οἱ γὰρ τοιαῦτα λέ- 14
γοντες ἐμφανίζουσιν ὅτι πατρίδα ἐπιζητοῦσι. καὶ εἰ 15
μὲν ἐκείνης ἐμνημόνεον ἀφ' ἧς ἐξήλθον, εἶχον ἂν

^t Exod. 3, 6. καὶ ρὸν ἀνακάμψαι. ^t νυνὶ δὲ κρείττονος ὀρέγονται, 16
Matt. 22,
32. Act. 7, τουτέστιν ἐπουρανίου. διὰ οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται αὐτοὺς ὁ
32.

Θεὸς, Θεὸς ἐπικαλεῖσθαι αὐτῶν· ἡτοίμασε γὰρ αὐ-

^u Gen. 22, τοῖς πόλιν. ^a Πίστει, προσεήνοχεν Ἀβραὰμ τὸν 17
2, & c. Eccl.
44, 20. Ἰσαὰκ πειραζόμενος, καὶ τὸν μονογενῆ προσέφερεν ὁ

^x Gen. 21, τὰς ἐπαγγελίας ἀναδεξάμενος, ^x πρὸς ὃν ἐλαλήθη, 18
12. Rom. 9,
7. Gal. 3, ^c Ὅτι ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεται σοι σπέρμα· λογισά- 19
29.

μενος ὅτι καὶ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγείρειν δυνατός ὁ Θεός, ὅθεν

^y Gen. 27, αὐτὸν καὶ ἐν παραβολῇ ἐκομίσατο. ^y Πίστει, περὶ 20
27, 39.

μελλόντων εὐλόγησεν Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακώβ καὶ τὸν

^z Gen. 47, Ἡσαῦ. ^a Πίστει, Ἰακώβ ἀποθνήσκων ἕκαστον τῶν 21
31: 48, 5,
15, 16, 20. υἱῶν Ἰωσήφ εὐλόγησε· καὶ προσεκύνησεν ἐπὶ τὸ

^a Gen. 50, ἄκρον τῆς ῥάβδου αὐτοῦ. ^a Πίστει, Ἰωσήφ τελευτῶν 22
24.

περὶ τῆς ἐξόδου τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐμνημόνευσε, καὶ

^b Exod. 1, περὶ τῶν ὀστέων αὐτοῦ ἐνετείλατο. ^b Πίστει, Μωσῆς 23
16: 2, 2.

Act. 7, 20. γεννηθεὶς ἐκρύβη τρίμηνον ὑπὸ τῶν πατέρων αὐτοῦ,
διότι εἶδον ἀστείον τὸ παιδίον· καὶ οὐκ ἐφοβήθησαν

κοῦντες, ὡς πάντες οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν.
and in Psalm xxxviii. 12. ὅτι
πάραικος ἐγὼ εἰμι ἐν τῇ γῇ καὶ παρ-
επίδημος, καθὼς πάντες οἱ πατέρες
μου.

14. πατρίδα ἐπιζητοῦσι. *They
are travelling in search of their
true country.*

16. διό. This is the argument
of our Saviour in Matt. xxii.
32.

19. ὅθεν. Some understand,
from whence, i. e. ἐκ νεκρῶν (*νε-*
νεκρωμένου v. 12.) *he had figur-*
atively received him in the first

instance. Raphel and Krebsius
take ἐν παραβολῇ to be the same
as παραβόλως, *unexpectedly*.

21. προσεκύνησεν. S. Paul fol-
lows the LXX; but the passage
occurs in Gen. xlvii. 31. where
Jacob required Joseph to swear
that he would not bury him in
Egypt; and not in xlviii. 16.
where he blessed the sons of
Joseph. In our version it is,
*Israel bowed himself upon the
bed's head*. יָרָא is a bed, יָרָא
a staff.

23. The parents of Moses

- 24 τὸ διάταγμα τοῦ βασιλέως. °Πίστει, Μωσῆς μέγας^c Exod. 2,
γενόμενος ἡρνήσατο λέγεσθαι υἱὸς θυγατρὸς Φαραὼ,^{10, 11.} Ps. 84, 10.
- 25 μᾶλλον ἐλόμενος συγκακουχεῖσθαι τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
- 26 ἢ πρόσκαιρον ἔχειν ἁμαρτίας ἀπόλυσιν· μείζονα
πλοῦτον ἡγησάμενος τῶν ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ θησαυρῶν τὸν
ὀνειδισμὸν τοῦ Χριστοῦ· ἀπέβλεπε γὰρ εἰς τὴν μι-
- 27 σθαποδοσίαν. °Πίστει, κατέλιπεν Αἴγυπτον, μὴ φο-^d Exod. 10,
βηθεὶς τὸν θυμὸν τοῦ βασιλέως· τὸν γὰρ ἀόρατον ὡς^{28, 29: 12,} 31, &c.
- 28 ὁρῶν ἐκατέρησε. °Πίστει, πεποίηκε τὸ πάσχα καὶ^e Exod. 12,
τὴν πρόσχυσιν τοῦ αἵματος, ἵνα μὴ ὁ ὀλοθρεύων τὰ^{3, 21, 22.}
- 29 πρωτότοκα θίγῃ αὐτῶν. °Πίστει, διέβησαν τὴν ἐρυ-^f Exod. 14,
θρὰν θάλασσαν ὡς διὰ ξηρᾶς· ἧς πείραν λαβόντες^{21, 22.}
- 30 οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι κατεπόθησαν. °Πίστει, τὰ τεῖχη Ἰε-^g Jos. 6, 20.
- 31 ριχῶ ἔπese, κυκλωθέντα ἐπὶ ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας. °Πίστει,^h Jos. 2, 1:
Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρνη οὐ συναπώλετο τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν, δε-^{6, 23. Jac.} 2, 25.
- 32 ξαμένη τοὺς κατασκόπους μετ' εἰρήνης. °Καὶ τί ἐτιⁱ Jud. 4, 6:
λέγω; ἐπιλείπει γάρ με διηγούμενον ὁ χρόνος περὶ^{6, 11: 11, 1:} 12, 7: 13,
Γεδεὼν, Βαράκ τε καὶ Σαμψὼν καὶ Ἰεφθάε, Δαβὶδ^{24. 1 Sam.} 1, 20: 13,
14: 17, 45.
- 33 τε καὶ Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν προφητῶν· °οὶ διὰ πίστεως^k Judic. 14,

had faith in the promise of a Redeemer, who was to be descended from Jacob, and therefore preserved their son.

24. μέγας. Forty years old. Acts vii. 23.

Ibid. So Philo. 'Ο δὲ ἐπ' αὐτὸν φθάσας τὸν ὄρον τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης εὐτυχίας, καὶ θυγατρίδοὺς μὲν τοῦ τοσούτου βασιλέως νομισθεὶς . . . τὴν συγγενικὴν καὶ προγονικὴν ἐξῆλωσε παιδείαν. Vol. II. p. 85.

26. ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ. The reading is probably Αἰγύπτου.

Ibid. ὀνειδισμὸν Χριστοῦ. The reproach which he was likely

to suffer for thus acting from a principle of faith in the Messiah to come. Pyle. See 2 Cor. i. 5. Col. i. 24.

27. κατέλιπεν. When he went with the children of Israel.

31. πόρνη. It has been said, that the same Hebrew word signifies meretrix and cauponaria.

32. ἐπιλείπει. So Philo, ἐπιλείποι ἂν ὁ βίος τοῦ βουλομένου διηγείσθαι, vol. II. p. 115; and Isocrates, ἐπιλείποι δ' ἂν ἡμᾶς ὁ πᾶς χρόνος, εἰ κ. τ. λ. ad Demonic. p. 7.

6. 1 Sam. κατηγωνίσαντο βασιλείας, εἰργάσαντο δικαιοσύνην,
 17, 34.
 2 Sam. 8, 1: ἐπέτυχον ἐπαγγελιών, ἔφραξαν στόματα λεόντων,
 12, 29.
 Dan. 6, 22. ¹ ἔσβεσαν δύναμιν πυρός· ἔφυγον στόματα μαχαίρας, ³⁴
¹ Judic. 7,
 21: 15, 15. ἐνεδυναμώθησαν ἀπὸ ἀσθενείας, ἐγενήθησαν ἰσχυροὶ
 1 Sam. 14,
 1, &c. ἐν πολέμῳ, παρεμβολὰς ἔκλιναν ἀλλοτρίων. ³⁵ ἔλαβον
 1 Reg. 19,
 1, &c. γυναῖκες ἐξ ἀναστάσεως τοὺς νεκροὺς αὐτῶν· ἄλλοι
 2 Reg. 20, 7.
 Dan. 3, 25. δὲ ἐτυμπανίσθησαν, οὐ προσδεξάμενοι τὴν ἀπολύτρω-
³⁶ 1 Reg. 17,
 23. 2 Reg. σιν, ὡς κρείττονος ἀναστάσεως τύχωσιν. ³⁶ ἕτεροι δὲ
 4, 36. ἐμπαυγμῶν καὶ μαστίγων πεῖραν ἔλαβον, ἔτι δὲ δε-
 2 Mac. 6,
 19, 28: 7. σμῶν καὶ φυλακῆς, ὁ ἐλιθάσθησαν, ἐπρίσθησαν, ἐπει- ³⁷
³⁷ Jer. 20, 2.
 1 Reg. 21, ³⁸ ράσθησαν, ἐν φόνῳ μαχαίρας ἀπέθανον· περιτῆλθον
 13. 2 Reg. ἐν μηλωταῖς, ἐν αἰγείοις δέρμασιν, ὑστερούμενοι, θλι-
 1, 8. βόμενοι, κακουχούμενοι, ὧν οὐκ ἦν ἄξιος ὁ κόσμος, ³⁸
 ἐν ἐρημίαις πλανώμενοι καὶ ὄρεσι καὶ σπηλαίοις καὶ
 p ver. 2. ταῖς ὁπαῖς τῆς γῆς. ³⁹ Καὶ οὗτοι πάντες μαρτυρηθέν-

33. κατηγωνίσαντο. Joshua, David, &c.

Ibid. εἰργάσαντο δικαιοσύνην. *Worked out for themselves righteousness*, Phineas &c.

Ibid. ἐπέτυχον. Caleb, Joshua, David.

Ibid. ἔφραξαν. Samson, Daniel.

34. ἔσβεσαν. Shadrach and his companions.

Ibid. ἔφυγον. Moses, Elijah, David.

Ibid. ἐνεδυναμώθησαν. Hezekiah.

Ibid. ἔκλιναν. Gideon, Jonathan.

35. ἔλαβον. The widow of Zarephath, and the Shunamite.

Ibid. ἐτυμπανίσθησαν. The torture of the *tympannum* was inflicted upon Eleazar in 2 Macc.

vi. 19.

Ibid. οὐ προσδεξάμενοι. This may also allude to the tortures mentioned in 2 Macc. vii.

36. This may allude particularly to Jeremiah.

37. ἐλιθάσθησαν. So Matt. xxiii. 37. Zechariah was stoned, 2 Chron. xxiv. 21. and some say Jeremiah.

Ibid. ἐπρίσθησαν. Isaiah is said to have been sawn asunder by Manasseh. *Justin Martyr, Origen, Tertullian*, &c.

Ibid. ἐπειράσθησαν. Their enemies tried various means to tempt them to abjure their faith.

38. σπηλαίοις. See Josephus, in his account of the persecution under Antiochus, *Antiq.* XII. 8.

τες διὰ τῆς πίστεως, οὐκ ἐκομίσαντο τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν,
40 τοῦ Θεοῦ περὶ ἡμῶν κρείττον τι προβλεψαμένου, ἵνα
μὴ χωρὶς ἡμῶν τελειωθῶσι.

[2 ὅΤΙΓΑΡΟΥΝ καὶ ἡμεῖς τοσοῦτον ἔχοντες περι-¹ 10, 36.
κείμενον ἡμῖν νέφος μαρτύρων, ὅγκον ἀποθέμενοι¹ Cor. 9, 24-
πάντα καὶ τὴν εὐπερίστατον ἁμαρτίαν, δι' ὑπομονῆς^{Philipp. 3,}
^{13, 14.}
2 τρέχωμεν τὸν προκείμενον ἡμῖν ἀγῶνα· ἄφορῶντες^{Col. 3, 8.}
εἰς τὸν τῆς πίστεως ἀρχηγὸν καὶ τελειωτὴν Ἰησοῦν,¹ Pet. 2, 1.
ὃς ἀντὶ τῆς προκειμένης αὐτῷ χαρᾶς ὑπέμεινε σταυ-^{2, 10: 8, 1.}
ρὸν, αἰσχύνης καταφρονήσας, ἐν δεξιᾷ τε τοῦ θρόνου^{Luc. 24, 26,}
3 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκάθισεν. ἀναλογίσασθε γὰρ τὸν τοιαύτην^{46. Act. 3,}
ὑπομεμενηκότα ὑπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν εἰς αὐτὸν ἀντι-^{15: 5, 31.}
^{Philipp. 2,}
^{8, &c.}

40. κρείττον τι. These persons received part of the promise, viz. the earthly Canaan: but God has reserved a higher completion of the promise for us.

CHAP. XII.

1. This verse contains many allusions to persons contending in the race: νέφος μαρτύρων are the persons mentioned in c. xi. who were conspicuous for their faith, and who are supposed to be looking on, as spectators in the circus, to witness the exertions made by the Christians in their spiritual course.

Ibid. ὅγκον. Persons, who ran in the course, got rid of every superfluous weight.

Ibid. τὴν εὐπερ. ἁμαρτίαν. He here leaves the metaphor, and mentions what was really the most dangerous obstacle in the way of the Christian, *the sin which present circumstances made so likely*, viz. apostasy. Chrys-

ostom explains it, τὴν εὐκόλως περυσταμένην ἡμᾶς.

2. ἀφορῶντες. While we are running, *we are to fix our eyes on Jesus, who first called forth our faith, and will finally reward it.*

Ibid. ἀντί. Some have translated it, *instead of the joy*, i. e. the state of happiness, *which he was enjoying*: but I would rather continue the metaphor, and consider προκειμένης χαρᾶς as referring to προκείμενον ἀγῶνα in ver. 1: *who for sake of the joy which was held out to him as a prize*, i. e. the happiness which his death was to procure for man.

Ibid. αἰσχύνης. Philo says of the persecution of the Jews in Alexandria, καὶ μετὰ πάσας τὰς αἰκίας ὅσας ἐδύναντο χωρῆσαι τὰ σώματα αὐτοῖς, ἢ τελευταία καὶ ἑφελος τιμωρία σταυρὸς ἦν. Vol. II. p. 527.

λογίαν, ἵνα μὴ κάμῃτε ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν ἐκλύόμενοι.

^a 1 Cor. 10, 13. * Οὕτω μέχρις αἵματος ἀντικατέστητε πρὸς τὴν 4

^t Job. 5, 17. ἁμαρτίαν ἀνταγωνιζόμενοι, καὶ ἐκλέλησθε τῆς παρα- 5

^{Prov.} 3, 11,

12. Ἀποκ. κλήσεως, ἥτις ὑμῖν ὡς υἱοῖς διαλέγεται. 'Υἱέ μου,

3, 19. ' μὴ ὀλεγῶρει παιδείας Κυρίου, μηδὲ ἐκλύου ὑπ' αὐ-

' τοῦ ἐλεγχόμενος. ὃν γὰρ ἀγαπᾷ Κύριος, παιδεύει 6

' μαστιγοῖ δὲ πάντα υἱόν, ὃν παραδέχεται.' Εἰ παι- 7

δείαν ὑπομένετε, ὡς υἱοῖς ὑμῖν προσφέρεται ὁ Θεός·

τίς γάρ ἐστιν υἱός, ὃν οὐ παιδεύει πατήρ; εἰ δὲ χω- 8

ρίς ἐστε παιδείας, ἥς μέτοχοι γεγόνασι πάντες, ἄρα

^u Num. 16, 22: 27, 16. νόθοι ἐστὲ καὶ οὐχ υἱοί. ^v εἶτα τοὺς μὲν τῆς σαρκὸς 9

^{Ecc.} 12, 1. ἡμῶν πατέρας εἶχομεν παιδευτὰς καὶ ἐνετρεπόμεθα,

οὐ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ὑποταγησόμεθα τῷ πατρὶ τῶν

πνευμάτων καὶ ζήσομεν; οἱ μὲν γὰρ πρὸς ὀλίγας 10

ἡμέρας, κατὰ τὸ δοκοῦν αὐτοῖς, ἐπαίδευον· ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ

τὸ συμφέρον, εἰς τὸ μεταλαβεῖν τῆς ἀγιότητος αὐτοῦ.

πᾶσα δὲ παιδεία πρὸς μὲν τὸ παρὸν οὐ δοκεῖ χαρᾶς 11

εἶναι, ἀλλὰ λύπης· ὕστερον δὲ καρπὸν εἰρηνικὸν τοῖς

δι' αὐτῆς γεγυμνασμένοις ἀποδίδωσι δικαιοσύνης.

^x Esa. 35, 3. * Διὸ τὰς παρειμένας χεῖρας καὶ τὰ παραλελυμένα 12

3. κάμῃτε — ἐκλύόμενοι. Still a metaphor from the race.

4. This is a metaphor from a pugilistic combat: sin is the adversary: *No blood has yet been drawn, and yet ye are shrinking from the contest, and forgetting &c.*

6. μαστιγοῖ — παραδέχεται. So the LXX. In our version, *even as a father the son in whom he delighteth*. Hallett thinks the LXX right.

7. Most MSS. read *eis παιδείαν*.

9. *εἶτα. Itane vero? Ergone?* Raphel, Alberti, Valckenaer.

Ibid. πατέρας τῆς σαρκὸς, *fleshly fathers*: πατρὶ τῶν πνευμάτων, *the spiritual Father*. Πνευμάτων is the plural, as denoting the spiritual gifts which they had all received: this is implied in μεταλαβεῖν τῆς ἀγιότητος in the next verse.

12. In Isaiah we read, *ισχύ-*

- 13 ' γόνατα ἀνορθώσατε' καὶ ' τροχιάς ὀρθὰς ποιήσατε
 ' τοῖς ποσὶν ὑμῶν, ἵνα μὴ τὸ χῶλὸν ἐκτραπῇ, ἰαθῇ
 14 δὲ μᾶλλον. ἸΕἰρήνην διώκετε μετὰ πάντων, καὶ τὸν ^{γ Matt. 5, 8.}
 15 ἁγιασμόν, οὗ χωρὶς οὐδεὶς ὄψεται τὸν Κύριον. ^{Rom. 12,} ἐπι- ^{18. 2 Tim.}
 σκοποῦντες μὴ τις ὑστερῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χάριτος τοῦ ^{2, 22.}
 Θεοῦ· μὴ τις ρίζα πικρίας ἄνω φύουσα ἐνοχλῇ, καὶ ^{2 3, 12.}
 16 διὰ ταύτης μανθῶσι πολλοί· ^{Deut. 29,} μὴ τις πόρνος, ἡ βέ- ^{18. 2 Cor.}
 βηλος ὡς Ἡσαῦ, ὃς ἀντὶ βρώσεως μᾶς ἀπέδοτο τὰ ^{6, 1.}
 17 πρωτοτόκια αὐτοῦ. ^{a Gen. 25,} ὥστε γὰρ ὅτι καὶ μετέπειτα θέ- ^{33. Eph. 5,}
 λων κληρονομῆσαι τὴν εὐλογίαν, ἀπεδοκιμάσθη· με- ^{3. Col. 3, 5.}
 τανοίας γὰρ τόπον οὐχ εὔρε, καίπερ μετὰ δακρύων ^{1 Thess. 4,}
 ἐκζητήσας αὐτήν. ^{3.}
 18 ^{b Gen. 27,} Οὐ γὰρ προσεληλύθατε ψηλαφωμένῳ ὄρει, καὶ ^{34, &c.}

σατε χεῖρες ἀνείμεναι, καὶ γόνατα παραλελυμένα, xxxv. 3. The application is to persons exhausted in the combat or the race.

13. In Proverbs we read ὀρθὰς τροχιάς ποιεῖ σοῖς ποσὶ, iv. 26. The application is to a person running on straight, without turning to the right or the left.

Ibid. ἵνα μὴ. Make the paths straight and even, *that even a person who is lame may not be sprained, but rather be cured.*

15. ὑστερῶν. Lest any one should come in last, and not obtain the prize, i. e. the grace of God.

Ibid. ρίζα. Deut. xxix. 18. μὴ τις ἐστὶν ἐν ὑμῖν ρίζα ἄνω φύουσα ἐν χολῇ καὶ πικρίᾳ. Hence some have proposed reading ἐν χολῇ for ἐνοχλῇ. But it may allude to a root sticking up in the way of a person running. See the same metaphor (προσκόπτειν) in Rom. ix. 32. Gal. v. 7. Μιαν-

θῶσι may allude to a person running against such an obstacle, and blood being drawn.

16. Ἡσαῦ. The birthright of Esau entitled him to the promise, which had been given to Isaac and his seed: but he seems to have had no faith in the promise, and so to have sold his birthright. Hence he is called βέβηλος, and he is held out as a warning to those who had now such need of faith. See κληρονομ. in ver. 17.

17. μετανοίας. *Change of mind in Isaac.* Raphel, Wolf.

Ibid. αὐτήν. Either εὐλογίαν or μετάνοιαν.

18. The allusion is evidently to mount Sinai, Exod. xix. ψηλαφωμένῳ perhaps alludes to the prohibition of *touching* the mount, ver. 12, 13. Sinai was a tangible mountain; the heavenly Sion is not tangible.

κεκαυμένῳ πυρὶ, καὶ γνώφῳ, καὶ σκότῳ, καὶ θυέλλῃ,
^d Exod. 20, ^d καὶ σάλπιγγος ἤχῳ, καὶ φωνῇ ῥημάτων, ἧς οἱ ἀκού- 19
 19. Deut. 5,
 5, 24: 18, σάντες παρητήσαντο μὴ προστεθῆναι αὐτοῖς λόγον·
 16.
^e Exod. 19, ^e οὐκ ἔφερον γὰρ τὸ διαστελλόμενον, ‘Κὰν θηρίον 20
 13.
 ‘ θίγῃ τοῦ ὄρους, λιθοβοληθήσεται ἡ βολίδι κατατοξευ-
 ‘ θήσεται’ καὶ, οὕτω φοβερὸν ἦν τὸ φανταζόμενον, 21
^f Gal. 4, 26. Μωσῆς εἶπεν, “Ἐκφοβός εἰμι καὶ ἔντρομος.” ^f Ἀλλὰ 22
 Apoc. 3, 12:
 21, 2, 10. προσεληλύθατε Σιών ὄρει, καὶ πόλει Θεοῦ ζῶντος,
^g Luc. 10, ^g Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἐπουρανίῳ· καὶ μυριάσις ἀγγέλων, ^g παν- 23
 20.
 ἡγύρει καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτοτόκων ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἀπο-
 γεγραμμένων· καὶ κριτῇ Θεῷ πάντων· καὶ πνεύμασι
^h 8, 6: 9, δικαίων τετελειωμένων, ^h καὶ διαθήκης νέας μεσίτῃ 24
 15: 10, 22:
 11, 4. Ἰησοῦ, καὶ αἵματι ῥαντισμοῦ, κρείττονα λαλοῦντι
 Gen. 4, 10.
 Exod. 24, 8. παρὰ τὸν Ἀβελ. ⁱ Βλέπετε μὴ παραιτήσησθε τὸν 25
 1 Tim. 2, 5.
 1 Pet. 1, 2. λαλοῦντα. εἰ γὰρ ἐκεῖνοι οὐκ ἔφυγον, τὸν ἐπὶ τῆς
 1 2, 3: 10,
 28. γῆς παραιτησάμενοι χρηματίζοντα, πολλῶ μᾶλλον

18. σκότῳ. Most MSS. read
 ζόφῳ.

Ibid. θυέλλῃ. This circum-
 stance is mentioned by Jose-
 phus, *Antiq.* III. 5.

19. προστεθῆναι. Deut. xviii.
 16. οὐ προσθήσομεν ἀκοῦσαι τὴν
 φωνὴν Κυρίου.

20. ἡ βολίδι κατατοξευθήσεται
 is perhaps an interpolation,
 though it is in Exod. xix. 13.

21. These words of Moses
 are not in Exod. xix. but in
 Deut. ix. 19, he says, καὶ ἐκφο-
 βός εἰμι.

23. πρωτοτόκων. In allusion
 to the enumeration of the first-
 born, Numb. iii. 40.

24. ῥαντισμοῦ. In allusion to
 Moses sprinkling the people,
 and saying, *Behold the blood of*

the covenant, Exod. xxiv. 8.

Ibid. λαλοῦντι. See xi. 4.
 Abel's blood called for venge-
 ance: the blood of Christ pro-
 claims remission. *Fell.* Παρὰ
 τὸν Ἀβελ is παρὰ τὸν ῥαντισμὸν
 Ἀβελ.

25. παραιτήσησθε refers to
 παρητήσαντο in ver. 19; and λα-
 λούντα to λαλοῦντι in ver. 24.
See that ye do not refuse to hear
Him that is now speaking to you.
 It may be observed, that im-
 mediately after the Israelites
 had said what is quoted at ver.
 19, God said, *I will raise up a*
prophet &c. καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὃς ἐὰν
μὴ ἀκούσῃ ὅσα ἂν λαλήσῃ ὁ προ-
φήτης ἐκείνος ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου,
ἐγὼ ἐκδικήσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ.

Ibid. τὸν—χρηματίζοντα. *God,*

26 ἡμεῖς οἱ τὸν ἀπ' οὐρανῶν ἀποστρεφόμενοι· ^κοὐ ^κver. 19.
 φωνὴ τὴν γῆν ἐσάλευσε τότε, νῦν δὲ ἐπήγγελλται ^{Agg. 2, 6, 7.}
 λέγων, 'Ἔτι ἅπαξ, ἐγὼ σείω οὐ μόνον τὴν γῆν,
 27 ' ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸν οὐρανόν.' ¹Τὸ δέ, ' ἔτι ἅπαξ,' δηλοῖ ^{Ps. 102, 26. Matt. 24, 35. 2 Pet. 3, 10.}
 τῶν σαλευομένων τὴν μετάθεσιν, ὡς πεποιημένων,
 28 ἵνα μείνῃ τὰ μὴ σαλευόμενα. ¹διὸ βασιλείαν ἀσά- ¹ Pet. 2,
 λευτον παραλαμβάνοντες, ἔχωμεν χάριν, δι' ἧς λα- ^{5.}
 29 λαβείας. ¹ καὶ γὰρ ' ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν πῦρ κατανα- ^{n Dent. 4, 24: 9, 3.}
 ' λίσκον.'

13 °Η ΦΙΛΑΔΕΛΦΙΑ μενέτω· ¹τῆς φιλοξενίας μὴ ^{o Rom. 12, 10. Eph. 4, 2, 3. 1 Pet. 1, 22: 2, 17: 3, 8: 4, 8.}
²ἐπιλανθάνεσθε, διὰ ταύτης γὰρ ἔλαθόν τινες ξενίσαν- ^{p Gen. 18, 1: 19, 1.}
 3 τες ἀγγέλους. ¹μμνήσκεσθε τῶν δεσμίων, ὡς συν- ^{Rom. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 4, 9.}
 4 ἐν σώματι. τίμιος ὁ γάμος ἐν πᾶσι, καὶ ἡ κοίτη ἀμί- ^{9.}
 5 ατος· πόρνους δὲ καὶ μοιχοὺς κρινεῖ ὁ Θεός. ¹ἀφιλ- ^{q Matt. 25, 36. Rom. 12, 15. Col. 4, 18.}
 ἀργυρος ὁ τρόπος· ἀρκοῦμενοι τοῖς παροῦσιν. αὐτὸς ¹ Jos. 1, 5. 1 Par. 28, 20. Prov. 15, 16.
 γὰρ εἶρηκεν, ' Οὐ μὴ σε ἀνῶ, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ σε ἐγκατα-

who delivered his commandments then by an earthly messenger, Moses. Τὸν ἀπ' οὐρανῶν, Him who actually came from heaven.

26. σδ. This seems to ascribe to Christ what is ascribed in Exodus to God. Τὴν γῆν, *only the earth.*

Ibid. λέγων. The passage in Haggai ii. 6, 7. evidently refers to the coming of Christ. To shake the heaven and the earth must imply a much greater revolution and change than to shake merely the earth.

27. It means that God will make but one such alteration; and consequently that the things

which succeed upon that shaking shall continue unshaken. 34. Philipp. 4, 11. 1 Tim. 6, 6, &c.

Ibid. ὡς πεποιημένων. It is natural to all created things to come to an end.

28. παραλαμβάνοντες. See Dan. vii. 18. παραλήφονται τὴν βασιλείαν, and ii. 44.

Ibid. χάριν. See ver. 15. *Let us preserve the grace given to us.*

CHAP. XIII.

4. Some of the Gnostics rejected marriage.

5. See a similar construction in Rom. xii. 9.

Ibid. Οὐ μὴ. This quotation agrees with the Hebrew of

^aPsal. 56, 4, 'λίπω' ὥστε θαρρύντας ἡμᾶς λέγειν, 'Κύριος ἐμοὶ 6
 11: 118, 6. 'βοηθός, καὶ οὐ φοβηθήσομαι· τί ποιήσει μοι ἄν-
^t ver. 17. 'θρῶπος;' Ἰμνημονεύετε τῶν ἡγουμένων ὑμῶν, οἵ- 7
 τινες ἐλάλησαν ὑμῖν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὧν ἀνα-
 θεωροῦντες τὴν ἐκβασιν τῆς ἀναστροφῆς, μμείσθε
 τὴν πίστιν.

Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς χθὲς καὶ σήμερον ὁ αὐτός, καὶ 8
^u Matt. 24, εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ^u διδασκαίς ποικίλαις καὶ ξέναις μὴ 9
 4. Rom. 14, 17: 16, 17. περιφέρεσθε· καλὸν γὰρ χάριτι βεβαιοῦσθαι τὴν καρ-
 Eph. 4, 14: 5, 6. Col. 2, δῖαν, οὐ βρώμασιν, ἐν οἷς οὐκ ὠφελήθησαν οἱ περι-
 8, 16. 2 Thess. 2, πατήσαντες. Ἐχομεν θυσιαστήριον, ἐξ οὗ φαγεῖν 10
 2. 1 Tim. 4, οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ τῇ σκηνῇ λατρεύοντες. ὧν 11
 3. 1 Joh. 4, 1. γὰρ εἰσφέρεται ζώων τὸ αἷμα περὶ ἁμαρτίας εἰς τὰ
^x Exod. 29, 14. Lev. 4, ἅγια διὰ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, τούτων τὰ σώματα κατακαίε-
 12, 21: 6, 30: 16, 27. ται ἔξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς· Ἰδιὸν καὶ Ἰησοῦς, ἵνα ἁγι- 12
 Num. 19, 3. ᾠσῃ διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος τὸν λαὸν, ἔξω τῆς πύλης
 7 Joh. 19, 17, 18. ἔπαθε. τοίνυν ἐξερχώμεθα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς παρ- 13
^z 11, 10, 16. ἐμβολῆς, τὸν ὀνειδισμόν αὐτοῦ φέροντες· οὐ γὰρ 14
 Philipp. 3, 20.

Joshua i. 5. the LXX have, οὐκ ἐγκαταλείψω σε, οὐδ' ὑπερέψομαί σε. In Deut. xxxi. 8. οὐκ ἀνήσει σε, οὐδὲ μή σε ἐγκαταλίπη.

7. τὴν ἐκβασιν τῆς ἀναστροφῆς. The end of their lives.

9. περιφέρεσθε. Most MSS. read παραφέρεσθε.

Ibid. καλόν. It is well to be strengthened by the spiritual blessings of the Gospel, (χάριτι,) in the heart, and not by eating the meat (βρώμασιν) which is offered in sacrifice.

10. θυσιαστήριον. This is used figuratively for the benefits obtained by the sacrifice of Christ. The sacrifice which we have

is of the same nature with that which the priests were not allowed to eat, viz. a sin-offering. Compare Lev. vi. 30. καὶ πάντα τὰ περὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὧν ἐὰν εἰσεν-εχθῇ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῶν εἰς τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἐξιδά-σασθαι ἐν τῷ ἁγίῳ, οὐ βρωθήσεται, ἐν πυρὶ κατακαυθήσεται.

12. This is merely another point of resemblance between Jesus and the sin-offering.

13. ἔξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς. Let us no longer follow the Jewish law.

Ibid. τὸν ὀνειδισμόν. The cross. There is an allusion to Jesus going out of the city, carrying his cross.

- ἔχομεν ὧδε μένουσαν πόλιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν μέλλουσαν
 15 ἐπιζητοῦμεν. ^a Δι' αὐτοῦ οὖν ἀναφέρωμεν θυσίαν αἰ- ^a Psal. 50,
 νεσεως διαπαντὸς τῷ Θεῷ, τουτέστι καρπὸν χειλέων ^{23: 51, 19.}
 16 ὁμολογούντων τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ. ^b τῆς δὲ εὐποιίας ^{Osse. 14, 2.}
 καὶ κοινωνίας μὴ ἐπιλανθάνεσθε· τοιαύταις γὰρ θυ- ^{Eph. 5, 20.}
 σίαις εὐαρεστεῖται ὁ Θεός. ^{1 Pet. 2, 5.}
 17 ^c Πείθεσθε τοῖς ἡγουμένοις ὑμῶν καὶ ὑπέικετε· αὐ- ^c ver. 7.
 τοὶ γὰρ ἀγρυπνοῦσιν ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς λό- ^{Philipp. 2,}
 γον ἀποδώσοντες· ἵνα μετὰ χαρᾶς τοῦτο ποιῶσι, καὶ ^{29. 1 Thess.}
 18 μὴ στεναζόντες· ἀλυσιτελὲς γὰρ ὑμῖν τοῦτο. Προσ- ^{5, 12. 1 Tim.}
 εύχεσθε περὶ ἡμῶν· πεποιθάμεν γὰρ, ὅτι καλὴν συν- ^{5, 17. 1 Pet.}
 19 εἶδησιν ἔχομεν, ἐν πᾶσι καλῶς θέλοντες ἀναστρέφε- ^{5, 5.}
 σθαι· περισσοτέρως δὲ παρακαλῶ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι, ἵνα
 τάχιον ἀποκατασταθῶ ὑμῖν.
 20 ^d Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης, ὁ ἀναγαγὼν ἐκ νεκρῶν ^d Joh. 10,
 τὸν ποιμένα τῶν προβάτων τὸν μέγαν ἐν αἵματι δια- ^{11. Act. 2,}
 21 θήκης αἰωνίου, τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν, ^e καταρτίσαι ^{24. 1 Pet. 2,}
 ὑμᾶς ἐν παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ, εἰς τὸ ποιῆσαι τὸ θέλημα ^{25: 5, 4-}
 αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν ἐν ὑμῖν τὸ εὐάρεστον ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, ^e 2 Cor. 3,
 διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν ^{5. Philipp.}
 αἰώνων. ἀμήν. ^{2, 13.}
 22 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοὶ, ἀνέχεσθε τοῦ λόγου
 τῆς παρακλήσεως· καὶ γὰρ διὰ βραχέων ἐπέστειλα
 23 ὑμῖν. Γινώσκετε τὸν ἀδελφὸν Τιμόθεον ἀπολελυ-
 μένον, μεθ' οὗ, ἐὰν τάχιον ἔρχηται, ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς.
 24 Ἀσπάσασθε πάντας τοὺς ἡγουμένους ὑμῶν καὶ πάν-

19. ἀποκατασταθῶ. This seems to imply that S. Paul meant soon to visit Jerusalem. See ver. 23.

22. Bear with my exhortations,

for they are but short.

23. ἀπολελυμένον might mean released, or set out. In Phil. ii. 19, 23, S. Paul had spoken of sending Timothy to Philippi.

τας τοὺς ἁγίους· ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας. ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν. 25

Πρὸς Ἑβραίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας διὰ Τιμοθέου.

25. οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας. Hence Italy: but Hug infers the contrary. Michaelis infers that the writer could not have been now in

EPISTLE OF S. JAMES.

This Epistle was written by James, the brother or cousin of our Lord, who was bishop of Jerusalem. (See note at Matt. xiii. 55, Luke vi. 16.) He was put to death A.D. 62, and the Epistle was perhaps written a year or two earlier. The troubles, which preceded the Jewish war, were disturbing the country.

ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ.

^a Joh. 7, 55. ^a **ΙΑΚΩΒΟΣ** Θεοῦ καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δοῦ- **Ι**
ⁱ Pet. 1, 1. λος, ταῖς δώδεκα φυλαῖς ταῖς ἐν τῇ διασπορᾷ, χαί-
ρειν.

^b Matt. 5, 11, 12. ^b Πᾶσαν χαρὰν ἡγήσασθε, ἀδελφοί μου, ὅταν πει- **2**
^{Act. 5, 41.} ρασμοῖς περπέσητε ποικίλοις, ^c γινώσκοντες ὅτι τὸ **3**
^{Rom. 5, 3.} δοκίμιον ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως κατεργάζεται ὑπομονήν·
ⁱ Pet. 1, 6. ἡ δὲ ὑπομονὴ ἔργον τέλειον ἐχέτω, ὥστε ἦτε τέλειοι καὶ **4**
^c Rom. 5, 3. ὁλόκληροι, ἐν μηδενὶ λειπόμενοι. ^d Εἰ δέ τις ὑμῶν **5**
ⁱ Pet. 1, 7. λείπεται σοφίας, αἰτείτω παρὰ τοῦ διδόντος Θεοῦ
^d Prov. 2, 3. ^{Matt. 7, 7:} πᾶσιν ἀπλῶς, καὶ μὴ ὀνειδίζοντος, καὶ δοθήσεται αὐ-
^{21, 22.} τῷ. αἰτείτω δὲ ἐν πίστει, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος· ὁ γὰρ **6**
^{Joh. 14, 13:} ^{15, 7: 16,} ^{23. i} Joh. 3, 22: 5, 14.

CHAP. I.

1. διασπορᾷ. The Epistle was addressed to the Jews in all countries, whether converted to Christianity or no.

2. Πᾶσαν χαρὰν. *Merum gaudium*. Think it nothing but joy. *Raphel, Wolf*. See ver. 17.

Ibid. πειρασμοῖς ποικίλοις. *Any sort of trials*, such as persecution.

3. τὸ δοκίμιον τῆς πίστεως. *That which tries your faith*, viz. these πειρασμοί, or persecutions. So Herodian, δοκίμιον στρατιωτῶν κάματος. II. 36.

4. *And let patience make the*

work perfect: i. e. be patient, and your work will be perfect.

5. ἀπλῶς. *Liberally*, as in Rom. xii. 8.

Ibid. μὴ ὀνειδίζοντος. *Not reproaching the receiver of his gifts*, i. e. not fond of reminding him. So Seneca, "— ne
"unquam exprobre, imo ne
"admoneam quidem: hæc enim
"beneficii inter duos lex est;
"alter statim oblivisci debet
"dati, alter accepti nunquam:
"lacerat animum et premit
"frequens meritorum comme-
"moratio." *De Benef.* II. 10.

- διακρινόμενος ἔοικε κλύδωνι θαλάσσης ἀνεμιζομένῳ
 7 καὶ ῥιπιζομένῳ. μὴ γὰρ οἰέσθω ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος,
 8 ὅτι λήψεται τι παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου. ἀνὴρ δίψυχος,
 9 ἀκατάστατος ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτοῦ. *Καυχάσθω*
 10 *δὲ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὁ ταπεινὸς ἐν τῷ ὕψει αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ* ^{Job. 4, 14.}
πλούσιος ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ὡς ἄνθος χόρ- ^{Job. 14, 2.}
του παρελεύσεται. ἀνέτειλε γὰρ ὁ ἥλιος σὺν τῷ καύ- ^{Ps. 102, 11:}
σωνι, καὶ ἐξήρανε τὸν χόρτον, καὶ τὸ ἄνθος αὐτοῦ ^{103, 15.}
ἐξέπεσε, καὶ ἡ εὐπρέπεια τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἀπώ- ^{Ecc. 14, 18.}
λετο· οὕτω καὶ ὁ πλούσιος ἐν ταῖς πορείαις αὐτοῦ ^{Ess. 40, 6.}
μαρανθήσεται. ὁ Μακάριος ἀνὴρ, ὃς ὑπομένει πειρα- ^{1 Cor. 7, 31.}
σμόν· ὅτι δόκιμος γενόμενος λήψεται τὸν στέφανον ^{1 Pet. 1, 24.}
τῆς ζωῆς, ὃν ἐπηγγείλατο ὁ Κύριος τοῖς ἀγαπῶσι ^{1 Joh. 2, 17.}
αὐτόν.
 13 *Μηδεὶς πειραζόμενος λεγέτω, ὅτι ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ*
πειράζομαι· ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἀπείραστός ἐστι κακῶν, πει-
 14 *ράζει δὲ αὐτὸς οὐδένα. ἕκαστος δὲ πειράζεται, ἀπὸ*
τῆς ἰδίας ἐπιθυμίας ἐξελκόμενος καὶ δελεαζόμενος·
 15 *εἴτα ἡ ἐπιθυμία συλλαβοῦσα τίκτει ἁμαρτίαν· ἡ δὲ*

9, 10. If any among you is poor and low in rank, he may find a subject of joy in thinking to what an high state of spiritual happiness God has exalted him: (see 1 Pet. v. 6.) If any among you is rich, let him not rejoice in his riches, but let him rejoice that the gospel has made him think humbly of himself.

13. *πειραζόμενος*. This is with reference to the same *πειρασμοί* mentioned in ver. 2. These trials or persecutions caused some persons to abjure their

faith; and they excused themselves by saying, that God had brought them into this trial. S. James condemns this, and says, *God has no temptation to injure any one: He is free from evil thoughts, and puts no one into a state which forces him to commit sin.*

14. *πειράζεται*. Gives way to the temptation by abjuring his faith. A person does this, not because God brought him into the trial, but because he gratifies some worldly desire.

ἁμαρτία ἀποτελεσθεῖσα ἀποκύει θάνατον. Μὴ πλα- 16
m Prov. 2, 6. Malach. 3, 27. Rom. 11, 29. νᾶσθε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί· ^m πᾶσα δόσις ἀγαθὴ 17
1 Cor. 4, 7. n Joh. 1, 13. καὶ πᾶν δώρημα τέλειον ἄνωθέν ἐστι καταβαῖνον ἀπὸ
3, 3. 1 Cor. 4, 15. Gal. 4, 19. τοῦ πατρὸς τῶν φώτων, παρ' ᾧ οὐκ ἔνι παραλλαγή,
1 Pet. 1, 23. ἢ τροπῆς ἀποσκίασμα. ⁿ βουλευθεὶς ἀπεκύησεν ἡμᾶς 18
o Prov. 17, 27. Eccl. 5, 1, 2. λόγῳ ἀληθείας, εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἀπαρχὴν τινα τῶν
p Eccl. 7, 9. αὐτοῦ κτισμάτων.
q Col. 3, 8. 1 Pet. 2, 1. ^o Ὡστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί, ἔστω πᾶς ἄνθρω- 19
r Matt. 7, 21. Luc. 11, 28. Rom. 2, 13. 1 Joh. 3, 7. Luc. 6, 47, &c. πος ταχὺς εἰς τὸ ἀκούσαι, βραδὺς εἰς τὸ λαλήσαι,
βραδὺς εἰς ὀργήν. ^p ὀργὴ γὰρ ἄνδρὸς δικαιοσύνην 20
Θεοῦ οὐ κατεργάζεται. ^q Διὸ ἀποθέμενοι πᾶσαν ῥυ- 21
παρίαν καὶ περισσείαν κακίας, ἐν πραύτητι δέξασθε
τὸν ἔμφυτον λόγον, τὸν δυνάμενον σῶσαι τὰς ψυχὰς
ὑμῶν. ^r Γίνεσθε δὲ ποιηταὶ λόγου, καὶ μὴ μόνον 22
ἄκροαταί, παραλογιζόμενοι ἑαυτούς. ^s ὅτι εἴ τις ἀκρο- 23
ατῆς λόγου ἐστὶ καὶ οὐ ποιητῆς, οὗτος ἔοικεν ἀνδρὶ
κατανοοῦντι τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γενέσεως αὐτοῦ ἐν

17. πᾶσα δόσις. *Mera donatio bona.* Raphel, Wolf. See ver. 2. So far from God causing men to commit sin, nothing but good gifts come from Him. They come from Him who may be called a source of unchanging light. *Τροπῆς ἀποσκίασμα* is a *turning or altering which produces shade*: this as well as *παραλλαγή* allude to the changes in the heavenly bodies, and the alternations of light and darkness.

18. As a proof of His paternal goodness, of His own will He has regenerated us by the gospel. *Βουλευθεὶς* is *deliberato consilio, nullis aliis causis nisi*

sua voluntate motus. Raphel. 'Hmās may perhaps allude particularly to the Jews.

19. Ὡστε. God having been so kind in preaching the gospel to us.

20. Anger hinders a man from being in that state of righteousness, in which he was placed by God.

22. παραλογιζόμενοι. *Putting a fallacy upon yourselves.* The followers of Simon Magus said, *Liberos eos esse agere quæ velint; secundum enim gratiam salvati homines, non secundum justas operas.* *Irenæus*, II. 20. S. James may have alluded to some of these Gnostics.

- 24 ἐσώπτρῳ· κατενόησε γὰρ ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀπελήλυθε, καὶ
 25 εὐθέως ἐπελάβετο ὁποῖος ἦν. ὁ δὲ παρακύνσας εἰς¹ 2, 12.
 νόμον τέλειον τὸν τῆς ἐλευθερίας, καὶ παραμείνας,^{Matt. 5, 19.}
 οὗτος οὐκ ἀκροατῆς ἐπιλησμονῆς γενόμενος, ἀλλὰ^{Joh. 13, 17.}
 ποιητῆς ἔργου, οὗτος μακάριος ἐν τῇ ποιήσει αὐτοῦ
 26 ἔσται. Ὡς τις δοκεῖ θρησκός εἶναι ἐν ὑμῖν, μὴ χα-² 3, 6.
 λισαγωγῶν γλώσσαν αὐτοῦ, ἀλλ' ἀπατῶν καρδίαν^{Psal. 34, 13.}
 27 αὐτοῦ, τούτου μάταιος ἡ θρησκεία. θρησκεία καθαρά^{1 Pet. 3, 10.}
 καὶ ἀμίαντος παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὕτη ἐστίν,
 ἐπισκέπτεσθαι ὀρφανούς καὶ χήρας ἐν τῇ θλίψει αὐ-
 τῶν, ἄσπιλον ἑαυτὸν τηρεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ κόσμου.
 2 ἈΔΕΛΦΟΙ μου, μὴ ἐν προσωποληψίαις ἔχετε³ Lev. 19,
 τὴν πίστιν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῆς^{15. Deut. 1,}
 2 δόξης. εἰ γὰρ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν ὑμῶν^{17: 16, 19.}
 ἀνὴρ χρυσοδακτύλιος ἐν ἐσθήτῃ λαμπρᾷ, εἰσέλθῃ δὲ^{Prov. 24,}
 3 καὶ πτωχὸς ἐν ῥυπαρᾷ ἐσθήτῃ, καὶ ἐπιβλέψῃτε ἐπὶ^{23. Eccl.}
 τὸν φοροῦντα τὴν ἐσθήτα τὴν λαμπράν, καὶ εἴπητε^{42, 1. Matt.}
 αὐτῷ, Σὺ κάθου ὧδε καλῶς, καὶ τῷ πτωχῷ εἴπητε,
 Σὺ στῇθι ἐκεῖ, ἡ κάθου ὧδε ὑπὸ τὸ ὑποπόδιόν μου,
 4 καὶ οὐ διεκρίθητε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐγένεσθε κριταὶ δια-

25. παρακύνσας refers to the man looking at a mirror: it means a man who stoops down and attentively examines any thing. 1 Pet. i. 12. Luke xxiv. 12. John xx. 5.

Ibid. νόμον τέλειον τὸν τῆς ἐλευθερίας. *The gospel, which is really and in the proper sense a law of liberty.* This is said on account of the persons mentioned in ver. 22, 23. who abused this liberty.

Ibid. παραμείνας. Not only παρακύνσας, but continuing to look

at it.

Ibid. ἀκρ. ἐπιλησμονῆς. *A forgetful hearer.* See Luke xvi. 8.

Ibid. ποιήσει. *Such a man is blessed, because he acts as well as hears.*

26. ἐν ὑμῖν is probably an interpolation.

CHAP. II.

1. τῆς δόξης is perhaps to be connected with Κυρίου. Christ is called the Lord of glory 1 Cor. ii. 8.

4. καὶ οὐ διεκρίθητε. *And have felt no scruples in yourselves at*

τῇ μὴ ποιήσαντι ἔλεος· καὶ κατακαυχᾶται ἔλεος κρίσεως.

- 14 ^ε Τί τὸ ὄφελος, ἀδελφοί μου, εἰάν πίστιν λέγῃ τις ^{ε 1, 23. Matt. 7, 26.}
 ἔχειν, ἔργα δὲ μὴ ἔχῃ; μὴ δύναται ἡ πίστις σώσαι
 15 αὐτόν; ^h Ἐάν δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἡ ἀδελφὴ γυμνοὶ ὑπάρχωσι ^{h Luc. 3, 11. 1 Joh. 3, 17.}
 16 καὶ λειπόμενοι ὥσι τῆς ἐφημέρου τροφῆς, ⁱ εἴπῃ δέ τις ^{i 1 Joh. 3, 18.}
 αὐτοῖς ἐξ ὑμῶν, Ὑπάγετε ἐν εἰρήνῃ, θερμαίνεσθε καὶ
 χορτάζεσθε, μὴ δώτε δὲ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἐπιτήδεια τοῦ σώ-
 17 ματος, τί τὸ ὄφελος; οὕτω καὶ ἡ πίστις, εἰάν μὴ ἔργα
 18 ἔχῃ, νεκρά ἐστὶ καθ' ἑαυτήν. Ἀλλ' ἐρεῖ τις, Σὺ πίστιν
 ἔχεις, καὶ γὰρ ἔργα ἔχω· δείξόν μοι τὴν πίστιν σου ἐκ
 τῶν ἔργων σου, καὶ γὰρ δείξω σοι ἐκ τῶν ἔργων μου
 19 τὴν πίστιν μου. ^k σὺ πιστεύεις ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς εἰς ἐστι; ^{k Marc. 1, 24.}
 καλῶς ποιεῖς· καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια πιστεύουσιν, καὶ φρίσ-
 20 σουσιν. Θέλεις δὲ γνῶναι, ὃ ἄνθρωπε κενεῖ, ὅτι ἡ
 21 πίστις χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων νεκρά ἐστίν; ^l Ἀβραάμ ὁ ^{l Gen. 22, 9, 12.}

none at the day of judgment: but the merciful man has nothing to fear on that score at the day of judgment.

14. See note at i. 22. It is plain, that some persons perverted the doctrine of justification by faith, and of the Gospel being a law of liberty.

Ibid. *σῶσαι* is here used for final salvation. See note at Rom. v. 9.

18. I should wish to point the sentence thus: Ἀλλ' ἐρεῖ τις, Σὺ πίστιν ἔχεις; Καὶ γὰρ ἔργα ἔχω· δείξον κ. τ. λ. *A man will perhaps ask me, as if this were the only test required, Hast thou faith? To which I answer, Yes, and I have works as well: shew me &c.*

Ibid. *δείξον*. As the words stand here, there is an emphasis on σου and μου. Shew me thy faith by thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. But the best MSS. read χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων σου in the first clause.

19. ὁ Θεὸς εἰς. The unity of God was held by the Jews and Gnostics as well as by Christians.

21. We must remember, that Abraham's justification by faith took place several years before he offered up his son. S. James would not have denied, that Abraham's faith was counted to him for righteousness: but he means to say, that if his faith was disputed, it may be proved by

πατὴρ ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη, ἀνεύγκας Ἰσαὰκ

^m Heb. 11, τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον ; ^m βλέπεις ὅτι ἡ 22
17.

πίστις συνήργει τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἔργων

ⁿ Gen. 15, ἡ πίστις ἐτελειώθη ; ⁿ καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφή ἡ λέ- 23
6. Rom. 4, γουσα, Ἐπίστευσε δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη
3. Gal. 3, 6.

^o 2 Chron. αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην ὁ καὶ φίλος Θεοῦ ἐκλήθη.

^{20, 7. Esa.} ὁρᾶτε τοίνυν ὅτι ἐξ ἔργων δικαιούται ἄνθρωπος, καὶ 24
41, 8.

^p Josu. 2, 11 οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως μόνον ; ^p ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρ- 25
6, 23, Heb. 11, 31.

νη οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη, ὑποδεξαμένη τοὺς ἀγγέ-
λους, καὶ ἐτέρα ὁδῷ ἐκβαλοῦσα ; ὥσπερ γὰρ τὸ σῶ- 26

μα χωρὶς πνεύματος νεκρόν ἐστίν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ πίστις
χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων νεκρά ἐστι.

^q Matt. 23, ^q ΜΗ πολλοὶ διδάσκαλοι γίνεσθε, ἀδελφοί μου, 3
8. Rom. 2,

^{20, 21.} εἰδότες ὅτι μείζον κρίμα ληψόμεθα. Ἐπολλὰ γὰρ 2

^r Eccl. 7, πταίομεν ἅπαντες. εἴ τις ἐν λόγῳ οὐ πταίει, οὗτος

^{20, 9. Sir.} τέλειος ἀνὴρ, δυνατὸς χαλιναγωγῆσαι καὶ ὅλον τὸ

^{14, 1: 19, 16: 25, 11.} σῶμα. ἰδοὺ, τῶν ἵππων τοὺς χαλινούς εἰς τὰ στό- 3

^{Matt. 12, 37. sup. 1,}

^{26. 1 Pet. 3,} works which he did afterwards.

^{10.} Was not the faith, which was

^p Psal. 32, 9. counted to Abraham for right-

eousness, proved subsequently by

his offering his son ? Abraham

offered up his son, because he

had faith in the promise, which

God had given before his birth.

Heb. xi. 17.

23. ἐπληρώθη. This scripture

was true at the time to which

it applies, but the truth of it

was shewn more fully afterwards.

24. You see, therefore, that

works may contribute to shew a

man's justification, and the act of

faith is not the only thing which

proves it.

25. It is plain from Heb. xi.

31. that the faith of Rahab was

commonly spoken of ; and S.

James may have alluded to the

words of S. Paul in that place.

He now asks, What do we know

of Rahab's faith, except by the

works which she did ?

CHAP. III.

1. μείζον κρίμα. Those who

instruct others, will be called to

a severer account : for all persons

are liable to commit faults ; and

they who attempt to teach, make

their liability still greater.

2. By becoming a teacher,

he is very likely to commit

faults with his tongue, the right

government of which is a sign

of great management.

3. ἰδοὺ. Most MSS. read εἰ

δέ.

ματα βάλλομεν πρὸς τὸ πείθεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἡμῖν, καὶ
 4 ὅλον τὸ σῶμα αὐτῶν μετάγομεν. Ἴδου, καὶ τὰ πλοῖα
 τηλικαῦτα ὄντα, καὶ ὑπὸ σκληρῶν ἀνέμων ἐλαυνό-
 μενα, μετάγεται ὑπὸ ἐλαχίστου πηδαλίου, ὅπου ἂν ἡ
 5 ὀρμή τοῦ εὐθύνοντος βούληται. * οὕτω καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα ^{Psal. 12,}
 μικρὸν μέλος ἐστὶ, καὶ μεγαλαυχεῖ. Ἴδου, ὀλίγον πῦρ ^{3, 4: 73, 8,}
 6 ἥλικην ὕλην ἀνάπτει. * καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα πῦρ, ὃ κόσ- ^{9. Prov. 12,}
 μος τῆς ἀδικίας. οὕτως ἡ γλῶσσα καθίσταται ἐν τοῖς ^{18: 15, 2,}
 μέλεσιν ἡμῶν, ἡ σπιλοῦσα ὅλον τὸ σῶμα, καὶ φλο- ^{t Matt. 15,}
 γίζουσα τὸν τροχὸν τῆς γενέσεως, καὶ φλογιζομένη ^{11, 18, 19.}
 7 ὑπὸ τῆς γεέννης. πᾶσα γὰρ φύσις θηρίων τε καὶ
 πετεινῶν, ἐρπετῶν τε καὶ ἐναλίων, δαμάζεται καὶ δεδά-
 8 μασται τῇ φύσει τῇ ἀνθρωπίνῃ. τὴν δὲ γλῶσσαν οὐ-
 δεῖς δύναται ἀνθρώπων δαμάσαι. ἀκατάσχετον κακὸν,
 9 μεστή ἰοῦ θανατηφόρου. Ἐν αὐτῇ εὐλογοῦμεν τὸν ^{Gen. 1,}
 Θεὸν καὶ πατέρα, καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ καταρώμεθα τοὺς ἀν- ^{27: 9, 6.}
 10 θρώπους τοὺς καθ' ὁμοίωσιν Θεοῦ γεγονότας. ἐκ τοῦ
 αὐτοῦ στόματος ἐξέρχεται εὐλογία καὶ κατάρα. οὐ
 11 χρή, ἀδελφοί μου, ταῦτα οὕτω γίνεσθαι. μήτι ἡ πη-

4. Ἴδου is omitted in many MSS.

6. I should take ἡ γλῶσσα πῦρ, ὃ κόσμος τῆς ἀδικίας for a proverb. *What a great heap of wood is set on fire by a small spark!* according to the proverb, *The tongue is a spark, but a world of wickedness.*

Ibid. οὕτως. *In the same manner is the tongue placed among our members: i. e. it is like a spark among combustibles.*

Ibid. τροχὸν τῆς γενέσεως. *Continuam successionem hominum aliorum post alios nascentium.* Alberti. Simplicius writes, ὁ ἀπεί-

ραντος τῆς γενέσεως κύκλος διὰ τοῦτο ἐπ' ἀπειρον προῖαν, διὰ τὸ τῆς ἄλλου φθορὰν ἄλλου γένεσιν εἶναι. *In Epist. p. 94.*

Ibid. φλογιζομένη. This is a very strong metaphor. *The fire, which kindles this small spark, is from the flames of hell.*

8. ἀνθρώπων is perhaps to be connected with γλῶσσαν, not with οὐδεῖς. See Rom. vii. 1.

10. So Philo Judæus, οὐ γὰρ ὁσίων δι' οὐ στόματος τὸ ἱερώτατον ὄνομα προφέρεται τις, διὰ τούτου φθίγγεσθαι τι τῶν αἰσchrῶν. Vol. II. p. 196.

γῇ ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς ὁπῆς βρῦει τὸ γλυκὺ καὶ τὸ πικρὸν ;
μὴ δύναται, ἀδελφοί μου, συκῇ ἐλαίας ποιῆσαι, ἢ ¹²
ἄμπελος σῦκα ; οὕτως οὐδεμία πηγὴ ἄλυκὸν καὶ γλυ-
κὺ ποιῆσαι ὕδωρ.

^x Eph. 5, 8. ^x Τίς σοφὸς καὶ ἐπιστήμων ἐν ὑμῖν ; δειξάτω ἐκ ¹³
τῆς καλῆς ἀναστροφῆς τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ ἐν πραγματικῇ
^y Rom. 13, 13. σοφίᾳ. ^y εἰ δὲ ζῆλον πικρὸν ἔχετε καὶ ἐριθείαν ἐν τῇ ¹⁴
¹³. καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν, μὴ κατακαυχᾶσθε καὶ ψεύδεσθε κατὰ
^z 1 Cor. 2, 13. τῆς ἀληθείας. ^z Οὐκ ἔστιν αὕτη ἡ σοφία ἄνωθεν κατ- ¹⁵
^{6, 7}. ^a 1 Cor. 3, 20. ἐρχομένη, ἀλλ' ἐπίγειος, ψυχικὴ, δαμονιώδης. ^a ὅπου ¹⁶
^{3. Gal. 5, 20}. γὰρ ζῆλος καὶ ἐριθεία, ἐκεῖ ἀκαταστασία καὶ πᾶν
φᾶνλον πράγμα. ἡ δὲ ἄνωθεν σοφία πρῶτον μὲν ¹⁷
ἀγνή ἐστίν, ἔπειτα εἰρηνικὴ, ἐπιεικὴς, εὐπειθής, μεστὴ
ἐλέους καὶ καρπῶν ἀγαθῶν, ἀδιάκριτος καὶ ἀνυπόκρι-
τος. καρπὸς δὲ τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἐν εἰρήνῃ σπείρεται ¹⁸
τοῖς ποιούσιν εἰρήνην.

^b Rom. 7, 23. 1 Pet. 2, 11. ^b ΠΟΘΕΝ πόλεμοι καὶ μάχαι ἐν ὑμῖν ; οὐκ ἐντεῦ- ⁴
θεν, ἐκ τῶν ἡδονῶν ὑμῶν τῶν στρατευομένων ἐν τοῖς
μέλεσιν ὑμῶν ; ἐπιθυμεῖτε, καὶ οὐκ ἔχετε· φονεύετε ²
καὶ ζηλοῦτε, καὶ οὐ δύνασθε ἐπιτυχεῖν. μάχεσθε καὶ
πολεμεῖτε, οὐκ ἔχετε δὲ, διὰ τὸ μὴ αἰτεῖσθαι ὑμᾶς·
αἰτεῖτε, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετε, διότι κακῶς αἰτεῖσθε, ἵνα ³

^c Job. 27, 9.

^{Psal.} 66, 18.

^{Prov.} 1, 28.

^{Esa.} 1, 15.

^{Jer.} 11, 11.

^{14, 12.}

^{Ezech.} 8, 18.

^{Zach.} 7, 13.

^{Mich.} 3, 4.

^{Rom.} 8, 26.

^{1 Joh.} 3, 22.

^{5, 14.}

12. οὕτως—ὕδωρ. Most MSS.
read οὕτε ἄλυκὸν γλυκὺ ποιῆσαι
ὕδωρ.

14. μὴ κατακαυχᾶσθε. Do not
in such cases boast of having
wisdom, while you shew that
your boasting is false with re-
spect to true wisdom.

18. Persons who live peace-
ably on earth, sow a seed which
will produce to them righteous-

ness and peace in heaven.

CHAP. IV.

1. πόλεμοι. He perhaps al-
luded to the troubled state of
Judæa before and during the
Jewish war.

2, 3. You do all this with
the expectation of benefiting
yourselves ; but after all you
do not gain your wishes, and
this because you trust to your-

- 4 ἐν ταῖς ἡδοναῖς ὑμῶν δαπανήσητε. ^dΜοιχοὶ καὶ μοι- ^dJoh. 15,
χαλίδες, οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι ἡ φιλία τοῦ κόσμου ἐχθρα ^{19: 17, 14.}
τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστίν; ὅς ἂν οὖν βουληθῇ φίλος εἶναι τοῦ ^{Gal. 1, 10.}
15.
5 κόσμου, ἐχθρὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ καθίσταται. ἡ δοκεῖτε ὅτι
κενῶς ἡ γραφή λέγει; πρὸς φθόνον ἐπιποθεῖ τὸ
6 πνεῦμα ὃ κατόκησεν ἐν ἡμῖν; ¹μείζονα δὲ δίδωσι χά- ^dJoh. 22,
ριν· διὸ λέγει, ‘Ὁ Θεὸς ὑπερηφάνοις ἀντιτάσσεται, ^{29. Prov. 3,}
7 ^{34: 29, 23.}ταπεινοῖς δὲ δίδωσι χάριν.’ ⁸ὑποτάγητε οὖν τῷ ^{Matt. 23,}
Θεῷ. ἀντίστητε τῷ διαβόλῳ, καὶ φεύζεται ἀφ’ ὑμῶν. ^{12. Luc. 1,}
8 ^{52: 14, 11:}ἐγγίστατε τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐγγιεῖ ὑμῖν. καθαρίσατε χεῖ- ^{18, 14.}
9 ρας, ἁμαρτωλοὶ, καὶ ἀγνίστατε καρδίας, δίψυχοι. ¹τα- ^{1 Pet. 5, 5.}
λαιπωρήσατε καὶ πενθήσατε καὶ κλαύσατε· ὁ γέλως ^{5 Eph. 4,}
ὑμῶν εἰς πένθος μεταστραφήτω, καὶ ἡ χαρὰ εἰς κατή- ^{27. 1 Pet. 5,}
10 φειαν. ²ταπεινώθητε ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ὑψώ- ^{9.}
σει ὑμᾶς. ^h1, 8.
11 ¹Μὴ καταλαλεῖτε ἀλλήλων, ἀδελφοί· ὁ καταλα- ^{Esa. 1, 15.}
λῶν ἀδελφοῦ, καὶ κρίνων τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καταλα- ¹Matt. 5, 4.
λεῖ νόμον, καὶ κρίνει νόμον· εἰ δὲ νόμον κρίνεις, οὐκ

selves and do not pray to God. And those among you that do pray, they have not their petitions granted, because their thoughts are not pure while they pray.

4. Μοιχοί. *Ye who deserve to be called adulterers.*

5, 6. Since the words πρὸς φθόνον—ἐν ἡμῖν are not in any part of the Old Testament, (for Gen. vi. 5. Numb. xi. 29. are very different,) I conceive ἡ γραφή to allude generally to the declarations of Scripture against contention and envy. *Do you think that the scripture speaks to no purpose in delivering the*

sentiments which you have just heard? *Is the Spirit that dwelleth in us fond of envy?* Certainly not: *on the contrary, it shews greater favour to those who are not envious.* We find ἐπιποθεῖν with εἰς and ἐν in Deut. xiii. 8. Psalm xli. 1. lxxxiii. 2.

10. ὑψώσει. See i. 9.

11. The law forbids a man to condemn his brother: he therefore who condemns his brother, declares that he does not think the law worth regarding. It is our duty to obey the law, not to give an opinion as to its fitness.

^m Rom. 14, εἰ ποιητὴς νόμου, ἀλλὰ κριτῆς. ^m εἰς ἔστω, ὁ νομο- 12
4- θέτης, ὁ δυνάμενος σῶσαι καὶ ἀπολέσαι· σὺ τίς εἶ,
ὃς κρίνεις τὸν ἕτερον ;

ⁿ Prov. 27, ⁿ ἈΓΕ νῦν, οἱ λέγοντες, Σήμερον ἢ αὔριον πορευ- 13
1. Luc. 12, σώμεθα εἰς τήνδε τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ποιήσωμεν ἐκεῖ ἐνι-
18.

^o 1, 10. Esa. αὐτὸν ἕνα, καὶ ἐμπορευσώμεθα, καὶ κερδήσωμεν. ^o οἱ- 14
40, 6. 1 Cor. 7, 31. 1 Pet. τινες οὐκ ἐπίστασθε τὸ τῆς αὔριον· (ποία γὰρ ἡ ζωὴ
1, 24. 1 Joh. 2, 17. ὑμῶν ; ἀτμὶς γάρ ἐστιν, ἡ πρὸς ὀλίγον φαινομένη,

^p Act. 18, ἔπειτα δὲ ἀφανίζομένη·) ^p ἅντι τοῦ λέγειν ὑμᾶς, Ἐὰν 15

²¹. 1 Cor. 4, ὁ Κύριος θελήσῃ, καὶ ζήσωμεν, καὶ ποιήσωμεν τοῦτο

¹⁹. Heb. 6, ἡ ἐκέينو· ^q νῦν δὲ καυχᾶσθε ἐν ταῖς ἀλαζονείαις ὑμῶν 16

^q 1 Cor. 5, 6. ^r Luc. 12, 47. Joh. 9, 41. Rom. 1, 20, 21, 32: ^r ἈΓΕ νῦν, οἱ πλούσιοι, κλαύσατε, ὀλολύζοντες 5

2, 17, 18, 23. ἐπὶ ταῖς τالαιπωρίαις ὑμῶν ταῖς ἐπερχομέναις. ² ὁ 2

^s Prov. 11, 28. Luc. 6, 24. 1 Tim. 6, 9. βρωτα γέγονεν· ^u ὁ χρυσὸς ὑμῶν καὶ ὁ ἄργυρος κατ- 3

^t Matt. 6, 19, 20. ^u Rom. 2, 5. ἴωται, καὶ ὁ ἰὸς αὐτῶν εἰς μαρτύριον ὑμῶν ἔσται, καὶ

φάγεται τὰς σάρκας ὑμῶν· ὡς πῦρ ἐθησαυρίσατε ἐν

12. There is only one person, the original giver of the law, who has a right to say whether any one has obeyed or disobeyed the law. Most MSS. add καὶ κριτῆς δι' after νομοθέτης.

15. Not only with respect to our doing this or that, but even to our living at all, we ought to say, If the Lord will.

16. You form these schemes from ἀλαζονεία, arrogance, and then you boast of what you are going to do.

CHAP. V.

1. Again there is allusion to the Jewish war.

3. εἰς μαρτύριον. Your gold and silver becoming rusty will be a proof to you that you have not been employing them well.

Ibid. ὡς πῦρ is generally connected with φάγεται, which makes a confusion of metaphor, and leaves ἐθησαυρίσατε without an accusative. I understand it to mean, By thus hoarding your silver and gold without using it, you have as it were treasured up fire which will consume you in the latter days. See Luke xii. 21. For ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις see Heb. i. 1.

- 4 ἐσχαταῖς ἡμέραις. ¹Ἰδοὺ, ὁ μισθὸς τῶν ἐργατῶν τῶν ² Lev. 19,
ἀμνησάντων τὰς χώρας ὑμῶν, ὁ ἀπεστερημένος ἀφ' ¹³ Deut.
ὑμῶν, κρᾶζει· καὶ αἱ βοαὶ τῶν θερισάντων εἰς τὰ ὦτα ^{24, 14.}
^{Job. 24, 10,}
5 Κυρίου Σαβαὼθ εἰσεληλύθασιν. ¹Ἐτρυνθήσατε ἐπὶ ⁷ Luc. 16,
τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐσπαταλήσατε· ἐθρέψατε τὰς καρδίας ^{19, 25.}
6 ὑμῶν ὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ σφαγῆς. κατεδικάσατε, ἐφονεύ-
σατε τὸν δίκαιον· οὐκ ἀντιτάσσεται ὑμῖν.
7 ²Μακροθυμήσατε οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἕως τῆς παρου- ² Deut. 11,
σίας τοῦ Κυρίου. ἰδοὺ, ὁ γεωργὸς ἐκδέχεται τὸν τί- ^{14.}
μιον καρπὸν τῆς γῆς, μακροθυμῶν ἐπ' αὐτῷ, ἕως ἂν
8 λάβῃ ὑετὸν πρῶτιμον καὶ ὄψιμον· μακροθυμήσατε καὶ
ὑμεῖς, στηρίζατε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ παρουσία
9 τοῦ Κυρίου ἤγγικε. ³Μὴ στενάζετε κατ' ἀλλήλων, ³ Matt. 24,
ἀδελφοί, ἵνα μὴ κατακριθῆτε· ἰδοὺ, ὁ κριτὴς πρὸ τῶν ^{33.}
10 θυρῶν ἔστηκεν. ⁴Ὑπόδειγμα λάβετε τῆς κακοπα- ⁴ Matt. 5,
θείας, ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ τῆς μακροθυμίας, τοὺς προ- ^{12.}
11 φήτας, οἱ ἐλάλησαν τῷ ὀνόματι Κυρίου. ⁵Ἰδοὺ, μα- ^c Num. 14,
καρίζομεν τοὺς ὑπομένοντας· τὴν ὑπομονὴν Ἰωβ ἡ- ^{18. Job. 1,}
κούσατε, καὶ τὸ τέλος Κυρίου εἶδετε, ὅτι πολὺσπλαγ- ^{21, 22: 42,}
12 χνός ἐστὶν ὁ Κύριος καὶ οἰκτίρμων. ^dΠρὸ πάντων ^d Matt. 5,
^{34, &c.}

5. ἐθρέψατε. *Ye have made your hearts fat as in a feast day:* or ἡμέρα σφαγῆς may mean, *the day appointed for your slaughter.* See Zech. xi. 4.

6. *Ye have condemned and killed the Just one: He is not opposing you* in your career of wickedness, but will let you fill up the measure of it. See Matt. xxiii. 31, 32.

7. He now addresses himself particularly to the Christians.

8. παρουσία. This evidently refers to the destruction of Je-

rusalem. See Matt. xxiv. 3.

9. στενάζειν κατ' ἀλλήλων is said in opposition to μακροθυμείν. It implies an impatient and querulous temper, which if not checked will lead to condemnation. Most MSS. read κριθῆτε.

11. ὑπομένοντας. See Matt. xxiv. 13.

Ibid. τὸ τέλος Κυρίου. *The end which the Lord put to his troubles.*

12. Swearing appears to have been a common vice at this

δὲ, ἀδελφοί μου, μὴ ὀμνύετε, μήτε τὸν οὐρανὸν, μήτε τὴν γῆν, μήτε ἄλλον τινὰ ὄρκον· ἦτω δὲ ὑμῶν τὸ ναὶ, ναὶ, καὶ τὸ οὐ, οὐ· ἵνα μὴ ὑπὸ κρίσιν πέσητε.

^e Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16. ^e Κακοπαθεῖ τις ἐν ὑμῖν; προσευχέσθω· εὐθυμεῖ τίς; 13 ψαλλέτω. ἄσθενεῖ τις ἐν ὑμῖν; προσκαλεσάσθω 14

^f Marc. 6, 13: 16, 18. τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ προσευξάσθωσαν ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ἀλείψαντες αὐτὸν ἐλαίῳ, ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου. καὶ ἡ εὐχὴ τῆς πίστεως σώσει τὸν 15 κάμνοντα, καὶ ἐγερεῖ αὐτὸν ὁ Κύριος· καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἡ πεποικῶς, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ. Ἐξομολογεῖσθε ἀλλήλοις τὰ παραπτώματα, καὶ εὐχεσθε ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων, ὅπως ἰαθῇτε. πολὺ ἰσχύει δέσις δικαίου ἐνεργουμένη.

^g 1 Reg. 17, 1: 18, 42, 45. Luc. 4, 25. ^h 1 Reg. 18, 41, &c. ^g Ἡλίας ἄνθρωπος ἦν ὁμοιοπαθὴς ἡμῖν, καὶ προσευχή 17 προσηύξατο τοῦ μὴ βρέξαι, καὶ οὐκ ἔβρεξεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐνιαυτοὺς τρεῖς καὶ μῆνας ἕξ. ^h καὶ πάλιν προσ- 18 ηύξατο, καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς ὑετὸν ἔδωκε, καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐβλάστησε τὸν καρπὸν αὐτῆς.

ⁱ Matt. 18, 15. ^k Prov. 10, 12. ^l 1 Pet. 4, 8. ⁱ Ἀδελφοί, εἰάν τις ἐν ὑμῖν πλανηθῇ ἀπὸ τῆς ἀλη- 19 θείας, καὶ ἐπιστρέψῃ τις αὐτὸν, ^k γινωσκέτω ὅτι ὁ 20 ἐπιστρέψας ἁμαρτωλὸν ἐκ πλάνης ὁδοῦ αὐτοῦ σώσει ψυχὴν ἐκ θανάτου, καὶ καλύψει πλῆθος ἁμαρτιῶν.

time. See note at Matt. v. 34.

14. ἐλαίῳ. See note at Mark vi. 13. This anointing was for the purpose of recovering the patient, and has therefore no connexion with extreme unction, which is only administered

when recovery is hopeless.

18. πάλιν προσηύξατο. This is not said, but is implied in 1 Kings xviii. 42.

20. καλύψει. And will be the means of having a multitude of sins forgiven.

FIRST EPISTLE OF S. PETER.

The genuineness of this Epistle has never been disputed. It seems to have been addressed to Gentiles as well as Jews; and we are perhaps to infer, that S. Peter had visited the countries mentioned in i. 1. The New Testament tells us nothing of his history subsequent to his being at Antioch, A. D. 46. (Gal. ii. 11.) He was martyred at Rome, at the end of the reign of Nero; and this Epistle was probably written not long before his death, when Judæa was a prey to all sorts of confusion. But see note at v. 13, (*Μάρκος*.) Concerning the place from whence it was written, see v. 13.

ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

^a Joh. 7, 35. ^{Jac.} 1, 1. **ΠΕΤΡΟΣ** ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐκλεκτοῖς ¹ παρεπιδήμοις διασπορᾶς Πόντου, Γαλατίας, Καππα-
^b Rom. 1, 7: 8, 29. ^{Heb.} 12, 24. δοκίας, Ἀσίας καὶ Βιθυνίας, ὅ κατὰ πρόγνωσιν Θεοῦ ² πατρὸς, ἐν ἁγιασμῷ Πνεύματος, εἰς ὑπακοὴν καὶ ῥαν-
τισμὸν αἵματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰ-
ρήνη πληθυνθείη.

^c Joh. 3, 3, ^{5.} 1 Cor. 15, ^{20.} 2 Cor. 1, 3. ^{Eph.} 1, 3. ^{Jac.} 1, 18. ^d Col. 1, 5. ^e Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν ³ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ κατὰ τὸ πολὺ αὐτοῦ ἔλεος ἀνα-
γεννήσας ἡμᾶς εἰς ἐλπίδα ζῶσαν δι' ἀναστάσεως
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐκ νεκρῶν, ^d εἰς κληρονομίαν ἄφθαρ- ⁴
τον καὶ ἀμίαντον καὶ ἀμάραντον, τετηρημένην ἐν οὐ-
ρανοῖς εἰς ἡμᾶς, τοὺς ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ φρουρουμένους ⁵
διὰ πίστεως εἰς σωτηρίαν ἐτοιμὴν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι ἐν

^e Rom. 5, ^{3.} 2 Cor. 4, ^{17.} Jac. 1, 2. ^f 4, 12. ^{Prov.} 17, 3. ^{Esa.} 48, 10. ^{1 Cor.} 3, 13. ^{Jac.} 1, 3. ^g καὶ ἐσχάτῳ· ἐν ᾧ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὀλίγον ἄρτι, εἰς ⁶
δέον ἔστί, λυπηθέντες ἐν ποικίλοις πειρασμοῖς, ἵνα ⁷

CHAP. I.

1. ἐκλεκτοῖς—διασπορᾶς. *To the Christians who live in the different countries where the Jews are dispersed.*

2. κατὰ πρόγνωσιν is connected with ἐκλεκτοῖς. The scheme of Christianity had been fore-ordained in the counsels of God: see προεγνωσμένου in ver. 20.

Ibid. ἐν ἁγιασμῷ. They were

called, by the sanctification of the Spirit, to obey the gospel, and to be partakers in the benefits of Christ's death.

3. ζῶσαν. See ὁδὸν ζῶσαν in Heb. x. 20.

5. φρουρουμένους—εἰς σωτηρίαν. They were guarded by faith from all attacks, and enabled to arrive at salvation.

6. ἐν ᾧ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε. *Wherefore rejoice.*

- τὸ δοκίμιον ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως, πολὺ τιμώτερον χρυσίου τοῦ ἀπολλυμένου, διὰ πυρὸς δὲ δοκιμαζομένου, εὐρεθῇ εἰς ἔπαινον καὶ τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν, ἐν ἀποκαλύψει
- 8 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ⁸ ὃν οὐκ εἰδότες ἀγαπάτε· εἰς ὃν, ⁸ Joh. 20, 29. 2 Cor. 5, 7. Heb. 11, 1, 27.
- ἄρτι μὴ ὁρῶντες, πιστεύοντες δὲ, ἀγαλλιᾶσθε χαρᾷ
- 9 ἀνεκκαλήτῳ καὶ δεδοξασμένῳ, κομιζόμενοι τὸ τέλος
- 10 τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, σωτηρίαν ψυχῶν· ^h περὶ ἧς σω- ^h Gen. 49, 10. Dan. 2, 44: 9, 24. Zach. 6, 12.
- τηρίας ἐξεζήτησαν καὶ ἐξηρεύνησαν προφηῆται οἱ περὶ
- 11 τῆς εἰς ὑμᾶς χάριτος προφητεύσαντες, ⁱ ἐρευνῶντες ⁱ Psal. 22, 7. Esa. 53, 3. &c. Luc. 24, 26.
- εἰς τίνα, ἣ ποῖον καιρὸν, ἐδήλου τὸ ἐν αὐτοῖς πνεῦμα
- Χριστοῦ, προμαρτυρόμενον τὰ εἰς Χριστὸν παθή-
- 12 ματα, καὶ τὰς μετὰ ταῦτα δόξας· ^k οἷς ἀπεκαλύφθη, ^k Eph. 3, 10. Heb. 11, 13, 39.
- ὅτι οὐχ ἑαυτοῖς, ἡμῖν δὲ διηκόνουν αὐτὰ, ἀ νῦν ἀν-
- ηγγέλη ὑμῖν διὰ τῶν εὐαγγελισαμένων ὑμᾶς ἐν Πνεύ-
- ματι ἁγίῳ ἀποσταλέντι ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, εἰς ἃ ἐπιθυμοῦ-

7. πολὺ τιμώτερον. The troubles, which tried the Christians, were really of much more value than gold, which is itself tried in the fire. Gold is purified at the time, but afterwards perishes: the Christians are not only purified by the trial, but arrive finally at the happiness of heaven.

8. οὐκ εἰδότες. Not having seen. Matt. ii. 2. But the reading is probably *idóntes*.

Ibid. δεδοξασμένη is *which has been already glorified*, and may allude to the gifts of the Spirit which had been received.

9. κομιζόμενοι. Being in the way of receiving. The process of their salvation was going on.

11. εἰς τίνα *to what person*, ἣ ποῖον καιρὸν *or to what time*. The prophets foretold the suf-

ferings of the Messiah, and his subsequent exaltation, according as they were inspired; but they had not a clear notion of the person or the time to which these prophecies pointed. Τὸ πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ may mean, *the spirit which spoke of Christ*; and τὰ εἰς Χριστὸν παθ. mean, *the sufferings which were to come upon the Messiah*.

12. αὐτὰ alludes to *σωτηρίας* in ver. 10, *the things pertaining to salvation*. The prophets knew that the salvation, which they announced, was something future.

Ibid. ἐπιθυμοῦσιν. *Gaudēt, delectantur*. Elsner. Some think there is allusion to the cherubims looking into the mercy-seat. Grotius, Beza.

^a Luc. 12, σιν ἄγγελοι παρακύναι. ^{*} Διὸ ἀναξωσάμενοι τὰς ¹³
^{35: 21, 34.}
^{Rom. 13, 13.} ὁσφύας τῆς διανοίας ὑμῶν, νήφοντες, τελείως ἐλπί-
^{Eph. 6, 14.}
^{1 Thess. 5,} σατε ἐπὶ τὴν φερομένην ὑμῖν χάριν ἐν ἀποκαλύψει
^{6.}

Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Ὡς τέκνα ὑπακοῆς, μὴ συσχημα- ¹⁴

^a Lev. 11, τιζόμενοι ταῖς πρότερον ἐν τῇ ἀγνοίᾳ ὑμῶν ἐπιθυ-
^{44: 19, 2:}
^{20, 7.} μίαις, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸν καλέσαντα ὑμᾶς ἅγιον καὶ ¹⁵

^b Deut. 10, αὐτοὶ ἅγιοι ἐν πάσῃ ἀναστροφῇ γενήθητε. ^{*} διότι ¹⁶
^{17. 2 Par.}
^{19. 7. Job.} αὐτοὶ ἅγιοι ἐν πάσῃ ἀναστροφῇ γενήθητε. ^{*} διότι ¹⁶
^{34, 19. Act.} γέγραπται, Ἅγιοι γένεσθε, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἅγιός εἰμι. ^{*}

^{10, 34, 35.}
^{Rom. 2, 10,} ^b Καὶ εἰ πατέρα ἐπικαλεῖσθε τὸν ἀπροσωπολήπτως ¹⁷
^{11. Eph. 6,}
^{9. Gal. 2, 6.} κρίνοντα κατὰ τὸ ἐκάστου ἔργον, ἐν φόβῳ τὸν τῆς
^{Col. 3, 25.}

^c 1 Cor. 6, παροικίας ὑμῶν χρόνον ἀναστράφητε. ^c εἰδότες ὅτι ¹⁸
^{20: 7, 23.}

^d Joh. 1, 29, οὐ φθαρτοῖς, ἀργυρίῳ ἢ χρυσίῳ, ἐλυτρώθητε ἐκ τῆς
^{36. Act. 20,}

^{28. 1 Cor.} ματαίας ὑμῶν ἀναστροφῆς πατροπαραδότου, ^d ἀλλὰ ¹⁹
^{5, 7. Heb.}

^{9, 12, 14.} τιμῇ αἵματι, ὡς ἀμνοῦ ἀμώμου καὶ ἀσπίλου, Χρι-
^{1 Joh. 1, 7.}
^{Apoc. 1, 5,} στοῦ. ^e προεγνωσμένοι μὲν πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, ²⁰

^{5, 9.} φανερωθέντος δὲ ἐπ' ἐσχάτων τῶν χρόνων δι' ὑμᾶς
^e Rom. 3, ^f τοὺς δι' αὐτοῦ πιστεύοντας εἰς Θεόν, τὸν ἐγείραντα ²¹
^{25: 16, 25.}
^{Eph. 1, 9:}

^{3, 9.} αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ δόξαν αὐτῷ δόντα, ὥστε τὴν
^{Gal. 4, 4.}

^{Col. 1, 26.} πίστιν ὑμῶν καὶ ἐλπίδα εἶναι εἰς Θεόν. ^e Τὰς ψυχὰς ²²
^{2 Tim. 1, 9.}

^{Tit. 1, 2.} ὑμῶν ἡγνικότες ἐν τῇ ὑπακοῇ τῆς ἀληθείας διὰ Πνεύ-
^{Heb. 1, 2.}

^{Apoc. 13, 8.} ματος εἰς φιλαδελφίαν ἀνυπόκριτον, ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρ-
^f Act. 2, 33.
^{Philipp. 2,} δίας ἀλλήλους ἀγαπήσατε ἐκτενωῶς. ^b ἀναγεγεννημένοι ²³
^{9.}

^ε 2, 17. οὐκ ἐκ σπορᾶς φθαρτῆς, ἀλλὰ ἀφθάρτου, διὰ λόγου
^{Act. 15, 9.}

^{Rom. 12,} ζῶντος Θεοῦ καὶ μένοντος εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ⁱ διότι ²⁴
^{10. Eph. 4,}

^{3. 1 Tim.}

^{1, 5. Heb.}

^{13, 1.}

^b Joh. 1, 13: ^{13.} ἐν ἀποκαλύψει. When Je-

^{3, 3. 5.} day, iv. 13. 2 Thess. i. 7.

^{Jac. 1, 18.} 16. γένεσθε. Most MSS. read

^{1 Joh. 3, 9.} 16. γένεσθε, as in the LXX.

ⁱ Psal. 102, ἔσεσθε, as in the LXX.

20. ἐσχάτων. See Heb. i. 1.

22. διὰ Πνεύματος is perhaps

an interpolation.

23. λόγου. Some have un-

derstood the personal Logos,

i. e. Jesus Christ: but it means

the gospel which gives life. See

ver. 25.

Ibid. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα is perhaps

an interpolation.

- ‘ Πᾶσα σὰρξ ὡς χόρτος, καὶ πᾶσα δόξα ἀνθρώπου ^{12: 103, 15. Eccl. 14, 18.}
 ‘ ὡς ἄνθος χόρτου. ἐξηράνθη ὁ χόρτος, καὶ τὸ ἄνθος ^{Essa. 40, 6. 1 Cor. 7, 31.}
 25 ‘ αὐτοῦ ἐξέπεσε· τὸ δὲ ῥῆμα Κυρίου μένει εἰς τὸν ^{Jac. 1, 10: 4, 14.}
 ‘ αἰῶνα.’ Τοῦτο δέ ἐστι τὸ ῥῆμα τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν εἰς ^{1 Joh. 2, 17.}
 2 ὑμᾶς. ^k Ἀποθέμενοι οὖν πᾶσαν κακίαν καὶ πάντα ^{k Matt. 18, 3. 1 Cor. 14, 20. Eph. 4, 22, 25.}
 δόλον καὶ ὑποκρίσεις καὶ φθόνους καὶ πάσας κατα-
 2 λαλιάς, ὡς ἀρτιγέννητα βρέφη, τὸ λογικὸν ἄδολον ^{Col. 3, 8.}
 3 γάλα ἐπιποθήσατε, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῷ αὐξηθῆτε, ¹ εἴπερ ^{1 Psal. 34, 8.}
 4 ἐγεύσασθε ὅτι χρηστὸς ὁ Κύριος. ^m Πρὸς ὃν προσ- ^{m Psal. 118, 22. Eph. 2, 20.}
 ερχόμενοι, λίθον ζῶντα, ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπων μὲν ἀποδε-
 5 δοκιμασμένον, παρὰ δὲ Θεῷ ἐκλεκτὸν, ἔντιμον, ⁿ καὶ ⁿ ^{Essa. 61, 6: 66, 21. Mal. 1, 11. Rom. 12, 1. Eph. 2, 21. Philipp. 4, 18. Heb. 13, 15.}
 αὐτοὶ ὡς λίθοι ζῶντες οἰκοδομεῖσθε, οἶκος πνευματι-
 κός, ἱεράτευμα ἅγιον, ἀνενέγκαι πνευματικὰς θυσίας ^{22. Philipp. 4, 18. Heb. 13, 15.}
 6 εὐπροσδέκτους τῷ Θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ^o Διὸ ^o
 καὶ περιέχει ἐν τῇ γραφῇ, ‘ Ἰδοὺ, τίθημι ἐν Σιών λί-
 ‘ θον ἀκρογωνιαίον, ἐκλεκτὸν, ἔντιμον· καὶ ὁ πιστεύων ^o
 7 ‘ ἐπ’ αὐτῷ οὐ μὴ κατασχυνθῇ.’ ^p Ὑμῖν οὖν ἡ τιμὴ ^p
 εἰς σωτηρίαν. ^{p Psal. 118,}

24, 25. Πᾶσα — αἰῶνα. This is almost a literal quotation from Isaiah xl. 6—8. It is quoted to confirm what is said in ver. 23. Most MSS. read αὐτῆς for ἀνθρώπου.

CHAP. II.

2. ἀρτιγέννητα. This does not merely mean that they were to be like new-born infants, but that they really had been *born again*. See ἀναγεννήσας, i. 3. ἀναγεννημένοι, i. 23.

Ibid. λογικὸν γάλα is the milk of the gospel, in allusion to λόγου in i. 23.

Ibid. ἄδολον. Unadulterated. See δολῶντες, 2 Cor. iv. 2.

Ibid. αὐξηθῆτε. Ye may grow up to manhood. Most MSS. add

εἰς σωτηρίαν.

3. εἴπερ for ἐπει, as in 2 Thess. i. 6.

4. Πρὸς ὃν. This requires us to refer ὁ Κύριος in ver. 3. to Christ, though in Psalm xxxiv. 9. it refers to Jehovah.

5. Most MSS. read εἰς ἱεράτευμα ἅγιον.

6. In the LXX, Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἐμβάλλω εἰς τὰ θεμέλια Σιών λίθον πολυτελῆ, ἐκλεκτὸν, ἀκρογωνιαίον, ἔντιμον, εἰς τὰ θεμέλια αὐτῆς· καὶ ὁ πιστεύων οὐ μὴ κατασχυνθῇ. Instead of οὐ μὴ κατασχυνθῇ it is in the Hebrew *non festinabit*.

7. τιμή. In allusion to ἔντιμος in the words of Isaiah. To you he is λίθος ἔντιμος.

22. *Esa.* 8, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν· ἀπειθοῦσι δὲ, ‘λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκί-
 14. *Matt.* 21, 42. ‘μασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν
Luc. 2, 34. ‘γωνίας,’ καὶ ‘λίθος προσκόμματος καὶ πέτρα σκαν- 8
Act. 4, 11. ‘δάλου,’ ⁹ οἱ προσκόπτουσι, τῷ λόγῳ ἀπειθοῦντες,
Rom. 9, 33. εἰς ὃ καὶ ἐτέθησαν· ὑμεῖς δὲ γένος ἐκλεκτὸν, βασι- 9
1 Cor. 1, 23. ¹⁰ λειον ἱεράτευμα, ἔθνος ἅγιον, λαὸς εἰς περιποίησιν,
Exod. 19, 26, 18. ὅπως τὰς ἀρετὰς ἐξαγγείλητε τοῦ ἐκ σκότους ὑμᾶς
Deut. 7, 6: 14, 2: 26, 18. καλέσαντος εἰς τὸ θαυμαστὸν αὐτοῦ φῶς· ¹¹ οἱ ποτὲ 10
Eph. 1, 14: 5, 8. *Col.* 1, 13. *Apo.* 1, 6: 5, 10. οὐ λαὸς, νῦν δὲ λαὸς Θεοῦ· οἱ οὐκ ἡλεημένοι, νῦν δὲ
1 Cor. 1, 10: 2, 23. ἐλεηθέντες.
Rom. 9, 25. ¹² Ἰ ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙ, παρακαλῶ ὡς παροίκους καὶ παρ- 11
1 Chron. 29, 15. ¹³ ἐπιδήμιους, ἀπέχεσθαι τῶν σαρκικῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν, αἰ-
Ps. 39, 13: 119, 19. ¹⁴ τινες στρατεύονται κατὰ τῆς ψυχῆς· ¹⁵ τὴν ἀναστρο- 12
Rom. 13, 14. *Gal.* 5, 16, 24. ¹⁶ φῆν ὑμῶν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἔχοντες καλὴν, ἵνα ἐν ¹⁷ φ
Jac. 4, 1. ¹⁸ καταλαλοῦσιν ὑμῶν ὡς κακοποιῶν, ἐκ τῶν καλῶν ἔρ-
1 Cor. 3, 16. ¹⁹ γων ἐποπτεύσαντες δοξάσωσι τὸν Θεὸν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
Matt. 5, 16. ²⁰ ἐπισκοπῆς. ²¹ Ὑποτάγητε οὖν πάσῃ ἀνθρωπίνῃ κτί- 13
Rom. 13, 17. ²² σει διὰ τὸν Κύριον· εἴτε βασιλεῖ, ὡς ὑπερέχοντι·
1 Cor. 8, 21. *Phi-* ²³ σιν μὲν κακοποιῶν, ἔπαινον δὲ ἀγαθοποιῶν· ²⁴ ὅτι οὐ- 15
lipp. 2, 15. ²⁵ τως ἐστὶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀγαθοποιούντας φι-
x Rom. 13, 1. ²⁶ μῶν τὴν τῶν ἀφρόνων ἀνθρώπων ἀγνωσίαν· ²⁷ ὡς 16
Tit. 3, 1. ²⁸ *Rom.* 13, 3, 4. ²⁹ *Titus* 2, 8. ³⁰

7. λίθον — γωνίας. A quotation from Psalm cxviii. 22.

Ibid. λίθος — σκανδάλον. In allusion to Isaiah viii. 14. καὶ οὐχ ὡς λίθου προσκόμῳ συναντήσεσθε, οὐδὲ ὡς πέτρας πτώματι.

8. οἱ προσκόπτουσι, sc. οἱ ἀπειθοῦντες in ver. 7.

Ibid. εἰς ὃ, sc. τὸ προσκόπτειν. They who disbelieve the gospel must stumble and fall.

9. All these were titles of

the Jewish nation, which now are applied to Christians. Compare Is. xliii. 21. λαὸν μου, ὃν περιποιήσασθαι, τὰς ἀρετὰς μου διηγεῖσθαι. For λαὸς εἰς περιποίησιν see Tit. ii. 14.

12. ἡμέρα ἐπισκοπῆς is either the day when God visits with vengeance, (Is. x. 3. Jer. vi. 15.) or the day of inquiry being instituted by the heathen. See note at Luke xix. 44.

- ἐλεύθεροι, καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐπικάλυμμα ἔχοντες τῆς κακίας
 17 τὴν ἐλευθερίαν, ἀλλ' ὡς δούλοι Θεοῦ. ^bπάντας ἱτιμή- ^b Matt. 22,
 σατε, τὴν ἀδελφότητα ἀγαπᾶτε, τὸν Θεὸν φοβεῖσθε, ^{21. Rom.}
 τὸν βασιλέα τιμᾶτε. ^{12, 10.}
 18 ^cΟἱ οἰκέται, ὑποτασσόμενοι ἐν παντὶ φόβῳ τοῖς ^c Eph. 6, 5.
 δεσπόταις, οὐ μόνον τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς καὶ ἐπιεικέσιν, ἀλλὰ ^{Col. 3, 22.}
 19 καὶ τοῖς σκολιοῖς. ^dΤοῦτο γὰρ χάρις, εἰ διὰ συνειδή- ^d Tim. 6, 1.
 20 σιν Θεοῦ ὑποφέρει τις λύπας, πᾶσχων ἀδίκως. ^eποιοῦν ^{Titus 2, 9.}
 γὰρ κλέος, εἰ ἁμαρτάνοντες καὶ κολαφιζόμενοι ὑπομεν- ^d Matt. 5,
 εῖτε ; ἀλλ' εἰ ἀγαθοποιούντες καὶ πᾶσχοντες ὑπομε- ^{10.}
 21 νεῖτε, τοῦτο χάρις παρὰ Θεῶ. ^fΕἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐκλή- ^f 3, 17.
 θητε, ὅτι καὶ Χριστὸς ἔπαθεν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ὑμῖν ὑπο- ^g Matt. 16,
 λιμπάνων ὑπογραμμὸν, ἵνα ἐπακολουθήσητε τοῖς ἰχ- ^{24. 1 Thess.}
 22 νεσι αὐτοῦ. ^hὅς ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἐποίησεν, οὐδὲ εὗρέθη ^h Isa. 53, 9.
 23 δόλος ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ. ⁱὅς λοιδορούμενος οὐκ ⁱ Cor. 5, 21.
 ἀντελοιδορεῖ, πᾶσχων οὐκ ἠπείλει· παρεδίδου δὲ τῷ ^j Joh. 3, 5.
 24 κρίνοντι δικαίως· ^kὅς τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν αὐτὸς ἀνή- ^k Matt. 27,
 νεγκεν ἐν τῷ σώματι αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον, ἵνα ταῖς ^l Esa. 53, 4,
 ἁμαρτίαις ἀπογενόμενοι, τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ ζήσωμεν· οὐ ^{5. Matt. 8,}
 25 τῷ μῶλωπι αὐτοῦ ἰάθητε. ^mἦτε γὰρ ὡς πρόβατα πλα- ^m 17. Rom. 6,
 νώμενα· ἀλλ' ἐπεστράφητε νῦν ἐπὶ τὸν ποιμένα καὶ ⁿ 2, 11; 7, 6.
 ἐπίσκοπον τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν. ^o Esa. 53,
 6. Ezech.

18. We may supply ὑποτά-
 γητε from ver. 13.

19. χάρις. See ver. 20. It
 means, *conduct which is pleasing
 and deserving of a reward.*

23. παρεδίδου. *Resigned him-
 self and his cause.* Pyle. Wolf
 also understands τὴν κρίσιν.

24. ἀνήνεγκεν. Christ had no
 sins of his own, but died be-
 cause the sins of man had
 brought death into the world.

He therefore took the conse-
 quence of our sins upon himself,
 and atoned for it upon the
 cross.

Ibid. ἵνα—ζήσωμεν. *That hav-
 ing been subject to death in conse-
 quence of our own sins, we might be
 restored to life by the righteous-
 ness of Christ.* See Rom. vi. 2.
 Αὐτοῦ after μῶλωπι is perhaps
 an interpolation.

- 1 Gen. 3, 16. ¹ΟΜΟΙΩΣ, αἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτασσόμεναι τοῖς ἰδίοις 3
 1 Cor. 7, 16: ἀνδράσιν, ἵνα καὶ εἴ τινας ἀπειθοῦσι τῷ λόγῳ, διὰ τῆς
 14, 34. Eph. 5, 22. Col. 3, 18. Tit. 2, 5. τῶν γυναικῶν ἀναστροφῆς ἄνευ λόγου κερδηθῶσιν-
 2 ται, ἐποπτεύσαντες τὴν ἐν φόβῳ ἀγνὴν ἀναστροφὴν 2
 υἱῶν· ^mὧν ἔστω οὐχ ὁ ἕξωθεν ἐμπλοκῆς τριχῶν, καὶ 3
 2, 9. Titus 2, 3. περιθέσεως χρυσίων, ἢ ἐνδύσεως ἱματίων κόσμος·
 2 Rom. 2, 29: 7, 22. ἄλλ' ὁ κρυπτὸς τῆς καρδίας ἄνθρωπος, ἐν τῷ ἀφθάρ- 4
 2 Cor. 4, 16. τῳ τοῦ πράεος καὶ ἡσυχίου πνεύματος, ὃ ἐστὶν ἐνώ-
 πιον τοῦ Θεοῦ πολυτελές. οὕτω γὰρ ποτὲ καὶ αἱ 5
 αἱ γυναῖκες, αἱ ἐλπίζουσαι ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν, ἐκόσμου
 12. ο Gen. 18, 12. ἑαυτάς, ὑποτασσόμεναι τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν· (ὡς 6
 Σάρρα ὑπήκουσε τῷ Ἀβραάμ, κύριον αὐτὸν καλοῦσα, ἧς ἐγενήθητε τέκνα·) ἀγαθοποιοῦσαι καὶ μὴ φοβούμε-
 7 1 Cor. 7, 3. Eph. 5, 25, &c. Col. 3, 19. ναι μηδεμίαν πτόησιν. ¹Οἱ ἄνδρες ὁμοίως, συνοικούν- 7
 8 τες κατὰ γνώσιν, ὡς ἀσθενεστέρῳ σκεύει τῷ γυναι-
 κείῳ, ἀπονέμουντες τιμὴν, ὡς καὶ συγκληρονόμοι χά-
 9 ριτος ζωῆς, εἰς τὸ μὴ ἐκκόπτεσθαι τὰς προσευχὰς
 υἱῶν.
 8 q Rom. 12, 16: 15, 5. ¹Τὸ δὲ τέλος, πάντες ὁμόφρονες, συμπαθεῖς, φιλ- 8
 1 Cor. 1, 10. ἀδελφοί, εὐσπλαγχνοί, φιλόφρονες· ¹μὴ ἀποδιδόν- 9
 Philipp. 2, 2: 3, 16. τες κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ, ἢ λοιδορίαν ἀντὶ λοιδορίας·
 18. Prov. 17, 13: 20, 22: 24, 29. CHAP. III.
 Matt. 5, 39: 1. Ὅμοιως. See note at ii.
 25, 34. 18. Ibid. ἀνευ λόγου. Even with-
 Rom. 12, 17. 1 Cor. 6, 7. 1 Thess. 5, 15. 2. ἐν φόβῳ. Eph. v. 33. ἡ δὲ
 1 Tim. 4, 8. γυνή, ἵνα φοβῆται τὸν ἄνδρα.
 4. ἀφθάρτῳ. In opposition to gold and raiment, which are corruptible.
 6. μὴ φοβούμεναι. Not afraid of any thing, because they did well.
 7. κατὰ γνώσιν. According to what you know to be your duty.
 Ibid. εἰς τὸ μή. That the efficacy of your prayers may not be hindered, which they would be, if you disagree with each other.
 8. φιλόφρονες. Probably ταπεινόφρονες.
 9. εἰδότες is perhaps an interpolation.

- τούναντίον δὲ εὐλογοῦντες, εἰδότες ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἐκλή-
 10 θητε, ἵνα εὐλογίαν κληρονομήσητε. ‘·Ὁ γὰρ θέλων^a Psal. 34,
 ‘ζωὴν ἀγαπᾶν, καὶ ἰδεῖν ἡμέρας ἀγαθὰς, παυσάτω^{13, &c.} Jac. 1, 26.
 ‘τὴν γλῶσσαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κακοῦ, καὶ χεῖλη αὐτοῦ τοῦ
 11 ‘μὴ λαλῆσαι δόλον. ‘ἐκκλινάτω ἀπὸ κακοῦ, καὶ ποι-^t Ps. 37, 27.
 ‘ησάτω ἀγαθόν· ζητησάτω εἰρήνην καὶ διωξάτω αὐ-^{Esa. 1, 16.} 3 Joh. 11.
 12 ‘τὴν. ὅτι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ Κυρίου ἐπὶ δικαίους, καὶ ὅτα
 ‘αὐτοῦ εἰς δέξω αὐτῶν· πρόσωπον δὲ Κυρίου ἐπὶ
 13 ‘ποιούντας κακά.’ Καὶ τίς ὁ κακώσων ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν τοῦ
 14 ἀγαθοῦ μιμηταὶ γένησθε; ^a ἀλλ’ εἰ καὶ πάσχοιτε διὰ^u 2, 20: 4,
 δικαιοσύνην, μακάριοι. ‘Τὸν δὲ φόβον αὐτῶν μὴ φο-^{14.} Esa. 8,
 15 ‘βηθῆτε, μηδὲ ταραχθῆτε· Κύριον δὲ τὸν Θεὸν ἀγιά-^{12, 13.} Jer.
 ‘σατέ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν.^{1, 8.} Matt.
^{5, 10: 10,} 28.

Ἔτοιμοι δὲ αἰεὶ πρὸς ἀπολογίαν παντὶ τῷ αἰτοῦντι
 ὑμᾶς λόγον περὶ τῆς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐλπίδος μετὰ πραγμῆτος
 16 καὶ φόβου· ἵ συνείδησιw ἔχοντες ἀγαθὴν, ἵνα ἐν ᾧ^γ 2, 12, 15,
 καταλαλοῦσιw ὑμῶν ὡς κακοποιῶν, κατασυχνῶσιw οἱ^{19.} Titus
 2, 8.
 ἐπηρεάζοντες ὑμῶν τὴν ἀγαθὴν ἐν Χριστῷ ἀναστρο-
 17 φήν. Κρεῖττον γὰρ ἀγαθοποιούντας, εἰ θέλει τὸ θέ-

Ibid. εἰς τοῦτο does not refer to what follows, viz. ἵνα εὐλ. κληρον. but to what goes before; *ye were called to this state of suffering and persecution, that ye may inherit a blessing*, ii. 21.

10. In Psalm xxxiv. 13. the LXX read, *τίς ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος ὁ θέλων ζωὴν, ἀγαπᾶν ἡμέρας ἰδεῖν ἀγαθὰς*;

13. μιμηταί. Probably ζηλωταί.

14. In Isaiah viii. 12, 13. the LXX read *τὸν δὲ φόβον αὐτοῦ οὐ μὴ φοβηθῆτε, οὐδὲ μὴ ταραχθῆτε· Κύριον αὐτὸν ἀγιάσατε*. It may mean, *Do not have the fears*

which the wicked have; or, *do not be afraid of what they do to terrify you*.

15. ἀγιάσατε. To sanctify the Lord God, is to shew by our thoughts, words, and actions, that we are impressed with a sense of His holiness. See Matt. vi. 9. Most MSS. read *Κύριον δὲ τὸν Χριστόν*.

Ibid. φόβον. This perhaps is said with reference to a public examination made before a magistrate. Such a person was to be treated with respect. Many MSS. insert *ἀλλὰ* after *ἐλπίδος*.

^z Rom. 1, 4: λημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, πάσχειν, ἢ κακοποιούντας· ^z ὅτι καὶ ¹⁸
^{5, 6.} 2 Cor. Χριστὸς ἄπαξ περὶ ἁμαρτιῶν ἔπαθε, δίκαιος ὑπὲρ
^{13, 4.} Heb. ἀδίκων, ἵνα ἡμᾶς προσαγάγῃ τῷ Θεῷ, θανατωθεὶς
^{9, 15, 28.}
^a 4, 6. μὲν σαρκὶ, ζωοποιηθεὶς δὲ τῷ πνεύματι· ^a ἐν ᾧ καὶ ¹⁹
^{Eph. 2, 17.} τοῖς ἐν φυλακῇ πνεύμασι πορευθεὶς ἐκήρυξεν, ^b ἅπει- ²⁰
^b Gen. 6, 3, θήσασι ποτὲ, ὅτε ἄπαξ ἐξεδέχετο ἡ τοῦ Θεοῦ μακρο-
^{5, 14: 7, 7.} θυμία, ἐν ἡμέραις Νῶε, κατασκευαζομένης κιβωτοῦ, εἰς
² 2 Pet. 2, 5. ἣν ὀλίγαι, τουτέστιν ὀκτὼ, ψυχαὶ διεσώθησαν δι' ὕδα-
^c Eph. 5, 26. τος· ^c ᾧ καὶ ἡμᾶς ἀντίτυπον νῦν σώζει βάπτισμα, (οὐ ²¹

18. περὶ ἁμαρτιῶν. In consequence of the sins of others.

Ibid. θανατωθεὶς. Having suffered death in consequence of his human nature, and being restored to life by his divine nature. For πνεύματι in this sense, see Rom. i. 4. 1 Tim. iii. 16. Heb. ix. 14. Most MSS. omit the article τῷ.

19. ἐν ᾧ is taken to refer to πνεύματι, as meaning that Christ inspired Noah to be a preacher of righteousness. But if τῷ πνεύματι means Christ's divine nature, this cannot be the interpretation of ἐν ᾧ. It may refer to the whole argument, which turns upon the goodness of Christ in suffering for other persons; in which same character he also went and preached &c. See iv. 4.

Ibid. τοῖς ἐν φυλακῇ πν. Nearly all the Fathers understood this of Christ descending into hell, and preaching to the departed spirits. The other most probable interpretation is, that Christ preached by Noah (who is called a preacher of righteousness, 2 Pet. ii. 5.) to the persons who were destroyed by the flood, who at the time of

this Epistle being written were in the place of departed spirits. In which character he also went and preached to those persons who are now confined spirits, but who then were disobedient &c.

20. ἄπαξ ἐξεδέχετο. The true reading is ἀπεξεδέχετο. God seems to have given those persons an hundred and twenty years to repent and profit by the preaching of Noah. Gen. vi. 3.

Ibid. εἰς ἣν — δι' ὕδατος. Into which a few souls entered, and were carried safe through the water.

21. ᾧ. To which thing, viz. the saving of these eight persons. He was led to this mention of the flood by speaking of the goodness of Christ, and his anxiety for sinners: this is exemplified by his having tried to work upon the antediluvians by the preaching of Noah: and S. Peter having said, that only eight persons were saved, who listened to this preaching of Christ, and committed themselves to the water, he takes occasion to observe, that so baptism will save us, if we

- σαρκὸς ἀπόθεσις ρύπου, ἀλλὰ συνειδήσεως ἀγαθῆς ἐπερώτημα εἰς Θεόν,) δι' ἀναστάσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ^d ὅς ἐστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, πορευθεὶς εἰς ^{d Ps. Eph. 1, 20. Col. 3, 1.} οὐρανὸν, ὑποταγέντων αὐτῷ ἀγγέλων καὶ ἐξουσιῶν καὶ δυνάμεων.
- 4 * Χριστοῦ οὖν παθόντος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν σαρκί, καὶ ^{e Rom. 6, 8.} ὑμεῖς τὴν αὐτὴν ἔννοιαν ὀπλίσασθε· ὅτι ὁ παθὼν ἐν ^{f Rom. 14, 7. 2 Cor. 5, 15. Gal. 2, 20. 1 Thess. 5, 10.} σαρκὶ πέπαιται ἀμαρτίας· ^f εἰς τὸ μηκέτι ἀνθρώπων ἐπιθυμίας, ἀλλὰ θελήματι Θεοῦ τὸν ἐπίλοιπον ἐν ^{e Eph. 4, 17.} σαρκὶ βιώσαι χρόνον. ^e ἀρκετὸς γὰρ ἡμῶν ὁ παρεληλυθὼς χρόνος τοῦ βίου, τὸ θέλημα τῶν ἐθνῶν κατεργάσασθαι, πεπορευμένους ἐν ἀσελγείαις, ἐπιθυμίαις, οἰνοφλυγίαις, κώμοις, πότοις, καὶ ἀθεμίτοις εἰδωλολατρείαις· ἐν ^g ᾧ ξενίζονται, μὴ συντρεχόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν αὐτὴν τῆς ἀσωτίας ἀνάχυσιν, βλασφημοῦντες· ^{h Act. 10, 42. 1 Cor. 15, 51, 52. 1 Joh. 3, 19.} οἱ ἀποδώσουσι λόγον τῷ ἐτοίμως ἔχοντι κρῖναι ζῶντας καὶ νεκρούς. ⁱ εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ νεκροῖς εὐήγγε-

listen to the preaching of Christ, and keep our consciences clear, as Noah and his family.

21. ἐπερώτημα signifies either a question or an answer. Some think there is allusion to the answers given at baptism: but it may mean, that baptism saves a person, i. e. puts him in the way of salvation, if his conscience is clear before God.

CHAP. IV.

1. σαρκί. In his human nature, or in consequence of the law passed upon human nature.

Ibid. τὴν αὐτὴν ἔν. ὁπ. Arm yourselves with this consideration: i. e. let this idea of Christ having died for us serve as your defence against the lusts

of the flesh.

Ibid. ὁ παθὼν ἐν σαρκί. He that suffers the penalty annexed to human nature, viz. death.

3. τοῦ βίου is perhaps an interpolation.

4. ἐν ^g ᾧ. Wherefore, i. e. because you have left off such practices. See iii. 19.

6. εἰς τοῦτο. With reference to this general account, which all will have to give.

Ibid. νεκροῖς. Some understand the descent of Christ into hell, as in iii. 19. Others refer it to those who were dead in trespasses and sins. But νεκροῖς is probably the same with νεκροῖς in ver. 5; and it may mean, It was on this principle

λίσθη, ἵνα κριθῶσι μὲν κατὰ ἀνθρώπους σαρκί, ζῶσι δὲ κατὰ Θεὸν πνεύματι.

^k 5, 8. ^h Πάντων δὲ τὸ τέλος ἤγγικε. σωφρονήσατε οὖν ⁷
Matt. 26, 41. Luc. 21, 34, &c. καὶ νήψατε εἰς τὰς προσευχάς. ¹ πρὸ πάντων δὲ τῶν ⁸
¹ Prov. 10, 12. Jac. 5, 20. εἰς ἑαυτοὺς ἀγάπην ἔκτενῇ ἔχοντες, ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη κα-
^m Rom. 12, 13. Philipp. 2, 14. λύψει πλήθος ἁμαρτιῶν. ^m φιλόξενοι εἰς ἀλλήλους, ⁹
ⁿ Matt. 25, 14. Luc. 12, 42. Rom. 12, 6. ἄνευ γογγυσμῶν. ⁿ ἕκαστος καθὼς ἔλαβε χάρισμα, ¹⁰
εἰς ἑαυτοὺς αὐτὸ διακονοῦντες, ὡς καλοὶ οἰκονόμοι
ποικίλης χάριτος Θεοῦ. εἴ τις λαλεῖ, ὡς λόγια Θεοῦ. ¹¹
εἴ τις διακονεῖ, ὡς ἐξ ἰσχύος ἧς χορηγεῖ ὁ Θεός. ἵνα
ἐν πᾶσι δοξάζεται ὁ Θεὸς διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ᾧ
ἐστιν ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν
αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

^p 1, 7. ^p Ἀγαπητοὶ, μὴ ξενίζεσθε τῇ ἐν ὑμῖν πυρώσει πρὸς ¹²
Esa. 48, 10. 1 Cor. 3, 13. πειρασμὸν ὑμῖν γινομένην, ὡς ξένου ὑμῖν συμβαίνου-
9 2 Cor. 4, 10. 10. Philipp. 3, 10. 2 Tim. 2, 10. τος. ^q ἀλλὰ καθὼς κοινωνεῖτε τοῖς τοῦ Χριστοῦ παθί- ¹³
μασι, χαίρετε, ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει τῆς δόξης
αὐτοῦ χαρήτε ἀγαλλιώμενοι. ^r Εἰ ὀνειδίζεσθε ἐν ὀνό- ¹⁴
ματι Χριστοῦ, μακάριοι. ὅτι τὸ τῆς δόξης καὶ τὸ τοῦ
Θεοῦ Πνεῦμα ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀναπαύεται· κατὰ μὲν αὐτοὺς

of a general judgment, that the Christians who are already dead had the gospel preached to them, so that according to the common law of our nature they suffer the penalty of death, but by the mercy of God they will be restored to life again by the operation of the Spirit.

7. This is considered to refer to the end of the Jewish polity. It may mean, that the Christian dispensation is the last, and this was not completely established, till the Jews had ceased to be a peculiar

people.

8. ἡ ἀγάπη. This quotation agrees with the Hebrew, only for all sins is here put the multitude of sins. The LXX read, πάντας δὲ τοὺς μὴ φιλονεικοῦντας καλύπτει φιλία. It perhaps means, the exercise of charity will hinder many sins from being committed. See James v. 20. Most MSS. read καλύπτει.

11. εἴ τις. Each person is to remember, that he is acting under the immediate influence of the Holy Spirit.

14. There is perhaps allusion

15 βλασφημεῖται, κατὰ δὲ ὑμᾶς δοξάζεται. μὴ γάρ τις
 ὑμῶν πασχέτω ὡς φονεὺς, ἢ κλέπτης, ἢ κακοποιὸς, ἢ
 16 ὡς ἄλλοτρωεπίσκοπος· εἰ δὲ ὡς Χριστιανὸς, μὴ αἰ-
 σχυνέσθω, δοξαζέτω δὲ τὸν Θεὸν ἐν τῷ μέρει τούτῳ.
 17 ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς τοῦ ἄρξασθαι τὸ κρίμα ἀπὸ τοῦ οἴκου^{t Esā. 10,}
 τοῦ Θεοῦ· εἰ δὲ πρῶτον ἀφ' ἡμῶν, τί τὸ τέλος τῶν^{12. Jer. 25,}
 18 ἀπειθούντων τῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ εὐαγγελίῳ; ^{29. Luc. 23,} καὶ 'εἰ ὁ^{31.}
 'δίκαιος μόλις σώζεται, ὁ ἀσεβὴς καὶ ἁμαρτωλὸς ποῦ^{31.}
 19 'φανεῖται;' ^{z Pa. 31, 6.} Ὡστε καὶ οἱ πᾶσχοντες κατὰ τὸ θέ-
 λημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς πιστῷ κτιστῇ παρατιθέσθωσαν^{Luc. 23, 46.}
 τὰς ψυχὰς ἑαυτῶν ἐν ἀγαθοποιᾷ.

5 Ὁ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΥΣ τοὺς ἐν ὑμῖν παρακαλῶ, ὁ^{z Rom. 8,}
 συμπρεσβύτερος καὶ μάρτυς τῶν τοῦ Χριστοῦ παθη-^{17, 18.}
 μάτων, ὁ καὶ τῆς μελλούσης ἀποκαλύπτεσθαι δόξης^{Apoc. 1, 9.}
 2 κοινωὸς, ^{z Act. 20,} ποιμάνετε τὸ ἐν ὑμῖν ποιμνιον τοῦ Θεοῦ,^{28. 1 Tim.}
 ἐπισκοποῦντες μὴ ἀναγκαστῶς, ἀλλ' ἐκουσίως· μηδὲ^{3, 3. Titus}
 3 αἰσχροκερδῶς, ἀλλὰ προθύμως· ^{1, 7.} μηδ' ὡς κατακυ-
 ριεύοντες τῶν κλήρων, ἀλλὰ τύποι γινόμενοι τοῦ^{2 Cor. 1,}
^{24. Philipp.} 3, 17.
^{2 Thess. 3,}

to Isaiah xi. 2. καὶ ἀναπαύεται ἐπ'
 αὐτὸν πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ, πνεῦμα
 σοφίας, κ. τ. λ.

Ibid. βλασφημεῖται, sc. τὸ ὀνο-
 μα Χριστοῦ.

15. ἄλλοτρωεπίσκοπος. *A per-
 son who meddles in other persons'*
affairs. The Jews were accused
 of doing this.

16. μέρει. See 2 Cor. iii. 10.
 But the reading is perhaps ὀνό-
 ματι.

17. οἴκου τοῦ Θεοῦ. This title
 belonged formerly to the Jews,
 but afterwards to all Christians,
 whether Jews or Gentiles. S.
 Peter alludes to the approach-
 ing persecution of the Chris-
 tians.

Ibid. εἰ δὲ πρῶτον, sc. ἄρχεται.^{9.}
*If God suffers Christians to be
 persecuted now, what will He do
 to those who do not believe in
 Christ?*

19. ὡς is perhaps an inter-
 polation.

CHAP. V.

1. ὁ καὶ τῆς μελλούσης. This
 may allude to S. Peter having
 been present at the transfigu-
 ration. He then was admitted
 to see an earnest of the state
 of glory in which the righteous
 will be hereafter. Compare
 2 Pet. i. 16—18.

3. τῶν κλήρων. *The persons or
 offices committed to you.* See
 Acts i. 25.

^b 1, 4: 2, ποιμνίου· ^b καὶ φανερωθέντος τοῦ ἀρχιποίμενος, κο- 4
 25. Esa. 40, 11. Ezech. 34, 23. Job. 10, 11. ^c Ὅμοίως, νεώτεροι, ὑποτάγητε πρεσβυτέροις· πάν- 5
 1 Cor. 9, 25. 2 Tim. 4, 8. Heb. 13, 20. Jac. 1, 12. ^c τες δὲ ἀλλήλοις ὑποτασσόμενοι, τὴν ταπεινοφροσύνην
 1, 12. ^c ἐγκομβώσασθε· ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ὑπερηφάνους ἀντιτάσσει-
 1, 12. ^c ται, ταπεινοῖς δὲ δίδωσι χάριν· ^d Ταπεινώθητε οὖν 6
 34. Rom. 12, 10, 16. ^d ὑπὸ τὴν κραταιὰν χεῖρα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ὑψώσῃ
 Eph. 5, 21. ^e ἐν καιρῷ· ^e πᾶσαν τὴν μέριμναν ὑμῶν ἐπιρρίψαντες 7
 Philipp. 2, 3. Jac. 4, 6. ^f ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ὅτι αὐτῷ μέλει περὶ ὑμῶν.
 d Job. 22, 29. Prov. 29, 23. ^f Νήψατε, γρηγορήσατε, ὅτι ὁ ἀντίδικος ὑμῶν διά- 8
 Matt. 23, 12. Luc. 1, 52: 18, 14. ^g βολος, ὡς λέων ὠρυόμενος, περιπατεῖ, ζητῶν τίνα
 Jac. 4, 10. ^g καταπήν· 8^φ ἀντίστητε στερεοὶ τῇ πίστει, εἰδότες τὰ 9
 9. Psal. 37, 5: 55, 22. ^h αὐτὰ τῶν παθημάτων τῇ ἐν κόσμῳ ὑμῶν ἀδελφότητι
 Matt. 6, 25. ^h ἐπιτελεῖσθαι.
 26. Philipp. 4, 6. Heb. 13, 5. ^h Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς πάσης χάριτος, ὁ καλέσας ἡμᾶς εἰς 10
 1, 13: 4, 7. Job. 1, 7. ⁱ τὴν αἰώνιον αὐτοῦ δόξαν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὀλίγον
 Luc. 22, 31. ⁱ παθόντας, αὐτοὺς καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς, στηρίζαι, σθενώ-
 1 Thess. 5, 6. ^j σαι, θεμελιώσαι· αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς 11
 8 Eph. 4, 27: 6, 11, 13. Jac. 4, 7. ^j αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
 7. ^k Διὰ Σιλουανοῦ ὑμῖν τοῦ πιστοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, ὡς λο- 12
 2 Cor. 4, 17. Heb. 13, 21. ^k γίζομαι, δι' ὀλίγων ἔγραψα, παρακαλῶν καὶ ἐπιμαρ-

5. νεώτεροι. Mosheim under-
 stands this of persons who had
 a certain office in the church.
 See Acts v. 6. Ὑποτασσόμενοι
 is perhaps an interpolation.

Ibid. ἐγκομβώσασθε. Κόμβος
 is a knot, and ἐγκόμβωμα a gar-
 ment twisted in a knot, and worn
 over the others.

9. εἰδότες. Knowing that these
 sufferings are the lot of Chris-
 tians while they are in this world.

10. Most MSS. read καλίστας

ὑμᾶς, and καταρτίσει, στηρίζει,
 σθενώσει, θεμελιώσει.

12. Σιλουανῷ. Nothing is
 said of Silvanus since his being
 with S. Paul at Corinth in the
 year 47. but he had accom-
 panied S. Paul through some
 of the countries mentioned at
 the beginning of this Epistle.

Ibid. ὡς λογίζομαι refers to
 πιστοῦ. I conclude that you have
 full confidence in him.

τυρῶν ταύτην εἶναι ἀληθῇ χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς ἣν
 13 ἐστήκατε. Ἐσπάζεται ὑμᾶς ἡ ἐν Βαβυλῶνι συνε- ^{κ Act. 12,}
 14 κλεκτῇ, καὶ Μάρκος ὁ υἱός μου. Ἐσπάσασθε ἀλλή- ^{12, 25.}
 λους ἐν φιλήματι ἀγάπης. εἰρήνη ὑμῖν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν ^{1 Rom. 16,}
 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ἀμήν. ^{16. 1 Cor.}
^{16, 20.}
^{2 Cor. 13,}
^{12. 1 Thes.}
^{5, 26.}

13. ἡ ἐν Β. συνεκλεκτῇ. We
 are probably to understand ἐκ-
 κλησία, *all the Christians in Ba-
 bylon, whether Jews or Gentiles.*
 By *Babylon*, most of the an-
 cients understood Rome, and
 so Valesius, Mill, &c.: it has
 this meaning in Rev. xvii. 5.
 xviii. 2. Lightfoot and Beau-
 sobre contended for Babylon
 in Assyria, though others say
 that it was deserted at this
 time. Pearson conjectured a

city of that name in Egypt:
 so Wall, Vitringa, Wolf.

Ibid. Μάρκος. If this was
 Mark the evangelist, he died
 A. D. 62, having been the first
 bishop of Alexandria. Euseb.
H. E. II. 24. He is said to
 have been the companion of
 S. Peter, perhaps converted by
 him (ὁ υἱός μου) and to have
 written his Gospel in Rome,
 whither he had accompanied
 S. Peter.

SECOND EPISTLE OF S. PETER.

Eusebius informs us, that the genuineness of this Epistle had been controverted; but it was quoted by some early writers, and in the fourth century was universally received. Nothing is known as to the persons to whom it is addressed, or the place from whence it was written; but it was composed not long before the writer's death, i. 14. Some parts of it closely resemble the Epistle of S. Jude.

ΠΕΤΡΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

Ι ΣΥΜΕΩΝ Πέτρος δούλος καὶ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ, τοῖς ἰσότημον ἡμῖν λαχοῦσι πίστιν ἐν δι-
καιοσύνῃ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χρισ-
2 τοῦ ἁχάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνῃ πληθυνθείῃ ἐν ἐπιγνώσει ^a Joh. 17,
3 τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν ὡς πάντα ^{3. Rom. 1,}
ἡμῖν τῆς θείας δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ τὰ πρὸς ζωὴν καὶ εὐ- ^{7. Jud. 2.}
σέβειαν δεδορημένης, διὰ τῆς ἐπιγνώσεως τοῦ καλέ-
4 σαντος ἡμᾶς διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀρετῆς, ^b δι' ὧν τὰ μέ- ^b Heb. 12,
γιστα ἡμῖν καὶ τίμα ἐπαγγέλματα δεδώρηται, ἵνα διὰ ^{10. 1 Joh. 3,}
τούτων γένησθε θείας κοινωνοὶ φύσεως, ἀποφυγόντες

CHAP. I.

1. ἰσότημον ἡμῖν. If ἡμῖν means *with us Jesus*, it would rather shew that this Epistle was addressed to Gentiles; but if it means *with us apostles*, this inference could not be drawn.

Ib. τοῦ Θεοῦ—Χριστοῦ. These words might be translated, *Of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ*, as in ver. 11, and iii. 18, we should translate, *Of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ*: and in ii. 20, *Of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ*. See Titus ii. 13.

3. ἀρετῆς is said to signify *power* by Bos, Alberti. Some render δόξης καὶ ἀρετῆς, *glorious power*, and Krebsius *per glo-*

riosam benignitatem. Plutarch writes, πῶς οὐ παρίσταται δεῖν εἶναι τὸ τῆς ἰδίας δόξης καὶ ἀρετῆς ἀφευδῆν κ. τ. λ. *de Vit. pudor*. p. 535.

4. δι' ὧν, sc. δόξης καὶ ἀρετῆς: it means, *by which goodness in calling us*.

Ibid. θείας κοινωνοὶ φύσεως. This alludes to the converts receiving the Holy Ghost, and proves the divine nature of the Holy Ghost.

Ibid. ἀποφυγόντες. This probably alludes to baptism, when the converts were freed from the corruption of sin: it was then that they became partakers of the Holy Ghost. See ver. 9. ii. 18, 20.

τῆς ἐν κόσμῳ ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ φθορᾶς. καὶ αὐτὸ τοῦτο 5
 δὲ, σπουδὴν πᾶσαν παρεισενέγκαντες, ἐπιχορηγήσατε
 ἐν τῇ πίστει ὑμῶν τὴν ἀρετὴν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ἀρετῇ τὴν
 γνῶσιν, ἐν δὲ τῇ γνῶσει τὴν ἐγκράτειαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐγ-6
 κρατεῖᾳ τὴν ὑπομονήν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ὑπομονῇ τὴν εὐσέ-
 βειαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ εὐσεβείᾳ τὴν φιλαδελφίαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ 7
 φιλαδελφίᾳ τὴν ἀγάπην. ὅτι ταῦτα γὰρ ὑμῖν ὑπάρχοντα 8
 καὶ πλεονάζοντα οὐκ ἄργους οὐδὲ ἀκάρπους καθίστη-
 σιν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐπίγ-
 νωσιν. ὅτι γὰρ μὴ πάρεστι ταῦτα, τυφλὸς ἐστὶ, μὴ-9
 ὡπάζων, λήθην λαβὼν τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ τῶν πάλαι
 αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτιῶν. Ὅτι μᾶλλον, ἀδελφοί, σπουδάσατε 10
 βεβαίαν ὑμῶν τὴν κλήσιν καὶ ἐκλογὴν ποιέσθαι·
 ταῦτα γὰρ ποιῶντες οὐ μὴ πταισῆτέ ποτε. οὕτω 11
 γὰρ πλουσίως ἐπιχορηγηθήσεται ὑμῖν ἡ εἴσοδος εἰς
 τὴν αἰώνιον βασιλείαν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

p Titus 3,
14.

q Esa. 59,
10. Soph. 1,
17. 1 Joh.
2, 9, 11.
r 1 Joh. 3,
19.

5. καὶ αὐτὸ τοῦτο. *And for this very reason*, i. e. in consequence of the high privileges which you obtained at your conversion.

7. It will be observed, that there is a difference between *φιλαδελφία* and *ἀγάπη*. By the former, Christians loved one another; by the latter, they loved all mankind.

8. *ἐπίγνωσις* is the knowledge of Christ which a Christian had at his conversion. He said in ver. 3. that this knowledge confers many privileges; he now shews how a Christian may make this knowledge bring forth fruit. Ἀκάρπους εἰς τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν is, *unfruitful under the*

knowledge.

9. ταῦτα. The things mentioned in ver. 5, 6, 7.

Ibid. *τυφλὸς* is a *person who cannot see*, *μὴ ὡπάζων* is a *person who closes his eyes*.

Ibid. *καθαρισμοῦ*. This alludes to baptism. *Such a person forgets that at baptism he was cleansed from the guilt of all his past sins*. See ver. 4.

10. This shews, that *κλήσις* and *ἐκλογὴ* meant the same thing, viz. admission into the Christian covenant: but whether this *election* is *βεβαία*, depends upon our own conduct.

11. Since *the kingdom of God* means the state of the gospel here on earth, ἡ εἴσοδος εἰς τὴν

- 12 Διὸ οὐκ ἀμελήσω ὑμᾶς ἀεὶ ὑπομνήσκειν περὶ
τούτων, καίπερ εἰδότας, καὶ ἐστηριγμένους ἐν τῇ παρ-
13 ούσῃ ἀληθείᾳ. ¹Δίκαιον δὲ ἡγοῦμαι, ἐφ' ὅσον εἰμὶ ἐν ^{3, 1.}
τούτῳ τῷ σκηνώματι, διεγείρειν ὑμᾶς ἐν ὑπομνήσει·
14 ¹εἰδὼς ὅτι ταχυνή ἐστιν ἡ ἀπόθεσις τοῦ σκηνώματος ^{t Joh. 21,}
μου, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ἐδή- ^{18, 19.}
^{2 Tim. 4, 6.}
15 λωσέ μοι. σπουδάσω δὲ καὶ ἐκάστοτε ἔχειν ὑμᾶς
μετὰ τὴν ἐμὴν ἔξοδον τὴν τούτων μνήμην ποιεῖσθαι.
16 ¹Οὐ γὰρ σεσοφισμένοις μύθοις ἐξακολουθήσαντες ^{u Matt. 17,}
ἐγνωρίσαμεν ὑμῖν τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρισ- ^{1. Joh. 1,}
τοῦ δύνναμιν καὶ παρουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἐπόπται γενηθέντες ^{14. 1 Cor. 2,}
17 τῆς ἐκείνου μεγαλειότητος. ²λαβὼν γὰρ παρὰ Θεοῦ ^{1, 4, 13; 4,}
πατρὸς τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν, φωνῆς ἐνεχθείσης αὐτῷ τοι- ^{20. 1 Joli. 1,}
ᾶσδε ὑπὸ τῆς μεγαλοπρεποῦς δόξης, “ Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ^{1: 4, 14.}
18 υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, εἰς ὃν ἐγὼ εὐδόκησα.” Καὶ ^{x Matt. 3,}
ταύτην τὴν φωνὴν ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐνεχ- ^{17: 17, 5.}
19 θείσαν, σὺν αὐτῷ ὄντες ἐν τῷ ὄρει τῷ ἁγίῳ. ¹Καὶ ^{7 Ps. 119,}
ἔχομεν βεβαιότερον τὸν προφητικὸν λόγον, ^{105. 2 Cor.}
ὃ καλῶς ^{4, 6.}
ποιεῖτε προσέχοντες, ὥς λύχνῳ φαίνονται ἐν ἀνχμηρῷ

β. τοῦ Κυρίου does not mean the entrance into heaven, but the admission of Christians into the gospel covenant: and St. Peter says, for thus your admission into the gospel will be followed by abundant supplies of gifts and graces.

12. Many MSS. read Διὸ μελήσω ἀεὶ ὑμᾶς.

Ibid. τῇ παρουσίᾳ ἀληθείᾳ. The true doctrine, which is now preached, in opposition to the false doctrines which were shortly to appear. See ii. 1.

16. παρουσίαν might mean

the presence of Christ on earth at his first coming, of which S. Peter was a witness: but it is more probable, that he is here urging the certainty of Christ's second coming: and he appeals to the transfiguration, as an earnest of Christ's future glory.

19. He is still urging the certainty of Christ's second coming. We have also the declaration of prophecy upon this point, which is more certain than any thing else.

τόπω, ἕως οὗ ἡμέρα διαυγάζῃ, καὶ φωσφόρος ἀνατεί-
 λῃ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν· τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, 20
 ὅτι πᾶσα προφητεία γραφῆς ἰδίας ἐπιλύσεως οὐ γί-
 νεται. *οὐ γὰρ θελήματι ἀνθρώπου ἠνέχθη ποτὲ προ- 21
 φητεία, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ Πνεύματος ἁγίου φερόμενοι ἐλάλη-
 σαν οἱ ἅγιοι Θεοῦ ἄνθρωποι.

b 1 Deut. 13, b' ΕΓΕΝΟΝΤΟ δὲ καὶ ψευδοπροφήται ἐν τῷ λαῷ, 2
 1. Matt. 24, ὡς καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσονται ψευδοδιδάσκαλοι, οἵτινες παρ-
 11. Act. 20, 29. 1 Tim. 4, 1. 2 Tim. 3, 1, 5. εἰσάξουσιν αἰρέσεις ἀπωλείας, καὶ τὸν ἀγοράσαντα
 11. Jud. 4, 18. αὐτοὺς δεσπότην ἀρνούμενοι, ἐπάγοντες ἑαυτοῖς τα-
 χυνὴν ἀπώλειαν· καὶ πολλοὶ ἐξακολουθήσουσιν αὐ- 2
 τῶν ταῖς ἀπωλείαις, δι' οὓς ἡ ὁδὸς τῆς ἀληθείας
 c Dent. 32, βλασφημηθήσεται· *καὶ ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ πλαστοῖς λό- 3
 35. 1 Tim. 6, 5. Tit. 1, 11. Jud. 4. γοις ὑμᾶς ἐμπορεύονται· οἷς τὸ κρίμα ἔκπαλαι οὐκ

19. ἕως οὗ ἡμέρα. *Until the day itself, which is the subject of prophecy, appear.*

20. ἰδίας ἐπιλύσεως. Some explain this to mean, *no prophecy is its own interpreter*, others, *no prophecy is to be interpreted by itself*, but to be taken in connexion with others. But what follows in ver. 21. seems to shew it to mean, *No prophecy proceeds from the prophet's own fancy*: and this is confirmed by Philo Judæus, *προφήτης γὰρ ἴδιον μὲν οὐδὲν ἀποφθέγγεται, ἀλλότρια δὲ πάντα ὑπηχοῦντος ἐτέρου*. Vol. I. p. 510.

21. οἱ ἅγιοι. Some MSS. substitute ἀπό.

CHAP. II.

1. ψευδοδιδάσκαλοι. These were most probably the Gnostics, who began to draw away Christians from the church at the end of the first century.

Ibid. τὸν ἀγοράσαντα. The doctrine of the atonement was denied by the Gnostics, who held that Christ did not suffer upon the cross.

2. ἀπολείας. The true reading is ἀσελείας.

Ibid. βλασφημηθήσεται. It is known that many calumnies were spread against the Christians from their being confounded with the Gnostics.

3. ἐμπορεύονται. *Fraudulentam inter vos exercebunt mercaturam*. Valcken. ad 1 Cor. v. 6. The Gnostics are elsewhere accused of making gain by spreading their opinions. Rom. xvi. 17.

Ibid. ἔκπαλαι. *As denounced long ago*. See Jude 4. He means, that there are many instances in old times, which shew that such persons are sure to be punished.

- 4 ἀργεῖ, καὶ ἡ ἀπώλεια αὐτῶν οὐ νυστάζει. ^d Εἰ γὰρ ὁ ^d Job. 4, 18,
 Θεὸς ἀγγέλων ἀμαρτησάντων οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλὰ ^{Joh. 8, 44.}
 σειραῖς ζόφου ταρταρώσας παρέδωκεν εἰς κρίσιν τε- ^{1 Joh. 3, 8.}
 5 τηρημένους· ^e καὶ ἀρχαίου κόσμου οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλ' ^{Jud. 6.}
 ὄγδοον Νῶε δικαιοσύνης κήρυκα ἐφύλαξε, κατακλυσ- ^{Apoc. 20, 2.}
 6 μὸν κόσμῳ ἀσεβῶν ἐπάξας· ^f καὶ πόλεις Σοδόμων ^{Gen. 19,}
 καὶ Γομόρρας τεφρώσας καταστροφῇ κατέκρινεν, ^{24. Deut.}
 7 ὑπόδειγμα μελλόντων ἀσεβεῖν τεθεικώς· καὶ δίκαιον ^{29, 23. Esa.}
 Λὼτ καταπονύμενον ὑπὸ τῆς τῶν ἀθέσμων ἐν ἀσελ- ^{13, 19. Jer.}
 8 γείᾳ ἀναστροφῆς ἐρρύσατο· βλέμματι γὰρ καὶ ἀκοῇ· ^{50, 40.}
 ὁ δίκαιος, ἐγκατοικῶν ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας ^{Ezech. 16,}
 9 ψυχὴν δικαίαν ἀνόμοις ἔργοις ἐβασάνιζεν· ^{49. Amos} ^{4, 11. Jud.} ἴοιτε Κύ- ^{1 Cor. 10,}
 ριος εὐσεβεῖς ἐκ πειρασμοῦ ῥύεσθαι, ἀδίκους δὲ εἰς ^{13.}
 10 ἡμέραν κρίσεως κολαζομένους τηρεῖν· ^k μάλιστα δὲ ^{Jud. 4, 7,}
 τοὺς ὀπίσω σαρκὸς ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ μασμοῦ πορευομέ- ^{8, 10, 16.}
 νους, καὶ κυριότητος καταφρονούντας. Τολμηταὶ

4. Εἰ γάρ. This sentence is concluded in ver. 9. All these are instances, that κρίμα ἔκπαλαι οὐκ ἀργεῖ.

Ibid. ἀμαρτησάντων. The sin and fall of the angels is alluded to in Jude 6. John viii. 44. 1 John iii. 8. and perhaps in 1 Tim. iii. 6.

Ibid. σειραῖς. This seems to have been a Jewish notion. "Postquam (filii Dei) filios genuerunt, sumsit eos Deus, et ad montem tenebrarum perduxit, ligavitque eos catenis ferreis, quæ usque ad medium abyssi magnæ pertingunt." Sohar Genes. fol. 45. col. 178.

Ibid. ταρταρώσας seems to be a term borrowed from heathen writers.

5. ὄγδοον is a classical ex-

pression for *one of eight*, and means that seven other persons were preserved. Some have coupled it with κήρυκα, as if Noah had been an eighth preacher in succession from Enos: but the former is preferable.

6. καταστροφῇ κατέκρινεν. Executed sentence upon them by destroying them.

9. If God in these instances punished the guilty and preserved the innocent, we may be sure that *He knows how always to save &c.*

10. These impurities were practised by some of the Gnostics.

Ib. κυριότητος καταφρονούντας. This is perhaps an allusion to the instance last quoted, of the men of Sodom *disregarding the*

- ¹ Jud. 9. αὐθάδεις, δόξας οὐ τρέμουνσι βλασφημοῦντες· ¹ ὅπου ¹¹
 ἄγγελοι ἰσχύϊ καὶ δυνάμει μέζοντες ὄντες οὐ φέρουσι
^m Jud. 10. κατ' αὐτῶν παρὰ Κυρίου βλάσφημον κρίσιν. ^m οὗτοι ¹²
 δέ, ὡς ἄλογα ζῶα φυσικὰ γεγεννημένα εἰς ἄλωσιν καὶ
 φθορὰν, ἐν οἷς ἀγνοοῦσι βλασφημοῦντες, ἐν τῇ φθορᾷ
ⁿ Jud. 12. αὐτῶν καταφθαρήσονται, ⁿ κοιμούμενοι μισθὸν ἀδικίας. ¹³
 Ἡδονὴν ἡγούμενοι τὴν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τρυφὴν, σπῖλοι καὶ
 μῶμοι, ἐντρυφῶντες ἐν ταῖς ἀπάταις αὐτῶν, συνενω-
 χούμενοι ὑμῶν, ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες μεστοὺς μοιχαλίδος ¹⁴
 καὶ ἀκαταπαύστους ἀμαρτίας, δελεάζοντες ψυχὰς ἀσ-
 τηρίκτους, καρδίαν γεγυμνασμένην πλεονεξίᾳς ἔχον-
^o Num. 22, ⁷, 21. Jud. ¹¹. ¹⁵
 τες, κατάρας τέκνα, ^o καταλιπόντες τὴν εὐθείαν ὁδὸν, ¹⁵
 ἐπλανήθησαν, ἐξακολουθήσαντες τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ Βαλαάμ

angels who came to Lot. With similar impiety the Gnostics held many absurd and blasphemous notions concerning spiritual beings.

10. δόξας may mean *beings who are in a state of glory*.

11. The impiety of the Gnostics in speaking blasphemously of spiritual beings is shewn by the fact, that even the good angels do not speak abusively of bad spirits. It appears from Jude 9, that S. Peter alludes to some Jewish tradition.

12. φυσικά. *Following their natural lusts*.

Ib. ἐν οἷς is not governed by βλασφημοῦντες, but by καταφθαρήσονται. *They shall be destroyed in the midst of their ignorant blasphemy*.

13. σπῖλοι καὶ μῶμοι. S. Jude calls them ἐν ταῖς ἀγίαις ὑμῶν σπιλάδες, so that it probably means, that these persons

brought disgrace upon the meetings of the Christians. They were Gnostics, who insidiously attended the Christian agapæ, or love-feasts, and tried to seduce the Christians to impurities.

Ibid. ἀπάταις. Some MSS. read ἀγάπαις as in Jude 12, and this is preferred by Vitranga, Bos, Alberti, &c. But the authority is in favour of ἀπάταις, which implies the deceitful hypocrisy of these persons.

14. μοιχαλίδος. They attended the love-feasts, to seduce the Christian women.

15. καταλιπόντες—ὁδόν. There may be allusion to Balaam's ass turning out of the road.

Ibid. Βαλαάμ. Balaam is mentioned in Jude 11. Rev. ii. 14. and in the latter place the Nicolaitans are intended. (See the note there.) S. Peter may have alluded to the same heretics.

- 16 τοῦ Βοσόρ, ὃς μισθὸν ἀδικίας ἠγάπησεν, ἔλεγξιν δὲ
ἔσχεν ἰδίας παρανομίας· ὑποζύγιον ἄφωνον, ἐν ἀν-
θρώπου φωνῇ φθεγξάμενον, ἐκώλυσε τὴν τοῦ προφή-
17 του παραφρονίαν. ^ρ Οὗτοί εἰσι πηγαὶ ἀνδρῶν, νεφέλαι ^ρ Jud. 12.
ὑπὸ λαίλαπος ἐλαυνόμεναι, οἷς ὁ ζόφος τοῦ σκότους
18 εἰς αἰῶνα τετήρηται. ^ρ Ὑπέρογκα γὰρ ματαιότητος ^ρ Jud. 16.
φθεγγόμενοι, δελεάζουσιν ἐν ἐπιθυμίαις σαρκὸς ἀσελ-
γείαις τοὺς ὄντως ἀποφυγόντας τοὺς ἐν πλάνῃ ἀνα-
19 στρεφομένους, ^ρ ἐλευθερίαν αὐτοῖς ἐπαγγελλόμενοι, ἀν- ^ρ Joh. 8, 34.
τοὶ δοῦλοι ὑπάρχοντες τῆς φθορᾶς· ᾧ γάρ τις ἡττήται, ^ρ Rom. 6, 16.
20 τοῦτῳ καὶ δεδούλωται. ^ρ Εἰ γὰρ ἀποφυγόντες τὰ μιάσ- ^ρ Gal. 5, 13.
ματα τοῦ κόσμου, ἐν ἐπιγνώσει τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ σω- ^ρ 1 Pet. 2, 16.
τῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τούτοις δὲ πάλιν ἐμπλακέντες ^ρ Jud. 4.
ἡττῶνται, γέγονεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ἔσχατα χεῖρονα τῶν πρώ- ^ρ Matt. 12,
21 των. ^ρ κρείττον γὰρ ἦν αὐτοῖς μὴ ἐπεγνωκέναι τὴν ^ρ Luc. 12,
ὁδὸν τῆς δικαιοσύνης, ἣ ἐπιγνοῦσιν ἐπιστρέψαι ἐκ τῆς ^ρ 47, 48.
22 παραδοθείσης αὐτοῖς ἀγίας ἐντολῆς. ^ρ συμβέβηκε δὲ ^ρ Prov. 26,
αὐτοῖς τὸ τῆς ἀληθοῦς παροιμίας, ^ρ Κῶν ἐπιστρέψας ^ρ 11.

Ibid. Βοσόρ. In Numb. xxii. 5. the LXX write Βεσόρ. In the Hebrew בִּשְׁוֹרִי.

Ibid. μισθόν. These rewards are mentioned Numb. xxii. 7, 18. but Philo Judæus speaks of them more at length, and says that Balaam was δελεασθεὶς τοῖς ἡδὴ προτεινόμενοις, καὶ ταῖς μελλούσαις ἐλπίσι. Vol. II. p. 123.

17. Specious and deceiving, like wells which contain no water, or clouds which pass off without rain. These are great disappointments in eastern countries. The best MSS. read καὶ ὁμίχλαι for νεφέλαι.

18. ὄντως. Many MSS. read

δλίως.

Ibid. ἀποφυγόντας. Those who had once really separated themselves from seducing companions.

20. ἀποφυγόντες. The allusion is to Christians being freed from the guilt of sin at baptism, when they became acquainted with Jesus Christ. See i. 4.

Ibid. χεῖρονα. Their state is worse, because remission of sins was open to them before at baptism; but this remission cannot be held out to them a second time.

21. ἐπιστρέψαι. Probably ὑποστρέψαι.

22. The first of these two

‘ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον ἐξέραμα’ καὶ, ὡς λουσαμένη, εἰς κύλισμα βορβόρου.

ΤΑΥΤΗΝ ἤδη, ἀγαπητοὶ, δευτέραν ὑμῖν γράφω 3 ἐπιστολὴν, ἐν αἷς διεγείρω ὑμῶν ἐν ὑπομνήσει τὴν εἰλικρινῇ διάνοιαν, μνησθῆναι τῶν προειρημένων ῥη- 2 μάτων ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγίων προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς τῶν ἀποστόλων ἡμῶν ἐντολῆς τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ σωτῆρος·

7 1 Tim. 4, 7 τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι ἐλεύσονται ἐπ’ ἐσχά- 3

1. 2 Tim. 3,

1. Jud. 18. του τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐμπαῖκται, κατὰ τὰς ιδίας αὐτῶν ἐπι-

2 Esa. 5, 19. θυμίας πορευόμενοι 2 καὶ λέγοντες, “Ποῦ ἐστὶν ἡ 4

Jer. 17, 15.

Ezech. 12, “ἐπαγγελία τῆς παρουσίας αὐτοῦ; ἀφ’ ἧς γὰρ οἱ

22.

“πατέρες ἐκοιμήθησαν, πάντα οὕτω διαμένει ἀπ’ ἀρ-

a Gen. 1, 6, “χῆς κτίσεως.” Ἄλυσθαι γὰρ αὐτοὺς τοῦτο θέλον- 5

9. Psal. 24,

2: 33, 6: τας, ὅτι οὐρανοὶ ἦσαν ἑκπαλαι, καὶ γῆ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ

136, 6.

sayings is nearly taken from Prov. xxvi. 11.

CHAP. III.

1. ἐν αἷς. In both of which Epistles.

Ibid. εἰλ. διάν. Plato has the same expression, εἰλικρινεῖ τῇ διανοίᾳ χρώμενος. Phædon. p. 66. A.

2. τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ σωτῆρος is connected with ἀποστόλων, as in Jude 17. The apostles often made the Gnostic corruptions the subject of their discourses, 2 Thess. ii. 5. Jude 17. The best MSS. read ἀποστόλων ὑμῶν.

3. ἐπ’ ἐσχ. τῶν ἡμερῶν. See Heb. i. 1. The words ἐν ἐμπαυγμονῇ are to be inserted before ἐμπαῖκται.

4. παρουσίας. We know from 2 Thess. ii. 1. that the apostles were misunderstood in what they said concerning the second coming of Christ: they were sup-

posed to say, that the world was coming to an end very shortly. These mockers said, that there was no reason to believe this, for the world had continued the same without any change from the beginning.

5. τοῦτο θέλοντας. Wishing it to be as they say, i. e. wishing that there may never be an end of the world, nor a day of judgment.

Ibid. ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ δι’ ὕδατος. The earth rose from out of the waters, Gen. i. 9. and water is an element in the consistency of earth. S. Peter says, that these mockers forgot the history of the creation and the deluge. The word of God created the heavens, and caused the earth to appear out of the waters; but the earth was afterwards destroyed, when the fountains of the great deep were broken

- 6 δι' ὕδατος συνεστῶσα, τῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ λόγῳ, ^b δι' ὧν ὁ ^b Gen. 7, 10, 21.
- 7 τότε κόσμος ὕδατι κατακλυσθεὶς ἀπώλετο· ^c οἱ δὲ νῦν ^c Psal. 102, 26. Esa. 51, 6. 2 Thess. 1, 8.
- οὐρανοὶ καὶ ἡ γῆ τῷ αὐτοῦ λόγῳ τεθησαυρισμένοι εἰς, πυρὶ τηρούμενοι εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως καὶ ἀπω-
- 8 λείας τῶν ἀσεβῶν ἀνθρώπων. ^d Ἐν δὲ τοῦτο μὴ ^d Ps. 90, 4.
- λαυθανέτω ὑμᾶς, ἀγαπητοὶ, ὅτι μία ἡμέρα παρὰ Κυ-
- 9 ρίου ὡς χίλια ἔτη, καὶ χίλια ἔτη ὡς ἡμέρα μία. ^e οὐ ^e Ezech. 18, 23, 33; 33, 11. Hab. 2, 3. Rom. 2, 4. 1 Tim. 2, 4. Heb. 10, 37.
- βραδύνει ὁ Κύριος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ὡς τινὲς βραδυ-
- τῆτα ἡγοῦνται· ἀλλὰ μακροθυμεῖ εἰς ἡμᾶς, μὴ βου-
- λόμενος τινὰς ἀπολέσθαι, ἀλλὰ πάντας εἰς μετάνοιαν
- 10 χωρῆσαι. ^f Ἦξει δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα Κυρίου ὡς κλέπτῃς ἐν ^f Esa. 51, 6. Matt. 24, 35, 43, 44.
- νυκτὶ, ἐν ᾗ οἱ οὐρανοὶ ροιζήδον παρελεύσονται, στοι-
- χεῖα δὲ καυσούμενα λυθήσονται, καὶ γῆ καὶ τὰ ἐν ^g 1 Thess. 5, 2. Apoc. 3, 16, 15.
- 11 αὐτῇ ἔργα κατακαήσεται. Τούτων οὖν πάντων λυο-
- μένων, ποταποὺς δεῖ ὑπάρχειν ὑμᾶς ἐν ἀγίαις ἀνα-
- 12 στροφαῖς καὶ εὐσεβείαις; ^h προσδοκῶντας καὶ σπεύ- ^h Psal. 50, 3. 2 Thess. 1, 8.
- δοντας τὴν παρουσίαν τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμέρας, δι' ἣν
- οὐρανοὶ πυρούμενοι λυθήσονται, καὶ στοιχεῖα καυ-
- 13 σούμενα τήκεται. ⁱ Καινοὺς δὲ οὐρανούς καὶ γῆν και- ⁱ Esa. 65, 17; 66, 22. Apoc. 21, 1.

up, and the windows of heaven were opened. Gen. vii. 11.

6. δι' ὧν means by the water from the heavens and the earth.

7. Wolfius shews that both Jews and heathen expected the world to be destroyed by fire.

8. This shews that the apostles did not expect the speedy end of the world.

9. ἐπαγγελίας. See ver. 4. It means the declarations of scripture concerning the second coming of Christ.

10. ἐν νυκτὶ is perhaps an interpolation.

Ibid. στοιχεῖα perhaps mean the heavenly bodies.

11. λυομένων. Dissoluble, or in a state of dissolution.

12. σπεύδοντας. If Christ delays his second coming, that men may have time to repent, his coming will be hastened, if men need no repentance. See Acts iii. 19.

13. Καινοὺς. This need not signify, that there will be another heaven and earth, similar to the present, but a different state of things.

νήν κατὰ τὸ ἐπάγγελμα αὐτοῦ προσδοκῶμεν, ἐν οἷς
¹ 1 Cor. 1, 8. δικαιοσύνη κατοικεῖ. ¹ διὸ, ἀγαπητοὶ, ταῦτα προσδο- 14
 Philipp. 1,
^{10.} 1 Thess. κῶντες, σπουδάσατε ἄσπιλοι καὶ ἀμώμητοι αὐτῷ εὐ-
^{3, 13:} 5, 23.
^κ Rom. 2, 4. ρεθῆναι ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ^κ καὶ τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν μακρο- 15
 θυμίαν, σωτηρίαν ἡγείσθε· καθὼς καὶ ὁ ἀγαπητὸς
 ἡμῶν ἀδελφὸς Παῦλος κατὰ τὴν αὐτῷ δοθεῖσαν σο-
¹ Rom. 8,
^{19.} 1 Cor. φίαν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν, ¹ ὥς καὶ ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐπιστο- 16
^{15, 24.}
¹ Thess. 4, λαῖς, λαλῶν ἐν αὐταῖς περὶ τούτων· ἐν οἷς ἐστι
^{15.} δυσνόητά τινα, ἃ οἱ ἀμαθεῖς καὶ ἀστήρικτοι στρε-
 βλοῦσιν, ὥς καὶ τὰς λοιπὰς γραφὰς, πρὸς τὴν ἰδίαν
^κ Marc. 13, αὐτῶν ἀπώλειαν. ^κ Ὑμεῖς οὖν, ἀγαπητοὶ, προγινώ- 17
^{23.} σκοντες φυλάσσεσθε, ἵνα μὴ τῇ τῶν ἀθέσμων πλάνῃ
 συναπαχθέντες ἐκπέσητε τοῦ ἰδίου στηριγμοῦ· αὐξάν- 18
 νετε δὲ ἐν χάριτι καὶ γνώσει τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν καὶ
 σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ νῦν καὶ
 εἰς ἡμέραν αἰῶνος. ἀμήν.

15. μακροθυμίαν. This delay in Christ's coming.

16. ὥς καί. This seems to shew, that by καθὼς — ἔγραψεν S. Peter alluded to some particular Epistle of S. Paul.

Ibid. περὶ τούτων. Concerning Christ's second coming.

Ibid. ἐν οἷς. In which subject. There is perhaps better author-

ity for reading ἐν αἷς.

Ibid. ἀπώλειαν. They supposed S. Paul to say, that the world was coming shortly to an end: and because it did not do so, they pretended that his preaching was false, and they continued in those sins which lead to destruction.

FIRST EPISTLE OF S. JOHN.

The genuineness of this Epistle has never been disputed. It is said by Irenæus and other ancient authors to have been written from Ephesus : but its date is uncertain. Some have supposed it to have been written before the destruction of Jerusalem : but it is much more probable that it was written at the end of the first century. We know nothing of S. John's history from the New Testament, between his attending the council at Jerusalem in 46, (Gal. ii. 9.) and his being banished to the island of Patmos, (Rev. i. 9.) The latter event happened in the persecution, which Domitian raised against the Christians toward the close of his reign. S. John is said by Tertullian and Jerom to have been put into a vessel of boiling oil at Rome, and to have come out unhurt. He probably returned from his banishment at Patmos in the year 96, when Domitian was succeeded by Nerva ; and after that he may have written this Epistle from Ephesus. Augustin and others speak of it as addressed to the Parthians : but this is uncertain. Irenæus states that he wrote his Gospel against the heresy of the Cerinthians and Nicolaitans : and these persons, who were Gnostics, seem to be alluded to in this Epistle. Some Gnostics believed the body of Christ to be a phantom ; i. e. *they denied that Jesus Christ had come in the flesh*. See iv. 2, 3. The Cerinthians did not believe this : but they held that Jesus and Christ were two different persons ; that Jesus was born of human parents, and that Christ descended upon him at his baptism ; i. e. they did not believe that *Jesus* was Christ, (v. 1.) or the Son of God. (v. 5.)

ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

^a Luc. 24, 39. Joh. 1, 1, 14: 20, 27. ² Pet. 1, 16. ^b Joh. 1, 1, 2. Rom. 16, 26. Col. 1, 26. ³ Tim. 1, 10. Tit. 1, 2. ^c Joh. 17, 21. ¹ Cor. 1, 9.

^a Ο ΉΝ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ὃ ἀκηκόαμεν, ὃ ἐωράκαμεν τοῖς ἰ
ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν, ὃ ἐθεασάμεθα, καὶ αἱ χεῖρες ἡμῶν
ἐψηλάφησαν, περὶ τοῦ λόγου τῆς ζωῆς· (^b καὶ ἡ ζωὴ
ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ἐωράκαμεν, καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ ἀπ-
αγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον, ἣτις ἦν πρὸς
τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἐφανερώθη ἡμῖν·) ^c ὃ ἐωράκαμεν καὶ
ἀκηκόαμεν, ἀπαγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς κοινωνί-
αν ἔχητε μεθ' ἡμῶν· καὶ ἡ κοινωνία δὲ ἡ ἡμετέρα

CHAP. I.

1. ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. The Gnostics believed Christ to have been an emanation from God, and therefore to have had a beginning. S. John may have intended to refute this notion, as in his Gospel, (*ἐν ἀρχῇ*), by saying that Christ was *from the beginning*, i. e. from all eternity. Or it may mean, that Jesus and Christ had been united *from the beginning*, i. e. from the birth of Jesus; and Christ did not descend upon Jesus at his baptism.

Ibid. ἀκηκόαμεν. S. John means to state, that he had been a personal hearer of Christ, and therefore must have known the true doctrine concerning him.

Ibid. ἐθεασάμεθα is a stronger word than ἐωράκαμεν, and denotes *fixed and constant attention*.

Ibid. ἐψηλάφησαν. This is perhaps used to refute the notion of Jesus not having a substantial body.

Ibid. λόγου τῆς ζωῆς. *Logos* is perhaps used here as in John i. 1. for *the Son of God*; and λόγος τῆς ζωῆς may mean, *the living Word*; or the Word, which having life in itself is the cause of life to others.

2. ἡ ζωὴ ἐφανερώθη. The fact of Christ being the author of life was proved by his resurrection.

3. μεθ' ἡμῶν. Either *with us Jews*, or *with us apostles*. See ii. 2.

- μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ
 4 Χριστοῦ· ^d καὶ ταῦτα γράφομεν ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ^d 2 Joh. 12.
 5 ὑμῶν ἢ πεπληρωμένη· ^e καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία, ^e Joh. 1, 9;
 ἣν ἀκηκόαμεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν· ὅτι ^{8, 12: 9, 5:} 12, 35, 36.
 ὁ Θεὸς φῶς ἐστὶ, καὶ σκοτία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν οὐ-
 6 δεμία. ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι κοινωνίαν ἔχομεν μετ' αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ ἐν τῷ σκότει περιπατῶμεν, ψευδόμεθα, καὶ οὐ
 7 ποιούμεν τὴν ἀλήθειαν· ^f ἐὰν δὲ ἐν τῷ φωτὶ περιπα- ^f Heb. 9, 14.
 τῶμεν, ὡς αὐτός ἐστιν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ, κοινωνίαν ἔχομεν ^{1 Pet. 1, 19.} Apoc. 1, 5.
 μετ' ἀλλήλων, καὶ τὸ αἷμα Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ
 8 αὐτοῦ καθαρίζει ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἁμαρτίας. ^g Ἐὰν ^g 1 Reg. 8,
 εἴπωμεν ὅτι ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, ἐαυτοὺς πλανῶμεν, ^{46. Job. 9,} 2. Prov. 20,
 9 καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν. ^h ἐὰν ὁμολογῶμεν ^{9. Eccl. 7,} 20. Jac. 3,
 τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, πιστός ἐστι καὶ δίκαιος, ἵνα ἀφῇ ^h Ps. 32, 5.
 ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, καὶ καθαρίσῃ ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ^{Prov. 28, 13.}
 10 ἀδικίας. ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι οὐχ ἡμαρτήκαμεν, ψεύστην
 ποιούμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν
 ἡμῖν.
 2 ⁱ ΤΕΚΝΙΑ μου, ταῦτα γράφω ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ ἀμάρ- ⁱ Rom. 8,
 τητε, καὶ ἐάν τις ἀμάρτη, παράκλητον ἔχομεν πρὸς ^{34. 1 Tim.} 2, 5. Heb.
 7, 24, 25;
 9, 24.

4. He had told them in ver.
 3. that they and all Christians
 might have communion with
 the Father and the Son: and
 he says, *I am now writing to
 you, that the joy attending this
 communion may be fully pos-
 sessed by you; viz. by your liv-
 ing in obedience to the gospel.*
 See ii. 1.

5. ἐπαγγελία. *And this com-
 munion with God is what we have
 heard promised by Christ, and
 we announce to you how you may
 obtain it, for God is Light &c.*

See the next verse.

8. Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν. The Gnostics
 said this. They boasted of being
 made perfect by knowledge,
 and denied that Christ had died
 at all.

9. δίκαιος. God is himself
 righteous; and it is God's right-
 eousness by which we are jus-
 tified. See Rom. iii. 21.

10. ψεύστην. Because God
 has declared the sinfulness of
 man, and the necessity of his
 sins being forgiven.

^γ 4, 10, 14. τὸν πατέρα, Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν δίκαιον· ^δ καὶ αὐτὸς ²
Joh. 4, 42.
Rom. 3, 25. ἰλασμός ἐστι περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν· οὐ περὶ τῶν
2 Cor. 5, 18.
Col. 1, 20. ἡμετέρων δὲ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ ὅλου τοῦ κόσμου.

Καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν, ὅτι ἐγνώκαμεν αὐτὸν, ἐὰν ³
² 1, 6: 4, 20. τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν. ^α ὁ λέγων, Ἔγνωνκα αὐ- ⁴
τὸν, καὶ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ μὴ τηρῶν, ψεύστης ἐστὶ,
^α 4, 12, 13. καὶ ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀλήθεια οὐκ ἔστιν· ^α ὅς δ' αὖ τηρῇ ⁵
Joh. 13, 35:
^{14, 21, 23.} αὐτοῦ τὸν λόγον, ἀληθῶς ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ
Θεοῦ τετελείωται. ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν, ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ
^b Joh. 15, 4, ἐσμέν. ^β ὁ λέγων ἐν αὐτῷ μένειν, ὀφείλει, καθὼς ⁶
^{5.} ¹ Pet. 2, 21.
ἐκεῖνος περιεπάτησε, καὶ αὐτὸς οὕτως περιπατεῖν.
^γ 3, 11. ^γ ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἐντολὴν καινὴν γράφω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐν- ⁷
² Joh. 5.
τολὴν παλαιὰν, ἣν εἶχετε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς· ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ πα-
^d Joh. 1, 9: λαὶά ἐστιν ὁ λόγος ὃν ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. ^δ πάλιν ⁸
^{8, 12: 13,}
^{34: 15, 12.} ἐντολὴν καινὴν γράφω ὑμῖν, ὃ ἐστὶν ἀληθὲς ἐν αὐτῷ
Rom. 13,
^{12.} ¹ Thess. καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν· ὅτι ἡ σκοτία παράγεται, καὶ τὸ φῶς τὸ
^{5, 5, 8.}
^ε 3, 14. ἀληθινὸν ἤδη φαίνει. ^ε ὁ λέγων ἐν τῷ φωτὶ εἶναι, καὶ ⁹
¹ Cor. 13, 2.
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ μισῶν, ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ ἐστὶν ὥς
^f Joh. 12, 35. ² Pet. 1, 10.
ἄρτι. ^ς ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ¹⁰

CHAP. II.

3. γινώσκομεν. The Gnostics had their name from professing to *know* God; and some of them held an indifference of actions. S. John makes obedience to be the test of knowledge.

5. ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ. *The love which man has for God.*

7. ἐντολήν. He means the command to love one another. This was not given now for the first time, but the Christians had heard it from the beginning of their conversion. Ἀπ' ἀρχῆς at the end of the verse

is perhaps an interpolation.

8. πάλιν. In another point of view this commandment may be called new: Christ has enforced it by precept and example in a manner which was never seen before.

Ibid. ὃ ἐστίν. *I am writing to you about a thing which really and truly exists in him and in you, but not in other persons: for heathen darkness is now dispelled, and the gospel has put this duty in its proper light.*

9. φωτί. The Gnostics talked of being in the light.

- 11 μένει, καὶ σκάνδαλον ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν. ὁ δὲ μισῶν^ε 3, 14.
 τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐν τῇ
 σκοτίᾳ περιπατεῖ, καὶ οὐκ οἶδε ποῦ ὑπάγει, ὅτι ἡ
 σκοτία ἐτύφλωσε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ.
- 12 Ὁ Γράφω ὑμῖν, τεκνία, ὅτι ἀφέωνται ὑμῖν αἱ ἁμαρ-^{h Luc. 24,}
 13 τία διὰ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. Γράφω ὑμῖν, πατέρες, ὅτι^{47. Act. 4,}
 ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. γράφω ὑμῖν, νεανίσκοι, ὅτι^{12: 13, 38.}
 νενικήκατε τὸν πονηρόν. γράφω ὑμῖν, παιδία, ὅτι
 14 ἐγνώκατε τὸν πατέρα. Ἐγραψα ὑμῖν, πατέρες, ὅτι
 ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. Ἐγραψα ὑμῖν, νεανίσκοι,
 ὅτι ἰσχυροί ἐστε, καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν^{1 Eph. 6, 10.}
- 15 μένει, καὶ νενικήκατε τὸν πονηρόν. ἢ μὴ ἀγαπᾶτε τὸν^{k Matt. 6,}
 κόσμον, μηδὲ τὰ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ. εἰάν τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν^{24. Rom.}
 16 κόσμον, οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ πατρὸς ἐν αὐτῷ· ὅτι^{12, 2. Jac.}
 πᾶν τὸ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἡ ἐπιθυμία τῆς σαρκὸς, καὶ ἡ
 ἐπιθυμία τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν, καὶ ἡ ἀλαζονεία τοῦ βίου,
 οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐστὶ.^{4, 4.}
- 17¹ καὶ ὁ κόσμος παράγεται, καὶ ἡ ἐπιθυμία αὐτοῦ· ὁ^{1 Ps. 90, 10.}
^ἔσα. 40, 6.
¹ Cor. 7, 31.
^{Jac. 1, 10:}
^{4, 14.}
^{1 Pet. 1, 24.}

10. σκάνδαλον. *There is nothing which makes him stumble.* See John xi. 9.

12. τεκνία. This means literally *young children*. He exhorts them to love one another, merely on the principle that God had so loved them as to take them into covenant, and release them from the penalty of sin for the sake of Christ.

13. πατέρες. He exhorts the older persons to love one another, and appeals to them as having felt and known the effect of the gospel upon the heart and life.

Ibid. νεανίσκοι. He appeals to persons who had arrived at

maturity, as having felt temptation and conquered it. This could hardly be said of children: and he appeals to them again in this verse, as not being yet instructed in the gospel, but only knowing God the Father.

15. ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ πατρὸς. *If a man loves the world, he does not love God.* Philo Judæus writes, ἀμήχανον συνπαρῆχειν τὴν πρὸς κόσμον ἀγάπην τῇ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ἀγάπῃ, ὡς ἀμήχανον συνπαρῆχειν ἀλλήλοις φῶς καὶ σκότος. Vol. II. p. 649.

16. These three vices are sensuality, covetousness, and pride.

δὲ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

^m Matt. 24, ^m Παιδιά, ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστί· καὶ καθὼς ἠκούσατε ὅτι ¹⁸

5, 24. Act.

20, 29.

² Thess. 2,

3. ² Joh. 7. γεγόνασιν· ὅθεν γινώσκουμεν ὅτι ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστίν.

ⁿ Act. 20, ⁿ Ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξῆλθον, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν· εἰ γὰρ ¹⁹

30.

ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν, μεμενέκεισαν ἂν μεθ' ἡμῶν· ἀλλ' ἵνα

^o Joh. 14, ^o φανερωθῶσιν ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶ πάντες ἐξ ἡμῶν· ^ο καὶ ²⁰

26: 16, 13.

ὑμεῖς χρίσμα ἔχετε ἀπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου, καὶ οἴδατε πάντα.

Οὐκ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, ἀλλ' ²¹

ὅτι οἴδατε αὐτήν, καὶ ὅτι πᾶν ψεῦδος ἐκ τῆς ἀλη-

^p 4, 3.

² Joh. 7.

θείας οὐκ ἔστι. ^p Τίς ἐστὶν ὁ ψεύστης, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀρ- ²²

νούμενος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Χριστός; οὗτός

18. ἐσχάτη ὥρα. See note at Heb. i. 1.

Ibid. ἀντίχριστος. This is the first mention of antichrist in the New Testament: but S. Paul had foretold an apostasy in the latter times, (1 Tim. iv. 1.) and he probably alluded to the Gnostics. S. John says, that this antichristian apostasy was now arrived: and this passage proves the meaning of ἐσχάτη ὥρα. Antichrist was not any one individual, but any opponent or corrupter of the gospel.

19. The Gnostics had been spreading their doctrines for a long time, but they did not begin to draw away the Christians till toward the end of the century. See 2 Thess. ii. 6. S. John alludes to this in ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξῆλθον, they went away from our body, but did not really belong to us.

Ibid. ἀλλ' ἵνα φαν. The result is, that they are proved not to

have been real Christians. See note at Matt. i. 22.

20. χρίσμα. This is perhaps said with reference to ἀντίχριστος in ver. 18. These men are false Christians; but ye are true Christians; ye are anointed by the Holy Ghost, and know every thing about these people.

21. I have not written this, as if you did not know what is the true doctrine: but I have written it, because you do know what it is, and that any error in faith hinders a man from being a true Christian.

22. ὁ ψεύστης. The false teacher, or holder of a false doctrine.

Ibid. ἀρνούμενος. The Cerinthians did this. See pref. to this Epistle.

Ibid. οὗτος. These are the antichristian apostates, described by the apostles, who deny that the relation of Father and Son exists between God and Jesus Christ.

- ἐστὶν ὁ ἀντίχριστος, ὁ ἀρνούμενος τὸν πατέρα καὶ
 23 τὸν υἱόν. ¹πᾶς ὁ ἀρνούμενος τὸν υἱόν, οὐδὲ τὸν πα- ^{1 4, 15.}
 24 τέρα ἔχει. Ὑμεῖς οὖν ὁ ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἐν ὑμῖν ^{Luc. 12, 9.}
 μενέτω. ἐὰν ἐν ὑμῖν μενῇ ὁ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἠκούσατε, καὶ
 25 ὑμεῖς ἐν τῷ υἱῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μενεῖτε. καὶ αὕτη
 ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία, ἣν αὐτὸς ἐπηγγείλατο ἡμῖν, τὴν
 26 ζῶν τὴν αἰώνιον. ταῦτα ἔγραψα ὑμῖν περὶ τῶν πλα-
 27 νώντων ὑμᾶς. ¹Καὶ ὑμεῖς τὸ χρίσμα ὃ ἐλάβετε ἀπ' ^{1 Jer. 31,}
 αὐτοῦ, ἐν ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχετε ἵνα τις δι- ^{33, 34.}
 δάσκη ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ὡς τὸ αὐτὸ χρίσμα διδάσκει ὑμᾶς ^{Joh. 14, 26:}
 περὶ πάντων, καὶ ἀληθές ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι ψεῦδος· ^{16, 13.}
 28 καὶ καθὼς ἐδίδαξεν ὑμᾶς, μενεῖτε ἐν αὐτῷ. ²Καὶ νῦν, ^{3, 2.}
 τεκνία, μένετε ἐν αὐτῷ· ἵνα ὅταν φανερωθῇ, ἔχωμεν ^{Marc. 8, 38.}
 παρρησίαν, καὶ μὴ αἰσχυρθῶμεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῇ
 29 παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ. ¹ἐὰν εἰδῆτε ὅτι δίκαιός ἐστι, γνώ- ^{1 3, 7, 10.}
 σκετε ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην ἐξ αὐτοῦ γε-
 γέννηται.
- 3 ¹ΙΔΕΤΕ, ποταπὴν ἀγάπην δέδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ πα- ^{1 Joh. 1, 12:}
 τήρ, ἵνα τέκνα Θεοῦ κληθῶμεν. διὰ τοῦτο ὁ κόσμος ^{16, 3: 17,}
 2 οὐ γινώσκει ἡμᾶς, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνω αὐτόν. ²ἀγαπητοῖ, ^{2 Rom. 8,}
 νῦν τέκνα Θεοῦ ἐσμέν, καὶ οὕτω ἐφανερώθη τί ἐσό- ^{15, 18, 29.}
 μεθα· οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ἐὰν φανερωθῇ, ὅμοιοι αὐτῷ ^{1 Cor. 13,}
 3, 4. ^{12: 18, 49.}
^{Gal. 3, 26:}

23. Whoever does not believe that Jesus is the Son of God, does not in fact believe in God the Father. Most MSS. add, ὁ ὁμολογῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ τὸν πατέρα ἔχει.

24. If you continue in the doctrine which you have learnt from the beginning of your conversion, you will believe Jesus Christ to be the Son of God.

26. This confirms the interpretation given to ver. 18, 19.

27. τὸ χρίσμα. The aid of the Holy Spirit.

29. ἐξ αὐτοῦ γεγέννηται. A true Christian is he that does works suited to a man in a state of justification.

CHAP. III.

1. Most MSS. read καὶ ἐσμεν after κληθῶμεν.

ἐσόμεθα, ὅτι ὁφόμεθα αὐτὸν καθὼς ἐστί. Καὶ πᾶς ὁ 3
 ἔχων τὴν ἐλπίδα ταύτην ἐπ' αὐτῷ, ἀγνίζει ἑαυτὸν,
 καθὼς ἐκεῖνος ἀγνός ἐστι. Ὑπᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρ- 4
 τίαν, καὶ τὴν ἀνομίαν ποιεῖ· καὶ ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐστὶν ἡ
 ἀνομία. * καὶ οἴδατε ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ἐφανερώθη, ἵνα τὰς 5
 ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν ἄρῃ· καὶ ἁμαρτία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστι.
 Ὑπᾶς ὁ ἐν αὐτῷ μένων, οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει. πᾶς ὁ ἁμαρ- 6
 τάνων, οὐχ ἐώρακεν αὐτὸν, οὐδὲ ἔγνωκεν αὐτόν. ὙΤεκ- 7
 νία, μηδεὶς πλανάτω ὑμᾶς· ὁ ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην,
 δίκαιός ἐστι, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος δίκαιός ἐστιν. ὁ ποιῶν τὴν 8
 ἁμαρτίαν, ἐκ τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστίν· ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ὁ
 διάβολος ἁμαρτάνει. εἰς τοῦτο ἐφανερώθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 Θεοῦ, ἵνα λύσῃ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ διαβόλου. Ὑπᾶς ὁ γεγεν- 9
 νημένος ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἁμαρτίαν οὐ ποιεῖ, ὅτι σπέρμα
 αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ μένει· καὶ οὐ δύναται ἁμαρτάνειν, ὅτι
 ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέννηται. Ὑἐν τούτῳ φανερά ἐστι τὰ 10
 τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ διαβόλου· πᾶς ὁ μὴ
 ποιῶν δικαιοσύνην, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ὁ μὴ
 ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ. Ὑὅτι αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγγε- 11
 λία ἣν ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους·
 οὐ καθὼς Καῖν ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἦν, καὶ ἔσφαξε τὸν 12
 ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ· καὶ χάριν τίνος ἔσφαξεν αὐτόν ; ὅτι

4. *Every one who commits a sin, also violates a law ; and is therefore liable to punishment.*

5. This is an exhortation to imitate Christ, by abstaining from sin. *He came into the world and died, that he might free us from our sins : if therefore we are like him, we should continue free from sin.* Ὑμῶν is perhaps an interpolation.

7. *πλανάτω.* This is directed

against the Gnostics, who held an indifference of actions.

8. *διάβολος.* See note at 2 Pet. ii. 4.

9. *γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ is a true and genuine Christian.* See v. 1.

Ibid. *σπέρμα* is used with reference to *γεγεννημένος*. A Christian is born again by the word of God ; and if this continues in him, he abstains from sin.

τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρὰ ἦν, τὰ δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ^{h Joh. 15, 13} δίκαια. ^h μὴ θαυμάζετε, ἀδελφοί μου, εἰ μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ^{18, 19: 17,}
¹⁴ κόσμος. ⁱ Ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι μεταβεβήκαμεν ἐκ τοῦ^{1 2, 9, 10,}
θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τοὺς ἀδελφούς.^{11,}
¹⁵ ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν, μένει ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ. ^k πᾶς ^k Matt. 5,
ὁ μισῶν τὸν ἀδελφόν αὐτοῦ, ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἐστί· καὶ^{21, 22.}
οἴδατε ὅτι πᾶς ἀνθρωποκτόνος οὐκ ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον Gal. 5. 21.
¹⁶ ἐν αὐτῷ μένουσαν. ¹ Ἐν τούτῳ ἐγνώκαμεν τὴν ἀγά-^{14, 9. Joh.}
πην, ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔθηκε^{3, 16: 15,}
καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν τὰς ψυχὰς τι-^{13. Rom. 5,}
¹⁷ θέναι. ^m ὅς δ' ἂν ἔχη τὸν βίον τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ θεωρῇ^{4, 20.}
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ χρεῖαν ἔχοντα, καὶ κλείσῃ τὰ^{Deut. 15, 7.}
σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, πῶς ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ^{Luc. 3, 11.}
¹⁸ μένει ἐν αὐτῷ; τεκνία μου, μὴ ἀγαπῶμεν λόγῳ^{Jac. 2, 15.}
¹⁹ μηδὲ γλώσση, ἀλλ' ἔργῳ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ ἐν τούτῳ
γινώσκουμεν ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας ἐσμὲν, καὶ ἔμπρο-
²⁰ σθεν αὐτοῦ πείσομεν τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν· ὅτι ἐὰν κα-
ταγινώσκῃ ἡμῶν ἡ καρδία, ὅτι μεῖζον ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς

13. μισεῖ. If your deeds are righteous, as those of Abel, do not wonder if the world hates you, as Cain hated Abel.

14. The test, by which we may know whether we are true Christians or no, is whether we love our brother.

15. ἀνθρωποκτόνος. In the eye of God he is like Cain, who slew his brother.

Ibid. μένουσαν. If he was a Christian, he once had the promise of eternal life: but such persons as these lose the promise.

16. τὴν ἀγάπην means, the love of God; but the passage

may be translated, *In this we have experienced love.*

Ibid. τιθέναι. This perhaps is an exhortation to patience and constancy under persecution.

17. ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ. See ii. 5.

18. μὴ ἀγαπῶμεν. Let us not profess to love God.

19. ἐν τούτῳ. By this test, viz. of our actions.

Ibid. πείσομεν. The only way of making us feel secure in our own hearts, is to know that we have obeyed God.

20. We may perhaps supply γινώσκουμεν before the second ὅτι.

τῆς καρδίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γινώσκει πάντα. ἀγαπητοὶ,²¹
ἐὰν ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν μὴ καταγινώσκη ἡμῶν, παρῶρη-

ο ^o Psal. 10, 17: 34, 16: 145, 18. σίαν ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, °καὶ ὁ ἐὰν αἰτῶμεν,²²

Prov. 15, λαμβάνομεν παρ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τη-

29: 28, 9. ροῦμεν, καὶ τὰ ἀρεστὰ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ποιούμεν. ° καὶ²³

Jer. 29, 12. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πιστεύσωμεν τῷ ὀνό-

Matt. 21, 22. Joh. 9, ματι τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἀγαπῶμεν

31: 15, 7. Jac. 5, 16. ἀλλήλους, καθὼς ἔδωκεν ἐντολὴν ἡμῖν. ° καὶ ὁ τηρῶν²⁴

94, 12. Lev. 19, 18. τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν αὐτῷ.

Matt. 22, 39. Joh. 6, 29: 13, 34. καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι μένει ἐν ἡμῖν, ἐκ τοῦ

15, 12: 17, 3. 1 Thess. Πνεύματος οὗ ἡμῖν ἔδωκεν.

9, 9. 1 Pet. 4, 8. ° ΑΓΑΠΗΤΟΙ, μὴ παντὶ πνεύματι πιστεύετε,⁴

9 Joh. 14, 23: 15, 10. ἀλλὰ δοκιμάζετε τὰ πνεύματα, εἰ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστίν·

Rom. 8, 9. ὅτι πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφῆται ἐξεληλύθασιν εἰς τὸν κόσ-

1 Jer. 29, 8. mon. ° ἐν τούτῳ γινώσχετε τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ· πᾶν²

Matt. 7, 15, 16: 24, 4, 5, 24. 1 Cor. πνεῦμα ὁ ὁμολογεῖ Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυ-

14, 29. 1 Thess. 5, θότα, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστί. ° καὶ πᾶν πνεῦμα ὁ μὴ ὁμο-³

21. 2 Pet. 2, 1. 2 Joh. λογεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα, ἐκ

7. Apoc. 2, 2. τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔστι· καὶ τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ τοῦ ἀντιχρί-

8 1 Cor. 12, 3. 2 Joh. 7. 12, 18, 22. 2 Thess. 2, 7.

CHAP. IV.

1. In the preceding verse he had said that the presence of the Spirit is the test of a man having God dwelling in him. He now guards against false pretensions to the Spirit.

Ibid. δοκιμάζετε. If a person pretends to have the Spirit, try and examine whether his doctrine is sound.

Ibid. ψευδοπροφῆται. Men falsely pretending to be inspired. The Gnostics.

2. πᾶν πνεῦμα. Every person so professing to be inspired: i. e. professing himself a Christian.

Ibid. ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα. This may allude to the Docetæ, who denied that Jesus had a real body; or to the Cerinthians, who denied that Christ, as well as Jesus, was born of Mary.

3. Some ancient copies read ὁ λύει τὸν Ἰησοῦν, instead of ὁ μὴ ὁμολογεῖ τὸν Ἰ. Χ. ἐ. σ. ἐλ. which perhaps meant, who separates Jesus from Christ. Socrat. H.E. VII. 32. The words Χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα are perhaps an interpolation in this verse.

Ibid. τὸ τοῦ ἀντιχρίστου, sc. τὸ πνεῦμα. Persons, who call themselves Christians, and hold

- στου, ὃ ἀκηκόατε ὅτι ἔρχεται, καὶ νῦν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ
 4 ἐστὶν ἤδη. Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστέ, τεκνία, καὶ νε-
 νικήκατε αὐτούς· ὅτι μείζων ἐστὶν ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν, ἢ ὁ ἐν
 5 τῷ κόσμῳ. ^a Αὐτοὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου εἰσὶ· διὰ τοῦτο ^aJoh. 3, 31;
 ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου λαλοῦσι, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτῶν ἀκούει. ^{15, 19.}
- 6 ^γ ἡμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐσμέν· ὁ γινώσκων τὸν Θεόν, ^γJoh. 8, 47;
 ἀκούει ἡμῶν· ὃς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ἀκούει ^{10, 27.}
 ἡμῶν. Ἐκ τούτου γινώσκουμεν τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀλη-
 θείας καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πλάνης.
- 7 Ἀγαπητοὶ, ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους· ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη ἐκ
 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γε-
 8 γέννηται, καὶ γινώσκει τὸν Θεόν· ^z ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν, οὐκ ^z 2, 4: 3, 6.
- 9 ἔγνω τὸν Θεόν, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστίν. ^γ Ἐν τούτῳ ^γ 3, 16.
 ἐφανερώθη ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι τὸν υἱὸν ^{Joh. 3, 16.}
 αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἀπέσταλκεν ὁ Θεὸς εἰς τὸν κό- ^{Rom. 3, 24.}
 10 σμον, ἵνα ζήσωμεν δι' αὐτοῦ. ^a ἐν τούτῳ ἐστὶν ἡ ^a 2, 2. Joh.
 ἀγάπη, οὐχ ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠγαπήσαμεν τὸν Θεόν, ἀλλ' ^{15, 16.}
 ὅτι αὐτὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀπέστειλε τὸν υἱὸν ^{Rom. 3, 24,}
 11 αὐτοῦ ἰλασμὸν περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν. ^a ἀγαπητοὶ, ^a Matt. 18,
 εἰ οὕτως ὁ Θεὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν ^{33. Joh. 15,}
 12 ἀλλήλους ἀγαπᾶν. ^b Θεὸν οὐδεὶς πώποτε τεθέαται· ^b 2, 5: 3, 24-
 εἰς ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους, ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν μένει, καὶ ἡ ^{Exod. 33,}
 13 ἀγάπη αὐτοῦ τετελειωμένη ἐστὶν ἐν ἡμῖν. ^c ἐν τούτῳ ^{20. Joh. 1,}
 γινώσκουμεν, ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ μένομεν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν ἡμῖν, ^{18. 1 Tim.}
 14 ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος αὐτοῦ δέδωκεν ἡμῖν. ^d καὶ ^d Joh. 1, 14.

this doctrine, are the antichristian apostates, whose coming you have had foretold.

6. ὁ γινώσκων τὸν Θεόν. *He that really knows God*: an allusion to the Gnostics.

Ibid. Ἐκ τούτου. From the

test given in ver. 2.

12. No one can actually see God: but we can tell whether He is dwelling in us by the love which we feel for each other.

ἡμεῖς τεθεάμεθα καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ ἀπ-
 ἔσταλκε τὸν υἱὸν σωτῆρα τοῦ κόσμου. *Ὅς ἂν ὁμο- 15
 λογήσῃ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ Θεὸς ἐν
^{e ver. 8, 12.} αὐτῷ μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν τῷ Θεῷ. *Καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐγνώ- 16
 καμεν καὶ πεπιστεύκαμεν τὴν ἀγάπην, ἣν ἔχει ὁ Θεὸς
 ἐν ἡμῖν. ὁ Θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστὶ, καὶ ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ
 ἀγάπῃ, ἐν τῷ Θεῷ μένει, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ.
^{f 3, 3, 19, 21. 1 Pet. 1, 15.} Ἐν τούτῳ τετελείωται ἡ ἀγάπη μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἵνα 17
 παρῤῥησίαν ἔχωμεν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς κρίσεως, ὅτι κα-
 θὼς ἐκεῖνος ἐστὶ, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμέν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ.
 φόβος οὐκ ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ, ἀλλ' ἡ τελεία ἀγάπη 18
 ἔξω βάλλει τὸν φόβον, ὅτι ὁ φόβος κόλασιν ἔχει· ὁ
 δὲ φοβούμενος οὐ τετελείωται ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. ἡμεῖς 19
 ἀγαπῶμεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι αὐτὸς πρῶτος ἡγάπησεν ἡμᾶς.
^{g 2, 4:3, 17.} Ἐάν τις εἴπῃ, "Ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν Θεόν, καὶ τὸν ἀδελ- 20
 φὸν αὐτοῦ μισῇ, ψεύστης ἐστίν· ὁ γὰρ μὴ ἀγαπῶν
 τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ὃν ἑώρακε, τὸν Θεὸν ὃν οὐχ ἑώ-
^{h 3, 11, 23. Lev. 19, 18.} ρακε πῶς δύναται ἀγαπᾶν; ^h καὶ ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν 21

14. τεθεάμεθα refers to τεθία-
 ται in ver. 12. And we have had
 this spiritual vision of God by
 the Holy Spirit which he has
 given us, and we declare the true
 doctrine to be, that Jesus Christ
 is the Son of God, who came to
 save us from our sins.

16. ἐν ἡμῖν is said to be the
 same as εἰς ἡμᾶς, but it may
 mean μένων ἐν ἡμῖν, as in ver.
 12, 13, 15.

17. Ἐν τούτῳ. By this, viz.
 by loving our brother, we give
 a proof that our love of God is
 sincere: and thus we have bold-
 ness in the day of trial, i. e. of

persecution: for in this world
 we are exposed to persecutions,
 as Christ was. Compare 1 Pet.
 iv. 17. (κρίμα.)

18. φόβος. Tertullian inter-
 prets this of true Christians not
 being afraid of suffering mar-
 tyrdom, p. 497, 536. It per-
 haps means, If a man loves God
 and his neighbour, he need not
 fear any thing: for fear implies
 mental suffering: but a man,
 who has this love, has no such
 suffering.

19. αὐτὸν is perhaps an in-
 terpolation.

- ἔχομεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν Θεὸν, ἀγαπᾷ ^{Matt. 22, 39. Joh. 13, 34: 15, 12. Eph. 5, 2. 1 Thesa. 4, 9. 1 Pet. 4, 8.}
καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ.
- 5 ἸΠΑΣ ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς, ^{14, 2, 15. Joh. 1, 12, 13.}
ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέννηται· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν γεν-
2 νήσαντα, ἀγαπᾷ καὶ τὸν γεγεννημένον ἐξ αὐτοῦ. ἐν
τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ,
ὅταν τὸν Θεὸν ἀγαπῶμεν, καὶ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ
3 τηρῶμεν. ^k αὕτη γάρ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ^k ^{Matt. 11, 29, 30. Joh. 14, 15, 21, 23: 15, 10. 2 Joh. 6.}
τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν· καὶ αἱ ἐντολαὶ αὐτοῦ
4 βαρεῖαι οὐκ εἰσὶν. ¹ ὅτι πᾶν τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ
Θεοῦ νικᾷ τὸν κόσμον· καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ νίκη ἡ νι-
5 κήσασα τὸν κόσμον, ἡ πίστις ἡμῶν. ^m τίς ἐστὶν ὁ ^{33. m}
νικῶν τὸν κόσμον, εἰ μὴ ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ^{4, 15. 1 Cor. 15, 57.}
ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ;
- 6 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἐλθὼν δι' ὕδατος καὶ αἵματος, Ἰη-

CHAP. V.

1. The Gnostics denied that Jesus was the Christ at the time of his birth: S. John therefore says, that every true Christian believes Jesus to be the Christ. See iii. 9.

Ibid. τὸν γενήσαντα. Some refer this to God, as the Father of Jesus Christ; and they refer τὸν γεγεννημένον to Jesus Christ: but τὸν γενήσαντα relates to ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέννηται, and τὸν γεγεννημένον means every Christian. If a man believes that Jesus, when he was born into the world, was the promised Messiah, he is taken into covenant with God: and if he loves God, who took him into covenant, he will also love every other Christian who is admitted to the same privileges. This is what S. Paul

meant by πίστις δι' ἀγάπης ἐνεργουμένη.

2. By this we know whether we love our brother properly and upon Christian principles, if we love him from love to God, and obedience to his commandments.

3. For if we love God, it follows that we keep His commandments.

4. The commandments of God are not difficult to be kept by a Christian; because his faith enables him to overcome the temptations of the world.

5. No person can overcome the temptations of the world, except a Christian; and no man is a true Christian, unless he believe Jesus to be the Son of God.

6. This is directed against the Cerinthians, who separated

σους ὁ Χριστός· οὐκ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι μόνον, ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ ὕδατι καὶ τῷ αἵματι· καὶ τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστι τὸ μαρτυ-
n Matt. 28, 19. Joh. 1, 1. 1 Cor. 12, 4, 5, 6. Apoc. 19, 13. ροῦν, ὅτι τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστιν ἡ ἀλήθεια. ⁿ ὅτι τρεῖς
o Joh. 5, 37: 8, 17, 18. εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες [ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὁ Πατήρ, ὁ Λόγος, καὶ τὸ ἅγιον Πνεῦμα· καὶ οὗτοι οἱ τρεῖς ἔν
εἰσι. καὶ τρεῖς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες ἐν τῇ γῇ,] τὸ πνεῦμα, καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ, καὶ τὸ αἷμα· καὶ οἱ τρεῖς εἰς τὸ
ἓν εἰσιν. ^o Εἰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαμβά-
νομεν, ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Θεοῦ μέζων ἐστίν· ὅτι αὕτη
ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἣν μεμαρτύρηκε περὶ τοῦ

Jesus from Christ, and said that Christ was united to Jesus, when the Spirit descended upon him at his baptism. S. John says, *When I speak of a Christian believing in Jesus Christ, (ver. 5.) I mean, in him who was not only declared to be the Son of God at his baptism (δι' ὕδατος), but who was so when he was born (δι' αἵματος); not only at his baptism, but at his baptism and his birth: and as to the descent of the Spirit, it merely came to bear testimony to him, because the testimony borne by the Spirit must be true.*

7, 8. There is great reason to think, that all the words from ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ to ἐν τῇ γῇ are an interpolation. The 7th verse, as printed in our modern editions, is not to be found in any existing MS. The passage is only found in two MSS. both of which are very recent, and both contain variations. It is not quoted by any Greek writer for several centuries. Cyprian is supposed to

have quoted it in the third century: but it is not certain whether he did not mean to allegorise the 8th verse; and this will perhaps explain its introduction into the Latin copies.

8. If we exclude the suspected passage, we shall then read, *ὅτι τρεῖς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες, τὸ πνεῦμα, καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ καὶ τὸ αἷμα. For there are three things which testify his being the Son of God, the Spirit, his baptism, and his birth; and these three tend to prove the unity of Jesus and Christ.*

Ibid. *εἰς τὸ ἓν εἰσω.* In the suspected passage we read *ἓν εἰσι*, which gives a very different meaning: but S. John probably did not mean to say, that these three things are one, but that they prove Jesus and Christ to be one person.

9. If in all cases we should admit the testimony of three human beings, the testimony of God is of course more to be regarded: for the testimony, which I have mentioned as

- 10 υιού αὐτοῦ. ^ρὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἔχει ^ρJoh. 3, 16, τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· ὁ μὴ πιστεύων τῷ Θεῷ, ^{33. Rom. 8,} 16. Gal. 4, ψεύστην πεποίηκεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὴν μαρτυρίαν, ἣν μεμαρτύρηκεν ὁ Θεὸς περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ.
- 11 ⁹Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία, ὅτι ζωὴν αἰών- ^{9 Joh. 1, 4,} νιον ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ Θεός, καὶ αὕτη ἡ ζωὴ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ ἐστίν.
- 12 ¹ὁ ἔχων τὸν υἱόν, ἔχει τὴν ζωὴν· ὁ μὴ ^{1 Joh. 3, 36:} ἔχων τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, τὴν ζωὴν οὐκ ἔχει.
- 13 ^{5, 24.} Ταῦτα ^{8 Joh. 20,} ἔγραψα ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα εἰδῆτε ὅτι ζωὴν ἔχετε αἰώνιον, καὶ ἵνα πιστεύητε εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ.
- 14 ¹Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ παρρησία ἣν ἔχομεν πρὸς αὐ- ^{t 3, 22.} τὸν, ὅτι ἐάν τι αἰτώμεθα κατὰ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, ^{Jer. 29, 12.} ^{21, 22.} ^{Matt. 7, 8:} ἀκούει ἡμῶν· καὶ ἐὰν οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀκούει ἡμῶν, ὁ ἂν ^{Joh. 14, 13:} αἰτώμεθα, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἔχομεν τὰ αἰτήματα ἃ ᾔτηκα- ^{15, 7: 16,} ^{24. Jac. 1,} ^{5.} ^{1 Sam. 2,} ^{25. Matt.} ^{12, 31.} ^{Heb. 6, 4:} ^{10, 26.} ^{2 Pet. 2, 20.}
- 16 ¹Εάν τις ἴδῃ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ^{5.} ἁμαρτάνοντα ἁμαρτίαν μὴ πρὸς θάνατον, αἰτήσῃ, καὶ ^{25. Matt.} ^{12, 31.} ^{Heb. 6, 4:} ^{10, 26.} ^{2 Pet. 2, 20.} δώσῃ αὐτῷ ζωὴν, τοῖς ἁμαρτάνουσι μὴ πρὸς θάνατον. ^{ἔστιν ἁμαρτία πρὸς θάνατον· οὐ περὶ ἐκείνης λέγω}

borne by these three persons, is in fact the testimony of God. Most MSS. read *ὅτι* for *ἦν*.

10. If a man has the true belief concerning Jesus having been always the Son of God, it is a sign that he is moved by the same Spirit which bore testimony to Jesus at his baptism. Compare 1 Cor. xii. 3.

Ibid. ὁ μὴ πιστεύων τῷ Θεῷ. *He who does not believe what God said concerning Jesus being his beloved Son.*

11. *The meaning of the testimony is, that Jesus, the Son of God, is the person who is to give*

eternal life to mankind.

12. ὁ ἔχων τὸν υἱόν. *He that receives Jesus as the Son of God.*

13. καὶ ἵνα πιστεύητε. *And that you may continue to believe rightly.* The words τοῖς πιστ. εἰς τὸ ὄν. τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ are perhaps an interpolation.

16. ἔστιν ἁμαρτία. This is perhaps wrongly translated, *there is a sin*, as if some particular sin was intended: it should be, *there is sin which leads to death*. S. John left it to the discretion of his brethren: if one of them committed a venial sin, and the

- ^x 3, 4. ἵνα ἐρωτήσῃ· ^x πᾶσα ἀδικία ἁμαρτία ἐστὶ, καὶ ἔστιν ¹⁷
^γ 3, 9. ἁμαρτία οὐ πρὸς θάνατον. ^γ Οἶδαμεν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ γε- ¹⁸
 γεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει· ἀλλ' ὁ γεν-
 νηθεὶς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τηρεῖ ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς οὐχ
 ἄπτεται αὐτοῦ. οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐσμέν, καὶ ὁ ¹⁹
² Joh. 17, 3. κόσμος ὅλος ἐν τῷ πονηρῷ κεῖται. ² οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ²⁰
 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἦκει, καὶ δέδωκεν ἡμῖν διάνοιαν, ἵνα
 γνωσσκωμεν τὸν ἀληθινόν· καὶ ἐσμέν ἐν τῷ ἀληθινῷ,
 ἐν τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀλη-
^a 1 Cor. 10, ¹⁴ θινὸς Θεὸς καὶ ἡ ζωὴ αἰώνιος. ^a Τεκνία, φυλάξατε ²¹
 ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων. ἀμήν.

rest prayed for the sinner, they might be the means of his being pardoned: but if the sin was enormous, they must not expect their prayers to be heard.

18. γεγεννημένος. See iii. 9. *No person, who remembers that he is in covenant with Christ, lives in the practice of habitual sin.*

19. ὁ κόσμος ὅλος. All unbelievers.

20. ἵνα γιν. τὸν ἀληθινόν. This

is directed against the Gnostics, who boasted of knowing God. S. John says, that Jesus Christ alone enables us to *know the true God*.

Ibid. οὗτος. This seems to refer to *Jesus Christ*: and the passage is quoted by Athanasius, as proving the divinity of Christ.

21. εἰδῶλων. This probably alludes to the sacrifices which had been offered to idols. See Rev. ii. 14.

SECOND EPISTLE OF S. JOHN.

The genuineness of this Epistle was called in question by some of the ancients, but it is quoted by writers of the second century, and the sentiments are very similar to those in the first Epistle. It was perhaps written about the same period. The same may be said of the third Epistle.

ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

Ὁ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ ἐκλεκτῇ κυρίᾳ καὶ τοῖς τέκ-
νοῖς αὐτῆς, οὓς ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶν ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ
μόνος, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντες οἱ ἐγνωκότες τὴν ἀλήθειαν,
διὰ τὴν ἀλήθειαν τὴν μένουσαν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ μεθ' ἡμῶν
ἔσται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν χάρις, ἔλεος,
εἰρήνη, παρὰ Θεοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ παρὰ Κυρίου Ἰη-
σοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐν ἀληθείᾳ καὶ
ἀγάπῃ.

Ἐχάρην λίαν ὅτι εὑρηκα ἐκ τῶν τέκνων σου περι-
πατοῦντας ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς ἐντολὴν ἐλάβομεν παρὰ
τοῦ πατρός. ^b καὶ νῦν ἐρωτῶ σε, κυρία, οὐχ ὥς ἐντο-
λὴν γράφων σοι καινὴν, ἀλλὰ ἣν εἶχομεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς,
ἵνα ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους, ^c καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἀγάπη, ἵνα
περιπατῶμεν κατὰ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ
ἐντολὴ, καθὼς ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῇ περι-
πατήτε· ^d ὅτι πολλοὶ πλάνοι εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸν κόσμον,

^b Joh. 13,
34: 15, 12.
Eph. 5, 2.
^c Theas. 4,
9. ¹ Pet. 4,
8. ¹ Joh. 2,
7, 8: 3, 11,
23: 4, 21.
^d Joh. 15,
10. ¹ Joh.
2, 24.
^d Matt. 24,

CHAP. I.

1. ὁ πρεσβύτερος. S. John was perhaps distinctively called *the presbyter*, as having survived the other apostles by many years; or it may imply his great age.

Ibid. ἐκλεκτῇ κυρίᾳ. Some render this *to the lady Eclecta*,

or *to the elect Cyria*: others take both the words for adjectives, and understand either an individual lady, or some particular church. Wolfius agrees with our version, *to the elect lady*.

7. εἰσῆλθον. Most MSS. read *ἐξῆλθον*.

- οἱ μὴ ὁμολογοῦντες Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐρχόμενον ἐν^{5, 24. 2 Pet.}
σαρκί· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πλάνος καὶ ὁ ἀντίχριστος.^{2, 1. 1 Joh.}
8^e βλέπετε ἑαυτοὺς, ἵνα μὴ ἀπολέσωμεν ἃ εἰργασάμεθα,^{2, 18, 22: 4,}
9 ἀλλὰ μισθὸν πλήρη ἀπολάβωμεν. ^{1, 2, 3.} ἅς ὁ παραβαί-^{1 Joh. 2,}
νων, καὶ μὴ μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, Θεὸν^{23.}
οὐκ ἔχει· ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, οὗτος
10 καὶ τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει. ⁵ εἴ τις ἔρχεται^{5 Rom. 16,}
πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ταύτην τὴν διδαχὴν οὐ φέρει, μὴ λαμ-^{17. 1 Cor. 5,}
βάνετε αὐτὸν εἰς οἰκίαν, καὶ χαίρειν αὐτῷ μὴ λέγετε·^{11: 16, 22.}
11 ὁ γὰρ λέγων αὐτῷ χαίρειν, κοινωνεῖ τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ^{Gal. 1, 8, 9.}
τοῖς πονηροῖς.^{2 Tim. 3, 5.}
12 ^b Πολλὰ ἔχων ὑμῖν γράφειν, οὐκ ἠβουλήθην διὰ^{h 1 Joh. 1,}
χάρτου καὶ μέλανος· ἀλλὰ ἐλπίζω ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς,^{4. 3 Joh. 13.}
καὶ στόμα πρὸς στόμα λαλῆσαι, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡμῶν ᾖ
13 πεπληρωμένη. ἀσπάζεται σε τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἀδελφῆς
σου τῆς ἐκλεκτῆς. ἀμήν.

8. The reading is perhaps read προάγων.

ἀπολέσητε and ἀπολάβητε.

12. ελθεῖν. Most MSS. read

9. παραβαίνων. Many MSS. γενίσθαι and χαρὰ ὑμῶν.

ΙΩΑΝΝΟΤ ΤΟΤ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΤΡΙΤΗ.

12 Joh. 4. **Ο** ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ Γαίφ τῷ ἀγαπητῷ, ὃν ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. ἀγαπητέ, περὶ πάντων εὐχομαί σε εὐδοῦσθαι καὶ ὑγιαίνειν, καθὼς εὐδοοῦταί σου ἡ ψυχή· ἡ χάριν γὰρ λίαν, ἐρχομένων ἀδελφῶν καὶ μαρτυρούντων σου τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς σὺ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ περιπατεῖς. μειζότεραν τούτων οὐκ ἔχω χαρὰν, ἵνα ἀκούω τὰ ἐμὰ τέκνα ἐν ἀληθείᾳ περπατοῦντα. Ἀγαπητέ, πιστὸν ποιεῖς ὃ ἐὰν ἐργάσῃ εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφούς καὶ εἰς τοὺς ξένους, οἱ ἐμαρτύρησάν σου τῇ ἀγάπῃ ἐνώπιον ἐκκλησίας· οὓς καλῶς ποιήσεις προπέμψας ἀξίως τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ ὀνόματος ἐξῆλθον μηδὲν λαμβάνοντες ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν. ἡμεῖς οὖν ὀφείλομεν ἀπολαμβάνειν τοὺς τοιούτους, ἵνα συνεργοὶ γινώμεθα τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. Ἐγραψα τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἀλλ' ὁ φιλοσπρω-

1. Γαίφ. Nothing is known concerning this Caius.

2. περὶ πάντων. S. John perhaps meant to pray, that Caius might be happy in all things, i. e. in his worldly concerns, as he was in his spiritual concerns.

4. μειζότεραν. See Eph. iii. 8.

5. πιστὸν ποιεῖς. You are acting the part of a faithful person. So Libanius οὐχ' Ἑλληνικὸν τοῦτο ποιεῖς. *Epist. ad Maximum.*

Ibid. ξένους merely means

strangers to Caius: they were persons who voluntary undertook to travel and preach the gospel.

7. For they have gone from home for the sake of preaching the gospel, receiving no maintenance from the people whom they visit.

8. ἡμεῖς. The people of any place which is visited by these preachers.

9. Ἐγραψα τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ. I meant

- 10 τεύων αὐτῶν Διοτρεφῆς οὐκ ἐπιδέχεται ἡμᾶς. διὰ τοῦτο, εἰάν ἔλθω, ὑπομνήσω αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα ἃ ποιεῖ, λόγοις πονηροῖς φλυαρῶν ἡμᾶς· καὶ μὴ ἀρκούμενος ἐπὶ τοῖτοις, οὔτε αὐτὸς ἐπιδέχεται τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τοὺς βουλομένους κωλύει, καὶ ἐκ τῆς ἐκκλησίας
- 11 ἐκβάλλει. ^κ Ἀγαπητὲ, μὴ μιμοῦ τὸ κακὸν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ^{κ Psal. 37, 27. Esa. 1, 16. 1 Pet. 3, 11. 1 Joh. 3, 6, 9.} ἀγαθόν. ὁ ἀγαθοποιῶν, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ κα-
- 12 κοποιῶν, οὐχ ἑώρακε τὸν Θεόν. Δημητρίῳ μεμαρτύ-
ρηται ὑπὸ πάντων, καὶ ὑπ' αὐτῆς τῆς ἀληθείας· καὶ ἡμεῖς δὲ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ οἶδατε ὅτι ἡ μαρτυρία ἡμῶν ἀληθὴς ἐστὶ.
- 13 Ἐπολλὰ εἶχον γράφειν, ἀλλ' οὐ θέλω διὰ μέλανος ^{1 2 Joh. 12.}
- 14 καὶ καλάμου σοι γράψαι· ἐλπίζω δὲ εὐθέως ἰδεῖν σε,
- 15 καὶ στόμα πρὸς στόμα λαλήσομεν. Εἰρήνη σοι. ἀσπάζονται σε οἱ φίλοι· ἀσπάζου τοὺς φίλους κατ' ὄνομα.

what I have written to be addressed to the church. It appears from ver. 3, 6. that some persons had given S. John a good account of the state of the church in the place where Caius lived: these persons were now going again to the same place, and S. John sent this

letter by them recommending them to Caius. He had wished to address it to the whole church; but Diotrophes did not allow the authority of S. John, and refused to receive the persons recommended by him.

15. κατ' ὄνομα. *According to their different names.*

EPISTLE OF S. JUDE.

Jude is called by S. Matthew Lebbæus and Thaddæus, x. 3. He styles himself *brother of James*, meaning James the bishop of Jerusalem. He was therefore one of the cousins of Jesus Christ. We know nothing of his history from the New Testament; but there were traditions of his preaching in Arabia, Syria, Mesopotamia; and Persia, and suffering martyrdom in the latter country. He seems to have been married, and to have left descendants, who were examined before Domitian. (Eusebius, *Hist. Eccles.* III. 19, 20.) His Epistle is generally supposed to have been written late in the first century. It closely resembles the second Epistle of S. Peter, and was probably directed against the Gnostics. The genuineness of it was not universally allowed, but it is quoted by Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, Origen, &c.

ΙΟΥΔΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ.

- ¹ **ΙΟΥΔΑΣ** Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δούλος, ἀδελφὸς δὲ ^{m Luc. 6, 16. Joh. 17, 11. Act. 1, 13. 1 Pet. 1, 5.} Ἰακώβου, τοῖς ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ ἡγιασμένοις καὶ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ τετηρημένοις κλητοῖς· ἔλεος ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ ἀγάπη πληθυνθείη.
- ³ Ἀγαπητοί, πᾶσαν σπουδὴν ποιούμενος γράφειν ^{n Philipp. 1, 27. 1 Tim. 1, 18: 6, 12.} ὑμῖν περὶ τῆς κοινῆς σωτηρίας, ἀνάγκην ἔσχον γράψαι ὑμῖν παρακαλῶν ἐπαγωνίζεσθαι τῇ ᾧπαξ παρα-
⁴ δοθείσῃ τοῖς ἀγίοις πίστει. Ὁ Παρεισέδυσαν γάρ τινες ^{o Tit. 1, 16. 1 Pet. 2, 8. 2 Pet. 2, 1, 3, 19.} ἄνθρωποι, οἱ πάλαι προγεγραμμένοι εἰς τοῦτο τὸ κρίμα, ἀσεβεῖς, τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν χάριν μετατιθέν-
τες εἰς ἀσέλγειαν, καὶ τὸν μόνον δεσπότην Θεὸν καὶ
⁵ Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἀρνούμενοι. ^{p Num. 14, 29, &c.: 26, 64, 65. Psal. 106, 26. 1 Cor. 10, 5. Heb. 3, 18, 19. q Joh. 8, 44. 2 Pet. 2, 4.} Ὑπομνήσαι δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι, εἰδότας ὑμᾶς, ᾧπαξ τοῦτο, ὅτι ὁ Κύριος λαὸν ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου σώσας, τὸ δευ-
⁶ τερον τοὺς μὴ πιστεύσαντας ἀπώλεσεν. Ἀγγέλους τε

1. Ἰακώβου. This was James, the bishop of Jerusalem, who was martyred in 62. See Index.

3. Having had every inclination to write to you before, I now feel compelled to write to you on account of the heresies which are endangering your faith.

4. προγεγραμμένοι. This does not imply any predestination of these men; but it means, that

they had been *summoned long ago to take their trial for this wickedness*. The Gnostics are probably intended.

Ibid. Θεόν. See note at Titus ii. 13.

5. *I wish to remind you, though you already know it, yet I wish once more to remind you of this.*

Ibid. τὸ δεύτερον. Afterwards.

EPISTLE OF S. JUDE.

Jude is called by S. Matthew Lebbæus and Thaddæus, x. 3. He styles himself *brother of James*, meaning James the bishop of Jerusalem. He was therefore one of the cousins of Jesus Christ. We know nothing of his history from the New Testament; but there were traditions of his preaching in Arabia, Syria, Mesopotamia, and Persia, and suffering martyrdom in the latter country. He seems to have been married, and to have left descendants, who were examined before Domitian. (Eusebius, *Hist. Eccles.* III. 19, 20.) His Epistle is generally supposed to have been written late in the first century. It closely resembles the second Epistle of S. Peter, and was probably directed against the Gnostics. The genuineness of it was not universally allowed, but it is quoted by Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, Origen, &c.

ΙΟΥΔΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ.

- ¹ ^m **ΙΟΥΔΑΣ** Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δούλος, ἀδελφὸς δὲ ^m Luc. 6,
^{16.} Job. 17,
Ἰακώβου, τοῖς ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ ἡγιασμένοις καὶ Ἰησοῦ ^{11,} Act. 1,
^{13.} 1 Pet. 1,
² Χριστῷ τετηρημένοις κλητοῖς· ἔλεος ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ^{5.}
καὶ ἀγάπη πληθυνθείη.
- ³ ⁿ Ἀγαπητοὶ, πᾶσαν σπουδὴν ποιούμενος γράφειν ⁿ Philipp. 1,
ὑμῖν περὶ τῆς κοινῆς σωτηρίας, ἀνάγκην ἔσχον γρά- ^{27.} 1 Tim.
ψαι ὑμῖν παρακαλῶν ἐπαγωνίζεσθαι τῇ ᾧπαξ παρα- ^{1, 18; 6, 12.}
⁴ δοθείᾳ τοῖς ἁγίοις πίστει. ^o Παρεισέδυσαν γάρ τινες ^o Tit. 1, 16.
ἄνθρωποι, οἱ πάλαι προγεγραμμένοι εἰς τοῦτο τὸ ¹ Pet. 2, 8.
κρίμα, ἀσεβεῖς, τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν χάριν μετατιθέν- ² Pet. 2, 1,
τες εἰς ἀσέλγειαν, καὶ τὸν μόνον δεσπότην Θεὸν καὶ ^{3, 19.}
⁵ Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἀρνούμενοι. ^p Ὑπο- ^p Num. 14,
μνήσαι δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι, εἰδότας ὑμᾶς, ᾧπαξ τοῦτο, ^{29, &c.: 26,}
ὅτι ὁ Κύριος λαὸν ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου σώσας, τὸ δεύ- ^{64, 65. Psal.}
⁶ τερον τοὺς μὴ πιστεύσαντας ἀπώλεσεν. ¹ ἀγγέλους τε ^{106, 26.}
¹ Cor. 10,
^{5.} Heb. 3,
^{18, 19.}
^q Joh. 8, 44.
² Pet. 2, 4.

1. Ἰακώβου. This was James, the bishop of Jerusalem, who was martyred in 62. See Index.

3. Having had every inclination to write to you before, I now feel compelled to write to you on account of the heresies which are endangering your faith.

4. προγεγραμμένοι. This does not imply any predestination of these men; but it means, that

they had been *summoned long ago to take their trial for this wickedness*. The Gnostics are probably intended.

Ibid. Θεόν. See note at Titus ii. 13.

5. *I wish to remind you, though you already know it, yet I wish once more to remind you of this.*

Ibid. τὸ δεύτερον. Afterwards.

τοὺς μὴ τηρήσαντας τὴν ἑαυτῶν ἀρχὴν, ἀλλὰ ἀπο-
λιπόντας τὸ ἴδιον οἰκητήριον, εἰς κρίσιν μεγάλης ἡμέ-

¹ Gen. 19, 24. Deut. 29, 23. Esa. 20, 16: 50, 40. Thren. 4, 6. Ezech. 16, 49. Amos 4, 11. Luc. 17, 29. 2 Pet. 2, 6. 2 Pet. 2, 10, 11. Dan. 10, 13: 12, 1. Zach. 3, 2. Apoc. 12, 7.

ρας δεσμοῖς αἰδίοις ὑπὸ ζόφον τετήρηκεν· ὥς Σό- 7

δομα καὶ Γόμορρα, καὶ αἱ περὶ αὐτὰς πόλεις, τὸν ὁ- 13, 19. Jer.

μοιον τούτοις τρόπον ἐκπορνεύσασαι, καὶ ἀπελθούσαι 20, 16: 50, 40. Thren.

ὀπίσω σαρκὸς ἐτέρας, πρόκειται δεῖγμα πυρὸς αἰών- 4, 6. Ezech. 16, 49.

ίου δίκην ὑπέχουσαι. Ὅμοίως μέντοι καὶ οὗτοι ἐνυ- 8

πνιαζόμενοι σάρκα μὲν μαίνουσι, κυριότητα δὲ ἀθε- 2 Pet. 2, 6. 2 Pet. 2, 10, 11.

τοῦσι, δόξας δὲ βλασφημοῦσιν. Ὁ δὲ Μιχαὴλ ὁ 9

ἀρχάγγελος, ὅτε τῷ διαβόλῳ διακρινόμενος διελέγετο 1 Dan. 10, 13: 12, 1. Zach. 3, 2. Apoc. 12, 7.

περὶ τοῦ Μωσέως σώματος, οὐκ ἐτόλμησε κρίσιν ἐπ- 2 Pet. 2, 11.

ενεγκῆν βλασφημίας, ἀλλ' εἶπεν, "Ἐπιτιμῆσαι σοι 11.

"Κύριος." Οὗτοι δὲ ὅσα μὲν οὐκ οἶδασι βλασφη- 10

μοῦσιν· ὅσα δὲ φυσικῶς, ὡς τὰ ἄλογα ζῶα, ἐπίσταν- 11

ται, ἐν τούτοις φθείρονται. Οὐαὶ αὐτοῖς· ὅτι τῇ ὁδῷ 12

τοῦ Καὶν ἐπορεύθησαν, καὶ τῇ πλάνῃ τοῦ Βαλαὰμ 13

μισθοῦ ἐξεχύθησαν, καὶ τῇ ἀντιλογίᾳ τοῦ Κορὲ ἀπώ- 14

λοντο. 15

Οὗτοί εἰσιν ἐν ταῖς ἀγάπαις ὑμῶν σπιλάδες, συν- 12

εωχούμενοι ἀφόβως, ἑαυτοὺς ποιμαίνοντες· νεφέλαι 13, 17.

6. ἀρχήν. The meaning is either that they did not observe the respect due to their superiors, or they did not keep their original preeminence. See 2 Pet. ii. 4.

7. τούτοις refers to Sodom and Gomorra.

8. ἐνπνιαζόμενοι. Cast into a deep sleep. Macknight. Pretending to have dreams and visions. Wolf.

Ibid. σάρκα μαίνουσι. Commit all sorts of impurities.

9. There seems to be an allusion to some Jewish tradi-

tion, concerning which nothing is known. See Wetstein ad l.

11. ἐξεχύθησαν. Et deceptione mercedis, qua deceptus est Balaam, effusi sunt. Beza, Schmiddius, Wolf.

12. ἀγάπαις. This is the only place where the love-feasts of the Christians are mentioned. The Gnostics probably joined them with a view to corrupting the Christians.

Ibid. σπιλάδες are said to signify rocks in the sea: but we find σπιλοι in 2 Pet. ii. 13. which certainly means spots.

- ἄνδρῳ, ὑπὸ ἀνέμων περιφερόμεναι· δένδρα φθινο-
 13 πωρινά, ἄκαρπα, δις ἀποθανόντα, ἐκριζωθέντα· ^aκύ- ^aEss. 57,
 ματα ἄγρια θαλάσσης, ἐπαφρίζοντα τὰς ἐαυτῶν αἰσ- ^{10.}
 χύνas· ἀστέρες πλανῆται, οἷς ὁ ζῳος τοῦ σκότους
 14 εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τετήρηται. ^aΠροεφήτευσεν δὲ καὶ τοῦ- ^aGen. 5, 18.
 τοις ἑβδομος ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ Ἐνὼχ λέγων, “ Ἴδου, ἦλθε ^{Dan. 7, 10.}
 15 “ Κύριος ἐν μυριάσιν ἀγίας αὐτοῦ, ^bποιῆσαι κρίσιν ^{Act. 1, 11.}
 “ κατὰ πάντων, καὶ ἐξελέγξει πάντας τοὺς ἀσεβεῖς ¹Thess. 1,
 “ αὐτῶν, περὶ πάντων τῶν ἔργων ἀσεβείας αὐτῶν ὧν ^{10.}Apoc.
 “ ἡσέβησαν, καὶ περὶ πάντων τῶν σκληρῶν ὧν ἐλά- ^{1, 7.}
 “ λησαν κατ’ αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀσεβεῖς.” ^bZach. 14,
 16 ^cΟὗτοί εἰσι γογγυσταὶ, μεμψίμοιροι, κατὰ τὰς ^c2 Pet. 2,
 ἐπιθυμίας αὐτῶν πορευόμενοι, καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτῶν ^{18.}
 λαλεῖ ὑπέρογκα, θαυμάζοντες πρόσωπα, ὠφελείας χά-
 17 ριν. ὑμεῖς δὲ, ἀγαπητοὶ, μνήσθητε τῶν ῥημάτων τῶν
 προειρημένων ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν
 18 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ^dὅτι ἔλεγον ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐν ἐσχάτῳ ^dAct. 20,
 χρόνῳ ἔσονται ἐμπαῖκται, κατὰ τὰς ἐαυτῶν ἐπιθυμίας ^{29.}1 Tim.
 πορευόμενοι τῶν ἀσεβειῶν. ^{4, 1.}2 Tim.
 19 ^eΟὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀποδιορίζοντες, ψυχικοὶ, πνεῦμα ^{3, 1:}4, 3:
²Pet. 2, 1:
^{3, 3:}
^eProv. 18,
 1. 1 Cor. 2,
 14.

Ibid. δένδρα φθινοπωρινά. *Trees which have lost their fruit.* Schmi-
 dius, Wolf.

14. ἑβδομος. Adam, Seth, Enos, Cainan, Mahalaleel, Jared, Enoch.

Ibid. Ἐνὼχ. Many of the Fathers quote an apocryphal book of Enoch, (Fabricius, Cod. Pseudepig. V. T. vol. I. p. 160.) which was supposed to be lost; but it has lately been translated from the Ethiopic, and contains a passage very similar to this. It is supposed to have been

written before the birth of Christ.

17. ἀποστόλων. The apostles foretold the corruptions of the Gnostics. See the places in the margin.

18. ἐσχάτῳ χρόνῳ. See Heb. i. 1.

19. ἀποδιορίζοντες, sc. ἐαυτοῦς. The Gnostics probably spoke of themselves as distinguished from all other persons.

Ibid. ψυχικοί. See 1 Cor. ii. 14.

μὴ ἔχοντες. ὑμεῖς δὲ, ἀγαπητοὶ, τῇ ἀγιωτάτῃ ὑμῶν ²⁰
πίστει ἐποικοδομοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς, ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ
προσευχόμενοι, ἑαυτοὺς ἐν ἀγάπῃ Θεοῦ τηρήσατε, ²¹
προσδεχόμενοι τὸ ἔλεος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
Χριστοῦ, εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. καὶ οὓς μὲν ἐλεεῖτε δια- ²²
¹ Ἀποκ. 3, 4. κρινόμενοι· ὅς δὲ ἐν φόβῳ σώζετε, ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς ²³
ἀρπάζοντες, μισοῦντες καὶ τὸν ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκὸς ἐπι-
λωμένον χιτῶνα.
² Rom. 16, ²⁵· Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ φυλάξαι αὐτοὺς ἀπταιήτους, ²⁴
καὶ στηῆσαι κατενώπιον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ ἀμώμους ἐν
^h Rom. 16, ἀγαλλιάσει, ^h μόνῳ σοφῷ Θεῷ σωτῇρι ἡμῶν, δόξα ²⁵
²⁷. ¹ Tim. καὶ μεγαλωσύνη, κράτος καὶ ἐξουσία, καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς
¹, ¹⁷. πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

²¹. ἀγάπη Θεοῦ. *Love for God.*

²². διακρινόμενοι. *Making a distinction.*

²³. ἐν φόβῳ.] *By terrifying them.*

Ibid. μισοῦντες. Avoiding the slightest chance of contagion, as persons avoid the cloths of those who have any infectious disease.

APOCALYPSE OR REVELATION OF S. JOHN.

S. John himself tells us, that he saw these revelations in the island of Patmos, (i. 9.) to which place he was banished on account of his religion. Irenæus, who had seen Polycarp, the disciple of S. John, informs us, that the revelation was seen toward the end of the reign of Domitian ; and that emperor is supposed to have set on foot the persecution, which is noticed in the two first chapters of this book, and which was felt particularly in Asia Minor. Domitian died in 96 ; upon which S. John was probably released, and returned to Ephesus, and we may place the publication of this book in that or the following year. It was not received by all the churches in early times ; but it is referred to by Justin Martyr, Irenæus, Athenagoras, Melito, Tertullian, Clement of Alexandria, and other writers of the second century, none of whom seem to have had any doubt of its being written by S. John.

I have purposely abstained from attempting a minute explanation of these obscure and perhaps unaccomplished prophecies. In almost every instance I have followed the sober and judicious commentary of dean Woodhouse.

The text of this book is perhaps in a worse state than that of any other part of the New Testament. Erasmus printed it from only one copy, which was not perfect, and his edition has been followed by later editors, though many of the readings are manifestly wrong. I have noticed the various readings, which are most remarkable.

ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ

ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΛΟΓΟΥ.

ἌΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἣν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ἰ
ὁ Θεός, δεῖξαι τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν
τάχει, καὶ ἐσήμανεν ἀποστείλας διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου αὐ-
^a 1 Joh. 1, 1. τοῦ τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννῃ, ὃς ἐμαρτύρησε τὸν ²
λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,
^b 22, 7, 10. ὅσα τε εἶδε. ^b μακάριος ὁ ἀναγινώσκων, καὶ οἱ ἀκού- 3
^{Jac. 5, 8.}
^{1 Pet. 4, 7.} οντες τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας, καὶ τηροῦντες τὰ
ἐν αὐτῇ γεγραμμένα· ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς ἐγγύς.
^c ver. 8: Ἰωάννης ταῖς ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησίαις ταῖς ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ· 4
^{3, 1: 4, 5,}
^{8: 5, 6: 16,} χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ τοῦ ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ
^{5. Exod. 3,}
^{14.} ἐρχόμενος· καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἑπτὰ πνευμάτων ἃ ἔστιν

CHAP. I.

1. ἐν τάχει. This shews, that part at least of the things revealed was to be fulfilled shortly. See ver. 3, 19.

2. ἐμαρτύρησε μαρτυρίαν, *hath borne testimony to Jesus Christ*. See ver. 9. xx. 4. "Ὅσα εἶδε (τε is perhaps an interpolation) may mean, that he testified things which he had actually seen, (1 John i. 1.)

4. ἀπὸ τοῦ ὁ ὢν. I would not attempt to defend the solecism: but it is plain that ὁ ὢν (like I AM in Exod. iii. 14.) is used by S. John as an indeclinable

title of God; which is still plainer in the case of ὁ ἦν (not ὁ ἦν). If we could say in English, that Moses was sent *by the I AM*, S. John might write ἀπὸ τοῦ ὁ ὢν, or ἀπὸ ὁ ὢν, for τοῦ is perhaps to be expunged. See ver. 8.

Ibid. τῶν ἑπτὰ πνευμάτων. This is generally understood to mean *the Holy Ghost*, who is here coupled with the Father and the Son, as the author of grace and peace. The expression may refer to the various gifts and communications of the Spirit. See v. 6.

- 5 ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ· ^d καὶ ἀπὸ Ἰησοῦ Χρι- ^{d3, 14: 5, 9.}
στοῦ, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς, ὁ πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν νε- ^{Esa. 55, 4;}
κρῶν, καὶ ὁ ἄρχων τῶν βασιλέων τῆς γῆς· τῷ ἀγα- ^{Joh. 8, 14.}
πήσαντι ἡμᾶς καὶ λούσαντι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ^{Act. 20, 28.}
ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ, ^e καὶ ἐποίησεν ἡμᾶς βασι- ^{1 Cor. 15,}
λεῖς καὶ ἱερεῖς τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ, αὐτῷ ἡ ^{20. Col. 1,}
δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ^{18. 1 Pet. 1,}
ἀμήν. ^{19.}
- 7 Ἴδου, ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν, καὶ ὄψεται αὐ- ^{1 Dan. 7, 13.}
τὸν πᾶς ὀφθαλμὸς, καὶ οἴτινες αὐτὸν ἐξεκέντησαν, ^{Zach. 12,}
καὶ κόψονται ἐπ' αὐτὸν πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς. ναὶ, ^{10. Matt.}
ἀμήν. “^e Ἐγὼ εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ἀρχὴ καὶ τέλος,” ^{24, 30: 25,}
λέγει ὁ Κύριος, “ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ὁ ^{31: 26, 64.}
παντοκράτωρ.” ^{Joh. 19, 37.}
- 9 Ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης, ὁ καὶ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν καὶ συγκοι- ^{Act. 1, 11.}
νωνὸς ἐν τῇ θλίψει καὶ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ καὶ ὑπομονῇ ^{2 Thess. 1,}
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐγενόμην ἐν τῇ νήσῳ τῇ καλουμένῃ ^{10. Jud. 14.}
Πάτμῳ, διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυ- ^{8 21, 6: 22,}
^{13. Esa. 41,}
^{4: 44, 6:}
^{48, 12.}
^{h Rom. 8,}
^{17. Philipp.}
^{1, 7. 2 Tim.}
^{1, 8: 2, 12.}

5. ὁ μάρτυς. This seems to be another solecism, instead of τοῦ μάρτυρος, though some put a stop at Χριστοῦ, and connect ὁ μάρτυς with what follows, as if it was τῷ μάρτυρι — τῷ ἀγαπήσαντι — αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα.

6. βασιλεῖς καί. Most MSS. read βασιλείαν.

7. It is plain from this verse, that *the glory and power* in ver. 6. are ascribed to Christ.

Ibid. ἐξεκέντησαν. See Zech. xii. 10. John xix. 37.

8. ἀρχὴ καὶ τέλος is perhaps an interpolation, and we should read λέγει Κύριος ὁ Θεός. The passage clearly applies to God the Son; see ver. 7: and in

ver. 17. it is evidently Christ, who says, *I am the first and the last*: also ii. 8.

9. I should understand ὑμῶν after each of the words θλίψει, βασιλείᾳ, and ὑπομονῇ. Βασιλείᾳ may allude to ver. 6. (see note.) John was their companion in their troubles, and hoped to be a companion in the kingdom prepared for them. Ὑπομονῇ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ is *patience on account of Jesus Christ*, i. e. in suffering as a Christian. See 1 Thess. i. 3. Col. i. 24. Heb. xi. 26.

Ibid. Πάτμῳ. See preface to this book. Tertullian and Jerome speak of S. John having

- [†] 4, 2. *ρίαν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἔγενόμην ἐν πνεύματι ἐν τῇ* ¹⁰
κυριακῇ ἡμέρᾳ· καὶ ἤκουσα ὀπίσω μου φωνὴν μεγά-
⁸ ^{2, 8: 22,} ^{13.} *λην, ὡς σάλπιγγος, ἡ λεγούσης, “Ἐγὼ εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ* ¹¹
“ τὸ Ω, ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος.” καὶ, “Ὁ βλέπεις,
“ γράψον εἰς βιβλίον, καὶ πέμψον ταῖς ἑπτὰ ἐκκλη-
“ σίαις ταῖς ἐν Ἀσίᾳ, εἰς Ἐφεσον, καὶ εἰς Σμύρναν,
“ καὶ εἰς Πέργαμον, καὶ εἰς Θυάτειρα, καὶ εἰς Σάρ-
“ δεις, καὶ εἰς Φιλαδέλφειαν, καὶ εἰς Λαοδίκειαν.”
Καὶ ἐπέστρεψα βλέπειν τὴν φωνὴν ἧτις ἐλάλησε ¹²
μετ’ ἐμοῦ· καὶ ἐπιστρέψας εἶδον ἑπτὰ λυχνίας χρυ-
[†] ^{2, 1: 14,} ^{14.} ^{Ezech.} ^{1, 26.} ^{Dan.} ^{7, 13.} ^u ^{19, 12.} ^{Dan.} ^{7, 9.} *σᾶς, καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἑπτὰ λυχνίων ὅμοιον υἱῷ ἀν-* ¹³
θρώπου, ἐνδεδυμένον ποδήρη, καὶ περιεζωσμένον πρὸς
^u ^{19, 12.} ^{Dan.} ^{7, 9.} *τοῖς μαστοῖς ζώνην χρυσήν· ἡ δὲ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ καὶ* ¹⁴
αἱ τρίχες λευκαὶ ὡσεὶ ἔριον λευκόν, ὡς χιών· καὶ οἱ
^x ^{14, 2.} *ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ ὡς φλόξ πυρός· καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐ-* ¹⁵
τοῦ ὅμοιοι χαλκολιβάνῳ, ὡς ἐν καμίνῳ πεπυρωμένοι·
^y ^{2, 1, 12:} ^{3, 1: 19, 15,} ^{21.} ^{Esa.} ^{49,} ^{2.} ^{Eph.} ^{6,} ^{17.} ^{Heb.} ^{4,} ^{12.} *καὶ ἡ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ ὡς φωνὴ ὑδάτων πολλῶν· καὶ* ¹⁶
ἔχων ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ χειρὶ ἀστέρας ἑπτὰ καὶ ἐκ
τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ῥομφαία δίστομος ὅξεϊα ἐκπο-

been immersed in boiling oil at Rome before his banishment to Patmos.

11. The words Ἐγὼ εἰμι — ἔσχατος καὶ are omitted in most MSS. So also ταῖς ἐν Ἀσίᾳ.

12. βλέπειν τὴν φωνήν. So κύτιπον δέδορκα, Æschyl. VII. c. Theb. 103.

13. υἱῷ ἀνθρώπου. Wolfius understands this to mean a human being, and not the common phrase, the Son of Man, though he refers it to Jesus Christ. Woodhouse considers this as a proof that the book was written by John the evangelist, who

recognised his divine Master in his human form.

Ibid. ποδήρης is used for the priest's robe in Exod. xxviii. 27. by Josephus, and by Philo.

15. χαλκολιβάνῳ. Smelting brass. Woodhouse. Eckhardus derives it from mount Libanus, like the word ὀρείχαλκος, and Hesiod says that Hercules had feet of ὀρείχαλκος φαεινός. Aspid. 112. Schwarzius derives it from λείβω, to melt, as πιθανός from πείθω.

16. ῥομφαία δίστομος. This is a metaphor for the word of God, i. e. the doctrine of the gos-

- ρευομένη· καὶ ἡ ὄψις αὐτοῦ, ὡς ὁ ἥλιος φαίνει ἐν τῇ
 17 δυνάμει αὐτοῦ. ² Καὶ ὅτε εἶδον αὐτὸν, ἔπεσα πρὸς ² Esa. 41, 4:
 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὡς νεκρός· καὶ ἐπέθηκε τὴν δεξιὰν ^{44, 6: 48,}
 αὐτοῦ χεῖρα ἐπ' ἐμέ λέγων μοι, “Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἐγώ
 18 “ εἰμι ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, ³ καὶ ὁ ζῶν· καὶ ἐγε- ^{3, 7: 20,}
 “ νόμην νεκρός, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ζῶν εἰμι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας ^{1. Esa. 22,}
 “ τῶν αἰώνων· ἀμήν· καὶ ἔχω τὰς κλεῖς τοῦ ἄδου ^{22. Rom. 6, 9.}
 19 “ καὶ τοῦ θανάτου. Γράψον ἃ εἶδες, καὶ ἃ εἰσὶ, καὶ
 20 “ ἃ μέλλει γίνεσθαι μετὰ ταῦτα· τὸ μυστήριον τῶν
 “ ἑπτὰ ἀστέρων ὧν εἶδες ἐπὶ τῆς δεξιᾶς μου, καὶ τὰς
 “ ἑπτὰ λυχνίας τὰς χρυσᾶς. οἱ ἑπτὰ ἀστέρες, ἄγγε-
 “ λοι τῶν ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησιῶν εἰσὶ· καὶ αἱ ἑπτὰ λυχνία
 “ ἃς εἶδες, ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησίαι εἰσὶ.
 2 “ ^b Τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς Ἐφεσίνης ἐκκλησίας γράψον, ^{b 1, 13, 16,}
 “ Τάδε λέγει ὁ κρατῶν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀστέρας ἐν τῇ ^{20.}
 “ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἑπτὰ λυ-
 2 “ χνίων τῶν χρυσῶν· ^c Οἶδα τὰ ἔργα σου καὶ τὸν ^{c ver. 9, 13,}
 “ κόπον σου καὶ τὴν ὑπομονήν σου, καὶ ὅτι οὐ δύνη ^{19.}
 “ βαστάσαι κακοὺς, καὶ ἐπειράσω τοὺς φάσκοντας

pel. See Eph. vi. 17. Heb. iv.
 12.

19. ἃ εἰσὶ. See note at ver. 1.
 (ἐν τάχει.)

20. τὸ μυστήριον. The mys-
 tical meaning: the meaning
 concealed under figurative re-
 semblances. *Woodhouse*.

Ibid. ἄγγελοι. The ruler or
 chief minister of the synagogue
 was called *Sheliach Zibbor*, the
 angel of the congregation, (Bux-
 torf. *Vitringa*.) The address is
 to the church as well as to the
 bishop. See ii. 24. (ὁμν.)

Ibid. ἃς εἶδες is probably an
 interpolation.

CHAP. II.

1. Ignatius mentions Onesimus as bishop of Ephesus about A. D. 117. If he was the Onesimus mentioned in the Epistle to Philemon, as some martyrologies say, he was probably the angel of the church of Ephesus, when S. John wrote: though other accounts say that Caius was bishop of Ephesus after Timothy. Some have thought that it was Timothy himself. Most MSS. read ἐν Ἐφέσῳ for Ἐφεσίνης.

2. ἐπειράσω. Probably ἐπειράσας τοὺς λέγοντας ταυτοὺς ἀπο-

“ εἶναι ἀποστόλους καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶ, καὶ εὗρες αὐτοὺς
 “ ψευδεῖς, καὶ ἐβάστασας καὶ ὑπομονὴν ἔχεις, καὶ διὰ 3
 “ τὸ ὄνομά μου κεκοπίακας καὶ οὐ κέκμηκας. Ἄλλ’ 4
 “ ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ, ὅτι τὴν ἀγάπην σου τὴν πρώτην
 “ ἀφῆκας. μνημόνευε οὖν πόθεν ἐκπέπτωκας, καὶ με- 5
 “ τανόησον, καὶ τὰ πρῶτα ἔργα ποιήσον· εἰ δὲ μὴ,
 “ ἔρχομαί σοι ταχὺ, καὶ κινήσω τὴν λυχνίαν σου ἐκ
 c ver. 15. “ τοῦ τόπου αὐτῆς, ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήσῃς. Ἐ’ Ἀλλὰ 6
 “ τοῦτο ἔχεις, ὅτι μισεῖς τὰ ἔργα τῶν Νικολαϊτῶν,
 f 22, 2. “ ἃ καγὼ μισῶ. Ἦ’ ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ 7
 Gen. 2, 9. “ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· Τῷ νικῶντι δώσω
 “ αὐτῷ φαγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ ξύλου τῆς ζωῆς, ὃ ἐστὶν ἐν
 “ μέσῳ τοῦ παραδείσου τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 g 1, 8, 11, “ 8 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐκκλησίας Σμυρναίων γρά- 8
 17, 18. “ ψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, ὃς ἐγέ-
 Esa. 41, 4: “ νετο νεκρὸς καὶ ἐζήσεν· Ἡ’ Οἰδὰ σου τὰ ἔργα καὶ 9
 44, 6. “ τὴν θλίψιν καὶ τὴν πτωχείαν, πλούσιος δὲ εἶ· καὶ
 h ver. 2, 13, “ τὴν βλασφημίαν τῶν λεγόντων Ἰουδαίους εἶναι
 19.

στόλους. These were perhaps the Gnostic teachers.

3. Most MSS. read καὶ ὑπομονὴν ἔχεις καὶ ἐβαστάσας διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου καὶ οὐκ ἐκοπιάσας.

4. ἀγάπην πρώτην. *The love which you had at the beginning.*

5. μνημόνευε οὖν. *Remember therefore the degree of love which you formerly felt, but which you have now ceased to feel.*

Ibid. ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήσῃς. The church of Ephesus was praised for its purity by Ignatius, who wrote ten or twenty years later.

6. Νικολαϊτῶν. For writers, who have treated of the Nicolaitans, see Wolfius *ad l.* All that we know of them is, that

they were a branch of the Gnostics, who practised fornication, considered it lawful to eat things sacrificed to idols, and claimed Nicolas the deacon as their founder.

7. ξύλου τῆς ζωῆς. *The tree of life* means here that eternal life, which was lost by our first parents, and restored to us by Christ. Most MSS. read ὃ ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ μου.

8. Σμυρναίων. The bishop of Smyrna at this time was probably Polycarp, and the reading is τῆς ἐν Σμύρνῃ ἐκκλησίας.

9. πλούσιος. *Rich in faith and good works.* 2 Cor. vi. 10.

Ibid. Ἰουδαίους. The Gnostics

- “ἐαυτοὺς, καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν, ἀλλὰ συναγωγὴ τοῦ Σα-
 10 “τανᾶ. ¹Μηδὲν φοβοῦ ἃ μέλλεις πάσχειν. ἰδοὺ, ¹ 1 Cor. 9,
 “μέλλει βαλεῖν ἐξ ὑμῶν ὁ διάβολος εἰς φυλακὴν, ἵνα ^{25.} 2 Tim.
 “πειρασθῇτε· καὶ ἔξετε θλίψιν ἡμερῶν δέκα. γίνου ^{2, 5: 4, 7,}
 “πιστὸς ἄχρι θανάτου, καὶ δώσω σοι τὸν στέφανον ^{8. Jac. 1,}
 11 “τῆς ζωῆς. ^kὉ ἔχων οὐδ’ ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα ^{k 20, 14:}
 “λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· Ὁ νικῶν οὐ μὴ ἀδικηθῇ ἐκ ^{21, 8.}
 “τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ δευτέρου. ^{Matt. 13, 9.}
 12 “¹Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Περγάμῳ ἐκκλησίας ¹ 1, 16.
 “γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὴν ρομφαίαν τὴν δι-
 13 “στομον τὴν ὀξεῖαν· Οἶδα τὰ ἔργα σου καὶ ποῦ
 “κατοικεῖς, ὅπου ὁ θρόνος τοῦ Σατανᾶ, καὶ κρατεῖς
 “τὸ ὄνομά μου, καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσω τὴν πίστιν μου καὶ
 “ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐν αἷς Ἀντίπας ὁ μάρτυς μου ὁ
 “πιστὸς, ὃς ἀπεκτάνθη παρ’ ὑμῶν, ὅπου κατοικεῖ ὁ
 14 “Σατανᾶς. ^m Ἄλλ’ ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ ὀλίγα, ὅτι ἔχεις ^{m Num. 22:}
 “ἐκεῖ κρατοῦντας τὴν διδαχὴν Βαλαάμ, ὃς ἐδίδασκεν ^{23: 24: 14:}
 “τῷ Βαλὰκ βαλεῖν σκάνδαλον ἐνώπιον τῶν υἱῶν ^{25, 1: 31,}
 15 “Ἰσραὴλ, φαγεῖν εἰδωλόθυτα καὶ πορνεύσαι. οὕτως ^{16.}
 “ἔχεις καὶ σὺ κρατοῦντας τὴν διδαχὴν τῶν Νικο-

adopted much of Judaism in their philosophy.

10. ἡμερῶν δέκα. This may mean literally *ten years*. The Apocalypse was probably seen in the year 96, and there is evidence of the persecution having ceased at Smyrna after the death of Ignatius, which has been placed in 107.

11. ἀδικηθῇ. See note at ix. 4.

Ibid. θανάτου δευτέρου. This evidently means the punishment of hell: and our Saviour

VOL. II.

speaks of God *destroying* body and soul in hell. Matt. x. 28.

14. Βαλαάμ. That Balaam advised Balak to seduce the Israelites to idolatry by the Midianitish women, is said in Numb. xxxi. 16, and much more at length by Josephus, vol. I. p. 218. Τὴν διδαχὴν Βαλαάμ is, *that which Balaam taught Balak*: and in like manner the Nicolaitans seduced the Christians to eat *εἰδωλόθυτα*, and to commit fornication.

D d

- π 1, 16: 19, “ λαϊτῶν, ὁ μισῶ. Ἔμετανόησον· εἰ δὲ μὴ, ἔρχομαί 16
 15, 21. Eas.
 11, 4. Eph. “ σοι ταχὺ, καὶ πολεμήσω μετ’ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ῥομφαίᾳ
 6, 17.
 2 Thess. 2, “ τοῦ στόματός μου. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ 17
 8. Heb. 4,
 12. “ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· Τῷ νικῶντι δώσω
 “ αὐτῷ φαγεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ μάννα τοῦ κεκρυμμένου, καὶ
 “ δώσω αὐτῷ ψῆφον λευκὴν, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ψῆφον
 “ ὄνομα καινὸν γεγραμμένον, ὃ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω εἰ μὴ ὁ
 “ λαμβάνων.
 π 1, 14, 15. “ ἜΚΑΙ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Θανατείροις ἐκκλησίας 18
 “ γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ ἔχων τοὺς
 “ ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ ὡς φλόγα πυρὸς, καὶ οἱ πόδες
 “ αὐτοῦ ὅμοιοι χαλκολιβάνῳ· Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα καὶ 19
 “ τὴν ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν διακονίαν, καὶ τὴν πίστιν καὶ
 “ τὴν ὑπομονήν σου, καὶ τὰ ἔργα σου, καὶ τὰ ἔσχατα
 π 1 Reg. 16, “ πλείονα τῶν πρώτων. Ἔ’Αλλ’ ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ ὀλίγα, 20
 31. 2 Reg.
 9, 7. Act. “ ὅτι ἔῃς τὴν γυναῖκα Ἰεζαβὴλ, τὴν λέγουσαν ἑαυτὴν
 15, 20.
 1 Cor. 10, “ προφήτην, διδάσκειν καὶ πλανᾶσθαι ἐμοὺς δούλους,
 19, 20.
 “ πορνεῦσαι καὶ εἰδωλόθυτα φαγεῖν. Καὶ ἔδωκα αὐτῇ 21

15. ὁ μισῶ. The reading seems to be *ὁμοίως*.

17. φαγεῖν ἀπὸ is perhaps an interpolation.

Ibid. κεκρυμμένου. In allusion to the manna being placed in the ark of the covenant, where it was never seen but by the high priest. *Schoetgenius*.

Ibid. ψῆφον λευκὴν. A white stone was a sign of acquittal. *Mos erat antiquis niveis atrisque lapillis, His damnare reos, illis absolvere culpa. Ovid. Met. XV. 41.*

Ibid. ὄνομα καινόν. In iii. 12. Christ calls this τὸ ὄνομα μου τὸ καινόν. See v. 9.

Ibid. ἔγνω, i. οἶδεν.

18. Some have supposed this to be *Irenæus*: but the notion is refuted by *Massuet. pref. p. lxxxix.*

19. καὶ before τὰ ἔσχατα is omitted in many MSS.

20. The reading seems to be, ἄλλ’ ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ, ὅτι ἀφεῖς τὴν γυναῖκα Ἰεζαβὴλ, ἣ λέγει ἑαυτὴν προφήτην, καὶ διδάσκει καὶ πλανᾶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς δούλους, πορνεῦσαι καὶ φαγεῖν εἰδωλόθυτα.

Ibid. Ἰεζαβὴλ. *Tertullian* says, *Hæreticam feminam, quæ quod didicerat a Nicolaitis docere susceperat, in ecclesiam latenter introducebat, p. 571.* The allusion is probably to the Gnostics.

- “ χρόνον ἵνα μετανοήσῃ ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς, καὶ
 22 “ οὐ μετενόησεν. ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ βάλλω αὐτὴν εἰς κλίνην,
 “ καὶ τοὺς μοιχεύοντας μετ’ αὐτῆς εἰς θλίψιν μεγά-
 “ λην, εἰ μὴ μετανοήσωσιν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῶν,
 23 “ καὶ τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς ἀποκτενῶ ἐν θανάτῳ· καὶ^{† 20, 12.}
 “ γνώσονται πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἐρευ-^{1 Sam. 16,}
 “ νῶν νεφροὺς καὶ καρδίας· καὶ δώσω ὑμῖν ἐκάστω^{7. 1 Chron.}
 24 “ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα ὑμῶν. Ὑμῖν δὲ λέγω καὶ λοιποῖς^{28, 9: 29,}
 “ τοῖς ἐν Θυατείροις, ὅσοι οὐκ ἔχουσι τὴν διδαχὴν^{17. Psal. 7,}
 “ ταύτην, καὶ οἵτινες οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὰ βάθη τοῦ Σα-^{10: 62, 13.}
 “ τανᾶ, ὡς λέγουσιν, Οὐ βαλῶ ἐφ’ ὑμᾶς ἄλλο βάρος·^{Jer. 11, 20:}
 25 “ ἅπλῃν ὃ ἔχετε κρατήσατε, ἄχρις οὗ ἂν ᾗξω. Ἐκαὶ^{17, 10.}
 26 “ ὁ νικῶν καὶ ὁ τηρῶν ἄχρι τέλους τὰ ἔργά μου,^{Matt. 16,}
 “ δώσω αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν, καὶ ποιμανεῖ^{27. Joh. 2,}
 “ αὐτοὺς ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ, ὡς τὰ σκευὴ τὰ κεραμικὰ.^{24, 25.}

21. Most MSS. read — ἵνα μετανοήσῃ, καὶ οὐ θέλει μετανοῆσαι ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς.

22. εἰς κλίνην. Her adulterous bed shall be changed to a bed of sickness. Schleusner, Woodhouse.

Ibid. μοιχεύοντας. This seems specially to mean Christians: they were wedded to Christ, but were seduced by the Gnostics.

Ibid. ἔργων αὐτῶν, i. ἔργων αὐτῆς.

23. ἐρευνῶν καρδίας. The Gnostics persuaded the Christians to save themselves from persecution by denying their faith. Christ says that this prevarication cannot deceive him.

24. καὶ λοιποῖς, i. τοῖς λοιποῖς.

Ibid. τὴν διδαχὴν ταύτην. This doctrine, viz. that it is lawful to eat εἰδωλόθυστα.

Ibid. ὡς λέγουσιν refers to βάθη. The Gnostics called their doctrines *deep mysteries*: our Saviour calls them *the deep mysteries of Satan*.

26. ὁ νικῶν — αὐτῷ. There is a similar construction in iii. 12. Acts vii. 40. and in Xenophon, οἱ δὲ φίλοι, ἦν τις ἐπίστηται αὐτοῖς χρῆσθαι, ὥστε ὠφελείσθαι ἀπ’ αὐτῶν, τί φήσομεν αὐτοὺς εἶναι; *Æcon.* p. 648.

Ibid. ἐπὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν. All this passage relates to the conduct of Christians under persecution: and it probably means, that if they continue firm, Christ will ultimately shew their advantage over the heathen, when the Christians are admitted into heaven, and the heathen are broken in pieces like a potter’s vessel.

“ συντρίβεται, ὡς καὶ ἐλῆφα παρὰ τοῦ πατρός
 “ μου· καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ τὸν ἀστέρα τὸν πρωῒνόν. ²⁸
 “ ἔχων οὐδ’ ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα· λέγει ταῖς ἐκ- ²⁹
 “ κλησίαις.

7 1, 4, 16,
 20: 2, 1: 4,
 5: 5, 6.

“ Ἰ Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Σάρδεσιν ἐκκλησίας 3
 “ γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὰ ἑπτὰ πνεύματα τοῦ
 “ Θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀστέρας· Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα,
 “ ὅτι τὸ ὄνομα ἔχεις ὅτι ζῆς, καὶ νεκρὸς εἶ. Γίνου ²
 “ γρηγορῶν, καὶ στήριξον τὰ λοιπὰ ἃ μέλλει ἀπο-
 “ θανεῖν. οὐ γὰρ εὗρηκά σου τὰ ἔργα πεπληρωμένα

2 ver. 19:
 16, 15.

Matt. 24,
 42, 43.

1 Thess. 5,
 2. 2 Pet. 3,

10.

2 4: 6,
 11: 7, 9, 13.

“ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ³ μνημόνευε οὖν πῶς εἴληφας 3
 “ καὶ ἤκουσας, καὶ τήρει, καὶ μετανόησον. Ἐὰν οὖν
 “ μὴ γρηγορήσῃς, ἥξω ἐπὶ σέ ὡς κλέπτῃς, καὶ οὐ μὴ
 “ γνῶς ποῖαν ὥραν ἥξω ἐπὶ σέ. ⁴ Ἐχεις ὀλίγα ὀνό- 4
 “ ματα καὶ ἐν Σάρδεσιν, ἃ οὐκ ἐμόλυναν τὰ ἱμάτια
 “ αὐτῶν· καὶ περιπατήσουσι μετ’ ἐμοῦ ἐν λευκοῖς,

b 13, 8: 20,
 12: 21, 27.

Exod. 32,
 32. Psal.

“ ὅτι ἄξιοί εἰσιν. ^b Ὁ νικῶν, οὗτος περιβαλεῖται ἐν ⁵
 “ ἱματίοις λευκοῖς· καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐξαλείψω τὸ ὄνομα

28. ἀστέρα. In xxii. 16. Christ calls himself *the bright and morning star*; and he says here, that to him, who preserves his faith in the time of persecution, he will give himself: i. e. Christ will dwell with him, and he with Christ.

CHAP. III.

1. τὸ ὄνομα, i. ὄνομα without the article. *I know thy works, that thou hast only a name of being alive, or art alive only in name, and that really thou art dead.*

2. Γίνου γρηγορῶν. *Awake from this sleep of death.*

Ibid. μέλλει ἀποθανεῖν, i. ἐμελ-

λες ἀποβαλεῖν. *Preserve what still remains, and which you have so nearly lost.*

Ibid. πεπληρωμένα, *perfect, satisfactory*, i. e. answering to the measure which God requires;

1. Θεοῦ μου.

3. εἴληφας καὶ ἤκουσας. *Remember the doctrine which you received, and the precepts which you heard.*

4. 1. ἀλλ’ ἔχεις ὁλ. ὄν. ἐν Σάρδ.

Ibid. ἐν λευκοῖς seems to mean the white garments of a Christian life: see ver. 18.

5. οὗτος, i. οὕτως.

- “ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῆς βίβλου τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ ἔξομολογήσο- ^{69, 29.}
 “ μαι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ πατρός μου καὶ <sup>Matt. 10,
 32. Philippi</sup>
 6 “ ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ. Ὁ ἔχων οὐς ἀκου- ^{4, 3.}
 “ σάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.
 7 “ ^c Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Φιλαδελφείᾳ ἐκκλησίας ^{c ver. 14.}
 “ γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἅγιος, ὁ ἀληθινός, ὁ ἔχων <sup>Job. 12, 14.
 Esa. 22, 22.</sup>
 “ τὴν κλεῖδα τοῦ Δαβὶδ, ὁ ἀνοίγων καὶ οὐδεὶς κλείει,
 8 “ καὶ κλείει καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀνοίγει· Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα·
 “ ἰδοὺ, δέδωκα ἐνώπιόν σου θύραν ἀνεωγμένην, καὶ
 “ οὐδεὶς δύναται κλείσαι αὐτήν· ὅτι μικρὰν ἔχεις δύ-
 “ ναμιν, καὶ ἐτήρησάς μου τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὐκ ἡρνήσω
 9 “ τὸ ὄνομά μου. ^d ἰδοὺ, δίδωμι ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ^{d 2, 9.}
 “ τοῦ Σατανᾶ, τῶν λεγόντων ἑαυτοὺς Ἰουδαίους εἶ-
 “ ναι, καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν, ἀλλὰ ψεύδονται, ἰδοὺ, ποιήσω
 “ αὐτοὺς ἵνα ἤξωσι καὶ προσκυνήσωσιν ἐνώπιον τῶν
 10 “ ποδῶν σου, καὶ γνώσωσι ὅτι ἐγὼ ἠγάπησά σε. Ὅτι
 “ ἐτήρησας τὸν λόγον τῆς ὑπομονῆς μου, καὶ γὰρ σε
 “ τηρήσω ἐκ τῆς ὥρας τοῦ πειρασμοῦ τῆς μελλούσης
 “ ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης ὅλης, πειράσαι τοὺς
 11 “ κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. ^e Ἰδοὺ, ἔρχομαι ταχύ· <sup>e 1, 3: 2, 25;
 22, 7, 12.</sup>
 “ κράτει ὃ ἔχεις, ἵνα μηδεὶς λάβῃ τὸν στέφανόν σου. ^{Philippi. 4,}
 12 “ Ὁ νικῶν, ποιήσω αὐτὸν στύλον ἐν τῷ ναῷ τοῦ <sup>5: 1 Reg. 7,
 21.</sup>

7. κλεῖδα, l. κλεῖν. The pas-
 sage is taken from Isaiah xxii.
 22. where it is τὴν κλεῖδα οἴκου
 Δαβὶδ. *The house of David* means
 here, *the Christian church*, of
 which Christ has the key, and
 gives it to those who are them-
 selves faithful, and are anxious
 to convert others.

8. θύραν, an *opportunity* of
preaching the gospel. See 1 Cor.
 xvi. 9.

Ibid. μικρὰν δύναμιν. In allu-
 sion to the small number of
 believers, and the power of
 their heathen enemies.

9. δίδωμι is the same as ποι-
 ῆσω. I will *give* some of these
 persons into your power, and
cause them to come &c. They
 were probably Gnostics, (see
 ii. 9.) some of whom came over
 to Christianity about this time.

- “ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ ἔξω οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃ ἔτι, καὶ γράψω
 “ ἐπ’ αὐτὸν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα
 ε 21, 2, 10. “ τῆς πόλεως τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, ^ε τῆς καινῆς Ἱερουσα-
 Gal. 4, 26. “ λῆμ, ἣ καταβαίνει ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ
 Heb. 12, 22. “ μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομά μου τὸ καινόν. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκου- 13
 “ σάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.
 “ ^ε Καὶ τῇ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐκκλησίας Λαοδικέων γρά- 14
 “ ψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ Ἀμὴν, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς καὶ
 h 1, 5, 6. “ ἀληθινός, ^h ἡ ἀρχὴ τῆς κτίσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ. Οἶδά σου 15
 Col. 1, 15. “ τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι οὔτε ψυχρὸς εἶ οὔτε ζεστός· ὄφελον
 “ ψυχρὸς εἶης ἢ ζεστός· οὕτως ὅτι χλιαρὸς εἶ, καὶ 16
 “ οὔτε ψυχρὸς οὔτε ζεστός, μέλλω σε ἐμέσαι ἐκ τοῦ
 i 1 Cor. 4, 8. “ στόματός μου. ⁱ ὅτι λέγεις, Ὅτι πλούσιός εἰμι, καὶ 17
 “ πεπλούτηκα, καὶ οὐδενὸς χρεῖαν ἔχω, καὶ οὐκ οἶδας
 “ ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ταλαίπωρος καὶ ἐλεεινός, καὶ πτωχός
 j 7, 13; 16, 15: 19, 8. “ καὶ τυφλὸς καὶ γυμνός, ^j συμβουλεύω σοι ἀγοράσαι 18
 2 Cor. 5, 3. “ παρ’ ἐμοῦ χρυσίον πεπυρωμένον ἐκ πυρὸς, ἵνα πλου-
 “ τήσῃς· καὶ ἱμάτια λευκά, ἵνα περιβάλλῃ, καὶ μὴ φα-
 “ νερωθῇ ἡ αἰσχύνῃ τῆς γυμνότητός σου· καὶ κολλού-
 “ ριον ἔγχριστον τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς σου, ἵνα βλέπῃς.

14. 1. τῆς ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ ἐκκλη-
 σίας.

Ibid. ὁ Ἀμὴν. In Isaiah lxn.

16. God is called **יְהוָה אֱלֹהֵינוּ**.

Ibid. ἡ ἀρχή, *the principle*,
 that which first called creation
 into being.

15. ψυχρὸς—ζεστός. It has
 been observed, that this may
 be an allusion to the country
 round Laodicea, which is full
 of hot springs and exhalations.

16. ἐμέσαι. This is the effect
 produced by lukewarm water.

17. πτωχός—τυφλός—γυμνός.

These three defects and their
 remedies are mentioned in ver.
 18.

18. πεπυρωμένον. He alludes
 to the fire of persecution, which
 would shew whether they were
 really *rich in faith*.

Ibid. ἱμάτια λευκά. He had
 said that they were *naked*, i. e.
 not clothed with good works,
 and he now tells them to put
 on white garments, i. e. to live
 as Christians: see ver. 4.

Ibid. κολλούριον. He had said
 that they were *blind*, i. e. they

- 19 “ ἐγὼ ὅσους ἐὰν φιλῶ, ἐλέγχω καὶ παιδεύω· ^{k Job. 5, 17.} ζήλω-
 20 “ σον οὖν καὶ μετανόησον. ^{Prov. 3, 11,} Ἰδοὺ, ἔστηκα ἐπὶ τὴν ^{12. Heb. 12,}
 “ θύραν καὶ κρούω· ἐάν τις ἀκούσῃ τῆς φωνῆς μου, ^{5, 6.}
 “ καὶ ἀνοίξῃ τὴν θύραν, εἰσελεύσομαι πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ &c. ^{1 Cant. 5, 2.}
 21 “ δειπνήσω μετ’ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς μετ’ ἐμοῦ. ^{m 2. 26, 27.} Ὁ νι-
 “ κῶν, δώσω αὐτῷ καθίσαι μετ’ ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ μου, ^{Matt. 19,}
 “ ὡς καὶ γὰρ ἐνίκησα καὶ ἐκάθισα μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου ^{28. Luc. 22,}
 22 “ ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ αὐτοῦ. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ ^{30. 1 Cor.}
 “ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.” ^{2, 12.}

4 Ὁ ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ, θύρα ἠνεφγμένη ^{ο 1, 10.}

ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἡ πρώτη, ἣν ἤκουσα ὡς
 σάλπιγγος λαλούσης μετ’ ἐμοῦ, λέγουσα, “ Ἀνάβα
 “ ὦδε, καὶ δείξω σοι ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι μετὰ ταῦτα.”

2 ^p Καὶ εὐθέως ἐγενόμην ἐν πνεύματι· καὶ ἰδοὺ, θρόνος ^{p Ezech. 1,}
 ἔκειτο ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου καθήμενος· ^{26: 10, 1.}

3 καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἦν ὅμοιος ὀράσει λίθῳ ἰάσπιδι καὶ
 σαρδίνῳ· καὶ ἱρις κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου ὁμοία ὀράσει

4 σμαραγδίνῳ. Καὶ κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου θρόνοι εἴκοσι
 καὶ τέσσαρες· καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς θρόνους εἶδον τοὺς εἴκοσι καὶ
 τέσσαρας πρεσβυτέρους καθημένους, περιβεβλημένους

could not see the true light of
 the gospel; and he now tells
 them to buy ointment of Christ.

19. ζήλωσον οὖν. *Envy there-
 fore* those who are thus reproved
 by me.

CHAP. IV.

1. Μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον. *I had
 another vision after this.* This
 vision lasts to xi. 18.

Ibid. θύρα. So Ezech. i. 1.
 καὶ ἠνοίχθησαν οἱ οὐρανοὶ, καὶ ἶδον
 ὀράσεις Θεοῦ. See also Matt. iii.
 16. Acts vii. 56.

Ibid. ἡ πρώτη. In allusion to
 i. 10. *Lo! the heavens were*

*opened, and lo! there was the
 former voice, which I had heard
 as of a trumpet speaking to me,
 and it said &c.*

Ibid. μετὰ ταῦτα. This seems
 to shew, that the present vi-
 sion related to things which
 were to happen after the things
 contained in the former vision.
 See i. 1, 19.

2. καθήμενος. This seems to
 mean God the Father: it was
 not God the Son: see v. 6, 7.
 vii. 10.

3. σαρδίνῳ, l. σαρδίῳ.

4. πρεσβυτέρους. These elders
 d d 4

ἐν ἱματίοις λευκοῖς, καὶ ἔσχον ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν
 9 1,4: 3, 1. στεφάνους χρυσοῦς. ¹ Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου ἐκπορεύον- 5
 5, 6. ται ἀστραπαὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ φωναί· καὶ ἑπτὰ λαμ-
 πάδες πυρὸς καιόμεναι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, αἱ εἰσι τὰ
 1 15, 2. ἑπτὰ πνεύματα τοῦ Θεοῦ· ¹ καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου 6
 θάλασσα ὑαλίνη ὁμοία κρυστάλλῳ. Καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ
 θρόνου καὶ κύκλῳ τοῦ θρόνου τέσσαρα ζῶα γέμοντα
 ὀφθαλμῶν ἔμπροσθεν καὶ ὀπίσθεν. καὶ τὸ ζῶον τὸ 7
 πρῶτον ὅμοιον λέοντι, καὶ τὸ δεύτερον ζῶον ὅμοιον
 μόσχῳ, καὶ τὸ τρίτον ζῶον ἔχον τὸ πρόσωπον ὡς ἄν-
 θρωπος, καὶ τὸ τέταρτον ζῶον ὅμοιον ἀετῇ πετωμένῳ.
 8 1,4,8: 11, ⁸ καὶ τέσσαρα ζῶα, ἐν καθ' ἑαυτὸ, εἶχον ἀνὰ πτέρυγας 8
 17: 16, 5.
 Eaa. 6, 2, 3. ἔξ κυκλόθεν, καὶ ἔσωθεν γέμοντα ὀφθαλμῶν, καὶ ἀνά-
 παυσιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς λέγοντα,
 “Ἅγιος, ἅγιος, ἅγιος, Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ,
 “ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος.” Καὶ ὅταν δώσου- 9
 σι τὰ ζῶα δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ εὐχαριστίαν τῷ καθη-
 μένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν
 αἰώνων, πεσοῦνται οἱ εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι 10
 ἐνώπιον τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ προσκυνή-
 σουσι τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, καὶ βαλοῦ-
 σι τοὺς στεφάνους αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, λέγον-
 1 5, 12. τες, “¹ Ἄξιός ἐστι, Κύριε, λαβεῖν τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν 11

had been redeemed by the blood of Christ, v. 9. they were therefore human beings, and perhaps they represented the Jewish and Gentile church, twelve patriarchs and twelve apostles. *Victorinus, Primasius, Le Moigne.*

4. ἔσχον is perhaps an interpolation.

5. τὰ ἑπτὰ πνεύματα. See note at i. 4.

6. 1. ὡς θάλασσα.

Ibid. ζῶα may perhaps be rendered *cherubims*.

8. καθ' ἑαυτὸ, 1. καθ' ἐν αὐτῶν.

Ibid. γέμοντα, 1. γέμουσιν.

9. δώσουσι, 1. δῶσι.

11. Κύριε. Many MSS. read ὁ Κύριος καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ ἅγιος.

“ τιμὴν καὶ τὴν δύναμιν· ὅτι σὺ ἔκτισας τὰ πάντα,
 “ καὶ διὰ τὸ θέλημά σου εἰσὶ καὶ ἐκτίσθησαν.”

- 5 ^u ΚΑΙ εἶδον ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ ^u Ezech. 2, 9, 10.
 θρόνου βιβλίον γεγραμμένον ἔσωθεν καὶ ὀπισθεν,
 2 κατεσφραγισμένον σφραγῖσω ἑπτά. Καὶ εἶδον ἄγ-
 γελον ἰσχυρὸν κηρύσσοντα φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, “ Τίς ἐστὶν
 “ ἄξιος ἀνοῖξαι τὸ βιβλίον καὶ λῦσαι τὰς σφραγίδας
 3 “ αὐτοῦ;” Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ
 ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ ὑποκάτω τῆς γῆς, ἀνοῖξαι τὸ βι-
 4 βλίον, οὐδὲ βλέπειν αὐτό. Καὶ ἐγὼ ἔκλαιον πολλὰ,
 ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἄξιος εὐρέθη ἀνοῖξαι καὶ ἀναγνῶναι τὸ βι-
 5 βλίον, οὔτε βλέπειν αὐτό. ^γ καὶ εἷς ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυ- ^γ 22, 16. Gen. 49, 9, 10. Ezech. 11, 1, 10. Rom. 15, 12.
 τέρων λέγει μοι, “ Μὴ κλαῖε· ἰδοὺ, ἐνίκησεν ὁ λέων ὁ
 “ ὢν ἐκ τῆς φυλῆς Ἰούδα, ἡ ρίζα Δαβὶδ, ἀνοῖξαι τὸ
 “ βιβλίον καὶ λῦσαι τὰς ἑπτὰ σφραγίδας αὐτοῦ.”
 6 * Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν ^z 1, 4: 3, 1: 4, 5. Zach.

Ibid. εἰσὶ, l. ἦσαν.

CHAP. V.

1. ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν may be translated, in the right hand: see ver. 7. xx. 1.

Ibid. ἔσωθεν καὶ ὀπισθεν, (l. ἔ-
 ξωθεν,) on both sides. The books of
 the ancients were rolls of
 parchment, and this contained
 writing on both sides. S. John
 could not have known this be-
 fore the roll was unfolded: he
 only saw a book, βιβλίον: and
 he knew afterwards that this
 book contained writing on both
 sides.

Ibid. κατεσφραγισμένον, sealed
 down. The seals were placed
 upon the last fold, and the roll
 could not be opened without
 breaking them.

2. Τίς ἐστὶν ἄξιος; Who is of

dignity sufficient?

3. οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο. There was
 no one of dignity sufficient, the
 same as ἄξιος εὐρέθη in ver. 4.

4. πολλὰ, l. πολύ.

Ibid. καὶ ἀναγνῶναι is omitted
 in many MSS.

5. ἐνίκησεν — ἀνοῖξαι. Hath
 prevailed so as to open &c. i. e.
 hath surmounted the difficulty,
 and is found of dignity suffi-
 cient.

Ibid. ὁ ὢν ἐκ, l. ὁ ἐκ.

Ibid. ρίζα Δαβὶδ. Isaiah calls
 Christ ἡ ρίζα τοῦ Ἰεσοῦ, (xi. 10.)
 where it seems to mean, the
 root which springs from Jesse,
 as it is in ver. 1. ῥάβδος ἐκ τῆς
 ρίζης Ἰεσοῦ.

Ibid. λῦσαι is perhaps an in-
 terpolation.

6. καὶ ἰδοὺ may be expunged.

- 4, 10. Joh. τεσσάρων ζώων, καὶ ἐν μέσφ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀρ-
 1, 29, 36.
 1 Pet. 1, 19. νίον ἐστηκὸς ὡς ἐσφαγμένον, ἔχον κέρατα ἑπτὰ καὶ
 ὀφθαλμοὺς ἑπτὰ, οἳ εἰσι τὰ ἑπτὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ πνεύματα,
 τὰ ἀπεσταλμένα εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν. Καὶ ἦλθε καὶ ἡ
 εἴληφε τὸ βιβλίον ἐκ τῆς δεξιᾶς τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ
 τοῦ θρόνου. ^a καὶ ὅτε ἔλαβε τὸ βιβλίον, τὰ τέσσαρα ⁸
 ζῶα καὶ οἱ εἰκοσιτέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσον ἐνώ-
 πιον τοῦ ἀρνίου, ἔχοντες ἕκαστος κιθάρας, καὶ φιάλας
 χρυσᾶς γεμούσας θυμαμάτων, αἱ εἰσι αἱ προσευχαί
 τῶν ἁγίων. ^b καὶ ᾄδουσιν ᾠδὴν καινὴν, λέγοντες, ⁹
 Ἄξιός ἐστι λαβεῖν τὸ βιβλίον καὶ ἀνοῖξαι τὰς σφρα-
 γίδας αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐσφάγης, καὶ ἡγόρασας τῷ Θεῷ
 ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ αἵματί σου ἐκ πάσης φυλῆς καὶ γλώσσης
 καὶ λαοῦ καὶ ἔθνους, ^c καὶ ἐποίησας ἡμᾶς τῷ Θεῷ
 ἡμῶν βασιλεῖς καὶ ἱερεῖς, καὶ βασιλεύσομεν ἐπὶ τῆς
 γῆς. ^d Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἀγγέλων
 πολλῶν κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ τῶν ζώων, καὶ τῶν
 πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ ἦν ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτῶν μυριάδες μυ-
 ριάδων καὶ χιλιάδες χιλιάδων, ^e λέγοντες φωνῇ με-
 γάλῃ, Ἄξιόν ἐστι τὸ ἀρνίον τὸ ἐσφαγμένον λαβεῖν

6. ὀφθαλμούς. Compare Zech. iv. 10. ἑπτὰ οὗτοι ὀφθαλμοὶ εἰσι οἱ ἐπιβλέποντες ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν.

Ibid. ἑπτὰ πνεύματα. See note at i. 4.

Ibid. οἳ εἰσι, l. αἱ εἰσι.

7. τὸ βιβλίον is perhaps an interpolation.

8. ἕκαστος refers only to the twenty-four elders, not to the ζῶα.

9. ᾠδὴν καινὴν may mean, *the new song*, in the same sense as *δρῶμα καινὸν* in ii. 17. iii. 12. The *name* of Christian, and

songs of praise addressed to Christ, were new at the time when S. John was writing.

Ibid. ἡγόρασας ἡμᾶς. The elders speak not only in their own name, but in that of all Christians. See note at iv. 4.

10. Many MSS. read αὐτοὺς for ἡμᾶς, and βασιλεύσουσι.

11. τῶν ζώων is governed, not by κυκλόθεν, (l. κύκλῳ,) but by φωνήν. I heard the voices of the angels round the throne, and of the ζῶα, and of the elders.

- “τὴν δύναμιν καὶ πλοῦτον καὶ σοφίαν καὶ ἰσχὺν καὶ
 13 “τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν καὶ εὐλογίαν.” Ἐκαὶ πᾶν κτίσμα^{Philipp. 2, 10.}
 ὃ ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐν τῇ γῇ, καὶ ὑποκάτω τῆς
 γῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης ᾧ ἐστι, καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς
 πάντα, ἤκουσα λέγοντας, “Τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ
 “θρόνου καὶ τῷ ἁρνίῳ ἡ εὐλογία καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ
 “δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.”
 14 Καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα ἔλεγον, “Ἀμήν.” καὶ οἱ εἰκοσι-
 τέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσαν καὶ προσεκύνησαν ζῶν-
 τι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.
 6 ΚΑΙ εἶδον ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὸ ἁρνίον μίαν ἐκ τῶν σφρα-
 γίδων, καὶ ἤκουσα ἑνὸς ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέ-
 γοντος ὡς φωνῆς βροντῆς, “Ἔρχου καὶ βλέπε.”
 2⁸ Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἵππος λευκός, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος^{19, 11.}
 ἐπ’ αὐτῷ ἔχων τόξον, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στέφανος, καὶ
 ἐξῆλθε νικῶν, καὶ ἵνα νικήσῃ.
 3 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν δευτέραν σφραγίδα, ἤκουσα

13. If we consider, that the Lamb is here united with God the Father (see note at iv. 2.) in receiving worship from every creature, κτίσμα, it is hardly possible to conceive that the Son himself is a created being.

Ibid. ἐν τῇ γῇ, l. ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

Ibid. πάντα, l. πάντας.

14. The words εἰκοσιτέσσαρες and ζῶντι — αἰώνων are perhaps to be omitted.

CHAP. VI.

1. The visions, which S. John now saw upon the opening of each seal, were not depicted upon the roll, nor would its contents be perceptible till all the seals were opened: but at

the same time that the Lamb opened the first seal, S. John saw the figure of a white horse &c. and so with the rest.

Ibid. σφραγίδων, l. ἐπὶ τῷ σφ.

Ibid. ἑνός. The first. See ver. 3.

Ibid. φωνῆς, l. φωνή. Many MSS. omit καὶ βλέπε.

2. A multitude of commentators, ancient and modern, refer this vision to the first going forth of the apostles to preach the gospel. The white horse denoted their going, not as warriors, but as messengers of peace. The final triumph of the gospel is also indicated.

τοῦ δευτέρου ζώου λέγοντος, “Ἐρχου καὶ βλέπε.” Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἄλλος ἵππος πυρρός, καὶ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπ’ αὐτῷ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ λαβεῖν τὴν εἰρήνην ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἵνα ἀλλήλους σφάζωσι, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ μάχαιρα μεγάλη.

Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν τρίτην σφραγίδα, ἤκουσα τοῦ τρίτου ζώου λέγοντος, “Ἐρχου καὶ βλέπε.” Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἵππος μέλας, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ’ αὐτῷ ἔχων ζυγὸν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ^h καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγουσαν, “Χοῖνιξ σίτου δηναρίου, καὶ τρεῖς χοίνικες κριθῆς δηναρίου.” καὶ τὸ ἔλαιον καὶ τὸν οἶνον μὴ ἀδικήσης.”

Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγίδα τὴν τετάρτην, ἡ-7

3. καὶ βλέπε is perhaps to be omitted.

4. ἵππος πυρρός. This probably denotes the quarrels of Christians among themselves, which proceeded to a dreadful extent in the fourth century. Compare our Saviour's prediction in Matt. x. 34.

Ibid. ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, i. ἐκ τῆς γῆς.

5. καὶ βλέπε may be omitted.

Ibid. ἵππος μέλας. This may denote the middle or *dark* ages.

Ibid. ζυγόν. Dean Woodhouse takes this literally for a *yoke*, as denoting the superstitious and burdensome ceremonies, which were imposed in those times of ignorance.

6. Χοῖνιξ σίτου. This was as much as one man could consume in a day: and a denarius (which was one day's pay, Matt. xx. 2.) would procure sixteen chænicæ of wheat in the time of Cicero, or twenty in the time

of Trajan. There was therefore a great scarcity, when a denarius could only purchase one chænix of wheat; and three chænicæ of barley were equally dear at the same price: but it is probable, that we are to understand a scarcity of spiritual food, as in Amos viii. 11. *not a famine of bread, nor a thirst of water, but of hearing of the words of the Lord.* This was peculiarly the case in the dark ages.

Ibid. μὴ ἀδικήσης. The oil and wine may denote the saving truths of the gospel, (Isaiah lv. 1.) and the exclamation concerning the dearth of *wheat* and *barley*, i. e. the scarcity of spiritual instruction, is followed by a charge to the teachers of those days not to corrupt the gospel: a charge, which the event shewed to be very necessary.

κουσα φωνὴν τοῦ τετάρτου ζώου λέγουσαν, “Ἐρχου
8 “καὶ βλέπε.” Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδού, ἵππος χλωρὸς,
καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ ὁ θάνατος,
καὶ ὁ ἄδης ἀκολουθεῖ μετ’ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς
ἐξουσία ἀποκτεῖναι ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον τῆς γῆς ἐν ῥομ-
φαίᾳ καὶ ἐν λιμῷ καὶ ἐν θανάτῳ, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν θηρίων
τῆς γῆς.

- 9 ¹ Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν πέμπτην σφραγίδα, εἶδον ^{1, 9: 8, 3: 9, 13: 14, 18: 19, 10: 20, 4.}
ὑποκάτω τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐσφα-
γμένων διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυ-
10 ρίαν ἣν εἶχον, καὶ ἔκραζον φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγοντες,
“Ἔως πότε, ὁ δεσπότης ὁ ἅγιος καὶ ὁ ἀληθινὸς, οὐ
“κρίνεις καὶ ἐκδικεῖς τὸ αἷμα ἡμῶν ἀπὸ τῶν κατοι-
11 “κούντων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;” ¹ Καὶ ἐδόθησαν ἐκάστοις ^{3, 5: 7, 9, 14.}
στολαὶ λευκαὶ, καὶ ἐρρέθη αὐτοῖς ἵνα ἀναπαύσωνται
ἔτι χρόνον μικρὸν, ἕως οὗ πληρωθῶσι καὶ οἱ σύνδου-

7. λέγουσαν, l. λέγοντος, and omit καὶ βλέπε.

8. ἵππος χλωρός. This period is a continuation of the last, and denotes the devastation of the church from the Mahometans and papal Rome. Compare Ezek. xiv. 21.

Ibid. ἀκολουθεῖ, l. ἡκολουθεῖ.

Ibid. Most MSS. read ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ἐπὶ τὸ τέτ. τῆς γῆς ἀποκτεῖναι ἐν ῥομφ.

Ibid. τὸ τέταρτον τῆς γῆς may mean a large portion of the Christian world.

9. We need not take this period as a continuation of the last. Several pictures or images were represented to S. John, and though the four first may have marked consecutive pe-

riods, there is no reason why a new picture may not have applied to a totally distinct period.

Ibid. ἐσφαγμένων. This seems clearly to refer to the martyrs. S. John may have recognised some who were martyred in his own day; but this vision comprehends the martyrs of every age.

Ibid. τὴν μαρτυρίαν, l. τ. μ. τοῦ ἀρνίου.

11. l. καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἐκάστῳ στολὴ λευκή.

Ibid. μικρὸν is perhaps to be omitted.

Ibid. ἕως οὗ πληρωθῶσι, l. ἕως πληρώσωσι. *Until the number of all the martyrs is complete.*

χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι. ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰωσήφ, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμὴν, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι.

^a 3, 5, 18:
6, 11.

·ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ὄχλος πολὺς, ὃν
ἀριθμῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο, ἐκ παντὸς ἔθνους
καὶ φυλῶν καὶ λαῶν καὶ γλωσσῶν, ἐστῶτες ἐνώπιον
τοῦ θρόνου καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἁρνίου, περιβεβλημένοι
στολὰς λευκάς, καὶ φοῖνικες ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν·

¹ Psal. 3, 9.
^{Jer.} 3, 23.

καὶ κράζοντες φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγοντες, “ Ἡ σωτηρία
“ τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῷ
“ ἁρνίῳ.” Καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγγελοι ἐστήκεσαν κύκλῳ
τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν τεσσάρων
ζώων, καὶ ἔπεσον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου ἐπὶ πρόσωπον
αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ λέγοντες, “ Ἀμήν·
“ ἡ εὐλογία καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ ἡ σοφία καὶ ἡ εὐχαριστία
“ καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ ἰσχὺς τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν
“ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.” Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη
εἰς ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων λέγων μοι, “ Οὗτοι οἱ περι-
“ βεβλημένοι τὰς στολὰς τὰς λευκάς, τίνες εἰσὶ, καὶ
“ πόθεν ἦλθον;” “Καὶ εἶρηκα αὐτῷ, “ Κύριε, σὺ οἶ-
“ δας.” Καὶ εἶπέ μοι, “ Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐρχόμενοι ἐκ
“ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἔπλυναν τὰς στολὰς
“ αὐτῶν καὶ ἐλεύκαναν στολὰς αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι

^u 1, 5. Esa.
1, 18. Heb.
9, 14. 1 Joh.
1, 7.

^x Esa. 4, 5, “ τοῦ ἁρνίου. ^z διὰ τοῦτό εἰσιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου ¹⁵
6.

9. S. John now sees the Gentile believers, who were much more numerous than the Jewish.

Ibid. φοῖνικες. Branches of palm trees were signs of rejoicing, Lev. xxiii. 40.

10. κράζοντες, i. κράζουσι.

Ibid. Ἡ σωτηρία τῷ Θεῷ. They

mean to ascribe their salvation to God and to the Lamb.

11. ἄγγελοι. These angels were standing round the throne before any of the seals were opened, v. 11.

Ib. πρεσβυτέρων. The twenty-four heads of the Jewish and Gentile believers. See iv. 4.

- “ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ λατρεύουσιν αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς
 “ ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου
 16 “ σκηνώσει ἐπ’ αὐτούς. Ὅυ πεινάσουσιν ἔτι, οὐδὲ ^γ Psal. 121,
 “ διψήσουσιν ἔτι, οὐδὲ μὴ πέση ἐπ’ αὐτούς ὁ ἥλιος ^{6. Esa. 49,} 10.
 17 “ οὐδὲ πᾶν καῦμα· ² ὅτι τὸ ἄρνιον τὸ ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ ^{21, 4.}
 “ θρόνου ποιμανεῖ αὐτούς, καὶ ὁδηγήσει αὐτούς ἐπὶ ^{Psal. 23, 1.}
 “ ζώσας πηγὰς ὑδάτων, καὶ ἐξαλείψει ὁ Θεὸς πᾶν ^{Esa. 25, 8.}
 “ δάκρυον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.”

- 8 ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγίδα τὴν ἐβδόμην, ἐγέν-
 2 ετο σιγὴ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὡς ἡμῶριον. Καὶ εἶδον τοὺς
 ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλους, οἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστήκασιν, καὶ
 3 ἐδόθησαν αὐτοῖς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγες. * καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγε- ^{5, 8: 6, 9.}
 λος ἦλθε, καὶ ἐστάθη ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, ἔχων λι- ^{9, 13: 14,} 18.
 βανωτὸν χρυσοῦν· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ θυμιάματα πολλὰ,
 ἵνα δώσῃ ταῖς προσευχαῖς τῶν ἁγίων πάντων ἐπὶ τὸ
 θυσιαστήριον τὸ χρυσοῦν τὸ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου.
 4 ^b καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ καπνὸς τῶν θυμιαμάτων ταῖς προσευ- ^b Psal. 141,
 χαῖς τῶν ἁγίων ἐκ χειρὸς τοῦ ἀγγέλου ἐνώπιον τοῦ ^{2.}
 5 Θεοῦ. καὶ εἶληφεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸν λιβανωτὸν, καὶ ἐγέ-
 μισεν αὐτὸν ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ἔβα-

15. σκηνώσει, will form a tabernacle over them, to protect them from the heat mentioned in ver. 16.

17. ζώσας, i. ζωής.

CHAP. VIII.

1. No vision accompanied the opening of the seventh seal: but when half an hour had elapsed, the seven angels received their trumpets.

3. i. ἐστάθη ἐπὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου. Either phrase might mean, he stood at the altar.

Ibid. λιβανωτόν. Schmidius

VOL. II.

says, that ὁ λιβανωτὸς is thus, τὸ λιβανωτὸν thuribulum.

Ibid. ἵνα δώσῃ. That he might give it to the prayers of the saints: i. e. he might give the effect of incense to the prayers of the saints. Vitringa.

5. τὸν λιβανωτόν, i. τὸ λιβανωτόν, and αὐτό.

Ibid. καὶ ἔβαλεν. Our Saviour says, πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γῆν. Luke xii. 49. by which he meant, that his religion would give rise to many dissensions: and so it may be meant here,

κ e

λεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐγένοντο φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ ἀστραπαὶ καὶ σεισμός.

Καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἔχοντες τὰς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγ-6
γας ἠτοίμασαν ἑαυτοὺς ἵνα σαλπίσωσι. Καὶ ὁ πρῶ-7
τος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐγένετο χάλαζα καὶ πῦρ
μεμιγμένα αἵματι, καὶ ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ τὸ
τρίτον τῶν δένδρων κατεκάη, καὶ πᾶς χόρτος χλωρὸς
κατεκάη. Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ὡς 8
ὄρος μέγα πυρὶ καϊόμενον ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν·
καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ τρίτον τῆς θαλάσσης αἷμα. καὶ ἀπέ- 9
θανε τὸ τρίτον τῶν κτισμάτων τῶν ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ
τὰ ἔχοντα ψυχὰς, καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν πλοίων διεφ-
θάρη. Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἔπεσεν 10
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀστὴρ μέγας καϊόμενος ὡς λαμπὰς,

that from the same quarter would proceed prayers which are acceptable to God, and quarrels and dissensions which would agitate the earth. This representation resembles the vision which accompanied the opening of the second seal, vi. 4.

7. The trumpets seem to denote the persecutions of the church.

Ibid. *εἰς τὴν γῆν*, upon the land, as distinguished from the sea: see ver. 8. It perhaps represents the Jewish Christians. Woodhouse. Many MSS. read after this, καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῆς γῆς κατεκάη.

Ibid. *τὸ τρίτον*, a considerable part. The trees may mean genuine Christians, those who are rooted and grounded in the

faith. Many of these were destroyed by the fire of persecution. The *greengrass* may mean, those who make a fair show, but in time of persecution fall away.

8. *τὴν θάλασσαν* may mean, the Gentile Christians. The *burning mountain* represents the persecutions carried on by the Heathen.

9. The persecution destroyed a great many persons and their property.

10. This seems to represent the corruption of the gospel by heretics, probably by the Gnostics.

Ibid. *ἀστὴρ*. A star signifies an eminent leader. This seemed to come from heaven, and dazzled by the doctrine which was taught.

καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν ποταμῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς
 11 πηγὰς τῶν ὑδάτων. καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ ἀστέρος λέγε-
 ται ἄψινθος, καὶ γίνεται τὸ τρίτον τῶν ὑδάτων εἰς
 ἄψινθον· καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπέθανον ἐκ τῶν
 12 ὑδάτων, ὅτι ἐπικράνθησαν. Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος ἄγγελος
 ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐπλήγη τὸ τρίτον τοῦ ἡλίου καὶ τὸ
 τρίτον τῆς σελήνης καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων, ἵνα
 σκοτισθῇ τὸ τρίτον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἡ ἡμέρα μὴ φαίνηται
 13 τρίτον αὐτῆς, καὶ ἡ νύξ ὁμοίως. Καὶ εἶδον καὶ ἡ-
 κουσα ἐνὸς ἀγγέλου πετωμένου ἐν μεσουρανήματι
 λέγοντος φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, “Οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ, τοῖς κατ-
 “οικοῦσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῶν λοιπῶν φωνῶν τῆς
 “σάλπιγγος τῶν τριῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν μελλόντων
 “σαλπίζειν.”

9 ^cΚΑΙ ὁ πέμπτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ εἶδον ^{c 17, 8.}
 ἀστέρα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεπτωκότα εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ^{LUC. 8, 31.}
 2 ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἡ κλεῖς τοῦ φρέατος τῆς ἀβύσσου, καὶ
 ἤνοιξε τὸ φρέαρ τῆς ἀβύσσου. καὶ ἀνέβη καπνὸς ἐκ
 τοῦ φρέατος ὡς καπνὸς καμίνου μεγάλης, καὶ ἐσκο-
 τίσθη ὁ ἥλιος καὶ ὁ ἀὴρ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ τοῦ φρέατος.
 3 Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ ἐξῆλθον ἀκρίδες εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ

Ibid. ποταμῶν—ὑδάτων. The sources of true doctrine. Great part (τὸ τρίτον) of the gospel doctrines was corrupted by heretics.

11. 1. ὁ ἄψινθος, καὶ ἐγένετο.

12. This shews the darkness and ignorance which followed the corruption of the true doctrine. The sun, moon, and stars represent the light of the gospel, which was now obscured.

13. ἀγγέλου, 1. αἰετοῦ.

CHAP. IX.

1. ἀστέρα. This denotes a teacher, as in viii. 10, and evidently a false teacher, pretending to come from heaven: or it may denote Satan himself, who instigated the heretics.

2. καπνός. A cloud of false doctrine, probably Gnosticism.

Ibid. ἐσκοτίσθη. The light of the gospel was obscured by it. See viii. 12.

3. ἀκρίδες. The Gnostics, who

ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἐξουσία ὡς ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ σκορ-
^{d 6, 6: 7, 3.}πίοι τῆς γῆς· ^d καὶ ἐρρέθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ ἀδικήσωσι·
^{Ezech. 9, 4.} τὸν χόρτον τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ πᾶν χλωρὸν, οὐδὲ πᾶν δέν-
 δρον, εἰ μὴ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους μόνους οἵτινες οὐκ ἔχουσι
 τὴν σφραγίδα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν.
 καὶ ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτοὺς, ἀλλ' ⁵
 ἵνα βασανισθῶσι μῆνας πέντε· καὶ ὁ βασανισμὸς
 αὐτῶν ὡς βασανισμὸς σκορπίου, ὅταν παίσῃ ἄνθρω-
^{e Isa. 2, 19.}πον. ^e καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ζητήσουσιν οἱ ἄν-
^{Jer. 8, 3.}θρωποι τὸν θάνατον, καὶ οὐχ εὐρήσουσιν αὐτόν· καὶ
 ἐπιθυμήσουσιν ἀποθανεῖν, καὶ φεύξεται ὁ θάνατος
^{f Joel. 2, 4.}ἀπ' αὐτῶν. ^f Καὶ τὰ ὁμοιώματα τῶν ἀκρίδων ὅμοια ⁷
 ἵπποις ἡτοιμασμένοις εἰς πόλεμον, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφα-
 λὰς αὐτῶν ὡς στέφανοι ὅμοιοι χρυσῶ· καὶ τὰ πρόσ-
^{g Joel. 1, 6.}ωπα αὐτῶν ὡς πρόσωπα ἀνθρώπων, ^g καὶ εἶχον τρί- ⁸
 χας ὡς τρίχας γυναικῶν· καὶ οἱ ὀδόντες αὐτῶν ὡς

were as thick as locusts, and as venomous as scorpions.

4. *χόρτον*—*δένδρον*. These perhaps denote believers in the gospel. See viii. 7. The Gnostics only injured those who were not firm in the faith. For *εἰ μὴ*, see Index. *Μόνους* is perhaps an interpolation.

5. *ἵνα μὴ ἀποκτείνωσιν*. The Gnostics did not destroy Christianity, but greatly injured it.

Ibid. μῆνας πέντε. This is the time that locusts commit their devastations: they are hatched in spring, and die at the latter end of summer. If each day is taken for a year, the period is 150 years, and the Gnostic heresy lasted about that time, beginning from the end of the first century.

6. *οἱ ἄνθρωποι* seems to refer to τοὺς ἀνθρώπους in ver. 4. These wavering Christians will be so corrupted by the Gnostics, that the gospel would seem to be in danger of being destroyed; but it will not be so.

7. *ὅμοια ἵπποις*. This alludes to the violent attacks made by the Gnostics against the gospel.

Ibid. ὡς στέφανοι. They have a semblance of crowns, i. e. they boast a show of religion without possessing its truth and efficacy. *Woodhouse*.

Ibid. πρόσωπα—*τρίχας*. They have the faces of men and the hair of women, in allusion perhaps to the sensuality and voluptuousness of some of the Gnostics.

- 9 λεόντων ἦσαν, καὶ εἶχον θώρακας ὡς θώρακας σιδη-
 ροῦς, καὶ ἡ φωνὴ τῶν πτερύγων αὐτῶν ὡς φωνὴ ἄρ-
 10 μάτων ἵππων πολλῶν τρεχόντων εἰς πόλεμον. καὶ
 ἔχουσιν οὐρὰς ὁμοίας σκορπίοις, καὶ κέντρα ἦν ἐν ταῖς
 οὐραῖς αὐτῶν· καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία αὐτῶν ἀδικῆσαι τοὺς
 11 ἀνθρώπους μῆνας πέντε. Καὶ ἔχουσιν ἐφ' αὐτῶν βα-
 σιλέα τὸν ἄγγελον τῆς ἀβύσσου· ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἑβραϊ-
 στί Ἀβαδδὼν, καὶ ἐν τῇ Ἑλληνικῇ ὄνομα ἔχει Ἀπολ-
 12 λύων. ¹ Ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ μία ἀπῆλθεν· ἰδοὺ, ἔρχονται ἔτι 18, 13.
 δύο οὐαὶ μετὰ ταῦτα.
- 13 ΚΑΙ ὁ ἔκτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν
 μίαν ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων κεράτων τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ
 14 χρυσοῦ τοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ¹ λέγουσαν τῷ ἔκτῳ 7, 1.
 ἀγγέλῳ ὃς εἶχε τὴν σάλπιγγα, “ Λύσον τοὺς τέσσα-
 “ ρας ἄγγέλους τοὺς δεδεμένους ἐπὶ τῷ ποταμῷ τῷ
 15 “ μεγάλῳ Εὐφράτῃ.” Καὶ ἐλύθησαν οἱ τέσσαρες
 ἄγγελοι οἱ ἡτοιμασμένοι εἰς τὴν ὥραν καὶ ἡμέραν καὶ
 μῆνα καὶ ἐνιαυτὸν, ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσι τὸ τρίτον τῶν
 16 ἀνθρώπων. ¹ καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς στρατευμάτων τοῦ ἵππικου ¹ Psal. 68,
 δύο μυριάδες μυριάδων· καὶ ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν αὐ- ^{18.} Dan. 7,
 10.

11. βασιλία. This seems to mean Satan, the instigator of these heretics.

13. Most commentators apply this to the invasion and success of the Mahometans.

14. ὃς εἶχε, i. ὁ ἔχων.

Ibid. Εὐφράτῃ. This perhaps merely means that the invasion was to come from the east.

15. εἰς τὴν ὥραν. S. John perhaps used this expression, because he was speaking of an event which was very distant. The very hour was fixed in the

counsels of God, and these angels could not move till that hour was come.

Ibid. τὸ τρίτον. See viii. 7. ἀποκτείνωσι perhaps refers to the corruption of doctrine: a considerable number of nominal Christians were spiritually destroyed.

16. 1. καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν στρατευμάτων τοῦ ἵππου μυριάδες μυριάδων ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν αὐτῶν. The Saracens were remarkable for their cavalry.

τῶν. Καὶ οὕτως εἶδον τοὺς ἵππους ἐν τῇ ὁράσει, καὶ¹⁷
 τοὺς καθημένους ἐπ' αὐτῶν ἔχοντας θώρακας πυρί-
 νους καὶ ὑακινθίνους καὶ θειώδεις· καὶ αἱ κεφαλαὶ τῶν
 ἵππων ὡς κεφαλὰι λεόντων, καὶ ἐκ τῶν στομάτων
 αὐτῶν ἐκπορεύεται πῦρ καὶ καπνὸς καὶ θεῖον. ὑπὸ¹⁸
 τῶν τριῶν τούτων ἀπεκτάνθησαν τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀν-
 θρώπων, ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ καὶ ἐκ τοῦ
 θείου, τοῦ ἐκπορευομένου ἐκ τῶν στομάτων αὐτῶν. αἱ¹⁹
 γὰρ ἐξουσίαι αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν εἰσι καὶ ἐν
 ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν· αἱ γὰρ οὐραὶ αὐτῶν ὅμοιαι ὄφεσιν,
 ἔχουσαι κεφαλὰς, καὶ ἐν αὐταῖς ἀδικοῦσι. Καὶ οἱ²⁰
 λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, οἳ οὐκ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν ταῖς
 πληγαῖς ταύταις, οὔτε μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων τῶν
 χειρῶν αὐτῶν, ^{m Lev. 17, 7. Psal. 106, 37.} ἵνα μὴ προσκυνήσωσι τὰ δαιμόνια,
 καὶ εἰδῶλα τὰ χρυσᾶ καὶ τὰ ἀργυρᾶ καὶ τὰ χαλκᾶ καὶ
 τὰ λίθινα καὶ τὰ ξύλινα, ἃ οὔτε βλέπειν δύναται, οὔτε
 ἀκούειν, οὔτε περιπατεῖν· καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν²¹
 φόνων αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῶν φαρμακειῶν αὐτῶν, οὔτε
 ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῶν κλεμμάτων αὐ-
 τῶν.

^{n 1, 15. Matt. 17, 2.} ⁿ ΚΑΙ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον ἰσχυρὸν καταβαίνοντα **ΙΟ**
 ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, περιβεβλημένον νεφέλην, καὶ ἶρις ἐπὶ
 τῆς κεφαλῆς, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, καὶ
 οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὡς στύλοι πυρὸς, καὶ εἶχεν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ²

18. 1. ἀπὸ τῶν τριῶν πληγῶν
 τούτων.

19. 1. ἡ γὰρ ἐξουσία τῶν ἵππων
 ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν ἐστὶ.

20. Those Christians, who
 did not embrace Mahometan-
 ism, were corrupted by all
 kinds of superstitions and im-
 purities.

CHAP. X.

1. This chapter contains no
 new prophecy, but merely de-
 scribes the giving of *the little*
book to S. John. Ἄλλον is per-
 haps an interpolation.

2. 1. καὶ ἔχων ἐν τῇ χ. αὐτοῦ
 βιβλαρίδιον.

- αὐτοῦ βιβλαρίδιον ἀνεφγμένον, καὶ ἔθηκε τὸν πόδα
αὐτοῦ τὸν δεξιὸν ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, τὸν δὲ εὐώνυμον
3 ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ὥσπερ λέων
μυκάται. καὶ ὅτε ἔκραξεν, ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἑπτὰ βρονταὶ
4 τὰς ἑαυτῶν φωνάς· ὁ καὶ ὅτε ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἑπτὰ βρον- ^{ο Dan. 8,}
ταὶ τὰς φωνὰς ἑαυτῶν, ἔμελλον γράφειν· καὶ ἤκουσα ^{26: 12, 4, 9.}
φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λέγουσάν μοι, “Σφράγισον ἃ
“ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἑπτὰ βρονταὶ, καὶ μὴ ταῦτα γράψῃς.”
5 ^{Καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος, ὃν εἶδον ἐστῶτα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης} ^{ο Dan. 12,}
καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἦρε τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, ^{7.}
6 καὶ ὤμοσεν ἐν τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων,
ὃς ἔκτισε τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ τὴν γῆν
καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ,
7 ὅτι χρόνος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι, ^ἡ ἀλλὰ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς ^{ο 11, 15.}
φωνῆς τοῦ ἐβδόμου ἀγγέλου, ὅταν μέλλῃ σαλπίζειν,
καὶ τελεσθῇ τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς εὐηγγέλισε
τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ δούλοις τοῖς προφήταις.
8 ^{Καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἦν ἡκουσα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πάλιν} ^{ver. 4.}
λαλοῦσα μετ’ ἐμοῦ καὶ λέγουσα, “Ὑπαγε, λάβε τὸ
“βιβλαρίδιον τὸ ἠνεφγμένον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ ἀγγέλου τοῦ
9 ἐστῶτος ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.” ^{Καὶ} ^{ο Ezech. 3,}
ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον λέγων αὐτῷ, “Δός μοι ^{1, 2, 3.}
“τὸ βιβλαρίδιον.” Καὶ λέγει μοι, “Λάβε καὶ κατὰ-
“φαγε αὐτό· καὶ πικρανεῖ σου τὴν κοιλίαν, ἀλλ’ ἐν
10 τῷ στόματί σου ἔσται γλυκὺ ὡς μέλι.” Καὶ ἔλα-

4. τὰς φωνὰς ἑαυτῶν may be omitted. S. John was perhaps going to write down what he had heard, as if it had related to the seven churches of Asia: the voice from heaven tells him that he was not to do so, for it related to a distant time.

5. 1. τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ τὴν δεξιάν.
6. ὅτι χρόνος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι. See note at ver. 4.

7. ὅταν μέλλῃ σαλπίζειν, when another trumpet will sound.

Ibid. 1. τοὺς ἑαυτοῦ δούλους τοὺς προφήτας.

βον τὸ βιβλαρίδιον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ ἀγγέλου, καὶ κατέφαγον αὐτό· καὶ ἦν ἐν τῷ στόματί μου ὡς μέλι, γλυκύ· καὶ ὅτε ἔφαγον αὐτὸ, ἐπικράνθη ἡ κοιλία μου. Καὶ λέγει μοι, “Δεῖ σε πάλιν προφητεῦσαι¹¹ “ἐπὶ λαοῖς καὶ ἔθνεσι καὶ γλώσσαις καὶ βασιλεῦσι “πολλοῖς.”

† Ezech. 40: 41: 42: 43. † Καὶ ἐδόθη μοι κάλαμος ὅμοιος ῥάβδῳ λέγων, ††

“Ἐγείραι καὶ μέτρησον τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὸ “θυσιαστήριον, καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ·

“καὶ τὴν αὐλὴν τὴν ἔξωθεν τοῦ ναοῦ ἔκβαλε ἔξω,²

“καὶ μὴ αὐτὴν μετρήσῃς, ὅτι ἐδόθη τοῖς ἔθνεσι· καὶ

“τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν πατήσουσι μῆνας τεσσαρά-

“κοντα δύο. † Καὶ δώσω τοῖς δυσὶ μάρτυσί μου,³

“καὶ προφητεῦσουσιν ἡμέρας χιλίας διακοσίας ἑξή-

“κοντα περιβεβλημένοι σάκκους.” † Οὗτοί εἰσιν αἱ⁴

11. This also seems to shew that the prophecy concerned the Christian church in general.

CHAP. XI.

1. τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ is *the church*, or body of true believers. See 2 Thess. ii. 4.

2. ἔκβαλε ἔξω, *put it out of your measurement*, take no account of it.

Ibid. τοῖς ἔθνεσι. Nominal Christians.

Ibid. πατήσουσι. Our version says, *they shall tread under foot*; but it means, *they shall walk in*, or *frequent*. The temple and its outer court are in the holy city: and therefore the Gentiles, to whom the outer court is allotted, are said to *tread the holy city*.

Ibid. μῆνας τεσσαράκοντα δύο.

This is the same period as the 1260 days in the next verse; for a month of 30 days, if multiplied by 42, gives 1260 days, i. e. years. It is also the same period as *a time and times and half a time*, mentioned in xii. 14. Dan. vii. 25. Dean Woodhouse applies this to the period from the general conversion of the Gentiles in the west, which takes in the greater part of the Mahometan and papal times.

3. τοῖς δυσὶ μάρτυσι perhaps does not refer to two particular persons, but to the true believers generally: they are to be under some affliction for 1260 years. They may mean the persons who professed a pure religion during the corruptions of the middle ages.

- δύο ἐλαῖαι καὶ αἱ δύο λυχνίαι αἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ
 5 τῆς γῆς ἐστῶσαι. καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς θέλῃ ἀδικῆσαι,
 πῦρ ἐκπορεύεται ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτῶν, καὶ κατ-
 εσθίει τοὺς ἐχθροὺς αὐτῶν· καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς θέλῃ
 6 ἀδικῆσαι, οὕτω δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀποκτανθῆναι. ² Οὗτοι ἔ- ^{Exod. 7:}
 χουσιν ἐξουσίαν κλείσαι τὸν οὐρανὸν, ἵνα μὴ βρέχῃ ^{8: 9: 10: 12.}
 ἕτερος ἐν ἡμέραις αὐτῶν τῆς προφητείας· καὶ ἐξουσίαν ^{1 Reg. 17, 1.}
 ἔχουσιν ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων στρέφειν αὐτὰ εἰς αἷμα, καὶ
 πατάξαι τὴν γῆν πάσῃ πληγῇ ὅσάκις ἐὰν θελήσωσι.
 7 ^a Καὶ ὅταν τελέσωσι τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτῶν, τὸ θηρίον ^{13, 1, 7,}
 τὸ ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου ποιήσει πόλεμον μετ' ^{11: 17, 8.}
 8 αὐτῶν, καὶ νικήσει αὐτοὺς καὶ ἀποκτενεῖ αὐτούς. ^b καὶ ^{17, 2, 5:}
 τὰ πτώματα αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τῆς πλατείας τῆς πόλεως τῆς ^{18, 10.}
 μεγάλης, ἣτις καλεῖται πνευματικῶς Σόδομα καὶ Αἴ-
 9 γυπτος, ὅπου καὶ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν ἐσταυρώθη. καὶ
 βλέψουσιν ἐκ τῶν λαῶν καὶ φυλῶν καὶ γλωσσῶν
 καὶ ἐθνῶν τὰ πτώματα αὐτῶν ἡμέρας τρεῖς καὶ ἡμισυ,
 καὶ τὰ πτώματα αὐτῶν οὐκ ἀφήσουσι τεθῆναι εἰς
 10 μνήματα. καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς χαροῦσιν
 ἐπ' αὐτοῖς καὶ εὐφρανθήσονται καὶ δῶρα πέμψουσιν
 ἀλλήλοις, ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ δύο προφῆται ἐβασάνισαν τοὺς
 11 κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ μετὰ τὰς τρεῖς ἡμέ-
 ρας καὶ ἡμισυ, πνεῦμα ζωῆς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσηλθεν
 ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ
 12 φόβος μέγας ἔπεισεν ἐπὶ τοὺς θεωροῦντας αὐτούς. καὶ

4. ἐλαῖαι — λυχνίαι. Both
 these are metaphorical expres-
 sions for preachers of God's
 word. See Zech. iv. 11—14.
 and read Κυρίον for Θεοῦ.

8. τὰ πτώματα, i. τὸ πτώμα.
 Ibid. ἡμῶν, i. αὐτῶν.

9. βλέψουσιν ἐκ τῶν λαῶν.

Persons of all nations, tribes,
 &c. shall see.

10. ἐβασάνισαν. It is not
 meant, that the two prophets
 really tormented the inhabitants
 of the earth: but such was the
 calumny of their adversaries.

*The effect
 of the vision
 is to make
 the people
 to be
 to be*

ἤκουσαν φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λέγουσαν αὐτοῖς, “Ἀνάβητε ὧδε.” Καὶ ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ, καὶ ἐθεώρησαν αὐτοὺς οἱ ἐχθροὶ αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐγένετο σεισμὸς μέγας,¹³ καὶ τὸ δέκατον τῆς πόλεως ἔπεσε, καὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῷ σεισμῷ ὀνόματα ἀνθρώπων χιλιάδες ἑπτὰ· καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἔμβοφοι ἐγένοντο, καὶ ἔδωκαν δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ^b Ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ δευτέρα ἀπῆλθεν¹⁴ ἰδοὺ, ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ τρίτη ἔρχεται ταχύ.

^c 10, 7. ^c ΚΑΙ ὁ ἕβδομος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐγένοντο¹⁵ φωναὶ μεγάλαι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, λέγουσαι, “Ἐγένοντο αἱ βασιλείαι τοῦ κόσμου τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.” ^d Καὶ οἱ εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες πρεσβύτε-¹⁶ ροι, οἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ κατήμενοι ἐπὶ τοὺς θρόνους αὐτῶν, ἔπεσαν ἐπὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ, ^e λέγοντες, “Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι,¹⁷ Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ὅτι εἴληφας τὴν δυνάμιν σου τὴν μεγάλην καὶ ἐβασίλευσας. καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ὠργίσθησαν,¹⁸ καὶ ἦλθεν ἡ ὀργή σου, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς τῶν νεκρῶν, κριθῆναι, καὶ δοῦναι τὸν μισθὸν τοῖς δούλοις σου τοῖς προφήταις, καὶ τοῖς ἁγίοις, καὶ τοῖς φοβουμένοις τὸ ὄνομά σου τοῖς μικροῖς καὶ τοῖς μεγάλοις, καὶ διαφθεῖραι τοὺς διαφθείροντας τὴν γῆν.”

^f 15, 5. ^f ΚΑΙ ἡνοίγη ὁ ναὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ¹⁹

12. ἤκουσαν, 1. ἤκουσα.

13. Dean Woodhouse considers this part of the prophecy to be still unaccomplished: 1. ἡ-μέρα for ὥρα.

15—18. This perhaps refers

to a future and final extension of the gospel.

15. 1. ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία.

17. καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος is perhaps an interpolation.

- ᾧφθη ἡ κιβωτὸς τῆς διαθήκης αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐ-
του· καὶ ἐγένοντο ἀστραπαὶ καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ
1 2 καὶ σεισμός καὶ χάλαζα μεγάλη. Καὶ σημεῖον μέγα
ᾧφθη ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, γυνὴ περιβεβλημένη τὸν ἥλιον,
καὶ ἡ σελήνη ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς
2 κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς στέφανος ἀστέρων δώδεκα, καὶ ἐν γα-
στρὶ ἔχουσα κράζει ᾠδίνουσα καὶ βασανιζομένη τε-
3 κῆν. Καὶ ᾧφθη ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ
ἰδοὺ, δράκων μέγας πυρρὸς, ἔχων κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ
κέρατα δέκα, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ διαδήματα
4 ἑπτὰ· καὶ ἡ οὐρὰ αὐτοῦ σύρει τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν γῆν. Καὶ ὁ
δράκων ἔστηκεν ἐνώπιον τῆς γυναικὸς τῆς μελλούσης
τεκεῖν, ἵνα ὅταν τέκῃ, τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς καταφάγῃ.
5 καὶ ἔτεκεν υἱὸν ἄρρενα, ὃς μέλλει ποιμαίνειν πάντα ^{ε 2, 27: 19,}
τὰ ἔθνη ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ· καὶ ἡρπάσθη τὸ τέκνον ^{15. Psal. 2,}
6 αὐτῆς πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν καὶ τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ. ^{9.} καὶ ἡ ^{h 11, 3.}
γυνὴ ἔφυγεν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, ὅπου ἔχει τόπον ἡτοι-

19. 1. διαθήκης τοῦ Κυρίου.

Ibid. καὶ σεισμός is perhaps to be expunged.

CHAP. XII.

1. γυνή. The church of Christ, which is of heavenly origin, as designated by the sun and moon.

2. ᾠδίνουσα. The church may be viewed from its first beginning, when the promise of a Redeemer was given to our first parents: and the expectation of this promise being fulfilled is expressed in this verse. See Micah v. 3. Rom. viii. 22. 1. ἔκραzen.

3. δράκων. This is explained

in ver. 9. to mean the Devil.

Ibid. κεφαλὰς—κέρατα—διαδήματα. This implies the great power which the Devil had among the powerful kingdoms of the earth.

4. ἀστέρων. This may mean the angels who were disobedient; or the human authorities who have followed the suggestions of Satan.

Ibid. καταφάγῃ. This implies the artifices of Satan to destroy the kingdom of Christ.

5. ποιμαίνειν. This alludes to Christ's universal dominion: he was the male child.

6. ἔχει, 1. ἔχει ἐκεί.

μασμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ἐκεῖ τρέφωσιν αὐτήν, ἡμέρας χιλίας διακοσίας ἐξήκοντα.

- ¹ Dan. 10, 13, 21: 12, 1. Jude 9. ¹Καὶ ἐγένετο πόλεμος ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· ὁ Μιχαήλ⁷ καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ ἐπολέμησαν κατὰ τοῦ δράκοντος, καὶ ὁ δράκων ἐπολέμησε καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ, ^κ καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν, οὔτε τόπος εὐρέθη αὐτῶν ἔτι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ.⁸
- ^{120, 2. Gen. 3, 1, 4. Luc. 10, 18. Joh. 12, 31.} ¹καὶ ἐβλήθη ὁ δράκων ὁ μέγας, ὁ ὄφις ὁ ἀρχαῖος, ὁ⁹ καλούμενος Διάβολος, καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς, ὁ πλανῶν τὴν οἰκουμένην ὅλην, ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐβλήθησαν. ^μΚαὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν¹⁰ μεγάλην λέγουσαν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, “¹ Ἄρτι ἐγένετο ἡ σωτηρία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν, καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ· ὅτι κατεβλήθη ὁ κατήγορος τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν, ὁ κατηγροῶν αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός. ^ν καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνίκησαν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ αἷμα τοῦ¹¹ ἀρνίου καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς μαρτυρίας αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἠγάπησαν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτῶν ἄχρι θανάτου. ^ο διὰ τοῦτο εὐφραίνεσθε οἱ οὐρανοὶ καὶ οἱ ἐν αὐτοῖς¹² σκηνοῦντες. οὐαὶ τοῖς κατοικοῦσι τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, ὅτι κατέβη ὁ διάβολος πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔχων θυμὸν μέγαν, εἰδὼς ὅτι ὀλίγον καιρὸν ἔχει.” Καὶ¹³ ὅτε εἶδεν ὁ δράκων ὅτι ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἐδίωξε

7 Καὶ ἐγένετο πόλεμος. Now there had been war. The passage from the seventh to the thirteenth verse may be considered in a parenthesis, and relates to an event prior to that in the preceding verses. It accounts for the hostility of Satan to the church of Christ.

Ibid. ἐπολέμησαν κατὰ, 1. τοῦ

πολεμῆσαι μετὰ.

8. ἴσχυσαν—αὐτῶν, 1. ἴσχυον—αὐτῶν.

11. οὐκ ἠγάπησαν is the same as ἠμέλησαν, they did not regard their life, but even ran the risk of death: they were neglectful of life, even unto death.

12. 1. οὐαὶ τῇ γῇ καὶ τῇ θαλάσσῃ.

- 14 τὴν γυναῖκα ἣτις ἔτεκε τὸν ἄρρενα. ^p Καὶ ἐδόθησαν ^p Dan. 7, 25: 12, 7.
 τῇ γυναικὶ δύο πτέρυγες τοῦ αἵτου τοῦ μεγάλου, ἵνα
 πέτηται εἰς τὴν ἔρημον εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς, ὅπου
 τρέφεται ἐκεῖ καιρὸν καὶ καιροὺς καὶ ἡμῶν καιροῦ,
 15 ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ ὄφεως. Καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ὄφις ὀπίσω
 τῆς γυναικὸς ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ὕδωρ ὡς ποτα-
 16 μόν, ἵνα ταύτην ποταμοφόρητον ποιήσῃ. καὶ ἐβοή-
 θησεν ἡ γῆ τῇ γυναικὶ, καὶ ἤνοιξεν ἡ γῆ τὸ στόμα
 αὐτῆς, καὶ κατέπιε τὸν ποταμὸν ὃν ἔβαλεν ὁ δράκων
 17 ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὠργίσθη ὁ δράκων ἐπὶ
 τῇ γυναικὶ, καὶ ἀπῆλθε ποιῆσαι πόλεμον μετὰ τῶν
 λοιπῶν τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτῆς, τῶν τηρούντων τὰς
 ἐντολὰς τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐχόντων τὴν μαρτυρίαν τοῦ
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
 18 Καὶ ἐστάθην ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον τῆς θαλάσσης· ^q καὶ ^q 17, 3, 9,
 13 εἶδον ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης θηρίον ἀναβαῖνον, ἔχον κεφα- ^{12.} Dan. 7,
 λὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν κεράτων αὐ-
 τοῦ δέκα διαδήματα, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ ὄνομα

13. ἣτις ἔτεκε. This does not mean that she had brought forth the child before the serpent began to persecute her, but the words are intended to describe her: she was the woman, who afterwards brought forth the male child.

14. δύο πτέρυγες. In allusion to the miraculous aid, which the church received.

15. ποταμόν. A torrent or flood of persecution, which Satan excited, in the hopes of the church being overwhelmed by it (ποταμοφόρητον.)

16. ἡ γῆ. At length the earthly authorities assisted the church,

and the persecution ceased for a time.

17. 1. μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ.

CHAP. XIII.

1. There is a remarkable agreement between this passage and that in Dan. vii. 2—

15. The beast of the Apocalypse resembles the four beasts of Daniel, but more particularly the fourth beast, which represents the Roman empire. This first beast of the Apocalypse may be taken as representing the persecuting secular power: the second beast in ver. 11, is the persecuting ecclesiastical power.

- ^α 12, 9. βλασφημίας. ^ακαὶ τὸ θηρίον ὃ εἶδον ἦν ὅμοιον παρ- 2
 δάλει, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὡς ἄρκτου, καὶ τὸ στόμα
 αὐτοῦ ὡς στόμα λέοντος. καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ δράκων
 τὴν δύναμιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐξουσίαν
^ι 17, 3. μεγάλην. ^ικαὶ εἶδον μίαν τῶν κεφαλῶν αὐτοῦ ὡς 3
 ἐσφαγμένην εἰς θάνατον, καὶ ἡ πληγὴ τοῦ θανάτου
 αὐτοῦ ἐθεραπεύθη. καὶ ἐθαύμασεν ὅλη ἡ γῆ ὀπίσω
^υ 18, 18. τοῦ θηρίου, ^υκαὶ προσεκύνησαν τὸν δράκοντα ὃς ἔδω- 4
 κεν ἐξουσίαν τῷ θηρίῳ, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τὸ θηρίον,
 λέγοντες, “Τίς ὅμοιος τῷ θηρίῳ; τίς δύναται πο-
^ξ 11, 2, 9. ^ξλεμῆσαι μετ’ αὐτοῦ;” ^ξΚαὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στόμα 5
^{Dan. 7, 8,} ^{11: 11, 36.} λαλοῦν μεγάλα καὶ βλασφημίας· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ
 ἐξουσία πόλεμον ποιῆσαι μῆνας τεσσαράκοντα δύο·
 καὶ ἤνοιξε τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ εἰς βλασφημίαν πρὸς τὸν 6
 Θεόν, βλασφημῆσαι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν σκηνὴν
^γ 11, 7. ^{Dan. 7, 21.} αὐτοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ σκηνοῦντας. ^γΚαὶ 7
 ἐδόθη αὐτῷ πόλεμον ποιῆσαι μετὰ τῶν ἁγίων καὶ
 νικῆσαι αὐτούς· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ἐπὶ πᾶσαν
 φυλὴν καὶ γλώσσαν καὶ ἔθνος.
^ε 3, 5: 17, 8; ^εΚαὶ προσκυνήσουσιν αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦν- 8
^{20, 12: 21,} ^{27. Exod.} τες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὧν οὐ γέγραπται τὰ ὀνόματα ἐν τῇ
^{32, 33. Phi-} ^{lipp. 4, 3.} βίβλῳ τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ ἀρνίου τοῦ ἐσφαγμένου ἀπὸ
^α 2, 7. καταβολῆς κόσμου. ^αΕἰ τις ἔχει οὖς, ἀκουσάτω. 9

3. Dean Woodhouse refers this to the blow which pagan Rome received by the conversion of Constantine: *the blow, however, was healed*, and the beast resumed his power, when Christians themselves began to persecute.

Ibid. καὶ ἐθαύμασεν. *And again the world looked up with ad-*

miration to the beast.

4. 1. καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ δράκοντι δεδωκότι τὴν ἐξουσίαν τῷ θηρίῳ, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ θηρίῳ.

6. καὶ before τοὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ is perhaps to be expunged.

7. 1. φυλὴν καὶ λαὸν καὶ γλώσσαν.

8. 1. τὸ ὄνομα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ.

- 10^b Εἴ τις αἰχμαλωσίαν συνάγει, εἰς αἰχμαλωσίαν ὑπά- ^{b 14, 12.}
 γει· εἴ τις ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀποκτενεῖ, δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν μα- ^{Gen. 9, 6.}
 χαίρᾳ ἀποκτανθῆναι. ὧδέ ἐστιν ἡ ὑπομονὴ καὶ ἡ ^{Esa. 33, 1.}
 πίστις τῶν ἁγίων. ^{Matt. 26,}
 11 ^c Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλο θηρίον ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ^{c 11, 7.}
 εἶχε κέρατα δύο ὅμοια ἀρνίῳ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὡς δράκων.
 12^d καὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πρώτου θηρίου πᾶσαν ποιεῖ ^{d ver. 3, 19,}
 ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ποιεῖ τὴν γῆν καὶ τοὺς κατοικοῦν- ^{20.}
 τας ἐν αὐτῇ ἵνα προσκυνήσωσι τὸ θηρίον τὸ πρῶτον,
 13 οὗ ἐθεραπεύθη ἡ πληγὴ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ· ^{e 16, 14.}
 καὶ ^{Matt. 24,}
 ποιεῖ σημεῖα μεγάλα, ἵνα καὶ πῦρ ποιῇ καταβαίνειν ^{24. 2 Thess.}
 ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων. ^{2, 9.}
 14^f καὶ πλανᾷ τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, διὰ τὰ ^{f Deut. 13,}
 σημεῖα ἃ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ποιῆσαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θηρίου, ^{1.}
 λέγων τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ποιῆσαι εἰκόνα
 τῷ θηρίῳ ὃ ἔχει τὴν πληγὴν τῆς μαχαίρας καὶ ἔζησε.
 15^g Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ δοῦναι πνεῦμα τῇ εἰκόνι τοῦ θηρίου, ^{g 19, 20.}
 ἵνα καὶ λαλήσῃ ἡ εἰκὼν τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ ποιήσῃ, ὅσοι
 ἂν μὴ προσκυνήσωσι τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ θηρίου, ἵνα ἀπο-
 16 κτανθῶσι. ^h Καὶ ποιεῖ πάντας, τοὺς μικροὺς καὶ τοὺς ^{h 19, 20.}
 μεγάλους, καὶ τοὺς πλουσίους καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς, καὶ

10. This is an exhortation to patience under the tyranny of the beast, and an assurance that the persecutors will in turn be persecuted. See xiv. 12.

11. *θηρίον*. He is called the false prophet in xvi. 13. xix. 20. xx. 10.

Ibid. ἐκ τῆς γῆς. The former beast arose out of the sea, which sometimes means the heathen world, (see viii. 7, 8.) The se-

cond beast rises from the land, which perhaps implies that it is a Christian power, or connected with religion.

Ibid. κέρατα δύο. Dean Woodhouse refers these to the Mahometan and papal powers, which arose about the same time, in the seventh century.

13. *σημεῖα*. Pretended miracles: they are miracles only before men, but not before God.

τοὺς ἐλευθέρους καὶ τοὺς δούλους, ἵνα δώσῃ αὐτοῖς
 χάραγμα ἐπὶ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν τῆς δεξιᾶς ἢ ἐπὶ τῶν
^{i 14, 11.} μετώπων αὐτῶν, ⁱ καὶ ἵνα μή τις δύνῃται ἀγοράσαι ἢ ¹⁷
 πωλῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἔχων τὸ χάραγμα, ἢ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ
^{k 15, 2: 17, 9.} θηρίου, ἢ τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ. ^{k*} Ὡδὲ ἡ ¹⁸
 σοφία ἐστίν. ὁ ἔχων τὸν νοῦν ψηφισάτω τὸν ἀριθ-
 μὸν τοῦ θηρίου· ἀριθμὸς γὰρ ἀνθρώπου ἐστὶ, καὶ ὁ
 ἀριθμὸς αὐτοῦ χξς'·
^{17, 4.} ¹ΚΑΙ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἀρνίον ἐστηκὸς ἐπὶ τὸ ὄρος ¹⁴
 Σιών, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἑκατὸν τεσσαρακοντατέσσαρες
 χιλιάδες, ἔχουσιν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ γε-
^{m 1, 15: 5, 8, 19, 6.} γραμμένον ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν. ^m καὶ ἤκουσα ²
 φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν,
 καὶ ὡς φωνὴν βροντῆς μεγάλης· καὶ φωνὴν ἤκουσα
^{n 5, 9.} κιθαριστικῶν κιθαριζόντων ἐν ταῖς κιθάραις αὐτῶν. ⁿ καὶ ³
 ᾄδουσιν ὡς ᾠδὴν καινὴν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου καὶ ἐνώ-
 πιον τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ
 οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο μαθεῖν τὴν ᾠδὴν εἰ μὴ αἱ ἑκατὸν τεσ-
 σαρακοντατέσσαρες χιλιάδες οἱ ἡγορασμένοι ἀπὸ τῆς

16. δώση, 1. δώσω.

Ibid. χάραγμα. Philo Judæus mentions some idolaters who ἔνται πρὸς δουλείαν τῶν χειρο-
 κμήτων, γράμμασιν αὐτὴν ὁμολο-
 γοῦντες· οὐκ ἐν χαρτιδίῳ, ὡς ἐπὶ
 τῶν ἀνδραπόδων ἔθος, ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς
 σώμασι καταστίζοντες αὐτὴν σιδή-
 ρῳ πεπωρωμένῳ πρὸς ἀνεξάλειπτον
 διαμονήν, vol. II. p. 221.

17. 1. τὸ χάραγμα, τὸ ὄνομα.
 The mark was the name im-
 pressed in letters. It will be
 remembered that it was the
 name of the first beast, xiii. 1.

18. τὸν ἀριθμὸν. Irenæus
 mentions the word ΛΑΤΕΙΝΟΣ,

the letters of which make up
 the number 666: but the same
 number has been extracted
 from so many other words,
 that it is useless to attempt
 the solution.

CHAP. XIV.

1. This vision may be taken
 to represent the true church,
 which continued through the
 times of the serpent, the beast,
 and the false prophet.

Ibid. 1. τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ
 ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς.

3. 1. ᾄδουσιν ᾠδὴν.

Ibid. ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς may still
 mean, out of the whole body of

- 4 γῆς. °Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ μετὰ γυναικῶν οὐκ ἐμολύνθησαν· παρθένοι γάρ εἰσιν· οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκολουθοῦν-
 τες τῷ ἁρνίῳ ὅπου ἂν ὑπάγῃ. οὗτοι ἡγοράσθησαν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀπαρχὴ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ τῷ ἁρνίῳ·
 5 καὶ ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν οὐχ εὐρέθη δόλος· ἁμώμοι γάρ εἰσιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 6 ΚΑΙ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον πετώμενον ἐν μεσουρα-
 νήματι, ἔχοντα εὐαγγέλιον αἰώνιον εὐαγγελίσαι τοὺς
 κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ πᾶν ἔθνος καὶ φυλὴν
 7 καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ λαὸν, ὃ λέγοντα ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ,
 “Φοβήθητε τὸν Θεὸν καὶ δότε αὐτῷ δόξαν, ὅτι ἡ-
 “θεν ἡ ὥρα τῆς κρίσεως αὐτοῦ· καὶ προσκυνήσατε
 “τῷ ποιήσαντι τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ θάλασ-
 8 “σαν καὶ πηγὰς ὑδάτων.” °Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος
 ἡκολούθησε λέγων, “Ἐπεσεν, ἔπεσε Βαβυλὼν ἡ πό-
 “λις ἡ μεγάλη· ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς
 9 “πορνείας αὐτῆς πεπότικε πάντα ἔθνη.” Καὶ τρίτος
 ἄγγελος ἡκολούθησεν αὐτοῖς λέγων ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ,
 “Εἴ τις τὸ θηρίον προσκυνεῖ καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ,
 “καὶ λαμβάνει χάραγμα ἐπὶ τοῦ μετώπου αὐτοῦ ἢ
 10 “ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ, °καὶ αὐτὸς πίεται ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου
 “τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τοῦ κεκρασμένου ἀκράτου ἐν

Christians, whether nominal or real. See xiii. 11.

4. παρθένοι. They have committed no kind of spiritual fornication. See πορνείας in ver. 8.

Ibid. 1. οὗτοι ὑπὸ Ἰησοῦ ἡγοράσθησαν.

5. δόλος, 1. ψεῦδος. The words ἐνώπιον — Θεοῦ may be omitted.

6. κατοικοῦντας, 1. καθημένους, and ἐπὶ πᾶν ἔθνος.

8. 1. ἄλλος δεύτερος ἄγγελος.

VOL. II.

8. Βαβυλῶν. Even Roman Catholic commentators refer this to Rome, understanding pagan Rome. Many Protestants apply the prophecy to the reformation, and the downfall of the papal power: 1. Βαβυλῶν ἡ μεγάλη, ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου.

9. 1. ἄλλος ἄγγελος τρίτος.

10. κεκρασμένου ἀκράτου. Compare Psalm lxxv. 8. ποτήριον οἴνου ἀκράτου πλήρες κεράσματος.

F f

- “ τῷ ποτηρίῳ τῆς ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασανισθήσεται
 “ ἐν πυρὶ καὶ θείῳ ἐνώπιον τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων καὶ
^{t 19, 3.} “ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἁγίου· ^{Esa. 34, 10.} καὶ ὁ καπνὸς τοῦ βασανισμοῦ ¹¹
 “ αὐτῶν ἀναβαίνει εἰς αἰῶνας αἰώνων· καὶ οὐκ ἔχου-
 “ σιν ἀνάπαυσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς οἱ προσκυνοῦντες
 “ τὸ θηρίον καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἴ τις λαμβάνει
^{u 13, 10.} “ τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ.” ¹² “ Ὡδε ὑπομονὴ ¹³
 τῶν ἁγίων ἐστίν· ὧδε οἱ τηροῦντες τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ
 Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν πίστιν Ἰησοῦ.
^{v 1 Cor. 15,} “ Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λεγούσης μοι, ¹³
^{18. 1 Thean.} “ Γράψον, Μακάριοι οἱ νεκροὶ οἱ ἐν Κυρίῳ ἀποθνή-
^{4, 14.} “ σκοντες ἀπάρτι· Ναὶ,” λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα· “ ἵνα
 “ ἀναπαύσωνται ἐκ τῶν κόπων αὐτῶν· τὰ δὲ ἔργα
 “ αὐτῶν ἀκολουθεῖ μετ’ αὐτῶν.”
^{x 1, 13.} “ Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ, νεφέλη λευκὴ, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ¹⁴
^{Ezech. 1,} νεφέλῃν καθήμενος ὅμοιος υἱῷ ἀνθρώπου, ἔχων ἐπὶ
^{26. Dan. 7,} τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ στέφανον χρυσοῦν, καὶ ἐν τῇ
^{13.} χειρὶ αὐτοῦ δρέπανον ὀξύ. “ καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἔξ- ¹⁵
^{y Joel. 3,} ἦλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ κράζων ἐν μεγάλῃ φωνῇ τῷ καθη-
^{13. Matt.} μένῳ ἐπὶ τῆς νεφέλης, “ Πέμψον τὸ δρέπανόν σου
^{13, 39.} “ καὶ θέρισον, ὅτι ἦλθέ σοι ἡ ὥρα τοῦ θερίσαι, ὅτι
 “ ἐξηράνθη ὁ θερισμὸς τῆς γῆς.” Καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ κα- ¹⁶

It means, pure wine made yet stronger by a mixture of powerful ingredients. Lowth, Woodhouse.

12. I have separated these words from those of the angel, and supposed them to be spoken by S. John as an exhortation to the suffering Christians of his own day. See xiii. 10.

13. μοι is perhaps an inter-

polation.

Ibid. ἀπάρτι, from henceforth. Some read ἀπαρτι, perfectly, and connect it with μακάριοι.

14. This vision of the harvest and vintage is referred by Dean Woodhouse to some signal act of vengeance inflicted upon the enemies of the gospel, and not to the final judgment.

“ σου, Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ· δίκαιαι καὶ
^e Esa. 66, “ ἀληθινὰ αἱ ὁδοί σου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν ἁγίων. ^ο τίς 4
^{23.} Jer. 10, “ οὐ μὴ φοβηθῇ σε, Κύριε, καὶ δοξάσῃ τὸ ὄνομά
^{7.} σου; ὅτι μόνος ὁσῖος· ὅτι πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἤξουσιν
 “ καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν ἐνώπιόν σου· ὅτι τὰ δικαίω-
 “ ματά σου ἐφανερώθησαν.”

^f 11, 19. ¹ Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἡνοίγη ὁ ναὸς 5
^g 1, 13. τῆς σκηνῆς τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. ² καὶ ἐξῆλ- 6
 θον οἱ ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοι ἔχοντες τὰς ἑπτὰ πληγὰς ἐκ τοῦ
 ναοῦ, ἐνδεδυμένοι λίνον καθαρὸν καὶ λαμπρὸν, καὶ
 περιεζωσμένοι περὶ τὰ στήθη ζώνας χρυσᾶς. καὶ ἐν 7
 ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων ἔδωκε τοῖς ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοις
 ἑπτὰ φιάλας χρυσᾶς, γεμούσας τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ
^h Exod. 40, τοῦ ζῶντος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ^h καὶ ἐγε- 8
^{34.} 1 Reg. “ μίσθη ὁ ναὸς καπνοῦ ἐκ τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐκ
^{8,} 10. τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο εἰσελθεῖν εἰς
^{Esa. 6,} 4. τὸν ναὸν, ἄχρι τελεσθῶσιν αἱ ἑπτὰ πληγαὶ τῶν ἑπτὰ
 ἀγγέλων.

ΚΑΙ ἤκουσα φωνῆς μεγάλης ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ λεγούσης 16
 τοῖς ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοις, “ Ὑπάγετε καὶ ἐκχέετε τὰς φιά-
ⁱ 13, 14, 16, “ λας τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν.” ¹ Καὶ ἀπῆλ- 2
^{17.} Exod. θεν ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν
^{9,} 9, 10, 11. γῆν· καὶ ἐγένετο ἔλκος κακὸν καὶ πονηρὸν εἰς τοὺς

3. ἁγίων, 1. ἐθνῶν.

4. σὲ may be omitted: 1. μό-
 νος ἅγιος· ὅτι πάντες ἤξουσιν.

6. λίνον καθαρὸν. *The right-
 eousness of the saints*, xix. 8.

CHAP. XVI.

1. φιάλας. The vial was a
 basin, bowl, or cup, commonly
 used in the ancient church to
 contain the offering of meal or
 of incense, standing before the

altar of incense for that pur-
 pose. It was also used to pour
 from, as in 1 Sam. x. 1. *Wood-
 house*: 1. τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας.

Ibid. The pouring out of these
 vials means generally the pu-
 nishments inflicted upon the
 enemies and persecutors of the
 church. The prophecy is prob-
 ably still unaccomplished.

ἀνθρώπους τοὺς ἔχοντας τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ θηρίου καὶ
 3 τοὺς τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ προσκυνοῦντας. ^κ Καὶ ὁ δεῦτε- ^{κ Exod. 7, 17, 20.}
 ρος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασ-
 σαν· καὶ ἐγένετο αἷμα ὡς νεκροῦ, καὶ πᾶσα ψυχὴ ζῶσα
 4 ἀπέθανεν ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ. Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἄγγελος
 ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς ποταμοὺς καὶ εἰς τὰς
 5 πηγὰς τῶν ὑδάτων. καὶ ἐγένετο αἷμα. ^ι Καὶ ἤκουσα ^{ι 1, 4, 8:}
 τοῦ ἀγγέλου τῶν ὑδάτων λέγοντος, “ Δίκαιος, Κύριε, ^{4, 8: 11, 17.}
 “ εἰ, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ὄσιος, ὅτι ταῦτα ἔκρυνας.
 6 “ ^μ ὅτι αἷμα ἁγίων καὶ προφητῶν ἐξέχεαν, καὶ αἷμα ^{μ Matt. 23,}
 7 “ αὐτοῖς ἔδωκας πιεῖν· ἄξιοι γάρ εἰσι.” ^ν Καὶ ἤκουσα ^{ν 9, 13: 15,}
 ἄλλου ἐκ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου λέγοντος, “ Ναὶ, Κύριε ὁ ^{3.}
 “ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ἀληθινὰ καὶ δίκαιαι αἱ κρί-
 8 “ σεις σου.” Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν
 φιάλην αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν ἥλιον· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ καυμα-
 9 τίσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐν πυρί. ^ο καὶ ἐκαυματίσθη- ^{ο ver. 11,}
 σαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι καῦμα μέγα, καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν τὸ ^{21.}
 ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἔχοντος ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τὰς πληγὰς
 ταύτας, καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν δοῦναι αὐτῷ δόξαν.
 10 Καὶ ὁ πέμπτος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ
 ἐπὶ τὸν θρόνον τοῦ θηρίου· καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία
 αὐτοῦ ἐσκοτωμένη· καὶ ἐμασσῶντο τὰς γλώσσας αὐ-
 11 τῶν ἐκ τοῦ πόνου, καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν τὸν Θεὸν τοῦ
 οὐρανοῦ ἐκ τῶν πόνων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἐλκῶν αὐ-
 12 τῶν, καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῶν. Καὶ ὁ
 ἕκτος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν
 ποταμὸν τὸν μέγαν τὸν Εὐφράτην· καὶ ἐξηράνθη τὸ

5. ἀγγέλου τῶν ὑδάτων. Judæi
 singulis rebus angelum pecu-
 liarem tribuunt. Schoetgenius,
 who proves this from Rabbinical
 writers.

7. Most MSS. read καὶ ἤκου-
 σα τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου.

12. This perhaps alludes to
 the conversion of the nations
 of the east. The Euphrates is

ὑδωρ αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ἐτοιμασθῇ ἡ ὁδὸς τῶν βασιλέων τῶν
 12, 9: 19, ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν ἡλίου. 13 Καὶ εἶδον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος 13
 20: 20, 10. τοῦ δράκοντος καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος τοῦ θηρίου καὶ
 ἐκ τοῦ στόματος τοῦ ψευδοπροφήτου πνεύματα τρία
 1 2, 10: 13, ἀκάθαρτα ὅμοια βατράχοις, 1 εἰσὶ γὰρ πνεύματα δαι- 14
 13: 17, 14: 19, 19, 20: μόνων ποιοῦντα σημεῖα, ἐκπορεύεσθαι ἐπὶ τοὺς βα-
 20, 9. 2 Thess. 2, σιλεῖς τῆς γῆς καὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης ὅλης, συναγα-
 9. γεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς πόλεμον τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης τῆς
 1 3, 3, 4, 18. μεγάλης τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ παντακράτορος. “ 1 Ἰδοὺ, ἔρ- 15
 Matt. 24, 44. Luc. “ χομαι ὡς κλέπτῃς· μακάριος ὁ γρηγορῶν καὶ τηρῶν
 12, 39. 1 Thess. 5, “ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ γυμνὸς περιπατῇ, καὶ βλέ-
 2. 2 Pet. 3, 10. “ πωσι τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην αὐτοῦ.” Καὶ συνήγαγεν 16
 αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Ἑβραϊστὶ Ἀρ-
 21, 6. μαγεδδών. 1 Καὶ ὁ ἑβδομος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιά- 17
 λην αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αέρα· καὶ ἐξῆλθε φωνὴ μεγάλη
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ θρόνου, λέγουσα,
 1 4, 5: 8, 5. “ Γέγονε.” 1 Καὶ ἐγένοντο φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ 18
 ἀστραπαὶ, καὶ σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας, οἷος οὐκ ἐγένετο

the physical barrier to those people; and by its being *dried up* may be meant, that all obstacles to their conversion will be removed.

13. When the conversion of these eastern nations was nearly accomplished, the Devil used all his arts to hinder it: he excited the beast and the false prophet (see xiii. 1.) to oppose it: 1. ὡς βάτράχοι.

14. τῆς γῆς καὶ may be omitted. Ib. ἡμέρας ἐκείνης, when the conversion of all mankind is at hand: 1. τὸν πόλεμον.

15. These words are spoken by Christ.

Ibid. τηρῶν. A person, who

keeps watch at night, does not put off his *clothes*, but *keeps* them on, and if *the thief* come, he does not appear naked.

16. συνήγαγεν agrees with πνεύματα. *Newton*.

Ibid. Ἀρμαγεδδών, or rather Ἀρμαγεδών, has been interpreted, *the mountain of Megiddo, the mountain of destruction, and the dry mountain*.

17. This represents the final overthrow of the antichristian power.

Ibid. τὸν αέρα. The air appears to be peculiarly the region in which the Devil has power, Eph. ii. 2.

18. σεισμὸς may be taken

- ἀφ' οὗ οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐγένοντο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τηλικούτος
 19 σεισμὸς οὕτω μέγας. ^α καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη ^α 14, 8, 10:
 εἰς τρία μέρη, καὶ αἱ πόλεις τῶν ἐθνῶν ἔπεσον. καὶ ^{18, 5. Esa.} 51, 22, 23.
 Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη ἐμνήσθη ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, δοῦ- ^{Jer. 25, 15,} 16.
 ναι αὐτῇ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς ὀργῆς
 20 αὐτοῦ. ² καὶ πᾶσα νῆσος ἔφυγε, καὶ ὄρη οὐχ εὐρέθη- ² 6, 14.
 21 σαν. ¹ καὶ χάλαζα μεγάλη ὡς ταλαντιαία καταβαίνει ¹ 11, 19:
 ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους· καὶ ἐβλασφή- ^{16, 9, 11.}
 μησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸν Θεὸν ἐκ τῆς πληγῆς τῆς
 χαλάξης, ὅτι μεγάλη ἐστὶν ἡ πληγὴ αὐτῆς σφόδρα.
 17 ² ΚΑΙ ἦλθεν εἰς ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν ἔχόν- ² Jer. 51,
 των τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας, καὶ ἐλάλησε μετ' ἐμοῦ λέγων ^{13. Nah. 3,} 4.
 μοι, “Δεῦρο, δείξω σοι τὸ κρίμα τῆς πόρνῆς τῆς
 “μεγάλῃς, τῆς καθημένης ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων τῶν πολ-
 2 “λῶν. ² μεθ' ἧς ἐπόρνευσαν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ ² 14, 8: 18,
 “ἐμεθύσθησαν ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς οἱ ^{3. Jer. 51,} 7.
 3 “κατοικοῦντες τὴν γῆν.” ¹ Καὶ ἀπήνεγκέ με εἰς ἔρη- ¹ 13, 1.
 μον ἐν πνεύματι· καὶ εἶδον γυναῖκα καθημένην ἐπὶ ^{ver. 7, 8.}
 θηρίον κόκκινον, γέμον ὀνομάτων βλασφημίας, ἔχον
 4 κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα. ² καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ περι- ² 18, 16.

for a great political or religious change, brought about by divine interposition.

19. *The great city, and the cities of the nations*, may represent the powers which united to hinder the final conversion of all nations to the gospel. One of these was Babylon, which may perhaps signify Rome.

CHAP. XVII.

1. *πόρνης*. This term is applied to the Jewish church by Isaiah i. 21. Jeremiah ii. 20. and it is here applied to a branch of the Christian church,

which had corrupted itself.

Ibid. *ὑδάτων*. *The waters* are explained in ver. 15.

3. *ἔρημον*. See xii. 6. *The woman* in that passage signified the church in its purity: she here signifies the church in a corrupt state.

Ibid. *θηρίον*. This partly resembles *the beast* mentioned in xiii. 1. and the woman sitting upon the beast perhaps means, the union of the ecclesiastical and secular power.

4. 1. *γυνὴ ἡ περιβεβλημένη πορφυροῦν καὶ κόκκινον*.

βεβλημένη πορφύρα καὶ κοκκίνῳ, καὶ κεχρυσωμένη χρυσῷ καὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ καὶ μαργαρίταις, ἔχουσα χρυσοῦν ποτήριον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτῆς γέμον βδελυγμάτων καὶ ἀκαθάρτητος πορνείας αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον 5 αὐτῆς ὄνομα γεγραμμένον, “Μυστήριον, Βαβυλὼν ἡ
 “μεγάλη ἡ μήτηρ τῶν πορνῶν καὶ τῶν βδελυγμάτων
 • 18, 24. “τῆς γῆς.” *Καὶ εἶδον τὴν γυναῖκα μεθύουσαν ἐκ 6 τοῦ αἵματος τῶν ἁγίων καὶ ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν μαρτύρων Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἐθαύμασα, ἰδὼν αὐτὴν, θαῦμα μέγα.

Καὶ εἶπέ μοι ὁ ἄγγελος, “Διατί ἐθαύμασας; ἐγώ 7
 “σοι ἐρῶ τὸ μυστήριον τῆς γυναίκος καὶ τοῦ θηρίου
 “τοῦ βαστάζοντος αὐτήν, τοῦ ἔχοντος τὰς ἑπτὰ κε-
 1 3, 5: 13, “φαλὰς καὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα. ἹΘηρίον ὃ εἶδες, ἦν, 8
 1, 3, 8, 10: “καὶ οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ μέλλει ἀναβαίνειν ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσ-
 20, 12: 21, “σου, καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν ὑπάγειν· καὶ θαυμάσονται
 27. Exod. “οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὧν οὐ γέγραπται τὰ
 32, 32. Phil- “ὀνόματα ἐπὶ τὸ βιβλίον τῆς ζωῆς ἀπὸ καταβολῆς
 lipp. 4, 3. “κόσμου, βλέποντες τὸ θηρίον ὃ, τι ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι,
 ε 13, 1, 18. “καίπερ ἐστίν. Ἔωδε ὁ νοῦς ὁ ἔχων σοφίαν. αἱ ἑπτὰ 9
 “κεφαλαὶ ὅρη εἰσὶν ἑπτὰ, ὅπου ἡ γυνὴ κάθηται ἐπ’
 “αὐτῶν, καὶ βασιλεῖς ἑπτὰ εἰσιν. οἱ πέντε ἔπесαν, 10

5. Μυστήριον. See note at 2 Thess. ii. 7.

8. 1. τὸ θηρίον.

Ibid. βλέποντες, 1. βλέπόντων, and then perhaps we should read ὅτι for ὃ, τι, the inhabitants of the earth (whose names have not been written in the book of life since the foundation of the world, because they looked up to the beast) will wonder because it was and is not, &c.

Ibid. καίπερ ἐστίν, 1. καὶ πάρεσται.

9. ὅρη ἑπτὰ. This seems plainly to designate Rome.

10. βασιλεῖς. This perhaps means forms of government, and we are to look for them in the history of Rome. Five were passed away, kings, consuls, decemvirs, dictators, and military tribunes: one was in being, while S. John was writing, the im-

- “καὶ ὁ εἷς ἐστὶν, ὁ ἄλλος οὕτω ἦλθε, καὶ ὅταν ἔλθῃ,
 11 “ὀλίγον αὐτὸν δεῖ μέναι. καὶ τὸ θηρίον, ὃ ἦν, καὶ
 “οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ αὐτὸς ὄγδοός ἐστι, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἐπτά
 12 “ἐστι, καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν ὑπάγει. ^hΚαὶ τὰ δέκα κέ- ^h 13, 1.
 “ρατα ἃ εἶδες, δέκα βασιλεῖς εἰσιν, οἵτινες βασιλείαν ^{Dan. 7, 20.}
 “οὕτω ἔλαβον, ἀλλ’ ἐξουσίαν ὡς βασιλεῖς μίαν
 13 “ὥραν λαμβάνουσι μετὰ τοῦ θηρίου. οὗτοι μίαν
 “γνώμην ἔχουσι, καὶ τὴν δύναμιν καὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν
 14 “ἐαυτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ διαδιδώσουσιν. ⁱοὗτοι μετὰ τοῦ ^{16, 14: 19,}
 “ἀρνίου πολεμήσουσι, καὶ τὸ ἀρνίον νικήσει αὐτοὺς, ^{16. 1 Tim.}
 “ὅτι Κύριος κυρίων ἐστὶ καὶ Βασιλεὺς βασιλέων, καὶ
 “οἱ μετ’ αὐτοῦ κλητοὶ καὶ ἐκλεκτοὶ καὶ πιστοί.”
 15 ^kΚαὶ λέγει μοι, “Τὰ ὕδατα ἃ εἶδες, οὗ ἡ πόρνη ^k Esa. 8, 7.
 “κάθηται, λαοὶ καὶ ὄχλοι εἰσὶ, καὶ ἔθνη καὶ γλώσσαι.
 16 ^lΚαὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα ἃ εἶδες ἐπὶ τὸ θηρίον, οὗτοι ^{18, 8.}
 “μωθήσουσι τὴν πόρνην, καὶ ἡρημωμένην ποιήσουσιν
 “αὐτὴν καὶ γυμνὴν, καὶ τὰς σάρκας αὐτῆς φάγον-
 17 “ται, καὶ αὐτὴν κατακαύσουσιν ἐν πυρί. ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς
 “ἔδωκεν εἰς τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ποιῆσαι τὴν γνώ-
 “μην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ποιῆσαι μίαν γνώμην, καὶ δοῦναι
 “τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ, ἄχρι τελεσθῇ τὰ
 18 “ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ. ^mΚαὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἣν εἶδες, ἔστιν ἡ ^m 16, 19.
 “πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ ἔχουσα βασιλείαν ἐπὶ τῶν βα-
 “σιλέων τῆς γῆς.”

perial government, which lasted till 475: the seventh was the exarchate, set up by the Goths, which ended in 539, when the Greek emperors recovered Italy, and held it for two hundred years, or more. Then *the beast* became an *eighth power*, when the popes established their se-

cular dominion.

12. δέκα βασιλεῖς. These seem to be ten kingdoms, or governments, into which the western Roman empire was divided.

13. 1. ἐξουσίαν αὐτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ διδόναι.

16. ἐπὶ τὸ θηρίον, 1. καὶ τὸ θ.

- ΚΑΙ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον καταβαί- 18
 νοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἔχοντα ἑξουσίαν μεγάλην, καὶ
 ἡ γῆ ἐφωτίσθη ἐκ τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ. ^{n 14, 8.} καὶ ἔκραξεν ἐν ²
^{Esa. 13, 21:} ἰσχύϊ, φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων, “^{21, 9: 34,} Ἐπεσεν, ἔπεσε Βαβυ-
^{11, 14.} λὼν ἡ μεγάλη, καὶ ἐγένετο κατοικητήριον δαιμόνων
^{Jer. 50, 39:} καὶ φυλακὴ παντὸς πνεύματος ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ φυ-
^{51, 8, 37.} λακὴ παντὸς ὀρνέου ἀκαθάρτου καὶ μεμνημένου.
^{o 14, 8: 17,} “^{2.} ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς 3
 πέπωκε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς
 μετ’ αὐτῆς ἐπόρνευσαν, καὶ οἱ ἔμποροι τῆς γῆς ἐκ
 τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ στρήνου αὐτῆς ἐπλούτησαν.”
^{p Gen. 19,} ^{12. Esa. 48,} Καὶ ἤκουσα ἄλλην φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λέ- 4
^{20: 52, 11.} γουσας, “^{Jer. 50, 8:} Ἐξέλτετε ἐξ αὐτῆς, ὁ λαὸς μου, ἵνα μὴ
^{51, 6, 45.} συγκοινωνήσητε ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις αὐτῆς, καὶ ἵνα μὴ
^{2 Cor. 6, 17.} λάβητε ἐκ τῶν πληγῶν αὐτῆς. ^{q 16, 19.} ὅτι ἠκολούθησαν 5
 αὐτῆς αἱ ἁμαρτίαι ἄχρι τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἐμνημόνευ-
^{r 14, 10.} σεν ὁ Θεὸς τὰ ἀδικήματα αὐτῆς. ^{Ps. 137, 8.} Ἀπόδοτε αὐτῇ ὡς 6
^{Jer. 50, 15.} καὶ αὐτὴ ἀπέδωκεν ὑμῖν, καὶ διπλώσατε αὐτῇ διπλᾶ
 κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῆς. ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ ᾧ ἐκέρασε,
^{s Esa. 47, 8.} κεράσατε αὐτῇ διπλοῦν. ⁷ ὅσα ἐδόξασεν ἑαυτὴν καὶ 7
 ἐστρηνίασε, τοσοῦτον δότε αὐτῇ βασανισμὸν καὶ
 πένθος. ὅτι ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς λέγει, Κάθημαι βα-
 σίλισσα, καὶ χήρα οὐκ εἰμι, καὶ πένθος οὐ μὴ ἴδω.
^{t 17, 16.} ⁸ Διὰ τοῦτο ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ ἔξουσιν αἱ πληγαὶ αὐτῆς, 8
 θάνατος καὶ πένθος καὶ λιμός· καὶ ἐν πυρὶ κατα-

CHAP. XVIII.

2. ἰσχύϊ, φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, l. ἰσχυ-
 ρᾷ φωνῇ. This chapter should
 be compared with the prophe-
 cies of the fall of Babylon,
 Tyre, &c. mentioned in the
 margin.

Ibid. δαιμόνων. This is the
 word used by the LXX in Is.
 xiii. 22. xxxiv. 14. where the
 desolation of Babylon is fore-
 told.

5. ἠκολούθησαν, l. ἐκολλήθησαν.

- “ καυθήσεται· ὅτι ἰσχυρὸς Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ κρίνων
 9 “ αὐτήν. ^α Καὶ κλαύσονται αὐτήν καὶ κόψονται ἐπ’ ^α 17, 2: 18,
 “ αὐτῇ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, οἱ μετ’ αὐτῆς πορνεύσαν- ^{3. ver. 18.} ^{Ezech. 26,}
 “ τες καὶ στρηνιάσαντες, ὅταν βλέπωσι τὸν καπνὸν ^{16.}
 10 “ τῆς πυρώσεως αὐτῆς, ² ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἐστηκότες διὰ ² 14, 8.
 “ τὸν φόβον τοῦ βασανισμοῦ αὐτῆς, λέγοντες, Οὐαὶ, ^{Esa. 21, 9.} ^{Jer. 51, 8.}
 “ οὐαὶ, ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, Βαβυλὼν ἡ πόλις ἡ ἰσχυ-
 11 “ ρὰ, ὅτι ἐν μιᾷ ὥρᾳ ἦλθεν ἡ κρίσις σου. ¹ Καὶ οἱ ^{Ezech. 27,}
 “ ἔμποροι τῆς γῆς κλαίουσι καὶ πενθοῦσιν ἐπ’ αὐτῇ, ^{36.}
 12 “ ὅτι τὸν γόμον αὐτῶν οὐδεὶς ἀγοράζει οὐκέτι, γόμον
 “ χρυσοῦ, καὶ ἀργύρου, καὶ λίθου τιμίου, καὶ μαργα-
 “ ρίτου, καὶ βύσσου, καὶ πορφύρας, καὶ σηρικῆς, καὶ
 “ κοκκίνου, καὶ πᾶν ξύλον θύϊνον, καὶ πᾶν σκεῦος
 “ ἐλεφάντινον, καὶ πᾶν σκεῦος ἐκ ξύλου τιμωτάτου,
 13 “ καὶ χαλκοῦ, καὶ σιδήρου, καὶ μαρμάρου, ² καὶ κινά- ^{Ezech. 27,}
 “ μωμον, καὶ θυμιάματα, καὶ μύρον, καὶ λίβανον, καὶ ^{13.}
 “ οἶνον, καὶ ἔλαιον, καὶ σεμίδαλιν, καὶ σῖτον, καὶ
 “ κτήνη, καὶ πρόβατα, καὶ ἵππων καὶ ῥεδῶν καὶ σω-
 14 “ μάτων, καὶ ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων. καὶ ἡ ὁπώρα τῆς
 “ ἐπιθυμίας τῆς ψυχῆς σου ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ
 “ πάντα τὰ λιπαρὰ καὶ τὰ λαμπρὰ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ σοῦ,
 15 “ καὶ οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ εὐρήσῃς αὐτά. Οἱ ἔμποροι τούτων,
 “ οἱ πλουτήσαντες ἀπ’ αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν στήσουν-
 “ ται διὰ τὸν φόβον τοῦ βασανισμοῦ αὐτῆς, κλαί-
 16 “ οντες καὶ πενθοῦντες, ² καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ, ἡ ^α 17, 4.
 “ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ περιβεβλημένη βύσσινον καὶ

8. κρίνων, l. κρίνας.

9. l. κλαύσουσι without αὐτήν.

12. θύϊνον is said by most commentators to mean, of ci-
tron.13. σωμαίων. Slaves. Palairot.
Elsner.14. The angel now addresses
Babylon herself. l. ἀπώλετο for
ἀπῆλθεν.

- “πορφυροῦν καὶ κόκκινον, καὶ κεχρυσωμένη ἐν χρυ-
 “σῷ καὶ λίθῳ τιμῷ καὶ μαργαρίταις· ὅτι μὲν ὥρα ¹⁷
^b Esa. 23, “ἡρημώθη ὁ τοσοῦτος πλοῦτος. ^bΚαὶ πᾶς κυβερ-
^{14.} Ezech. “νήτης καὶ πᾶς ἐπὶ τῶν πλοίων ὁ ὄμιλος, καὶ ναῦται
^{27, 29.} “καὶ ὅσοι τὴν θάλασσαν ἐργάζονται, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν
^c ver. 9: 13, “ἔστησαν, ^cκαὶ ἔκραζον ὁρῶντες τὸν καπνὸν τῆς πυ- ¹⁸
^{4.} Esa. 34, “ρώσεως αὐτῆς, λέγοντες, Τίς ὁμοία τῇ πόλει τῇ
^{10.} “μεγάλῃ; ^dκαὶ ἔβαλον χοῦν ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐ- ¹⁹
^d Jos. 7, 6, “τῶν, καὶ ἔκραζον κλαίοντες καὶ πενθοῦντες, λέγον-
^{Job. 2, 12.} “τες, Οὐαὶ, οὐαὶ, ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ἐν ᾗ ἐπλούτη-
 “σαν πάντες οἱ ἔχοντες πλοῖα ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ ἐκ τῆς
^e 19, 2. Esa. “τιμότητος αὐτῆς, ὅτι μὲν ὥρα ἡρημώθη. ^eΕὐφραΐ- ²⁰
^{44, 23: 49,} “νου ἐπ’ αὐτήν, οὐρανὲ, καὶ οἱ ἄγιοι ἀπόστολοι καὶ
^{13.} Jer. 51, “οἱ προφῆται, ὅτι ἔκρινεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ κρίμα ὑμῶν ἐξ
^{48.} “αὐτῆς.”
^f Jer. 51, ^fΚαὶ ἦρεν εἰς ἄγγελος ἰσχυρὸς λίθον ὡς μύλον ²¹
^{64.} μέγαν, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, λέγων, “Οὕτως
 “ὁρμήματι βληθήσεται Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη πόλις,
^g Esa. 24, “καὶ οὐ μὴ εὑρεθῇ ἔτι. ^gΚαὶ φωνὴ κιθαρωδῶν καὶ ²²
^{8.} Jer. 7, “μουσικῶν καὶ αὐλητῶν καὶ σαλπιστῶν οὐ μὴ ἀκου-
^{34: 16, 9:} “σθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ πᾶς τεχνίτης πάσης τέχνης οὐ
^{25, 10.} “μὴ εὑρεθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ φωνὴ μύλου οὐ μὴ ἀκουσ-
^{Ezech. 26,} “θῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, ^hκαὶ φῶς λύχνου οὐ μὴ φανῇ ἐν σοὶ ²³
^{13.} “ἔτι· καὶ φωνὴ νυμφίου καὶ νύμφης οὐ μὴ ἀκουσθῇ
^h Esa. 23, “ἐν σοὶ ἔτι· ὅτι οἱ ἔμποροί σου ἦσαν οἱ μεγιστᾶνες
^{8.} “τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἐν τῇ φαρμακείᾳ σου ἐπλανήθησαν

17. ἐπὶ τῶν πλοίων ὁ ὄμιλος.
 1. ὁ ἐπὶ πλοίων πλέων.

Ibid. ἐργάζονται. The same word is applied to the sea by Aristotle, Arrian, and Appian.

18. ὁρῶντες, 1. βλέποντες.

20. 1. καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι.

Ibid. ἔκρινεν. God hath exacted from her the punishment which she inflicted on you.

24 “ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη. ¹καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ αἷμα προφητῶν καὶ ^{17, 6.}

“ ἀγίων εὐρέθη καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐσφαγμένων ἐπὶ τῆς

“ γῆς.”

19 ¹ΚΑΙ μετὰ ταῦτα ἤκουσα φωνὴν ὄχλου πολλοῦ ^{12, 10.}

μεγάλην ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ λέγοντος, “ Ἀλληλούϊα· ἡ

“ σωτηρία καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δύναμις Κυ-

2 “ ρίῳ τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν· ¹ὅτι ἀληθινὰ καὶ δίκαια αἰ ^{15, 3: 16,}

“ κρίσεις αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἔκρινε τὴν πόρνην τὴν μεγάλην, ^{7: 18, 20.}

“ ἥτις ἐφθείρε τὴν γῆν ἐν τῇ πορνείᾳ αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔξε- ^{43.}

“ δίκησε τὸ αἷμα τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐ-

3 “ τῆς.” ³Καὶ δεύτερον εἶρηκαν, “ Ἀλληλούϊα· καὶ ὁ ^{m 14, 11:}

“ καπνὸς αὐτῆς ἀναβαίνει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰ- ^{18, 18. Esa.}

4 “ ὧνων.” ⁴Καὶ ἔπεσον οἱ πρεσβύτεροι οἱ εἴκοσι καὶ ^{4, 4, 6.}

τέσσαρες καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα ζῶα, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ

Θεῷ τῷ καθήμενῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, λέγοντες, “ Ἀμήν·

5 “ Ἀλληλούϊα.” Καὶ φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου ἐξῆλθε

λέγουσα, “ Αἰνεῖτε τὸν Θεὸν ἡμῶν, πάντες οἱ δούλοι

“ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ μικροὶ καὶ

6 “ οἱ μεγάλοι.” ⁶Καὶ ἤκουσα ὡς φωνὴν ὄχλου πολ- ^{o 11, 15.}

λοῦ, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν ^{17: 12, 10.}

βροντῶν ἰσχυρῶν, λέγοντας, “ Ἀλληλούϊα· ὅτι ἐβα-

7 “ σίλευσε Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ. ⁷Χαίρω- ^{p Matt. 22,}

“ μεν καὶ ἀγαλλιώμεθα, καὶ δῶμεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτῷ· ^{2: 25, 10.}

“ ὅτι ἦλθεν ὁ γάμος τοῦ ἀρνίου, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ

8 “ ἡτοίμασεν ἑαυτήν.” ⁸Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῇ ἵνα περιβά- ^{q Psal. 45,}

ληται βύσσινον καθαρὸν καὶ λαμπρόν· τὸ γὰρ βύσ- ^{14, 15.}

σινον τὰ δικαιώματά ἐστι τῶν ἀγίων. ^{Ezech. 16, 10.}

24. αἷμα, l. αἵματα.

CHAP. XIX.

1. λέγοντος, l. λεγόντων.

Ib. Ἀλληλούϊα signifies, praise
ye Jehovah, αἰνεῖτε τὸν Θεόν, as

in ver. 5.

Ibid. l. δόξα καὶ ἡ δύναμις Θεοῦ
ἡμῶν.

2. ἐφθείρε, l. διέφθειρε.

Καὶ λέγει μοι, “Γράψον, Μακάριοι οἱ εἰς τὸ δεῖπ-
 “νον τοῦ γάμου τοῦ ἀρνίου κεκλημένοι.” Καὶ λέγει
 μοι, “Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι ἀληθινοί εἰσι τοῦ Θεοῦ.” *Καὶ¹⁰
 εἰς 12, 17: 22, 8. Act.
 10, 26: 14, 14. ἔπесон ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ προσκυνῆσαι
 αὐτῷ· καὶ λέγει μοι, “Ὅρα μὴ· σύνδουλός σου εἰμὶ
 “καὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν σου τῶν ἐχόντων τὴν μαρτυρίαν
 “τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· τῷ Θεῷ προσκύνησον· ἡ γὰρ μαρ-
 “τυρία τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐστὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς προφη-
 “τείας.”

† 3, 14: 6, 2. Καὶ εἶδον τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεφγμένον, καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἵπ-¹¹
 πος λευκός, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ’ αὐτὸν, καλούμενος
 πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινός, καὶ ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ κρίνει καὶ
 ἰς 1, 14: 2, 18. πολεμεῖ· οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ ὡς φλόξ πυρός, καὶ¹²
 ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ διαδήματα πολλά· ἔχων ὄνο-
 μα γεγραμμένον ὃ οὐδεὶς οἶδεν εἰ μὴ αὐτός· *καὶ πε-¹³
 ριβεβλημένος ἱμάτιον βεβαμμένον αἵματι· καὶ κα-
 λεῖται τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, “Ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ.” †Καὶ¹⁴
 τα στρατεύματα τὰ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἐφ’
 ἵπποις λευκοῖς, ἐνδεδυμένοι βύσσινον λευκὸν καὶ κα-
 θάρων. *καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ἐκπορεύεται ῥομ-¹⁵
 φαία ὀξεῖα, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῇ πατάσῃ τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ αὐτὸς
 ποιμανεῖ αὐτοὺς ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ· καὶ αὐτὸς πατεῖ
 τὴν ληνὸν τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ καὶ τῆς ὀργῆς τοῦ
 Θεοῦ τοῦ παντοκράτορος. *καὶ ἔχει ἐπὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον¹⁶
 καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν μηρὸν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὄνομα γεγραμμένον, “Βα-

10. τῶν ἐχ. τὴν μαρτυρίαν τοῦ
 Ἰησοῦ, who have the office of
 bearing testimony to Jesus, i. e.
 of preaching the gospel.

Ibid. τὸ πνεῦμα. The prophe-
 cies, which have been given to
 you, are all intended to bear tes-

timony to Jesus: i. e. Jesus is
 the end of all prophecy.

11. ἵππος λευκός. See vi. 2.

12. 1. ἔχων ὄνομα γεγραμ-
 μένα καὶ ὄνομα γεγραμμένον.

15. 1. ῥομφαία δίστομος ὀξεῖα.

- 17 “σιλεὺς βασιλέων καὶ Κύριος κυρίων.” ^b Καὶ εἶδον ^b Jer. 12, 9. Ezech. 39, 17.
 ἓνα ἄγγελον ἐστῶτα ἐν τῷ ἡλίῳ· καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ
 μεγάλη, λέγων πᾶσι τοῖς ὀρνέοις τοῖς πετωμένοις ἐν
 μεσουρανήματι, “Δεῦτε καὶ συνάγεσθε εἰς τὸ δεῖπνον
 18 “τοῦ μεγάλου Θεοῦ, ἵνα φάγητε σάρκας βασιλέων
 “καὶ σάρκας χιλιάρχων καὶ σάρκας ἰσχυρῶν, καὶ
 “σάρκας ἵππων καὶ τῶν καθημένων ἐπ’ αὐτῶν, καὶ
 “σάρκας πάντων ἐλευθέρων καὶ δούλων, καὶ μικρῶν
 19 “καὶ μεγάλων.” Καὶ εἶδον τὸ θηρίον καὶ τοὺς βασι-
 λεῖς τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα αὐτῶν συνηγμένα
 ποιῆσαι πόλεμον μετὰ τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ ἵππου
 20 καὶ μετὰ τοῦ στρατεύματος αὐτοῦ. ^c καὶ ἐπιάσθη τὸ ^c 13, 12, &c.: 14, 10: 16, 14. 20, 10. Deut. 13, 1. Dan. 7, 11.
 θηρίον, καὶ μετὰ τούτου ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης ὁ ποιήσας
 τὰ σημεῖα ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, ἐν οἷς ἐπλάγησε τοὺς λα-
 βόντας τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ θηρίου καὶ τοὺς προσκυνούν-
 τας τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ· ζῶντες ἐβλήθησαν οἱ δύο εἰς τὴν
 21 λίμνην τοῦ πυρὸς τὴν καιομένην ἐν τῷ θείῳ. καὶ οἱ
 λοιποὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῇ ρομφαίᾳ τοῦ καθημένου
 ἐπὶ τοῦ ἵππου τῇ ἐκπορευομένῃ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐ-
 τοῦ· καὶ πάντα τὰ ὄρνεα ἐχορτάσθησαν ἐκ τῶν σαρ-
 κῶν αὐτῶν.
- ^d Καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ^d 1, 18.
 ἔχοντα τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς ἀβύσσου, καὶ ἄλυσιν μεγάλην
 2 ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ. ^e καὶ ἐκράτησε τὸν δράκοντα, ^e 12, 9. 2 Pet. 2, 4.
 τὸν ὄφιν τὸν ἀρχαῖον, ὃς ἐστὶ διάβολος καὶ Σατανᾶς,
 3 καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν χίλια ἔτη, ^f καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ^f 16, 14, 16. 7. 8.
 ἄβυσσον, καὶ ἔκλεισεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐσφράγισεν ἐπάνω
 αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ πλανήσῃ τὰ ἔθνη ἔτι, ἄχρι τελεσθῇ τὰ

χίλια ἔτη· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα δεῖ αὐτὸν λυθῆναι μικρὸν
ε 3, 16: 5, 10: 6, 9, 10, 11: 13, 12, &c. Dan. 7, 9, 22, 27. Matt. 19, 28. 1 Cor. 6, 2, 3. 2 Tim. 2, 12. χρόνον. ^εΚαὶ εἶδον θρόνους, καὶ ἐκάθισαν ἐπ' αὐ-
 τούς, καὶ κρίμα ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν
 πεπελεκισμένων διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ καὶ διὰ
 τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ οἵτινες οὐ προσεκύνησαν
 τῷ θηρίῳ οὔτε τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἔλαβον τὸ
 χάραγμα ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα
 αὐτῶν· καὶ ἔζησαν καὶ ἐβασίλευσαν μετὰ Χριστοῦ
 χίλια ἔτη· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ τῶν νεκρῶν οὐκ ἀνέζησαν·
 ἕως τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη. αὕτη ἡ ἀνάστασις ἡ
h 1, 6: 2, 11: 5, 10. Esa. 61, 6. 1 Pet. 2, 9. πρώτη. ^hΜακάριος καὶ ἅγιος ὁ ἔχων μέρος ἐν τῇ
 ἀναστάσει τῇ πρώτῃ· ἐπὶ τούτων ὁ θάνατος ὁ δεύ-
 τερος οὐκ ἔχει ἐξουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἔσονται ἱερεῖς τοῦ Θεοῦ
 καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσουσι μετ' αὐτοῦ χίλια
 ἔτη.

Καὶ ὅταν τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη, λυθήσεται ὁ Σα-
i 16, 14. Ezech. 38, 2: 39, 1. τανᾶς ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς αὐτοῦ, ⁱκαὶ ἐξελεύσεται πλαν-
 ῆσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὰ ἐν ταῖς τέσσαρσι γωνίαις τῆς γῆς,
 τὸν Γῶγ καὶ τὸν Μαγῶγ, συναγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς πό-
 λεμον, ὧν ὁ ἀριθμὸς ὡς ἡ ἄμμος τῆς θαλάσσης. καὶ
 ἀνέβησαν ἐπὶ τὸ πλάτος τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐκύκλωσαν τὴν
 παρεμβολὴν τῶν ἁγίων καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἡγαπη-
 μένην· καὶ κατέβη πῦρ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ,
k 19, 20: 14, 10, 11. Dan. 7, 11. καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτούς· ^kκαὶ ὁ διάβολος ὁ πλανῶν
 αὐτοὺς ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ θείου,
 ὅπου τὸ θηρίον καὶ ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης· καὶ βασανισ-
 θήσονται ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰ-
 ώνων.

CHAP. XX.

4. χίλια ἔτη. This is the only passage upon which the doc-

trine of a millennium is founded.

5. 1. καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔζησαν ἄχρι τελεσθῆ.

- 11 ¹ Καὶ εἶδον θρόνον λευκὸν μέγαν, καὶ τὸν καθήμενον ^{1 Pet. 3, 10.}
ἐπ' αὐτοῦ, οὗ ἀπὸ προσώπου ἔφυγεν ἡ γῆ καὶ ὁ οὐ-
12 ρανὸς, καὶ τόπος οὐχ εὐρέθη αὐτοῖς. ^m καὶ εἶδον τοὺς ^{m 2, 23: 3, 5: 13, 8, 21, 27: 22, 12.}
νεκροὺς μικροὺς καὶ μεγάλους ἐστῶτας ἐνώπιον τοῦ
Θεοῦ, καὶ βιβλία ἠνεφύχθησαν· καὶ βιβλίον ἄλλο ἦν-
ἐφύχθη, ὃ ἐστὶ τῆς ζωῆς· καὶ ἐκρίθησαν οἱ νεκροὶ ἐκ
τῶν γεγραμμένων ἐν τοῖς βιβλίοις κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐ-
13 τῶν. καὶ ἔδωκεν ἡ θάλασσα τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ νεκροὺς, ^{10. Matt. 16, 27. Rom. 2, 6: 14, 12.}
καὶ ὁ θάνατος καὶ ὁ ᾄδης ἔδωκαν τοὺς ἐν αὐτοῖς νεκ- ^{2 Cor. 5, 10. Philipp. 4, 3.}
ρούς· καὶ ἐκρίθησαν ἕκαστος κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν. ^{3.}
14 ⁿ καὶ ὁ θάνατος καὶ ὁ ᾄδης ἐβλήθησαν εἰς τὴν λίμνην· ^{1 Cor. 15, 26, 54, 55.}
15 τοῦ πυρός· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ δεύτερος θάνατος. καὶ εἴ-
τις οὐχ εὐρέθη ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ τῆς ζωῆς γεγραμμένος,
ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρός.
- 21 ^o Καὶ εἶδον οὐρανὸν καινὸν καὶ γῆν καινὴν· ὁ γὰρ ^{o Eze. 65, 17: 66, 22.}
πρῶτος οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ πρώτη γῆ παρῆλθε, καὶ ἡ θά- ^{2 Pet. 3, 13.}
12 λασσα οὐκ ἔστιν ἔτι. ^p Καὶ ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης εἶδον τὴν ^{p 3, 12. rev. 10. 2 Cor. 11, 2. Gal. 4, 26. Heb. 11, 10: 12, 22: 13, 14.}
3 φην κεκοσμημένην τῷ ἀνδρὶ αὐτῆς. ^q καὶ ἤκουσα ^{q Ezech. 43, 7.}
φωνῆς μεγάλης ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λεγούσης, “ Ἰδοὺ, ἡ
“ σκηνὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ σκηνώσει
“ μετ' αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐτοὶ λαοὶ αὐτοῦ ἔσονται, καὶ αὐ-
4 “ τὸς ὁ Θεὸς ἔσται μετ' αὐτῶν, Θεὸς αὐτῶν. ^r καὶ ^{r Eze. 25, 8: 35, 10.}
“ ἐξαλείψει ὁ Θεὸς πᾶν δάκρυον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν ^{1 Cor. 15, 26, 54, 7.}
“ αὐτῶν, καὶ ὁ θάνατος οὐκ ἔστιν ἔτι, οὔτε πένθος ^{17.}
“ οὔτε κραυγὴ οὔτε πόνος οὐκ ἔστιν ἔτι· ὅτι τὰ πρῶ-

12. Θεοῦ, 1. θρόνου.

14. 1. οὗτός ἐστιν θάνατος ὁ
δεύτερος, ἡ λίμνη τοῦ πυρός.

⁴4, 2: 19, 9: “τα ἀπῆλθον.” ^{20, 11. Esa.} *Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, “Ἴδου, καινὰ πάντα ποιῶ.” Καὶ λέγει μοι, ^{43, 19.} ^{2 Cor. 5, 17.} “Γράψον, Ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι ἀληθινοὶ καὶ πιστοί

^{1, 8: 16,} “εἰσι.” ^{17, 22, 13,} *Καὶ εἶπέ μοι, “Γέγονε. ἐγὼ εἰμι τὸ Α ^{17. Esa. 12,} “καὶ τὸ Ω, ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ τὸ τέλος. ἐγὼ τῷ διψῶντι ^{3: 41, 42 44,} “δώσω ἐκ τῆς πηγῆς τοῦ ὕδατος τῆς ζωῆς δωρεάν.” ^{6: 55, 1.}

^{Joh. 4, 10,} “ὁ νικῶν κληρονομήσει πάντα, καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ ^{14: 7, 37,} ^{u Zach. 8,} “Θεὸς, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι ὁ υἱός. ^{8. Heb. 8,} *δειλοῖς δὲ καὶ 8

^{10.} “ἀπίστοις, καὶ ἐβδελυγμένοις, καὶ φονεῦσι, καὶ πόρ- ^{x 20, 14,}

^{15, 22, 15.} “νοῖς, καὶ φαρμακεῦσι, καὶ εἰδωλολάτραις, καὶ πᾶσι ^{1 Cor. 6, 9,}

^{Gal. 5, 21.} “τοῖς ψευδέσι, τὸ μέρος αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ λίμνῃ τῇ καιο- ^{Eph. 5, 5.}

^{1 Tim. 1, 9.} “μένῃ πυρὶ καὶ θεῖῳ, ὃ ἐστὶ δεύτερος θάνατος.”

^{7 15, 1, 6, 7:} *Καὶ ἦλθε πρὸς με εἰς τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν 9 ^{19, 7.}

ἐχόντων τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας τὰς γεμούσας τῶν ἑπτὰ
 πληγῶν τῶν ἐσχάτων, καὶ ἐλάλησε μετ’ ἐμοῦ λέγων,

“Δεῦρο, δείξω σοι τὴν νύμφην τοῦ ἀρνίου τὴν γυν-

^{x 1, 10: 3,} “αἴκα.” ^{12: 21, 2.} *Καὶ ἀπήνεγκέ με ἐν πνεύματι ἐπ’ ὄρος 10

^{Gal. 4, 26.} μέγα καὶ ὑψηλὸν, καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι τὴν πόλιν τὴν μεγά- ^{Heb. 12, 22.}
 λην τὴν ἁγίαν Ἱερουσαλὴμ καταβαίνουσαν ἐκ τοῦ
 οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἔχουσαν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ 11
 καὶ ὁ φωστὴρ αὐτῆς ὅμοιος λίθῳ τιμιωτάτῳ, ὡς λίθῳ

^{a Ezech. 48,} ἰάσπιδι κρυσταλλίζοντι. *ἔχουσάν τε τείχος μέγα καὶ 12 ^{31.}

ὑψηλὸν, ἔχουσαν πυλῶνας δώδεκα, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῖς πυ-
 λῶσιν ἀγγέλους δώδεκα, καὶ ὀνόματα ἐπιγεγραμμένα,
 ἃ ἐστὶ τῶν δώδεκα φυλῶν τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ. Ἀπ’ 13
 ἀνατολῆς πυλῶνες τρεῖς, ἀπὸ βορρᾶ πυλῶνες τρεῖς,
 ἀπὸ νότου πυλῶνες τρεῖς, ἀπὸ δυσμῶν πυλῶνες τρεῖς.

7. πάντα, 1. ταῦτα.

8. 1. τοῖς δὲ δειλοῖς καὶ ἀπί-
 στοις, καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς καὶ ἐβδελυ-
 γμένοις.

9. 1. καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς ἐκ τῶν.

10. τὴν μεγάλην is perhaps an
 interpolation.

- 14 ^b καὶ τὸ τεῖχος τῆς πόλεως ἔχον θεμελίους δώδεκα, καὶ ^b Matt. 16, 18. Eph. 2, 19, 20.
 ἐν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα τῶν δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τοῦ ἁρ-
- 15 νίου. ^c Καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶχε κάλαμον χρυ- ^c Ezech. 40, 3. Zach. 2, 1.
 σοῦν, ἵνα μετρήσῃ τὴν πόλιν καὶ τοὺς πυλῶνας αὐτῆς.
- 16 καὶ τὸ τεῖχος αὐτῆς. ^d καὶ ἡ πόλις τετράγωνος κείται, ^d Eph. 3, 18.
 καὶ τὸ μῆκος αὐτῆς τοσοῦτόν ἐστιν ὅσον καὶ τὸ πλά-
 τος. καὶ ἐμέτρησε τὴν πόλιν τῷ καλάμῳ ἐπὶ σταδίων
 δώδεκα χιλιάδων· τὸ μῆκος καὶ τὸ πλάτος καὶ τὸ
- 17 ὕψος αὐτῆς ἰσά ἐστι. καὶ ἐμέτρησε τὸ τεῖχος αὐτῆς
 ἑκατὸν τεσσαρακοντατεσσάρων πηχῶν, μέτρον ἀνθρώ-
- 18 που, ὃ ἐστὶν ἀγγέλου. Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐνδόμησις τοῦ τεί-
 χους αὐτῆς ἰασπιδος· καὶ ἡ πόλις χρυσίον καθαρὸν ὁμοία
- 19 ὑάλῳ καθαρῷ. καὶ οἱ θεμέλιοι τοῦ τείχους τῆς πόλεως
 παντὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ κεκοσμημένοι· ὁ θεμέλιος ὁ πρῶτος
 ἰασπιδος, ὁ δεύτερος σάπφειρος, ὁ τρίτος χαλκηδὼν, ὁ
- 20 τέταρτος σμάραγδος, ὁ πέμπτος σαρδόνυξ, ὁ ἕκτος
 σάρδιος, ὁ ἕβδομος χρυσόλιθος, ὁ ὄγδοος βήρυλλος, ὁ
 ἕννατος τοπάζιον, ὁ δέκατος χρυσόπρασος, ὁ ἐνδέκατος
- 21 ὑάκινθος, ὁ δωδέκατος ἀμέθυστος. καὶ οἱ δώδεκα πυ-
 λῶνες, δώδεκα μαργαρίται· ἀνὰ εἰς ἕκαστος τῶν πυλῶ-
 νων ἦν ἐξ ἑνὸς μαργαρίτου. καὶ ἡ πλατεῖα τῆς πό-
- 22 λεως χρυσίον καθαρὸν ὡς ὕαλος διαφανής. Καὶ ναὸν
 οὐκ εἶδον ἐν αὐτῇ· ὁ γὰρ Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντο-
- 23 κράτωρ ναὸς αὐτῆς ἐστι, καὶ τὸ ἄρνιον. ^e καὶ ἡ πόλις ^e 22, 5.
 οὐ χρειάν ἔχει τοῦ ἡλίου οὐδὲ τῆς σελήνης, ἵνα φαί- ^{Esa. 60, 19. Zach. 14, 7.}
 νωσιν ἐν αὐτῇ· ἡ γὰρ δόξα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐφώτισεν αὐ-
- 24 τήν, καὶ ὁ λύχνος αὐτῆς τὸ ἄρνιον. ^f καὶ τὰ ἔθνη τῶν ^f Esa. 60, 3, 5: 66, 12.
 σωζομένων ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτῆς περιπατήσουσι. καὶ οἱ

14. 1. καὶ ἐπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα
 ὀνόματα.

21. διαφανής, 1. διαυγής.

24. 1. καὶ περιπατήσουσι τὰ
 ἔθνη διὰ τοῦ φωτὸς αὐτῆς.

βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς φέρουσι τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν τιμὴν
 53, 8: 22, 5. αὐτῶν εἰς αὐτήν. ⁵ καὶ οἱ πυλῶνες αὐτῆς οὐ μὴ κλει- 25
 Esa. 60, 11, 20. Zach. σθῶσιν ἡμέρας, νύξ γὰρ οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ καὶ οἴσουσι 26
 14, 7.
 h 3, 5: 13, τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν τιμὴν τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰς αὐτήν. ^h Καὶ 27
 8: 20, 12: 22, 14, 15. οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν πᾶν κοινούν καὶ ποιούν βδέ-
 Exod. 32, 32. Pa. 69, λυγμα καὶ ψεύδος, εἰ μὴ οἱ γεγραμμένοι ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ
 29. Joel. 3, τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ ἀρνίου. ⁱ Καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι καθαρὸν ποτα- 22
 17. Philipp. 4, 3.
 1 Ezech. 47, μὸν ὕδατος ζωῆς λαμπρὸν ὡς κρύσταλλον, ἐκπορευ-
 1. Zach. 14, 8. ὅμενον ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀρνίου. ^k ἐν 2
 k 2, 7: 21, μέσῳ τῆς πλατείας αὐτῆς καὶ τοῦ ποταμοῦ ἐντεῦθεν
 21. Gen. 2, 9. Ezech. 47, 12. καὶ ἐντεῦθεν ξύλον ζωῆς, ποιούν καρποὺς δώδεκα,
 κατὰ μῆνα ἓνα ἕκαστον ἀποδιδούν τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ·
 καὶ τὰ φύλλα τοῦ ξύλου εἰς θεραπείαν τῶν ἐθνῶν.
 1 Zach. 14, ¹ Καὶ πᾶν κατανάθεμα οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι καὶ ὁ θρόνος 3
 11. τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀρνίου ἐν αὐτῇ ἔσται, καὶ οἱ δούλοι
 m 3, 12. αὐτοῦ λατρεύουσιν αὐτῷ· ^m καὶ ὄψονται τὸ πρόσω- 4
 Matt. 5, 8. πον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐ-
 1 Cor. 13, 12. 1 Joh. τῶν. ⁿ καὶ νύξ οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ, καὶ χρεῖαν οὐκ ἔχουσι 5
 3, 2. n 21, 23.
 Psal. 36, 10. λύχνου καὶ φωτὸς ἡλίου, ὅτι Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς φωτίζει
 Esa. 60, 19, αὐτούς· καὶ βασιλεύσουσιν εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰ-
 20. Zach. 14, 6, 7. ὧνων.
 o 1, 1: 19, ° ΚΑΙ εἶπέ μοι, “Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι πιστοὶ καὶ ἀλη- 6
 9: 21, 5. “ θινοί· καὶ Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τῶν ἁγίων προφητῶν
 “ ἀπέστειλε τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ δεῖξαι τοῖς δούλοις
 p 1, 3: 3, “ αὐτοῦ ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν τάχει. ^p Ἴδου, ἔρχομαι 7
 11. “ ταχύ. μακάριος ὁ τηρῶν τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφη-

27. κοινούν, l. κοινόν.

CHAP. XXII.

1. καθαρὸν is perhaps an interpolation.

2. ἓνα may be omitted.

3. κατανάθεμα, l. κανάθεμα. The allusion is to the curse connected with the tree of life in the garden of Eden.

6. ἁγίων, l. πνευμάτων τῶν.

- 8 “τείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου.” ⁹Καὶ ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης ὁ ⁹19, 10.
 βλέπων ταῦτα καὶ ἀκούων καὶ ὅτε ἤκουσα καὶ ἔβλε- ^{Act. 10, 26:}
 ψα, ἔπεσα προσκυνῆσαι ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ποδῶν τοῦ ^{14, 14.}
 9 ἀγγέλου τοῦ δεικνύοντός μοι ταῦτα. καὶ λέγει μοι,
 “Ὅρα μὴ· σύνδουλός σου γάρ εἰμι καὶ τῶν ἀδελ-
 “φῶν σου τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ τῶν τηρούντων τοὺς
 “λόγους τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου. τῷ Θεῷ προσκύνησον.”
 10 ¹Καὶ λέγει μοι, “Μὴ σφραγίσῃς τοὺς λόγους τῆς ^{1, 3. Dan.}
 “προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου· ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς ἐγγύς ^{8, 26: 12, 4}
 11 “ἐστίν. ²ὁ ἀδικῶν ἀδικησάτω ἔτι, καὶ ὁ ῥυπῶν ῥυ- ^{2 Tim. 3,}
 “πwsάτω ἔτι· καὶ ὁ δίκαιος δικαιοθῆτω ἔτι, καὶ ὁ ^{13.}
 12 “ἅγιος ἁγιασθῆτω ἔτι. ¹Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἔρχομαι ταχὺ, καὶ ^{Esa. 40,}
 “ὁ μισθός μου μετ’ ἐμοῦ ἀποδοῦναι ἐκάστῳ ὡς τὸ ^{10: 62, 11.}
 13 “ἔργον αὐτοῦ ἔσται. ²ἐγὼ εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ἀρχή ^{1, 8, 11:}
 “καὶ τέλος, ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος. ^{21, 6. Esa.}
 14 “Μακάριοι οἱ ποιοῦντες τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ^{41, 4: 44,}
 “ἔσται ἡ ἐξουσία αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ ^{6: 48, 12.}
 15 “τοῖς πυλῶσιν εἰσέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν. ¹Ἔξω δὲ ^{21, 8.}
 “οἱ κύνες, καὶ οἱ φαρμακοὶ, καὶ οἱ πόρνοι, καὶ οἱ φο- ^{1 Cor. 6, 10.}
 “νεῖς, καὶ οἱ εἰδωλολάτραι, καὶ πᾶς ὁ φιλῶν καὶ ^{Eph. 5, 5.}
 “ποιῶν ψεῦδος. ^{Philipp. 3,}
 16 “²Ἐγὼ Ἰησοῦς ἔπεμψα τὸν ἄγγελόν μου μαρτυ- ^{2, 1, 1: 5, 5.}
 “ρῆσαι ὑμῖν ταῦτα ἐπὶ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ^{Num. 24,}
 “ρίζα καὶ τὸ γένος τοῦ Δαβὶδ, ὁ ἀστὴρ ὁ λαμπρὸς ^{17. Esa. 11,}
 17 “καὶ ὀρθρινός.” ²Καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ νύμφη λέ- ^{10. Rom.}
 γουσιν, “Ἐλθέ· καὶ ὁ ἀκούων εἰπάτω, Ἐλθέ. καὶ ὁ ^{21, 6.}
 “διψῶν ἐλθέτω, καὶ ὁ θέλων λαμβανέτω τὸ ὕδωρ ^{Esa. 55, 1.}
 “ζωῆς δωρεάν.” ^{Joh. 7, 37.}

11. δικαιοθῆτω, 1. δικαιοσύνην
 ποιησάτω.

16. καὶ ὀρθρινός, 1. ὁ πρωϊνός.

17. Ἐλθέ, 1. ἔρχου.

Συμμαρτυροῦμαι γὰρ παντὶ ἀκούοντι τοὺς λόγους ¹⁸
 τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου, εἴαν τις ἐπιτιθῇ
 πρὸς ταῦτα, ἐπιθήσει ὁ Θεὸς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς πληγὰς
^{b 3, 5: 13, 8:} τὰς γεγραμμένας ἐν βιβλίῳ τούτῳ· ^b καὶ εἴαν τις ἀφαι- ¹⁹
^{17, 8: 20,}
^{12: 21, 27.} ρῇ ἀπὸ τῶν λόγων βιβλίου τῆς προφητείας ταύτης,
^{Exod. 32,}
^{33. Deut. 4,} ἀφαιρήσει ὁ Θεὸς τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ βιβλίου τῆς
^{2: 12, 32.}
^{Psal. 69, 29.} ζωῆς, καὶ ἐκ τῆς πόλεως τῆς ἁγίας, καὶ τῶν γεγραμ-
^{Prov. 30, 6.}
 μένων ἐν βιβλίῳ τούτῳ. Λέγει ὁ μαρτυρῶν ταῦτα, ²⁰
 “ναὶ, ἔρχομαι ταχύ.” ἀμήν, ναὶ, ἔρχου, Κύριε Ἰησοῦ.
 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ ²¹
 πάντων ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

18. συμμαρτυροῦμαι γὰρ, l. τῶν λόγων τοῦ βιβλίου τῆς πρ.
 μαρτυρῶ γὰρ ἐγώ. ταύτης, ἀφελεί ὁ Θεὸς τὸ μέρος
 Ibid. ἐπιτιθῇ πρὸς, l. ἐπιθῇ ἐπί. αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου τῆς ζωῆς.
 19. l. καὶ εἴαν τις ἀφελῇ ἀπὸ

List of Commentators mentioned in the Notes.

- ABRESCHIUS**, *Dilucidationes Thucydideæ, quibus N. T. loca illustrantur.* 1755.
- Adamus, Corn. *Observationes theologico-philologicæ.* 1710.
- Alberti, *Observationes philologicæ in sacros N. F. libros.* 1725.
- Alethæus, *Gründliche Erläuterung der dunkelsten orte alten und neuen Testaments.* 8 vol. 1714.
- Amelius, *Erörterung der dunkelsten und schwersten Schrift-Stellen im N. T.* 2 vol. 1711.
- Arndius, *Miscellanea Sacra.* 1648.
- Bartholinus, *Miscellanea medica de morbis biblicis.* 1705.
- Beausobre, *Le N. T. traduit en François.* 2 vol. 1718.
- Bengelius, *N. T. Græcum.* 1734.
- Benson, *History of the first planting of the Christian Religion.* 1756.
- Paraphrase on six of S. Paul's Epistles.* 2 vol. 1752.
- Beza, *Adnotationes majores in N. T.* 1594. et in editione N. T.
- Biscoe, *History of the Acts of the Apostles.* Oxford, 1829.
- Blackwall, *Sacred Classics defended and illustrated.* 2 vol. 1727.
- Boisius, *Veteris interpretis cum Beza aliisque recentioribus collatio.* 1655.
- Bos, L. *Διαρρησεις, sive Exercitationes philologicæ.* 1700. *Observationes miscellaneæ ad loca quædam cum N. F. tum exterorum Scriptorum Græcorum.* 1707.
- Calmet, *Commentaire littéral sur tous les livres de l'ancien et du nouveau testament.* 1723-6.
- Calovius, *Biblia Illustrata.* 4 vol. 1719.
- Camerarius, *Commentarius in N. F. elaboratus.* 1642.
- Cappellus J. *Observationes in N. T.* 1657.
- L. *Spicilegium post messem; nova nonnullorum N. T. locorum Illustratio.* 1632.
- Carpzovius, *Commentatio critica ad libros N. T. in genere.* 1730.
- Casaubon. *De rebus sacris et ecclesiasticis adversus Baronium, Exercitationes XVI.* 1655.
- Chemnitius, *Harmonia IV Evangelistarum.*
- Clarke, S. *Paraphrase on the IV Evangelists.* 2 vol.

- Cocceius, *Expositiones N. T.* inter opera.
- Colomesius, *Observationes Sacræ.* 1709.
- De Dieu, L. *Critica Sacra, sive Animadversiones in loca quædam difficiliora V. et N. T.* 1693.
- Deylingius, *Observationes Sacræ.* 5 Part. 1735.
- Drusius, inter Criticos Sacros.
- Eckhardus, *Technica Sacra.* 1716.
- Elaner, J. *Observationes Sacræ in N. F. libros.* 2 vol. 1720.
- Erasmus, inter Criticos Sacros.
- Estius, *In omnes Pauli et aliorum apostolorum epistolas commentarius.*
- Fabricius J. Alb. *Observationes selectæ in varia loca N. T.* 1712. *Codes apocryphus N. T.* 2 vol. 1703.
- Fell, *Paraphrase and Annotations upon all S. Paul's Epistles.* 1702.
- Ferus, *Enarrationes in Matt. Joan. &c.*
- Fesselius, *Adversaria Sacra.* 1723.
- Flacius, M. *Clavis Scripturæ Sacræ.* 1674. *Glossa Compendiaria in N. T.* 1670.
- Fullerus, N. *Miscellanea Theologica.* 1650.
- Gatakerus, *De stylo N. T.* 1648. *Adversaria miscellanea.* 1651.
- Gerhardus, *Annotationes in varios N. T. libros.*
- Glassius, *Philologia Sacra.*
- Gomarus, *Selectiorum Evangeliorum locorum Illustratio.* inter op. theol.
- Greswell, *Dissertations upon the Principle and Arrangement of a Harmony of the Gospels.* 4 vol. 1830.
- Grotius, inter Criticos Sacros.
- Hackspanius, *Notæ philologico-theologicæ in varia S. S. loca.* 1664.
- Hallet, *Notes on some peculiar texts of Scripture.* 1729.
- Hammond, *Paraphrase and Annotations upon the N. T.*
- Heinsius D. *Exercitationes sacræ ad N. T.* 1639. *Aristarchus Sacer.*
- Heupelius, *Marci Evangelium, Notis Grammatico-Historico-Criticis illustratum.* 1716.
- Hombergius, *Parerga Sacra.* 1712.
- Hug, *Introduction to the writings of the N. T.* translated by Wait. 2 vol. 1827.
- Junius Fr. *In Act. Apost. Epist. ad Hebr. Epist. Judæ et Apocalypsim Sacra Parallela.*
- Keuchenius, *Annotata in omnes N. T. libros.* 1755.
- Knatchbull, *Annotations upon some difficult texts in all the books of the N. T.* 1693.
- Kochius, *Observationes miscellaneæ.* 1713.

- Krebsius, *Observationes in N. T. e Flavio Josepho*. 1755.
 Le Clerc, *Notæ in paraphrasim Hammondi. Le N. T. traduit, avec des remarques*. 1703.
 Le Moyne, *Varia Sacra*.
 L'Empereur, *Notæ ad codices Middoth et Bava Kamma*. 1630, 1637.
 Lightfoot, *Horæ Hebraicæ et Talmudicæ in N. T. Harmony of the Old and New Testaments*.
 Lock, *Paraphrase and Notes on the Epistles to Galatians, Corinthians, Romans, Ephesians*.
 Loescherus, *Breviarium theologiæ exegeticæ*. 1719.
 Lucas, *Commentarius in IV Evangelia*. 1606. *Supplem. in Luc. et Joan.* 1616.
 Macknight, *New literal translation of all the Apostolical Epistles*. 6 vol.
 Maius, *Selectiores Exercitationes philologicæ et exegeticæ*. 2 vol. 1711.
 Maldonatus, *Commentarii in IV Evangelistas*.
 Martianæus, *Essai de Traduction, ou Remarques sur les versions Francoises du N. T.* 1710.
 Masius, *Dissertationes Academicæ*. 4 vol. 1719.
 Mede, Joseph, *Works*. 1777.
 Mill, J. *Novum Testamentum Gr. cum Variis Lectionibus*. 1707.
 Newcome, *Harmony of the IV Gospels*.
 Olearius, *De stylo N. T.*
 Palairet, *Observationes philologico-criticæ in sacros N. F. libros*. 1752.
 Pearce, Z. *Commentary on the Gospels, Acts, and 1 Cor.*
 Peirce, *Paraphrase and Notes on the Epistles of S. Paul to Colossians, Philippians, Hebrews*.
 Pfaffius, *Dissertatio critica de genuinis librorum N. T. lectionibus*. 1709.
 Possinus, *Commentaria in loca selecta IV Evangelistarum*. 1712.
 Pricæus, *inter Criticos Sacros*.
 Primasius, *Commentaria in epistolas Pauli et Apocalypsin*.
 Pyle, *Paraphrase, with Notes on the Acts and Epistles*. 2 vol.
 Raphelius, *Annotationes in S. S. ex Xenophonte, Polybio, Arriano et Herodoto*. 2 vol. 1747.
 Relandus, *Adr. Palestina*. 1714.
 Rosenmuller, *Scholia in N. T.* 3 vol. 1777.
 Scaliger, *Notæ ad N. T. Bezae*, in *Actis literariis*, Vitemb. 1714.
 Schleusner, *Lexicon Græco-Latinum in N. T.* 2 vol.
 Schmidius, Erasmus, *Annotationes in N. T.* 1658.
 Schoetgenius, *Horæ Hebraicæ et Talmudicæ in universum N. T.* 2 vol. 1733.

458 *A List of Commentators mentioned in the Notes.*

- Schomerus, *Exegesis in epistolas Pauli*.
 Schwarzius, *Miscellanea philologica et theologica*. 1715.
 Scultetus, *Exercitationes evangelicæ*. 1624.
 Selden, *De Synedriis Hebræorum. Uxor Hebræa*.
 Simon, R. N. T. avec des remarques litérales et critiques. 1702.
 Spanheim, *Dubia Evangelica*. 1700.
 Starckius, *Notæ selectæ, philologicæ, exegetica in loca dubia et difficilia*
N. T. 1724.
 Suicer, *Thesaurus Ecclesiasticus e Patribus Græcis*. 2 vol. 1728.
 Surenhusius, Βιβλος καταλλαγῆς. 1713.
 Theophylactus, *Opera*, Venetiis, 1754. 4 vol.
 Tillemont, *Memoires pour servir a l'histoire ecclesiastique des six premier*
siecles. 12 tom. 1694.
 Tossanus, *Commentarii in N. T.* 2 vol. 1604.
 Valckenaer, *Selecta e Scholis in Luc., Act., 1 Cor., Heb.*
 Vatablus, *Notæ in versionem Pagnini*.
 Vater, *Novum Testamentum*. 1824.
 Vorstius, *De Ebraismis N. T. Commentarius*. 1705. *Diatriba de Adagiis*
N. T. 1669.
 Vossius, G. I. *Harmonia Evangelica*. 1656.
 Wall, *Brief critical notes, especially on the various readings of the N. T.*
books. 1730.
 Wells, *Help for the more easy and clear understanding of the Holy Scrip-*
tures. 2 vol. 1718.
 Wetstein, *Novum Testamentum Græcum, cum V. L. et Commentario*,
 2 vol. 1751.
 Whitby, *Paraphrase and Commentary on the N. T.*
 Witsius, *Miscellanea Sacra*.
 Woerger, *Dissertationes variæ*.
 Wolfius, *Curæ philologicæ et criticæ*. 5 vol.
 Woodhouse, *Annotations on the Apocalypse*. 1828.
 Yardley, *The Genealogies of Jesus Christ, as recorded by St. Matthew*
and St. Luke, critically examined. 1739.
-

INDEX I.

OF GREEK TERMS.

- ἀββᾶ*. Gal. iv. 6.
ἄβυσσος. Luke viii. 31.
ἀγαπητός. Matt. iii. 17.
ἀγαρεύνειν. Matt. v. 41.
ἀγιάζειν. John xvii. 17. 1 Cor. vii. 14.
ἄγιος. 1 Thess. iii. 13.
ἀγίζειν. John xi. 55. Acts xxi. 24.
ἀγοραῖος, *ἀγόραος*. Acts xix. 38.
ἄδης. Matt. xvi. 18.
ἀδόκιμος. 1 Cor. ix. 27. 2 Cor. xiii. 6. 2 Tim. iii. 8. Tit. i. 16.
αἶνος. Matt. xxi. 16.
αἵρεσις. Acts v. 17. xxiv. 14. xxvi. 5. 1 Cor. xi. 19.
αἰτία. Matt. xix. 10. xxvii. 37.
αἰών. 1 Cor. x. 11. Gal. i. 4. Eph. ii. 2. 1 Tim. i. 17. 2 Tim. i. 9. Heb. i. 2.
ἀκμήν. Matt. xv. 16.
ἀκουεῖν. 1 Cor. xiv. 2.
ἀκρίς. Matt. iii. 4.
ἀλαλάζειν. Mark v. 38.
ἄλεκτοροφωνία. Matt. xxvi. 34.
ἄλλ' ἢ. Luke xii. 51. 1 Cor. iii. 5.
ἁμαρτία. 2 Cor. v. 21.
ἀπάγκη. Luke xxi. 23.
ἀπαγκαῖοι. Acts x. 24.
ἀνάθεμα. Rom. ix. 3. Gal. i. 8.
ἀνακρίνεσθαι. 1 Cor. xiv. 24.
ἀναστάς. Acts v. 17.
ἀναστήσειν. Acts ii. 30.
ἀνάψυξις. Acts iii. 19.
ἀνθυμολογέισθαι. Luke ii. 38.
ἂνθ' ὧν. Luke i. 20. 2 Thess. ii. 10.
ἀνοία. Luke vi. 11.
ἄντί. Heb. xii. 2.
ἀνώγειν. Luke xxii. 12.
ἄνωθεν. Luke i. 3. John iii. 3.
ἀπ' ἄρτι. Matt. xxvi. 64. Rev. xiv. 13.
ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. 2 Thess. ii. 13. 1 John i. 1.
ἀπέναντι. Acts xvii. 7.
ἀπέχειν. Matt. vi. 2. Mark xiv. 41. Luke vi. 24.
ἀπλότης. Rom. xii. 8. 2 Cor. viii. 2.
ἀπλῶς. James i. 5.
ἀπὸ pro ὑπό. Matt. xi. 19. Rom. i. 20.
ἀπὸ μᾶς. Luke xiv. 18.
ἀποδοθῆναι. Matt. xviii. 25.
ἀποθησαυρίζειν. 1 Tim. vi. 19.
ἀποκαθιστάνειν. Matt. xvii. 11. Acts iii. 21.
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε. Matt. iii. 15. Mark ix. 38.
ἀπολλύειν. Matt. x. 39.
ἀπολύειν. Matt. xv. 23.
ἀπόστολος. Luke vi. 13. 2 Cor. viii. 23. Phil. ii. 25.

- ἀποστρέφειν. Matt. v. 42.
 ἀργός. Matt. xii. 36.
 ἀρετή. 2 Pet. i. 3.
 ἀρχαί. Acts x. 11. Rom. viii. 38.
 Eph. vi. 12.
 ἀρχεσθαι cum infinitivo. Mark ii.
 23. Acts i. 1.
 ἀρχηγός. Acts iii. 15. v. 31.
 ἀρχή. John viii. 25. Jude 6.
 ἀρχιερείς. Matt. ii. 4. xxvi. 3.
 ἀρχιυνάγωγος. Mark v. 22.
 ἀρχων. Matt. ix. 18. Luke xiv. 1.
 John iii. 1. xii. 31.
 ἀσκεῖν. Acts xxiv. 16.
 ἀσάριον. Matt. x. 29.
 ἀσφαλῶς. Mark xiv. 44.
 αὐξάνειν. Eph. iv. 15.
 ἀφένται. Matt. ix. 2.
 ἀφίξις. Acts xx. 29.
 ἄχυρον. Matt. iii. 12.
 βαπτίζεσθαι. Luke xi. 38.
 βάρβαρος. 1 Cor. xiv. 11.
 βάρος. 1 Thess. ii. 6.
 βασιλικός. John iv. 46.
 βαστάζειν. John xii. 6.
 βαττολογεῖν. Matt. vi. 7.
 βιάζεσθαι. Matt. xi. 12.
 βουλευτής. Mark xv. 43.
 Γαλατία. 2 Tim. iv. 10.
 γάμοι. Matt. xxii. 2.
 γέννα. Matt. v. 22.
 γενεαλογίαι. 1 Tim. i. 4.
 γίνομαι. Rom. i. 3.
 γλεύκος. Acts ii. 13.
 γλώσσα. Acts ii. 3.
 γῶσις. 1 Cor. viii. 1. xii. 8. Eph.
 iii. 19.
 γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ. Matt. ii. 4.
 γραμματεὺς. Matt. v. 20. Acts xix.
 35.
 γυμνός. Mark xiv. 52. John xxi. 7.
 γύναι. John ii. 4.
 δεικνύειν. Matt. iv. 8.
 δεισιδαίμων. Acts xvii. 22.
 δεξιολάβοι. Acts xxiii. 23.
 δέρειν. Matt. xxi. 35. Acts v. 40.
 δευτεροπρώτος. Luke vi. 1.
 διὰ ἡμερῶν. Mark ii. 1.
 διὰ τριῶν. Matt. xxvi. 61. Gal. ii. 1.
 διάβολος. John vi. 70. 1 Tim. iii. 6.
 διαθήκη. Heb. ix. 16.
 διακρίνεσθαι. James ii. 4.
 διαλογισμός. Luke ix. 46.
 διαμερίζειν. Acts ii. 3.
 διαπρίεσθαι. Acts v. 33.
 διασπορά. John vii. 35. James i. 1.
 διαφέροντα. Rom. ii. 18.
 διδακτός. 1 Cor. ii. 13.
 δίδοναι τόπον. Rom. xii. 19.
 δίδραχμον. Matt. xvii. 24. xxi. 12.
 δίκαιος. Matt. i. 19. Acts vii. 52.
 δικαιοσύνη. Matt. vi. 1. 1 Cor. i. 30.
 2 Cor. ix. 9.
 ——— Θεοῦ. Rom. iii. 21.
 δικαιοῦν. Matt. xi. 19. Luke vii. 29.
 δικαίωμα. Luke i. 6. Rom. i. 32.
 διώκειν. Matt. v. 11.
 δόξα. Rom. iii. 23. ix. 4. 1 Cor. xi.
 7. 2 Pet. ii. 10.
 δουλεύειν. 1 Thess. i. 9.
 δύναμις. 1 Cor. iv. 19.
 εἰ μὴ. John v. 19. Gal. ii. 16.
 ἐγκαίνια. John x. 22.
 ἐγκομβᾶν. 1 Pet. v. 5.
 ἐγώ. 1 Thess. iv. 15.
 ἐγώ εἰμι. Matt. xiv. 27.
 εἰ; num? Matt. xii. 10.
 εἰ pro οὐ. Mark viii. 12.
 εἰ utinam. Luke xii. 49. xxii. 42.
 εἰ γε. Eph. iii. 2.

- εἰ δὲ μῆγε.* Matt. vi. 1.
εἰ μὴ. Matt. xii. 4. John v. 19.
 1 Cor. vii. 17. Gal. i. 7. Rev.
 ix. 4.
εἰ τύχοι. 1 Cor. xiv. 10. xv. 37.
εἰδώς. Matt. ix. 4.
εἰκῇ. 1 Cor. xv. 2. Gal. iii. 4.
εἴπερ pro *ἐπεὶ.* 2 Thess. i. 5. 1 Pet.
 ii. 3.
εἰς pro *ἐν.* Mark i. 9.
εἰς καθ' εἰς. Mark xiv. 19.
εἰς μαρτύριον. Matt. viii. 4. x. 18.
εἰς τέλος. Luke xviii. 5. John xiii.
 1. 1 Thess. ii. 16.
ἐκβάλλειν. Matt. ix. 38.
ἐκεῖ. Matt. ii. 22.
ἐκκλησία. Acts ii. 47. v. 11. xii. 1.
 1 Cor. xi. 18.
ἐκλεκτοί. Matt. xx. 16. 2 Tim. ii. 10.
ἐκκελυμένος. Matt. ix. 36.
ἐκλογή. Rom. xi. 5, 7, 28. 1 Thess.
 i. 4. 2 Pet. i. 10.
ἐλαχιστότερος. Eph. iii. 8.
ἐλέγχειν. Eph. v. 11.
ἑλληνίς. Mark vii. 26.
ἑλληνιστής. Acts vi. 1.
ἐμβριμᾶσθαι. John xi. 33.
ἐν οἷς. Acts xxiv. 18. xxvi. 12.
ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις. Matt. iii. 1.
 Acts i. 15.
ἐν τούτῳ. 2 Cor. v. 2.
ἐναντίον τοῦ Θεοῦ. Luke xxiv. 19.
ἐνεκεν subintellect. Matt. ii. 13. xi.
 1. Acts iii. 12. vii. 19.
ἐροχος. 1 Cor. xi. 27.
ἐντυγχάνειν. Rom. viii. 26, 34.
ἐξ αὐτῆς. Mark vi. 25.
ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. 2 Cor. v. 2.
ἐξαγοράζειν. Eph. v. 16.
ἐξομολογεῖσθαι. Luke xxii. 6.
ἐξόν. 2 Cor. xii. 4.
ἐξουσία cum genitivo. Matt. x. 1.
 1 Cor. ix. 12.
ἐξουσία. Eph. i. 21. vi. 12.
ἐπαρχία. Acts xxv. 1.
ἐπεὶ. Rom. iii. 6. xi. 6, 22. 1 Cor.
 v. 10. xiv. 16. xv. 29.
ἐπέχειν. Luke xiv. 7. Acts iii. 5.
ἐπὶ. Mark x. 11. xii. 26.
ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. Matt. xxii. 34.
ἐπιβαλὼν. Mark xiv. 72.
ἐπίγνωσις. Col. i. 9.
ἐπικαλεῖσθαι. 1 Cor. i. 2.
ἐπιλαμβάνεσθαι. Heb. ii. 16.
ἐπιορκεῖν. Matt. v. 33.
ἐπιούσιος. Matt. vi. 11.
ἐπιποθεῖν. James iv. 5.
ἐπισκοπή. 1 Pet. ii. 12.
ἐπισπᾶσθαι. 1 Cor. vii. 18.
ἐπίτροπος. Luke viii. 3. Gal. iv. 2.
ἐπουράνιος. Eph. i. 3.
ἐργασία. Luke xii. 58.
ἐστᾶναι. Acts xii. 14. 1 Cor. x. 12.
ἐστώς. Matt. xxiv. 15.
εὐλαβής. Acts ii. 5.
εὐλογία. 2 Cor. ix. 5.
εὐρίσκειν. Matt. x. 39.
εὐσχήμων. Mark xv. 43. Acts xiii.
 50.
εὐτραπelia. Eph. v. 4.
ἐφ' ᾧ. Matt. xxvi. 50. Rom. v. 12.
 2 Cor. v. 4. Phil. iii. 12.
ἔχειν. John xi. 17.
ὥς οὖ. Matt. i. 25. xxvi. 29. Luke
 xxii. 16.
ζηλώτης. Matt. x. 4.
ἢ pro *μᾶλλον ἢ.* Matt. xviii. 8.
ἡγείσθαι. 1 Thess. v. 13.
ἦδη. Matt. iii. 10.
ἡλικία. Matt. vi. 27. Luke ii. 52.

- ἡμεῖς. Tit. iii. 3.
 θέλειν. Matt. xxvii. 43. Col. ii. 18.
 θύινος. Rev. xviii. 12.
 θυματήριον. Heb. ix. 4.
 ἱδιοι. Acts iv. 23.
 ιδιώτης. 1 Cor. xiv. 16. 2 Cor. xi. 6.
 ἰδών. Matt. ix. 4.
 Ἰεκονίας. Matt. i. 11.
 ἱερέυς. Matt. viii. 4. Acts v. 24.
 Ἰησοῦς. Matt. i. 21.
 ἱκανός. Luke xxiii. 38. xxiii. 8.
 διαστήριον. Rom. iii. 25.
 ἰλεως. Matt. xvi. 22.
 ἱμάτιον. Matt. v. 40. John xiii. 4.
 ἰνα. Matt. i. 22. John ix. 3. Rom.
 v. 20. vii. 13. viii. 4. xi. 19.
 1 Cor. vii. 29. Gal. iii. 22.
 ἵνα cum indicativo. 1 Cor. iv. 6.
 ἱστορεῖν. Gal. i. 18.
 ἰῶτα. Matt. v. 18.
 καιροί. Matt. xvi. 3.
 καλεῖσθαι. Luke i. 32.
 καλῶς. Mark vii. 9.
 κατὰ ἄνθρωπον. Rom. iii. 5. 1 Cor.
 ix. 8. xv. 32.
 κατὰ σάρκα. Acts ii. 30.
 κατ' οἶκον. Acts ii. 46.
 καταβραβεύειν. Col. ii. 18.
 κατακρίνεσθαι. Mark xvi. 16.
 κατάλυμα. Luke ii. 7.
 καταναρκᾶν. 2 Cor. xi. 8.
 καταργεῖν. Gal. v. 4.
 καταρτίζειν. 1 Cor. i. 10.
 καταχρᾶσθαι. 1 Cor. vii. 31. ix. 18.
 κατηχέομαι. Luke i. 4.
 καυχᾶσθαι. Rom. v. 2.
 κεδρών. John xviii. 1.
 κεραία. Matt. v. 18.
 κερδῆσαι. Acts xxvii. 21.
 κέρμα. Matt. xxi. 12.
 κεφαλαιῶν. Mark xii. 4.
 κληρονομεῖν. Matt. v. 5.
 κληρος. Acts i. 17, 26. 1 Pet. v. 3.
 κληροῦσθαι. Eph. i. 11.
 κλησίς. 1 Cor. i. 26. 2 Pet. i. 10.
 κλητός. Matt. xx. 16. Rom. viii. 28.
 κλίειν. Luke ix. 12.
 κοδράντης. Matt. v. 26.
 κοινοῦν. Matt. xv. 18.
 κοινωνία. Acts ii. 42. Philem. 6.
 κολλᾶσθαι. Acts v. 13.
 κολλυβιστής. Matt. xxi. 12.
 κορβᾶν. Mark vii. 11.
 κράσπεδον. Matt. ix. 20.
 κριθῆναι. Matt. v. 40.
 κρίνειν. John viii. 15. 1 Cor. iv. 5.
 Heb. x. 30.
 κρίσις. Matt. xii. 18. John xii. 31.
 1 Tim. v. 24.
 κτίσις. Rom. viii. 20.
 κυλλός. Matt. xv. 31.
 κύνες. Phil. iii. 2.
 λαμπρός. Luke xxiii. 11.
 λατρεία. John xvi. 2.
 λατρεύειν. Acts xxvi. 7. 1 Thess. i. 9.
 λέγω δὲ τοῦτο. 1 Cor. i. 12. Eph. v.
 32.
 λεπτόν. Mark xii. 42.
 λιβανωτός. Rev. viii. 3.
 λιβέρτινοι. Acts vi. 9.
 λιθόστρωτον. John xix. 13.
 λίτρα. John xix. 39.
 λόγια. Acts vii. 38.
 λόγος. John i. 1. 1 Cor. i. 5. 2 Cor.
 i. 18. x. 10. 1 John i. 1.
 λόγος ἀκοῆς. 1 Thess. ii. 13.
 μαθητεύειν. Matt. xxvii. 57.
 μᾶλλον cum comparativo. Mark
 vii. 36. Phil. i. 24.
 μεγιστάνες. Mark vi. 21.

μεθύειν. John ii. 10. 1 Cor. xi. 21.
 μειζότερος. 3 John 4.
 μεριμνᾶν. Matt. vi. 25.
 μέρος. 2 Cor. iii. 10. Col. ii. 16.
 1 Pet. iv. 16.
 μετὰ pro διὰ. Matt. xxvii. 66.
 — τρεῖς ἡμέρας. Mark viii. 31.
 μεταξύ. Acts xiii. 42.
 μετεωρίζεσθαι. Luke xii. 29.
 μήποτε. Matt. xxv. 9. 2 Tim. ii. 25.
 μισεῖν. Rom. ix. 13.
 μνημεῖον. Mark xvi. 5.
 μορφή. Phil. ii. 6.
 μυστήριον. 2 Thess. ii. 7.
 μωραίνειν. Matt. v. 13.
 ναός. Acts xix. 24. Rev. xi. 1.
 — Θεοῦ. 1 Cor. iii. 16. vi. 19.
 2 Thess. ii. 4.
 νεκροί. Matt. viii. 22.
 νεωκόρος. Acts xix. 35.
 νεώτεροι. Acts v. 6. 1 Pet. v. 5.
 νηστεία. Acts xxvii. 9.
 νόμος. John x. 34. 1 Cor. xiv. 21.
 ξεστός. Mark vii. 4.
 οἰκουμένη. Luke iv. 5. Acts xi. 28.
 ὁμείρεσθαι. 1 Thess. ii. 8.
 ὁδός. Acts ix. 2. xxiv. 14.
 ὄνικος. Matt. xviii. 6.
 ὀνόματα. Acts i. 15.
 ὄξος. Mark xv. 23.
 ὅπου. John vii. 34.
 ὅπως. Matt. v. 16.
 ὅπως ἄν. Acts iii. 19.
 ὀρθοτομεῖν. 2 Tim. ii. 15.
 ὀρθρον βαθείος. Luke xxiv. 1.
 ὀρίζεσθαι. Rom. i. 4.
 ὅσια. Acts xiii. 34.
 ὅτι. Matt. ix. 18. xvi. 7.
 ὅτι pro διὰ τί; Mark ix. 11.
 οὐ — πᾶς. v. πᾶς — οὐ.

οὐκ εἶναι. Matt. ii. 18.
 οὕτως. Matt. xxvi. 40. John iv. 6.
 ὄψια. Matt. xiv. 15.
 παίζειν. 1 Cor. x. 7.
 παῖς. Matt. viii. 6. Luke vii. 7.
 παλεγγενεσία. Matt. xix. 28. Tit.
 iii. 5.
 πάλιν. Matt. iv. 7. Gal. iv. 9. v. 1.
 Heb. i. 6.
 παρά. Luke viii. 49. Rom. i. 25.
 xiv. 5.
 παραβολή. Luke xiv. 7. Heb. xi. 19.
 παρακαταθήκη. 1 Tim. vi. 20. 2 Tim.
 i. 12, 14.
 παράκλητος. John xiv. 16.
 παραλαβεῖν γυναῖκα. Matt. i. 20.
 παρασκευή. Matt. xxvii. 62. John
 xix. 14.
 παροιμία. John x. 6.
 παρρησία. Mark viii. 32. Heb. iii. 6.
 πᾶς. Matt. xiii. 19.
 πᾶς—οὐ. Matt. xii. 25. 1 Cor. i. 29.
 xv. 51. Gal. ii. 16.
 πάσχα. John xviii. 28.
 πεζῇ. Matt. xiv. 13.
 πειθοίς. 1 Cor. ii. 4.
 πέραν. Matt. iv. 15.
 περιεργάζεσθαι. 2 Thess. iii. 11.
 περιεργος. Acts xix. 19.
 περιούσιος. Tit. ii. 14.
 περιποίησις. Eph. i. 14.
 περισσεύειν. 2 Cor. ix. 8. Eph. i. 8.
 1 Thess. iii. 12.
 περπερεύεσθαι. 1 Cor. xiii. 4.
 πίμπρασθαι. Acts xxviii. 6.
 πιστεύεσθαι. Rom. iii. 2. 1 Cor. ix.
 17. 1 Thess. ii. 4.
 πιστεύσαι. Rom. xiii. 11. 1 Cor. xv.
 11. Eph. i. 13.
 πιστικός. Mark xiv. 3.

- πίστις Θεοῦ. Mark xi. 22.
 πλήρης πνεύματος. Acts vi. 3.
 πληροφορεῖσθαι. Luke i. 1. Rom.
 xiv. 5.
 πλήρωμα. Eph. i. 23. Col. i. 19. ii.
 9.
 πνεῦμα. John iii. 8. 1 Cor. ii. 14.
 πνεῦμα—σάρξ. Matt. xxvi. 41. Rom.
 i. 4. 1 Thess. v. 23. 1 Tim. iii.
 16. Hebrews ix. 14. 1 Peter iii.
 18.
 πνεύματα. 1 Cor. xiv. 12.
 πνευματικός. 1 Cor. xii. 1.
 πόθεν. John vii. 27. xix. 9.
 ποιεῖν. Matt. xx. 12. Mark iii. 14.
 2 Cor. xi. 25. Heb. iii. 2.
 πολλῶν pro πάντων. Matt. xxvi. 28.
 ποιηρός. Matt. vi. 13. 2 Thess. iii.
 3.
 πόρνη. Heb. xi. 31. Rev. xvii. 1.
 ποτήριον. Matt. xx. 22. xxvi. 39.
 πραιτώριον. Matt. xxvii. 27. John
 xviii. 28. Phil. i. 13.
 πράσσειν. Luke iii. 13.
 πρεσβύτεροι. Matt. xvi. 21.
 πρεσβύτης. Philem. 9.
 προσευχή. Luke vi. 12. Acts xvi.
 13. 1 Tim. ii. 1.
 πρόσωπον. 2 Cor. i. 11.
 ———— στηρίζειν. Luke ix. 51.
 προφητεύειν. 1 Cor. xi. 4.
 προφήτης. 1 Cor. xii. 8. xiv. 32.
 πρώτος. John i. 15.
 πρωτότοκος. Matt. i. 25. Col. i.
 16.
 περύγιον. Matt. iv. 5.
 πυγμή. Mark vii. 3.
 πύθων. Acts xvi. 16.
 πυρᾶσθαι. Rom. xi. 7.
 ραδιουργία. Act. xiii. 10.
 ρακά. Matt. v. 22.
 ῥῆμα. Matt. xviii. 16.
 σαρκικός. 1 Cor. iii. 1.
 σάτον. Matt. xiii. 33.
 σβεννύειν. 1 Thess. v. 19.
 σέβασμα. 2 Thess. ii. 4.
 σίνδων. Matt. xxvii. 59.
 σκανδαλίζειν. Matt. v. 29. Mark
 vi. 3.
 σκεῦος. Acts ix. 15. 1 Thess. iv. 4.
 σκηνοποιός. Acts xviii. 3.
 σκῆνος. 2 Cor. v. 1.
 σκία. Heb. x. 1.
 σκύλλειν. Matt. ix. 36.
 σοφία. 1 Cor. xii. 8.
 σπαράσσειν. Mark i. 26.
 σπείρα. Matt. xxvii. 27. Acts x. 1.
 xxvii. 1.
 σπεκουλάτωρ. Mark vi. 27.
 σπιλάδες. Jude 12.
 στέγειν. 1 Cor. ix. 12. xiii. 7.
 1 Thess. iii. 1, 5.
 στέγη. Mark ii. 4.
 στέλλεσθαι. 2 Thess. iii. 6.
 στηρίζειν. Luke ix. 51. 1 Thess.
 iii. 2.
 στόα. John v. 2. x. 23. Acts iii.
 11.
 στρατηγός. Luke xxii. 4, 52. Acts
 iv. 1. xvi. 20.
 στυγνάζειν. Matt. xvi. 3.
 σὺ εἶπας. Matt. xxvi. 25.
 συμβιβάζειν. Acts ix. 22. xvi. 10.
 συντριβεῖν. Mark xiv. 3.
 Συροφοίνισσα. Mark vii. 26.
 συστέλλειν. Acts v. 6. 1 Cor. vii.
 29.
 σφραγίζειν. John vi. 27. 2 Cor. i.
 22.
 σφραγίς. 1 Cor. ix. 2.

- σχίσμα. 1 Cor. xi. 19.
 σώζειν. Tit. iii. 5. James ii. 14.
 σώζεσθαι. Mark xvi. 16. Acts ii.
 47.
 τάσσεσθαι. Acts xiii. 48.
 ταχέως. Gal. i. 6.
 τέλειος. 1 Cor. ii. 6. xiv. 20.
 τελειοῦσθαι. Luke xiii. 32.
 τέλος. Matt. x. 22.
 τελώνης. Matt. v. 46.
 τηρεῖν. John xv. 20.
 τήρησις. Acts iv. 3.
 τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί; Matt. viii. 29.
 John ii. 4.
 τί ὅτι; Acts v. 4.
 τις. Acts v. 36. 1 Cor. xv. 8.
 τὸ before a sentence. Mark ix.
 23. 1 Cor. xiii. 10.
 τολμᾶν. 1 Cor. vi. 1.
 τραπέζα. Acts vi. 2.
 τραπέζιτης. Matt. xxv. 27.
 τύποι. Acts vii. 43.
 τῷ Θεῷ. Acts vii. 20. 2 Cor. x. 4.
 τῷ pro τινι. 1 Cor. xv. 8.
 υἱός. Matt. viii. 12. John xii. 36.
 2 Thess. ii. 3.
 ὑπακοῦσαι. Acts xii. 13.
 ὑπέρ. Rom. v. 8. 2 Thess. ii. 1.
 ὑπερφῶν. Acts i. 13.
 ὑποζωννύειν. Acts xxvii. 17.
 ὑποκριταί. Luke xii. 56.
 ὑποπλεῖν. Acts xxvii. 4.
 ὑπόστασις. 2 Cor. ix. 4. Heb. i. 3.
 iii. 14. xi. 1.
 φαλόνης. 2 Tim. iv. 13.
 φθάνειν εἰς. 1 Thess. iv. 15.
 φιᾶλη. Rev. xvi. 1.
 φιλοτιμεῖσθαι. Rom. xv. 20.
 φρονεῖν τὰ τινος. Matt. xvi. 23.
 φυλακή. Matt. xiv. 25. Luke ii. 8.
 1 Pet. iii. 19.
 φυλακτήριον. Matt. ix. 20. xxiii. 5.
 φωνή. Acts ii. 6.
 φῶς. Mark xiv. 54.
 φωτίζειν. Heb. vi. 4.
 χαλκολίβανος. Rev. i. 15.
 χάρις. Acts ii. 47. iv. 33. 2 Cor.
 viii. 1. 4.
 χίτων. Matt. v. 40.
 χόρτος. Mark vi. 39.
 χρηματίζειν. Acts xi. 26.
 ψῆφος. Rev. ii. 17.
 ψυχή. Matt. ii. 20. vi. 25. 1 Cor.
 ii. 14. 1 Thess. v. 23.
 ψυχικός. 1 Cor. ii. 14. xv. 44.
 Jude 19.
 ὠδίνες. Matt. xxiv. 8. Acts ii. 24.
 ὡς ἄν. 1 Cor. xi. 34. Phil. ii. 23.
 ὡς ὅτι. 2 Cor. v. 19. 2 Thess. ii. 2.

INDEX II.

OF THINGS AND PROPER NAMES.

- ABIATHAR.** Mark ii. 26.
Abraham, call of, Acts vii. 2.
Accusative absolute. Acts xxvi. 3.
 Rom. viii. 3.
Adriatic. Acts xxvii. 27.
Adultery. John viii. 5.
Agapæ. 2 Pet. ii. 13. Jude 12.
Agrippa. Acts xxv. 13.
Alexander. Acts iv. 6. 1 Tim. i.
 20. 2 Tim. iv. 14.
Amen. 1 Cor. xiv. 16. Rev. iii. 14.
Ananias. Acts xxiii. 3, 5.
Angel. Matt. xviii. 10. Acts vii.
 35, 53. x. 3. 1 Cor. xi. 10. Eph.
 iii. 10. Col. i. 20. 1 Tim. v. 21.
 Rev. i. 20. xvi. 5.
Annas. Luke iii. 2. Acts iv. 6.
 xxii. 5.
Antichrist. 1 John ii. 18.
Antioch. Acts xi. 20, 21.
Apollos. Acts xviii. 25. 1 Cor. xvi.
 12. Tit. iii. 13.
Apostles. Luke vi. 13. Rom. i.
 11. xvi. 7.
Aquila. Acts xviii. 26. Rom. xvi. 3.
Aratus. Acts xvii. 28.
Archelaus. Matt. ii. 22.
Aretas. Matt. xiv. 3. Acts ix. 2.
 2 Cor. xi. 32.
Arimathea. Matt. xxvii. 57.
Aristarchus. Acts xxvii. 2. 2 Cor.
 viii. 19.
Armageddon. Rev. xvi. 16.
Asaph. Matt. xiii. 35.
Ascension, place of. Luke xxiv.
 50.
Asia. Acts ii. 9.
Asiarchs. Acts xix. 31.
Baal. Rom. xi. 4.
Babylon. 1 Pet. v. 13. Rev. xiv. 8.
Balaam. 2 Pet. ii. 15. Rev. ii. 14.
Baptism. Matt. iii. 6, 13. xx. 22.
 John iii. 5. 1 Cor. xv. 29. Heb.
 vi. 2. 2 Pet. i. 4, 9. ii. 20.
Barabbas. Matt. xxvii. 17. Mark
 xv. 7.
Barnabas. Acts i. 23. iv. 36.
Barsabas. Acts i. 23.
Bartholomew. Matt. x. 3. John
 i. 46.
Beelzebub. Matt. x. 25.
Benjamin, tribe of. Phil. iii. 5.
Bernice. Acts xxv. 13.
Bethany. Matt. xxi. 17. John i.
 28. Acts i. 12.
Bethesda. John v. 2.
Bethlehem. Matt. ii. 1. Luke ii. 4.
Bethphage. Matt. xxi. 1.

- Bethsaida. Matt. xi. 21.
 Bishops. Acts xx. 17. Phil. i. 1.
 Tit. i. 5. Rev. i. 20.
 Breaking of bread. Acts ii. 42.
 Brothers of our Lord. Matt. xiii.
 55. John ii. 1. vii. 5. xix. 25.
 1 Cor. ix. 5.
 Burrus. Acts xxviii. 16.
 Cæsarea Philippi. Matt. xvi. 13.
 Caiaphas. Matt. xxvi. 57. Luke
 iii. 2. Acts iv. 6.
 Cainan. Luke iii. 36.
 Caius. Acts xx. 4.
 Cana. John ii. 1.
 Canaan. Matt. xv. 22.
 Cananite. Matt. x. 4.
 Capernaum. Matt. iv. 13.
 Cerinthians. 1 John v. 6.
 Chapters. Mark xii. 26. Rom. xi. 2.
 Charity. 1 Cor. xiii. 13.
 Chief priests. Matt. ii. 4. xxvi. 3.
 Acts xix. 14.
 Chorazin. Matt. xi. 21.
 Christ, divinity of. John i. 1. x.
 33. 35. xii. 41. Acts xx. 28.
 Rom. ix. 5. 2 Cor. v. 19. viii. 9.
 xii. 19. xiii. 4. Gal. i. 1. Phil.
 ii. 6. Col. i. 16, 18. iii. 13.
 1 Thess. iii. 11. 2 Thess. i. 12.
 1 Tim. iii. 16. Tit. ii. 13. Heb.
 v. 7. vii. 3, 28. ix. 14. 1 Pet.
 ii. 4. 2 Pet. i. 1. 1 John v. 20.
 Jude 4. Rev. i. 8. v. 13.
 — prayer addressed to, Acts i.
 24. vii. 59. 1 Cor. i. 2.
 — preexistence of, John i. 15.
 iii. 13. xvii. 5.
 Cilicia. Acts xv. 23.
 Clement. Phil. iv. 3.
 Clopas. John xix. 25.
 Cock-crowing. Mark xiv. 30.
 Cohort. Acts x. 1.
 Coming of Christ. Matt. xxiv. 3.
 Courses of the priests. Luke i. 5.
 Crucifixion. John xviii. 32. xix.
 17.
 Cyprus. Acts xiii. 7.
 Damascus. Acts ix. 2.
 Darkness. Matt. viii. 12.
 Dative. Matt. v. 21. Rom. xiv. 7.
 2 Cor. v. 15. Gal. ii. 19.
 Deaconesses. Rom. xvi. 1. 1 Tim.
 iii. 11. Tit. ii. 3.
 Deacons. Acts vi. 3.
 Decapolis. Matt. iv. 25.
 Dedication. John x. 22.
 Demas. 2 Tim. iv. 9.
 Dionysius. Acts xvii. 34.
 Diotrophes. 3 John 9.
 Docetæ. John xix. 34. 1 John iv. 2.
 Drusilla. Acts xxiv. 24.
 Egyptian impostor. Acts xxi. 38.
 Elders. Matt. xvi. 21. Acts xi. 30.
 xv. 2. xx. 17. Tit. i. 5.
 — female. Tit. ii. 3.
 Election. Rom. xi. 23. 2 Tim. ii.
 10.
 Elias. Matt. xi. 14. xvii. 10.
 Emmaus. Luke xxiv. 13.
 Enoch. Jude 14.
 Epaphras. Philem. 23.
 Epaphroditus. Phil. ii. 25.
 Epistle to the Hebrews written in
 Greek. Heb. x. 34, 39.
 Eunuchs. Acts viii. 27.
 Evil eye. Matt. xx. 15.
 — spirits. Luke xiii. 16. 1 Cor.
 xv. 24. 2 Cor. iv. 4. xii. 7. Eph.
 vi. 12. 2 Pet. ii. 4. Rev. xvi. 17.
 Exorcists. Acts xix. 13.

- Famine. Acts xi. 28.
 Fast Acts xxvii. 9.
 Felix. Acts xxiii. 24. xxiv. 2, 25.
 Flight into Egypt. Matt. ii. 14.
 Gadarenes. Matt. viii. 28.
 Galilee. Matt. xxvi. 73. John vii. 52. Acts ix. 31.
 Gallio. Acts xviii. 12.
 Gamaliel. Luke ii. 25. Acts v. 34. xxii. 3.
 Genealogy of Jesus. Luke iii. 23, 24.
 Gennesaret. Matt. xiv. 34.
 Gentiles, conversion of. Acts ii. 39.
 Gergesenes. Matt. viii. 28.
 Gethsemane. Matt. xxvi. 36.
 Gnostics. Acts xx. 30. Rom. xvi. 17. 1 Cor. viii. 1, 3. xv. 23, 34. Phil. iii. 18. Col. ii. 18. 1 Thess. ii. 3. 2 Thess. ii. 3. 1 Tim. i. 3. iv. 1. vi. 20. 2 Tim. ii. 14. Tit. i. 9, 11, 14. iii. 9. Heb. xiii. 4. 2 Pet. ii. 1, 10. 1 John i. 8. ii. 3, 9, 18. iii. 7. v. 1. Jude 17. Rev. ii. 24. ix. 2.
 Golgotha. Matt. xxvii. 33.
 Gospel, progress of. Acts i. 8. Rom. x. 18. Col. i. 6.
 Greece. Acts xx. 2.
 Hagiographa. Luke xxiv. 44.
 Hell. Matt. v. 22.
 Hermas. Rom. xvi. 14.
 Herod Agrippa. Acts xii. 1.
 — Antipas. Matt. xiv. 1, 2, 3. Mark vi. 14. viii. 15. Luke iii. 1.
 — Philip. Matt. xiv. 3. Luke iii. 1.
 — the Great. Matt. ii. 1, 15, 16. Luke iii. 1.
 Herodians. Matt. xxii. 16. Mark iii. 6.
 Hinnom. Matt. v. 22.
 Holy Spirit. John vii. 39. Acts i. 4. Rev. i. 4.
 Hosanna. Matt. xxi. 9.
 Hours of prayer. Acts ii. 15. iii. 1. v. 7. x. 3.
 Hymenæus. 1 Tim. i. 20.
 Iconium. Acts xiii. 51.
 Ignatius. Matt. xviii. 2.
 Illyria. Rom. xv. 19.
 Iscariot. Matt. x. 4.
 Israelites. Rom. ix. 4.
 Ituræa. Luke iii. 1.
 James the Just. Matt. xiii. 55. Mark xiv. 51. Luke vi. 16. Acts xii. 17. xxi. 18. Gal. i. 19. Jude 1.
 Jeremiah. Matt. xvi. 14.
 Jerusalem. Matt. iv. 5.
 Jochanan, rabbi. Acts iv. 6.
 John surnamed Mark. Acts xii. 12. xiii. 13. xv. 37. 2 Tim. iv. 11.
 — the Baptist. Matt. xi. 2, 9. xiv. 1, 3, 12. Mark i. 4. Acts xviii. 25.
 — the Evangelist. John i. 35. xviii. 15. xix. 27. Rev. i. 9.
 — his Gospel. John v. 2. xix. 40.
 Joseph. John ii. 12.
 — of Arimathea. Matt. xxvii. 57.
 Joses. Matt. xiii. 55.
 Judas Iscariot. Matt. x. 4. xxvii. 5. John xii. 2. Act. i. 18.
 — of Galilee. Matt. xxii. 16, 17. Luke xiii. 1. xxiii. 5. John x. 8. Acts v. 37.

- Jude the Apostle. Matt. x. 3. xiii. 55. Luke vi. 16. John vii. 5.
- Justification. Rom. iii. 21. v. 1, 9. x. 10. Gal. ii. 17. Tit. iii. 7.
- Kingdom of God or heaven. Matt. iii. 2. iv. 17. v. 19. xiii. 24. xvi. 28. xviii. 1. xxi. 43. xxvi. 29. Luke xxi. 31.
- Lasæa. Acts xxvii. 8.
- Last days. Acts ii. 17. 1 Tim. iv. 1. Heb. i. 1. 2 Pet. iii. 3. 1 John ii. 18.
- Latin terms. Matt. xxvii. 26. Luke xii. 6. John ii. 15. xii. 3. xix. 19. Acts xix. 12.
- Law. John x. 34. 1 Cor. xiv. 21.
- Lazarus. John xi. 1.
- Lebbæus. Matt. x. 3.
- Levi. Mark ii. 14.
- Lily. Matt. vi. 28.
- Linus. 2 Tim. iv. 21.
- Locusts. Matt. iii. 4. Rev. ix. 5.
- Logos. Luke i. 2. John i. 1. Acts x. 36. Tit. i. 3. 1 Pet. i. 23. 1 John i. 1.
- Luke. Luke i. 1. xxiv. 18. John vi. 66. Acts iv. 24. xi. 28. xx. 5. 2 Cor. viii. 18. Phil. ii. 20. iv. 3. Col. iv. 14.
- Magdala. Matt. xv. 39.
- Magi. Matt. ii. 1, 11. Luke ii. 39.
- Magic. Acts xix. 19.
- Mahometans. Rev. ix. 13. xiii. 11.
- Mammon. Matt. vi. 24.
- Manaen. Acts xiii. 1.
- Mark. John vi. 66. Acts xii. 12. 1 Pet. v. 13.
- Gospel of. Mark xvi. 20.
- Marriage. 1 Cor. vii. 26. 1 Tim. iii. 2.
- Mary, Virgin. Matt. xxvii. 56. Luke i. 32. John xix. 27. Gal. iv. 4.
- Mary, wife of Clopas. John xix. 25.
- Matthew. Mark ii. 14.
- Gospel of. Matt. xxiii. 35. xxiv. 15. xxvii. 8. xxviii. 15.
- Matthias. Acts i. 23.
- Midian. Acts vii. 29.
- Millennium. Rev. xx. 4.
- Mount of Olives. Acts i. 12.
- Nain. Luke vii. 11.
- Narcissus. Rom. xvi. 11.
- Nathanael. Luke xxiv. 18. John i. 46.
- Nativity. Matt. ii. 2, 11, 16.
- Nazarene. Matt. ii. 23. Acts xxiv. 5.
- Nazareth. John iv. 43.
- Nero. 2 Tim. iv. 17.
- Nicolaitans. Rev. ii. 6.
- Nicopolis. Tit. iii. 12.
- Nominative absolute. Mark ix. 20. xii. 40. Luke xxi. 6. Acts xx. 3. 2 Cor. i. 7.
- Oil. Mark vi. 13. James v. 14.
- Onesimus. Rev. ii. 1.
- Outer darkness. Matt. viii. 12.
- Papal power. Rev. xiii. 11.
- Passover. Matt. xxvi. 17, 20, 26, 30. Mark xiv. 23. Luke xxii. 17. John xiii. 23. xviii. 28.
- Passovers, number of, attended by Jesus. John ii. 13. v. 1. vi. 4. xi. 55.
- Paul. Acts xiii. 31. 1 Cor. vii. 8. ix. 4. xv. 32. 2 Cor. vi. 5. x. 10. xi. 23. xii. 7. Heb. ii. 3.
- Pavement. John xix. 13.
- Pentecost. Acts ii. 1.

- Peter. Matt. viii. 14. x. 2. xvi. 18.
 John xxi. 18. Acts xv. 35. 1 Cor.
 i. 12. Gal. ii. 9, 11.
 Pharisees. Matt. iii. 7. xxii. 33.
 Philip, Herod. Matt. xiv. 3.
 Philip the apostle. John vi. 5.
 ——— deacon. Acts vi. 5. xxi.
 9.
 Pilate. Matt. xxvii. 2. Luke iii. 1.
 ——— the wife of. Matt. xxvii. 19.
 Polycarp. Rev. ii. 8.
 Proselytes. Acts viii. 27. x. 2.
 Publicans. Matt. v. 46. ix. 9, 11.
 Purim, feast of. John v. 1.
 Rahab. Matt. i. 5. James ii. 25.
 Remphan. Acts vii. 43.
 Resurrection. 1 Cor. xv. 13, 36.
 2 Tim. ii. 18.
 Rufus. Mark xv. 21. Rom. xvi. 13.
 Sabbath. Matt. viii. 16. xii. 2.
 Mark ii. 27. John vii. 22. xix.
 31.
 ——— day's journey. Acts i. 12.
 Sadducees. Matt. iii. 7. xxii. 31,
 33. Acts iv. 1. xxiii. 8.
 Salem. John iii. 23.
 Salome. Matt. xiv. 6. xxvii. 56.
 Mark xv. 40.
 Salvation. Rom. v. 9.
 Samaria. Matt. x. 5. John iv. 12,
 20, 25.
 Sanhedrim. Matt. v. 22. Acts v.
 21.
 Saron. Acts ix. 35.
 Satan. Matt. iv. 10. Luke xiii.
 16. 1 Cor. v. 5. 2 Cor. xii. 7.
 1 Thess. ii. 18. 1 Tim. i. 20.
 Saul, reign of, Acts xiii. 21.
 Scribes. Matt. ii. 4. v. 20. xxii.
 35. Luke v. 17.
 Scriptures, division of, Luke xxiv.
 44. John vi. 45.
 Sepulchre. Mark xvi. 5.
 Seventh commandment. Mark x.
 19.
 Seventy disciples. Luke x. 1.
 Silas, or Silvanus. Rom. xvi. 22.
 1 Thess. i. 1. iii. 1. 1 Pet. v.
 12.
 Siloam. Luke xiii. 4.
 Simon, brother of our Lord. Matt.
 xiii. 55.
 ——— Magus. Acts viii. 9.
 ——— of Cyrene. Matt. xxvii.
 32. Mark xv. 21. Rom. xvi.
 13.
 Sisters of Jesus. Mark vi. 3.
 Son of David. Matt. ix. 27.
 ——— God. Matt. xiv. 33. xvii.
 26. Luke xxii. 69. John v. 18.
 x. 33. Rom. viii. 32.
 ——— Man. Matt. viii. 20. Luke
 xxii. 69. John xii. 34.
 Sosthenes. Acts xviii. 17. 1 Cor.
 i. 1.
 Spiritual gifts. Acts xix. 2. Rom.
 i. 11. 1 Cor. ii. 4. iv. 19. 1 Tim.
 iv. 14.
 Swearing. Matt. v. 34.
 Sychar. John iv. 5.
 Symeon. Luke ii. 25, 29. Acts v.
 34.
 Synagogues. Luke iv. 17. Acts
 vi. 9.
 Tabernacles, feast of, John vii. 2,
 38. Acts viii. 27.
 Tarsus. Acts xxi. 39. xxii. 28.
 Temple. Mark xiii. 1. John ii. 20.
 Act. i. 13. ii. 2. iii. 2. xxi. 28.
 ——— of God. 1 Cor. iii. 16.

- | | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Temptation. Matt. iv. 2. | Tombs. Matt. xxiii. 27. John xi. |
| Terah. Acts vii. 4. | 38. |
| Theophilus. Luke i. 3. | Tower of Antonia. Acts xxi. 34. |
| Theudas. John x. 8. Act. v. 36. | Transmigration of souls. John ix. |
| Thomas. John xi. 16. | 2. |
| Thorn in the flesh. 2 Cor. xii. 7. | Uncircumcised. Acts vii. 51. |
| Timothy. Acts xiv. 6. xvi. 1. | Vow. Acts xviii. 18. xxi. 24. |
| 1 Cor. iv. 17. 1 Thess. i. 1. iii. | Widows. 1 Tim. v. 9. |
| 1. 1 Tim. i. 2. iv. 12. 2 Tim. | Wisdom of God. Matt. xxiii. 34. |
| i. 2. ii. 22. Philem. 1. Rev. ii. | Zacharias. Matt. xxiii. 35. |
| 1. | Zealots. Luke vi. 15. |
| Titus. Tit. i. 4. | |
-



